

UMASS/AMHERST



312066008742505

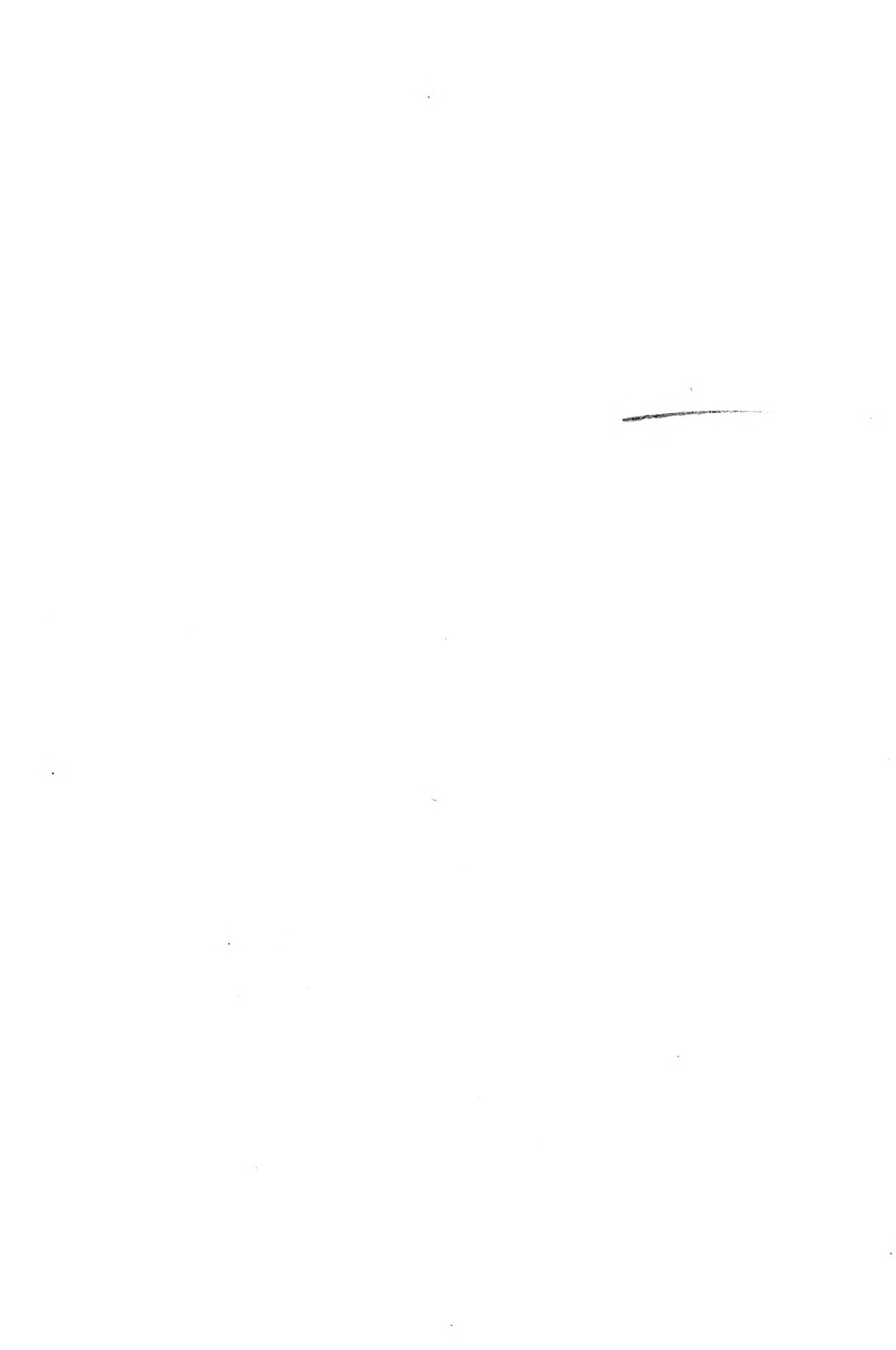


DATE DUE			

UNIVERSITY OF MASSACHUSETTS  
LIBRARY

F  
67  
M32  
+  
v.1

CARD











RECORDS  
OF  
MASSACHUSETTS.

VOL. I.

1628—1641.



RECORDS  
OF  
THE GOVERNOR AND COMPANY  
OF THE  
MASSACHUSETTS BAY  
IN  
NEW ENGLAND.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE LEGISLATURE.

EDITED BY  
NATHANIEL B. SHURTLEFF, M.D.,  
MEMBER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, FELLOW OF THE AMERICAN  
ACADEMY OF ARTS AND SCIENCES, AND MEMBER OF THE  
AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.

VOL. I.  
1628—1641.



BOSTON:  
FROM THE PRESS OF WILLIAM WHITE,  
PRINTER TO THE COMMONWEALTH.  
1853.

LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF  
MASSACHUSETTS  
AMHERST, MASS.

075  
Neeley



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

SECRETARY'S OFFICE,  
BOSTON, JUNE 1, 1853.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY:

IN compliance with a Resolve of the Legislature, passed on the second day of May last, authorizing the printing of the first two volumes of the General Court Records, I have, this day, appointed Dr. NATHANIEL B. SHURTLEFF, of Boston, to prepare said volumes for the press, and to take charge of the work to its completion.

Before making this appointment, the undersigned consulted with those whose views upon an undertaking of this kind are entitled to great respect, and it was the concurrent opinion of gentlemen particularly interested in historical and antiquarian pursuits, that the above named is eminently qualified to execute the trust in a manner creditable to the Commonwealth.

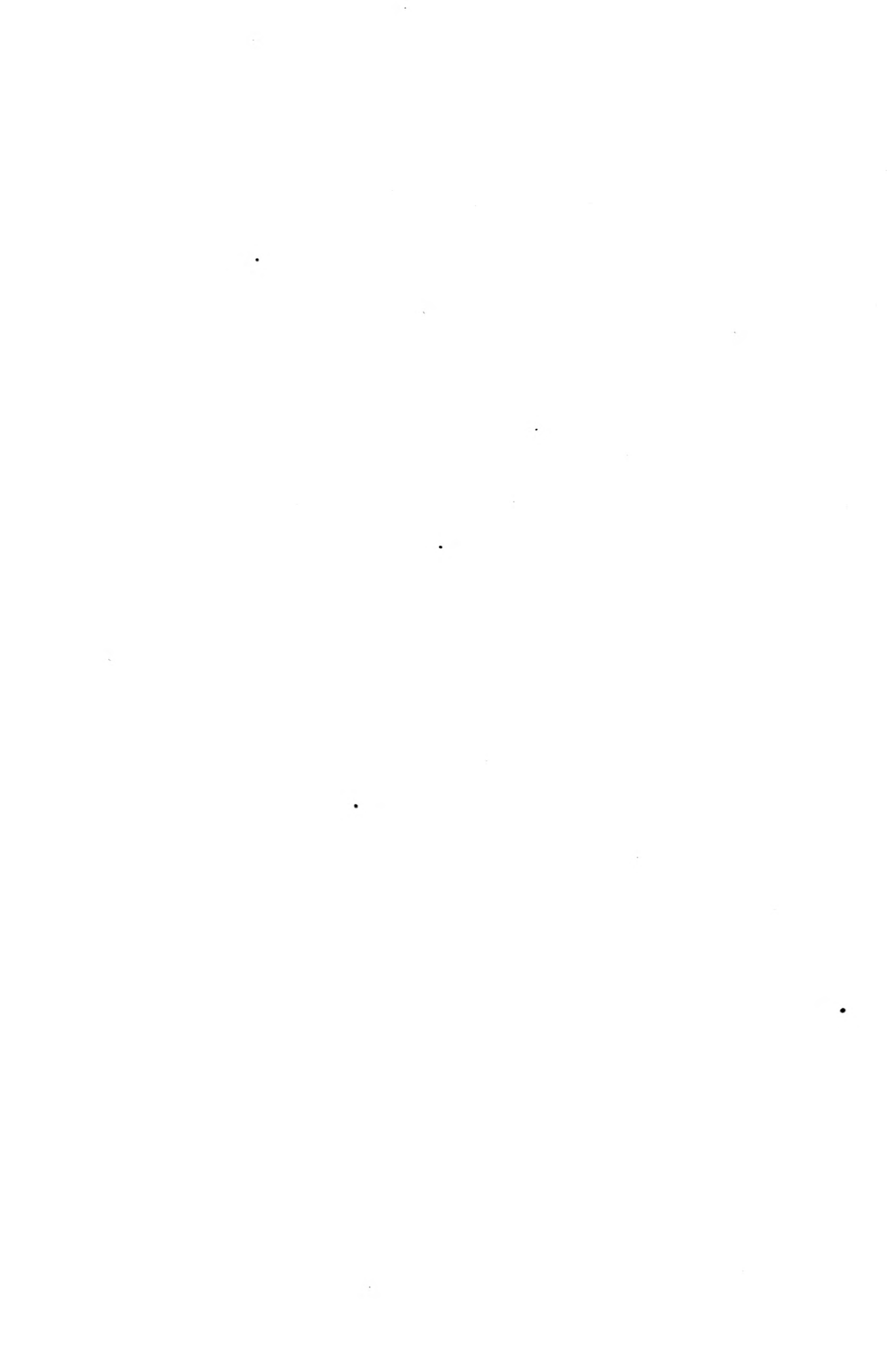
For many years Dr. Shurtleff has taken a deep interest in the preservation of our Colonial Records, and in collecting a variety of materials tending to illustrate and to perpetuate the early history of Massachusetts; and he being familiar with the peculiar styles of writing and language of the several Secretaries who recorded the doings of the Courts at this early period, and having also a good reputation, both at home and abroad, for the accuracy which marks all his researches in this department of literature, it gives me great pleasure to announce to your Excellency that his services have been secured in carrying out this interesting provision of legislative enactment.

Respectfully,

EPHRAIM M. WRIGHT,  
*Secretary of the Commonwealth.*

To HIS EXCELLENCY,  
JOHN H. CLIFFORD.





## INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

---

**I**N executing the trust of editing the two oldest volumes of the Colony Records of Massachusetts, which have been preserved more than two centuries in the archives of this Commonwealth, it has been an earnest endeavor that the printed copies should be, as nearly as practicable, reproductions of the ancient volumes; and also that their contents, of great historical value, should appear in a form easily accessible to all who may desire to examine them, and of such endurance as to be beyond, it is hoped, the probability of prospective loss.

To those unacquainted with the old Records of Massachusetts, and with their present condition, a brief description of these venerable relics may not seem out of place in this connection; and by all who feel an interest in their preservation in the present printed form, it may be considered equally proper that a short account should be here given of the manner in which the duty has been performed.

The Colony Records, as they are commonly called, but which, in strict phraseology, should be designated the "Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England," are preserved in five manuscript folio volumes. The first of these contains the records of the Company previous to the removal of the letters patent and the government to America, under conduct of Governor Winthrop, in the summer of 1630; and also the records of the same Company, commencing at the first Court of Assistants, held in Charlestown on the twenty-third of August, 1630, and ending with the minutes

of the Court held on the tenth of December, 1641. The first page of this volume, supposed to be in the handwriting of Mr. Washborne, who acted as the first Secretary of the Company, contains memorandums evidently relating to the early outfitting of vessels destined for this country, and which bear no date of the time when they were written. Unfortunately a few words of the writing at the commencement of this page have been lost by trimming the volume too closely in rebinding.

The second volume commences in 1642, and is continued to the close of the year 1649. The first portion of it is lost, containing probably the first part of the record of the proceedings of the General Court held on the eighteenth of May, 1642. The first eighteen pages of what remains are very much worn and decayed, and are for the most part scarcely legible; but by the aid of a transcript of the volume, made more than a century ago, when it was in somewhat better condition, and by a duplicate leaf in the handwriting of Secretary Nowell, who wrote the volume, the decayed portions have been very nearly ascertained and restored in the printed copy.

For the running titles at the top of the pages of the American portion of these records, in respect to common usage, the words "The Records of the Colony" have been adopted, in contradistinction to the European portion, generally known as the Company's Records.

These two volumes, as his Excellency correctly remarks, in a message to the Legislature, "from their great age, their frequent inspection, and the corrosion of the paper by the ink which was used by the recording officers, are in such a state of dilapidation and decay as to be in many places totally illegible." Besides the decayed condition of the paper, the chirography is very difficult for readers unaccustomed to the style peculiar to the age when the records were written. The first Secretary, Mr. John Washborne, was a very bad penman; and, fortunately, although he was engaged to act in his capacity of scribe for one whole year, he was superseded in the office, in about nine weeks, by Mr. William Burgis, who, by a free election, was chosen over him for the year ensuing. The last-named gentleman, who was remarkable for his fluent and legible style of writing, acted as Secretary of the Company until the subsequent month of March, when the records appear in the handwriting of Mr. Simon Bradstreet. Mr. Bradstreet, who took a

conspicuous part in the early management of the Colony, and who was Governor of the Colony at the time when the first charter was superseded by the provincial charter of 1692, being, at the time of the removal to America, one of the Assistants, performed the duty of Secretary until 1636, when he was succeeded by Mr. Increase Nowell, who completed the first volume, and wrote the whole of the second volume, excepting a few small portions which appear in the handwriting of Mr. Edward Rawson.

To most readers the style of penmanship of Secretaries Bradstreet and Nowell would be extremely forbidding; but to one familiar with their peculiar styles, which they carried out with great exactness, the chirography is far from being disagreeable. The greatest fault of Mr. Nowell was in dropping letters, using superior letters for contractions, and in repeating words, and sometimes whole sentences; many instances of which will be observed by the reader of the printed records. The writing of each Secretary has been carefully noted, although the peculiarity of spelling, and of contractions, as well as of phraseology, would very well have indicated the same.

The writing in the margin of these volumes is by many different persons, chiefly by Secretary Rawson, whose entries are far from being what they should have been. Many entries are by modern hands, who, with a mistaken idea that they were making the ancient marginal writing more intelligible, have made numerous repetitions. The modern entries, not being part of the records, have not been printed in cases of repetition.

The three succeeding volumes are in various styles of writing, and extend to the time when the colonial government of Massachusetts was superseded by the Council under President Dudley in 1686.

The first portion of the sixth volume contains the records of the Council of Safety, and of the government subsequent to the expulsion of Andros, and previous to the establishment of the provincial government in May, 1692.

For the period extending from the dissolution of the colonial government to its temporary restoration in 1689, no public records, strictly so called, appertaining to Massachusetts legislation, are preserved in the archives of this Commonwealth. A large part of this hiatus, which has

existed probably more than one hundred and fifty years, has been recently supplied from copies preserved in the State Paper Office in London. During the presidency of Dudley, which lasted about seven months, and which ended in December, 1686, and for the first year during the usurpation of Sir Edmond Andros, the records have thus been restored. But, unfortunately, there are none from the twenty-ninth of December, 1687, to the final overthrow and expulsion of the latter.

HIS EXCELLENCY, JOHN H. CLIFFORD, Governor of the Commonwealth, having called the attention of the Executive Council to the decayed and perishing condition of the oldest records, and having charged Honorable STEPHEN M. WELD and others of that body to make a thorough examination of the same, on their report, transmitted to the Legislature, on the twelfth of February last, a special message, wherein he recommended and strongly urged the printing of the two oldest volumes. These comprise the records of about twenty years of the earliest part of our political existence, commencing with the minutes kept by the Company just previous to their obtaining the letters patent which established the company that colonized a large portion of the territory now included within this Commonwealth.

With praiseworthy promptness, the Legislature responded to the message of the Governor by passing a resolve, which received the executive sanction on the second of May last, empowering him to cause the two oldest volumes to be printed, under the superintendence of the Secretary of State, Honorable EPHRAIM M. WRIGHT. That gentleman having delegated his trust to the editor, the work was forthwith commenced. The copying has been faithfully performed by DAVID PULSIFER, Esq., a person well qualified for the purpose, being an expert in reading ancient chirography, and well informed in the early history of Massachusetts. By the politeness of SAMUEL F. HAVEN, Esq., librarian of the American Antiquarian Society, the first volume has been printed from a copy made some time since for that society, which had contemplated its publication; that design having been deferred, in consequence of this undertaking under the sanction of the Legislature, the prompt appearance of these volumes has been much aided by this use.

Notwithstanding the great care bestowed by the copyist, the editor considered it of the greatest importance that the proof sheets should be

closely collated with the original record, and consequently has, with considerable labor, compared every word of the printed copy with the original manuscript, and has also revised all doubtful words and passages with the same. Therefore, when words or letters are omitted, and when passages are of doubtful import, he feels obliged to charge these occurrences to those who wrote the original records. Each Secretary had a peculiar style of spelling and of phraseology, as well as of chirography; and in the days when the records were written, the rules of grammar were not very strictly adhered to; nor was there any fixed and certain way of spelling proper names, the clerk chiefly depending upon his ear in determining them, and thereby often making mistakes in writing them, which, however, are very easily detected. Whenever and wherever these faults occur in the original, they will be found in the printed copy, as it has been an aim to have every word spelled as in the old record. The editor has, however, taken the liberty to use capitals as they are used by the best modern printers, and has also, for the assistance of the reader, made a more free use of punctuation than is to be found in the original manuscript. Nevertheless, he has never intentionally altered the meaning of any passage, preferring in doubtful cases to let the original punctuation prevail.

In addition to the records, properly so called, it has been thought expedient to place in a more legible and enduring form the letters patent granted to Sir Henry Rosewell and his associates. This instrument, the political guide of our fathers, has been generally known as the Colony Charter. It passed the seals on the fourth of March, 1628-9, and is the identical instrument which Mr. Matthew Cradock, the first Governor of the Company, made oath to observe on the eighteenth of March of the same year, and which Governor Winthrop, his immediate successor, brought from England in 1630, when the government was transferred to this country. This is printed from the original manuscript, beautifully engrossed on four sheets of parchment, and now preserved in the archives of the Commonwealth, with the same care that has been bestowed upon the records. To this the editor has supplied a marginal index for further facilitating its use.

In arranging the records for printing, several pages of a miscellaneous character, which, by the mistake of the person who rebound the

first volume, had been misplaced, and inserted in the midst of the Company's records, have been printed at the end of the volume. The lists of freemen, which, in the first volume, were recorded without due regard to the times of admission, have been collected together, and printed likewise at the end of the volumes, for the greater convenience of reference.

In an appendix, the early letter of Governor Cradock to Captain Endicott, which has been preserved many years in the oldest volume of records, has been printed, together with several other letters of much value, emanating from the Governor and Company while in England, formerly part of the letter book of the Company, and now forming a portion of the first volume of records in Suffolk Registry of Deeds.

Ornamenting the title-page is a correctly-engraved copy of an impression of the silver seal used for official acts by the colonial Governors, and several times alluded to in the records and letters.

In the performance of his duty, the editor has studiously avoided making comments upon the subject matter of the records, confining his notes entirely to a description of the written volumes, with such explanations only as were deemed necessary to make known the writers of the various portions.

Marginal dates have been introduced throughout the volumes; and that no doubt should arise as to what year each month belonged, double dating has been used in all instances from the first of January to the twenty-fourth of March, inclusive.

It is necessary that the reader should bear in mind that as the colony records were written at a period when the Julian method of computing time was in use, the legal year commenced on Conception Day, the 25th of March. Therefore, when double dating occurs, the first figure indicates the legal year, and the last the historical year, which commenced on the first of January. By the same calendar the months were numbered, as well as named, and were often expressed by these numbers only; as,—

1. March,	5. July,	9. November,
2. April,	6. August,	10. December,
3. May,	7. September,	11. January,
4. June,	8. October,	12. February.



The days of the week were likewise numbered, and sometimes expressed by peculiar symbols; as,—

1, or ☉, Sunday,	4, or ♂, Wednesday,	6, or ♀, Friday,
2, or ☽, Monday,	5, or ♃, Thursday,	7, or ♄, Saturday.
3, or ♀, Tuesday,		

The paging of the manuscript volumes has been retained in the printed copy by placing in the margin the number of the original page, enclosed in brackets, and by denoting the place where each page commences in the text by a star. As the pages of the first part of the oldest volume were not numbered, and as several misplaced pages, whose true places have been determined by means of water stains and other marks, have been restored to their proper places, it became necessary to change the old paging in a few instances, and to number the pages which were not numbered. Lest any confusion should arise in consequence of these changes, where citations have been made previous to this time, the following list of alterations is here given:—

Pages 1<sup>a</sup> to 13<sup>a</sup> were formerly unnumbered;  
 Page 1 was formerly page 75;  
 " 2 " " " 76;  
 " 3 " " unnumbered;  
 " 4 " " unnumbered;  
 " 5 " " page 1;  
 " 6 " " " 2;  
 " 7 " " " 3;  
 " 8 " " " 4;  
 " 9 " " " 77;  
 " 10 " " " 78;

Pages formerly numbered 5 to 10 are blank.

All intended obliterations have been omitted in the printed copy, and all interlineations caused by clerical error have been printed in their proper places.

In order to preserve the character of the ancient record, various typographical symbols, representing the contractions used in ancient chirography, have been employed wherever such contractions occur in the manuscript. A list of these will be found in its proper place.

The indexes have been carefully prepared by FRANCIS H. UNDERWOOD, Esq.; and it is believed they will prove to be as accurate as they are minute. The names of such persons as took the oath of freemen, have been entered in separate indexes, in order to simplify in a considerable degree the general indexes.

The editor cannot close these remarks without rendering due acknowledgments to the Honorable EPHRAIM M. WRIGHT, Secretary of the Commonwealth, for his personal kindness throughout the whole work, and for the facilities which he afforded in the arduous labor of conducting these volumes through the press, and without which it is believed the work could not have been accomplished, except with much more labor, and many inevitable errors.

N. B. S.

BOSTON, NOVEMBER, 1853.

## MARKS AND CONTRACTIONS.

---

A Dash - (or straight line) over a letter indicates the omission of the letter following the one marked.

A Curved Line ~ indicates the omission of one or more letters next following the one marked.

A Superior Letter indicates the omission of contiguous letters, either preceding or following it.

A Caret ^ indicates an omission in the original record.

A Cross x indicates a lost or unintelligible word.

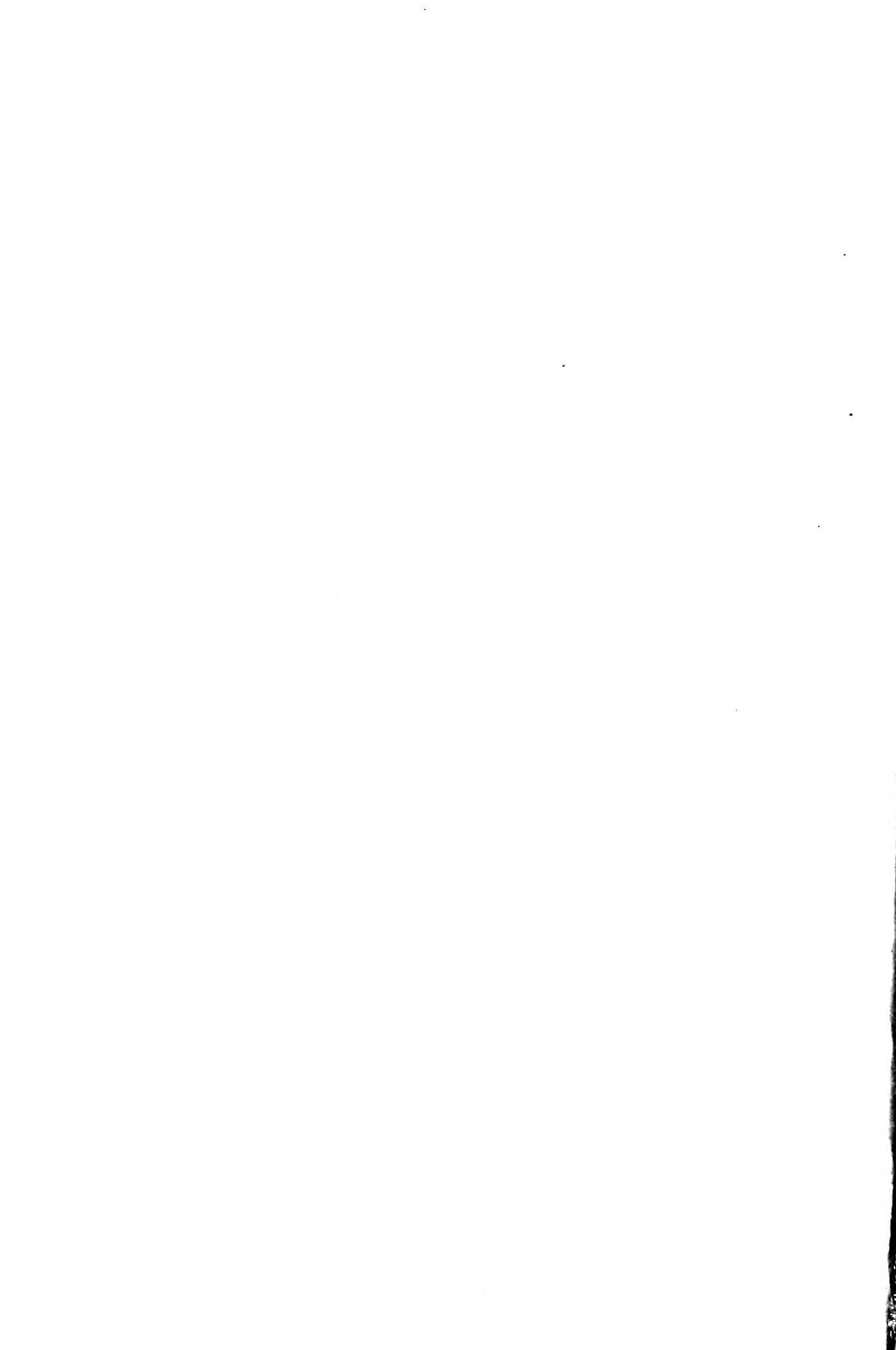
All doubtful words supplied by the editor are included between brackets, [ ].

Some redundancies in the original record are printed in Italics.

Some interlineations, that occur in the original record, are put between parallels, || ||.

Several characters have special significations, namely : —

<p>@, — annun, anno.</p> <p>ñ, — ber, — numñ, number ; Robñ, Robert.</p> <p>č, — ci, ti, — acčon, action.</p> <p>čō, — tio, — jurisdiccōn, jurisdiction.</p> <p>ć, — cre, cer, — acs, acres.</p> <p>ē, — Trēr, Treasurer.</p> <p>ē, — committē, committee.</p> <p>đ, — đđ, delivered.</p> <p>h, — chr, charter.</p> <p>ł, — łre, letter.</p> <p>m̄, — mm, mn, — com̄ittee, committee.</p> <p>ññ, — recoñdačōn, recommendation.</p> <p>ññ, — mer, — formly, formerly.</p> <p>ññ, — month.</p> <p>ñ, — m, — Peñ, Penn ; año, anno.</p> <p>ñ, — Dñi, Domini.</p> <p>ñ, — ner, — manñ, manner.</p> <p>ō, — on, — mentiō, mention.</p>	<p>õ, — mõ, month.</p> <p>ř, — par, por, — řt, part ; řtion, portion.</p> <p>p, — per, — pson, person.</p> <p>p, — pro, — pporčōn, proportion.</p> <p>ř, — pre, — řsent, present.</p> <p>q, — qstion, question.</p> <p>q̄, — esq̄, esquire.</p> <p>ř, — Aprř, April.</p> <p>ř, — capř, captain.</p> <p>ũ, — uer, — seũal, seueral.</p> <p>ř, — ver, — seřal, several.</p> <p>y<sup>e</sup>, the ; y<sup>m</sup>, them ; y<sup>n</sup>, then ; y<sup>r</sup>, their ; y<sup>s</sup>, this ; y<sup>t</sup>, that.</p> <p>ℓ, — es, et, — statutℓ, statutes.</p> <p>ℓc̄, — et cætera.</p> <p>viz<sup>l</sup>, — videlicet, namely.</p> <p>/, — full point.</p> <p>ʒ, used by Secretary Nowell before figures for a pound mark.</p>
---	--



## CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

---

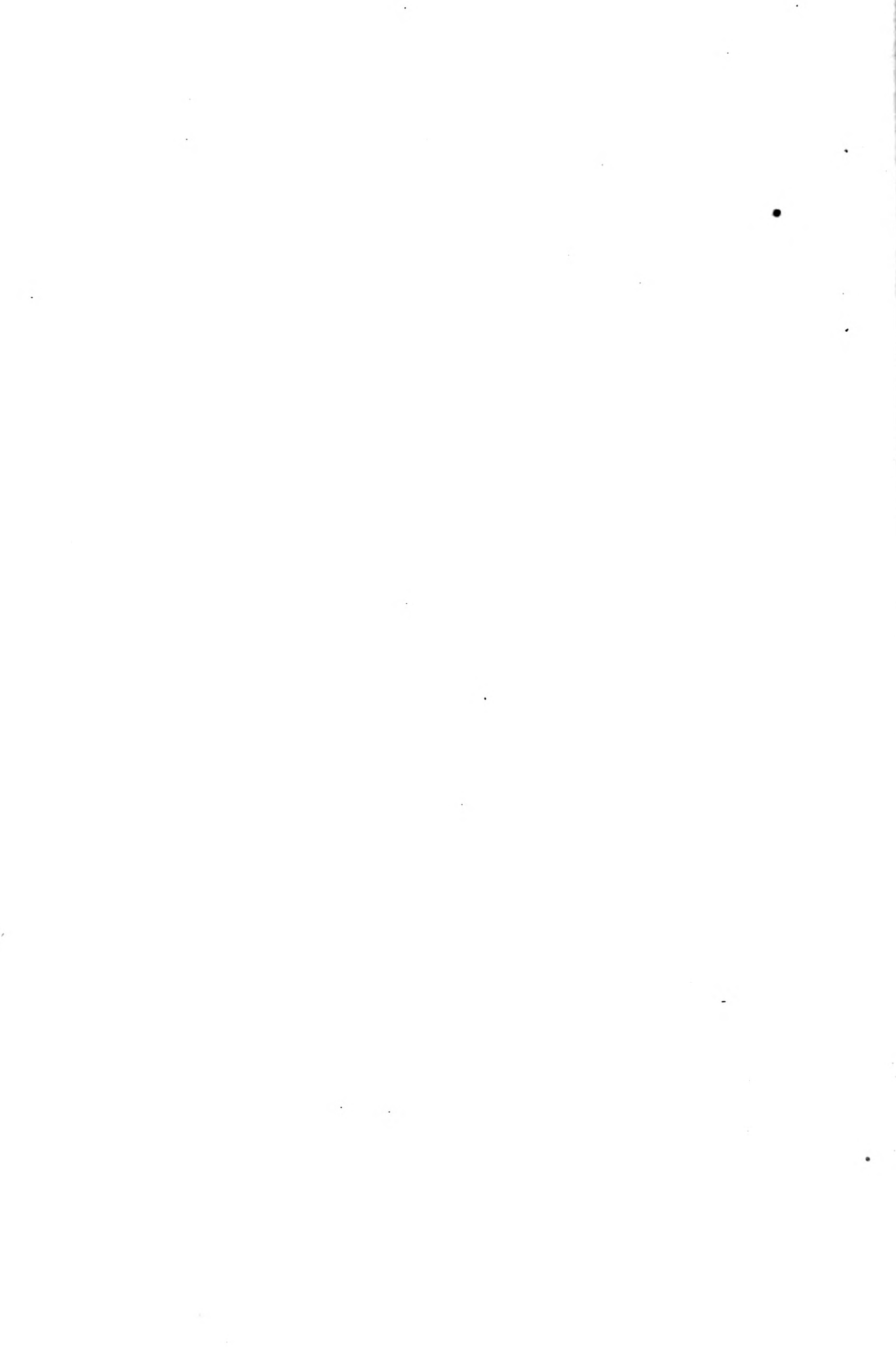
	PAGE
THE COLONY CHARTER, . . . . .	1
THE COMPANY'S RECORDS, 1628—1630, . . . . .	21
THE COLONY RECORDS, 1630—1641, . . . . .	71
MISCELLANEOUS RECORDS, . . . . .	347
OATHS, . . . . .	349
JOHN PRATT'S ANSWER TO THE COURT, . . . . .	358
COURT ORDER, 30 APRIL, 1629, . . . . .	361
COURT ORDER, 21 MAY, 1629, . . . . .	363
FREEMEN OF THE COLONY, 1631—1641, . . . . .	366
APPENDIX, . . . . .	381
LETTER FROM MATTHEW CRADOCK, . . . . .	383
FIRST GENERAL LETTER OF INSTRUCTIONS FROM THE GOVERNOR AND COMPANY, . . . . .	386
SECOND GENERAL LETTER OF INSTRUCTIONS FROM THE GOVERNOR AND COMPANY, . . . . .	398
COMPANY'S LETTER TO THE MINISTERS, . . . . .	407
COMPANY'S LETTER TO JOHN ENDICOTT, . . . . .	408
GENERAL INDEX, . . . . .	411
INDEX OF FREEMEN, . . . . .	469



**THE COLONY CHARTER.**

1628-9.





THE CHARTER  
OF THE  
COLONY OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY  
IN NEW ENGLAND.

1628-9.

---

**C**HARLES, BY THE GRACE OF GOD, Kinge of England, Scotland, Fraunce, and Ireland, Defendor of the Fayth, &c, To ALL to whome theis Present℥ shall come, Greeting. WHEREAS our most deare and royall father Kinge James, of blessed memory, by his Highness letters patent℥ beareing date at Westminster the third day of November, in the eighteenth yeare of his raigne, HATH given and graunted vnto the Councell established at Plymouth in the County of Devon, for the planting, ruling, ordering, and governing of Newe England in America, and to their successors and assignes for ever : All that parte of America lyeing and being in bredth from forty degrees of northerly latitude from the equinoctiall lyne, to forty eight degrees of the saide northerly latitude inclusively, and in length of and within all the breadth aforesaid throughout the maine landes from sea to sea, together, also, with all the firme landes, soyles, groundes, havens, portes, rivers, waters, fishing, mynes, and myneralls, aswell royall mynes of gould and silver, as other mynes and myneralls, precious stones, quarries, and all and singuler other comodities, jurisdictiones, royalties, priviledges, franchises, and prehemynenees, both within the said tract of lande vpon the mayne, and also within the islandes and seas adioining : PROVIDED alwayes, That the saide islandes or any the premises by the said letters patent℥ intended and meant to be graunted were not then actuallie possessed or inhabited by any other Christian Prince or State, nor within the boundes, lymitt℥, or territories of the Southerne Colony then before graunted by our said deare father, to be planted by divers of his loveing subiect℥ in the south partes. To hold in fee.

Recital of a former grant of King James I. to the Council established at Plymouth, in Co. Devon, 3 Nov. 1620.

That part of America between 40° and 48° N. L., from sea to sea.

possesse, and enjoy all and singuler the aforesaid continent, landes, territories, islands, hereditament℄, and precinct℄, seas, waters, fishing℄, with all and all manner their comodities, royalties, liberties, prehemynences, and profit℄ that should from thenceforth arise from thence, with all and singuler their appurtenances, and every parte and parcell thereof, vnto the saide Councell and their successors and assignes for ever, To the sole and proper vse, benefitt, and behoofe of them the saide Councell and their successors and assignes for ever: To be houlden of our saide most deare and royall father, his heires, and successors, as of his mannor of Eastgrenewich, in the County of Kent, in free and comon Soccage, and not in Capite nor by Knight℄ Service. YEILDINGE and paying therefore to the saide late Kinge, his heires, and successors the fifte parte of the oare of gould and silver which should, from tyme to tyme, and at all tymes then after, happen to be found, gotten, had, and obteyned in, att, or within any of the saide landes, lymytt℄, territories, and precinct℄, or in or within any parte or parcell thereof, for or in respect of all and all manner of duties, demaunds, and services whatsoever to be don, made, or paide to our saide dear father, the late Kinge, his heires, and successors, As in and by the saide letters patent℄ (amongest sundrie other clauses, powers, privilegedes, and grauntes therein conteyned) more at large appeareth.

AND WHEREAS the saide Councell, established at Plymouth, in the County of Devon, for the plantinge, ruling, ordering, and governing of Newe England in America, have, by their deede, indented vnder their comon seale, bearing date the nyneteenth day of March last past, in the third yeare of our raigne, given, graunted, bargained, soude, enfeoffed, aliened, and confirmed to Sir Henry Rosewell, Sir John Young, knightes, Thomas Southcott, John Humphrey, John Endecott, and Symon Whetcombe, their heires and associat℄ for ever, All that parte of Newe England in America aforesaid which lyes and extendes betweene a greate river there comonlie called Monomack, alias Merriemack, and a certen other river there called Charles river, being in the bottome of a certayne bay there comonlie called Massachusett℄, alias Mattachusett℄, alias Massatusett℄ bay, and also all and singuler those landes and hereditament℄ whatsoever lyeing within the space of three English myles on the south parte of the saide Charles river, or of any or everie parte thereof: And also all and singuler the landes and hereditament℄ whatsoever, lyeing and being witlun the space of three English myles to the southwarde of the southermost parte of the saide bay, called Massachusett℄, alias Mattachusett℄, alias Massatusett℄ bay: And also all those landes and hereditament℄ whatsoever which lye and be within the space of three English myles to the northward of the saide river called Monomack, alias Merrymack, or to the northward of any

Paying one fifth part of all gold and silver ores found.

That the Council established at Plymouth, Co. Devon, granted to Sir Henry Rosewell, &c., 19 March, 1627-8.

Bounds of the part of New England granted.

and every parte thereof: And all landes and hereditament℄ whatsoever, lyeing within the lymytt℄ aforesaide, north and south, in latitude and bredth, and in length and longitude, of and within all the bredth aforesaide, throughout the mayne landes there, from the Atlantick and westerne sea and ocean on the east parte, to the south sea on the west parte, and all landes and groundes, place and places, soyles, woodes and wood groundes, havens, portes, rivers, waters, fishing℄, and hereditament℄ whatsoever, lyeing within the said boundes and lymytt℄, and everie parte and parcell thereof: And also all islandes lyeing in America aforesaide, in the saide seas, or either of them, on the westerne or easterne coastes or partes of the saide tractes of lande by the saide indenture mençōed to be given, graunted, bargained, sould, enfeoffed, aliened, and confirmed, or any of them: And also all mynes and myneralls, as well royall mynes of gould and silver, as other mynes and myneralls whatsoever in the saide landes and premisses, or any parte thereof: And all jurisdictiones, right℄, royalties, liberties, freedomes, ymmunities, priviledges, franchises, preheminences, and comōdities whatsoever, which they, the saide Councell, established at Plymouth, in the County of Devon, for the planting, ruling, ordering, and governing of Newe England in America, then had or might vse, exercise, or enjoy in and within the saide landes and premisses by the saide indenture mençōed to be given, graunted, bargained, sould, enfeoffed, and confirmed, or in or within any parte or parcell thereof. To HAVE and to hold the saide parte of Newe England in America which lyes and extendes and is abutted To hold in fee. as aforesaide, and every parte and parcell thereof: And all the saide islandes, rivers, portes, havens, waters, fishing℄, mynes and mineralls, jurisdictiones, franchises, royalties, liberties, priviledges, comōdities, hereditament℄, and premisses whatsoever, with the appurtenances, vnto the saide Sir Henry Rosewell, Sir John Younge, Thomas Southcott, John Humfrey, John Endecott, and Simon Whetcombe, their heires and assignes, and their associatt℄, to the onlie proper and absolute vse and behoofe of the said Sir Henry Rosewell, Sir John Younge, Thomas Southcott, John Humfrey, John Endecott, and Symon Whetcombe, their heires and assignes, and their associatt℄, for evermore. Names of those who received the grant from the Council of Plymouth. To BE HOULDEN of vs, our heires and successors, as of our manor of Eastgreenewich, in the County of Kent, in free and comōn Socage, and not in Capite, nor by knightes service, YIELDING and payeing therefore vnto vs, our heires and successors, the fite parte of the oare of goulde and silver which shall, from tyme to tyme, and all tymes hereafter, happen to be founde, gotten, had, and obteyned in any of the saide landes within the saide lymytt℄, or in or within any parte thereof, for and in satisfacōn of all manner duties, demaunds, and services whatsoever, to be donn, made, or paid to vs, our Yielding and paying, &c.

heires or successors, as in and by the said recited indenture more at large maie appeare. NOWE knowe yee, that wee, at the humble suite and petiçõn of the saide Sir Henry Rosewell, Sir John Younge, Thomas Southcott, John Humfrey, John Endecott, and Simon Whetcombe, and of others whome they have associated vnto them, HAUE, for diuers good causes and consideraçõs vs mooving, graunted and confirmed, And by theis present℥ of our especiall grace, certen knowledge, and meere moçõn, doe graunt and confirme vnto the saide Sir Henry Rosewell, Sir John Younge, Thomas Southcott, John Humfrey, John Endecott, and Simon Whetcombe, and to their associatt℥ hereafter named, (videlicet,) Sir Richard Saltonstall, knight, Isaack Johnson, Samuel Aldersey, John Ven, Mathew Cradock, George Harwood, Increase Nowell, Richard Perry, Richard Bellingham, Nathaniell Wright, Samuell Vassall, Theophilus Eaton, Thomas Goffe, Thomas Adams, John Browne, Samuell Browne, Thomas Hutchins, William Vassall, William Pinchion, and George Foxcrofte, their heires and assignes, All the saide parte of Newe England in America, lyeing and extending betweene the boundes and lymitt℥ in the said recited indenture expressed, and all landes and groundes, place and places, soyles, woodes and wood groundes, havens, portes, rivers, waters, mynes, mineralls, iurisdicçõs, rightes, royalties, liberties, freedomes, immunities, priuiledges, franchises, preheminences, hereditament℥, and cõmodities whatsoever to them the saide Sir Henry Rosewell, Sir John Younge, Thomas Southcott, John Humfrey, John Endecott, and Simon Whetcombe, their heires and assignes, and to their associatt℥, by the saide recited indenture given, graunted, bargayned, solde, enfeoffed, aliened, and confirmed, or mençõed or intended thereby to be given, graunted, bargayned, sold, enfeoffed, aliened, and confirmed. To HAUE and to hould the saide parte of Newe England in America, and other the premisses hereby mençõed to be graunted and confirmed, and every parte and parcell thereof, with the appurtenances, to the saide Sir Henry Rosewell, Sir John Younge, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Thomas Southcott, John Humfrey, John Endecott, Simon Whetcombe, Isaack Johnson, Samuell Aldersey, John Ven, Mathewe Cradock, George Harwood, Increase Nowell, Richard Pery, Richard Bellingham, Nathaniell Wright, Samuell Vassall, Theophilus Eaton, Thomas Goffe, Thomas Adams, John Browne, Samuell Browne, Thomas Hutchins, William Vassall, William Pinchion, and George Foxcrofte, their heires and assignes for ever, to their onlie proper and absolute vse and behoofe for evermore. To be holden of vs, our heires and successors, as of our mannor of Eastgreenewich aforesaid, in free and cõmon Socage, and not in Capite nor by knight℥ service, AND ALSO YEILDING and paying therefore to vs, our heires and successors, the fife parte onlie of all

Confirmation  
to Sir Henry  
Rosewell, &c.

Associates of  
the grantees.

All the lands  
before granted  
by the Council  
established at  
Plymouth.

To hold in fee.

Paying, &c.

oare of gould and silver, which, from tyme to tyme, and att all tymes hereafter, shalbe there gotten, had, or obteyned, for all services, exacçõs, and demaunds whatsoever, according to the tenure and reservaçõn in the said recited indenture expressed. AND FURTHER knowe yee, That, of our more especiall grace, certen knowledg, and meere moçõn, Wee have given and graunted, And by theis present℥ doe for vs, our heires and successors, give and graunt vnto the said Sir Henry Rosewell, Sir John Younge, Sir Richard Patentees. Saltonstall, Thomas Southcott, John Humfrey, John Endecott, Symon Whetcombe, Isaack Johnson, Samuell Aldersey, John Ven, Mathewe Cradock, George Harwood, Increase Nowell, Richard Pery, Richard Bellingham, Nathaniel Wright, Samuell Vassall, Theophilus Eaton, Thomas Goffe, Thomas Adams, John Browne, Samuell Browne, Thomas Hutchins, William Vassall, William Pinchion, and George Foxcrofte, their heires and assignes, All that parte of Newe England in America which lyes and extendes betweene a great river there cõmonlie called Monomack river, alias Merrimack river, and a Bounds of Patent. certen other river there called Charles river, being in the bottome of a certen bay there cõmonlie called Massachusetts℥, alias Mattachusett℥, alias Massatusett℥ bay: And also all and singuler those landes and hereditament℥ whatsoever, lyeing within the space of three Englishe myles on the south parte of the saide river called Charles river, or of any or every parte thereof: And also all and singuler the landes and hereditament℥ whatsoever lyeing and being within the space of three Englishe myles to the southward of the southermost parte of the said baye called Massachusetts℥, alias Mattachusett℥, alias Massatusett℥ bay: And also all those landes and hereditament℥ whatsoever which lye and be within the space of three English myles to the northward of the saide river called Monomack, alias Merrymack, or to the norward of any and every parte thereof, and all landes and hereditament℥ whatsoever, lyeing within the lymitt℥ aforesaide, north and south, in latitude and bredth, and in length and longitude, of and within all the bredth aforesaide, throughout the mayne landes there from the Atlantick and westerne sea and ocean on the east parte, to the south sea on the west parte: And all landes and groundes, Nature of the grant. place and places, soyles, woodes and wood groundes, havens, portes, rivers, waters, and hereditament℥ whatsoever, lyeing within the said boundes and lymytt℥, and every parte and parcell thereof, and also all islandes in America aforesaide, in the saide seas, or either of them, on the westerne or easterne coastes, or partes of the saide tract℥ of landes hereby mençõed to be given and graunted, or any of them, and all mynes and myneralls, aswell royall mynes of gould and silver as other mynes and myneralls whatsoever, in the said landes and premisses, or any parte thereof, and free libertie of fishing in or within any

the rivers or waters within the boundes and lymytt℥ aforesaid, and the seas therevnto adjoining: And all fishes, royal fishes, whales, balan, sturgions, and other fishes, of what kinde or nature soever that shall at any tyme hereafter be taken in or within the saide seas or waters, or any of them, by the said Sir Henry Rosewell, Sir John Younge, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Thomas Southcott, John Humfrey, John Endecott, Simon Whetcombe, Isaack Johnson, Samuell Aldersey, John Ven, Mathewe Cradock, George Harwood, Increase Noell, Richard Pery, Richard Bellingham, Nathaniell Wright, Samuell Vassall, Theophilus Eaton, Thomas Goffe, Thomas Adams, John Browne, Samuell Browne, Thomas Hutchins, William Vassall, William Pinchion, and George Foxcrofte, their heires and assignes, or by any other person or persons whatsoever there inhabiting, by them, or any of them, to be appointed to fishe

Provided there be no interference with others holding possession before the grant to the Council of Plymouth.

therein. PROVIDED, alwayes, that yf the said landes, islandes, or any other the premisses herein before mençōed, and by theis present℥ intended and meant to be graunted, were, at the tyme of the graunting of the saide former letters patent℥, dated the third day of November, in the eighteenth yeare of our said deare fathers raigne aforesaide, actuallie possessed or inhabited by any other Christian Prince or State, or were within the boundes, lymytt℥, or territories of that Southerne Colony then before graunted by our said late father to be planted by divers of his loveing subiect℥ in the south partes of America, That then this present graunt shall not extend to any such partes or parcells thereof, soe formerly inhabited or lyeing within the boundes of the southerne plantaçōn as aforesaide, but as to those partes or parcells soe possessed or inhabited by such Christian Prince or State, or being within the bounders aforesaid, shall be vtterly voyd, theis present℥ or any thinge therein

To hold in fee.

conteyned to the contrarie notwithstanding. To HAVE and to hould, possesse and enjoy the saide partes of Newe England in America, which lye, extend, and are abutted as aforesaide, and every parte and parcell thereof: And all the islandes, rivers, portes, havens, waters, fishing℥, fishes, mynes, myneralls, jurisdicçōns, franchises, royalties, liberties, priviledges, comōdities, and premisses whatsoever, with the appurtenances, vnto the said Sir Henry Rosewell, Sir John Younge, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Thomas Southcott, John Humfrey, John Endecott, Simon Whetcombe, Isaack Johnson, Samuell Aldersey, John Ven, Mathewe Cradock, George Harwood, Increase Nowell, Richard Perry, Richard Bellingham, Nathaniell Wright, Samuell Vassall, Theophilus Eaton, Thomas Goffe, Thomas Adams, John Browne, Samuell Browne, Thomas Hutchins, William Vassall, William Pinchion, and George Foxcroft, their heires and assignes forever, to the onlie proper and absolute vse and behoufe of the said Sir Henry Rosewell, Sir John Younge, Sir Richard Saltonstall,



Thomas Southcott, John Humfrey, John Endecott, Simon Whetcombe, Isaae Johnson, Samuell Aldersey, John Ven, Mathewe Cradoeke, George Harwood, Increase Nowell, Richard Pery, Richard Bellingham, Nathaniell Wright, Samuell Vassall, Theophilus Eaton, Thomas Goffe, Thomas Adams, John Browne, Samuell Browne, Thomas Hutchins, William Vassall, William Pinchion, and George Foxcroft, their heires and assignes forevermore. To BE HOLDEN of vs, our heires and successors, as of our mannor of Eastgrenewich, in our Countie of Kent, within our realme of England, in free and comon soccage, and not in Capite nor by knight℥ service, and also yeilding and paying therefore to vs, our heires and successors, the fiftē parte onlie of all oare of gould and silver which, from tyme to tyme, and at all tymes hereafter, shalbe there gotten, had, or obteyned for all services, exaccōns, and demaundes whatsoever. PROVIDED alwaies, and our expresse will and meaninge is, That onlie one fiftē parte of the gould and silver oare abovementōed in the whole, and noe more, be reserved or paycable vnto vs, our heires and successors, by collour or vertue of theis present℥. Paying one fifth of all gold and silver ores. The double reseruaōns or recitalls aforesaid, or any thinge herein conteyned, notwithstanding. AND FORASMUCH as the good and prosperous successe of the plantaōn of the saide partes of Newe England aforesaide intended by the said Sir Henry Rosewell, Sir John Younge, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Thomas Southcott, John Humfrey, John Endecott, Simon Whetcombe, Isaack Johnson, Samuell Aldersey, John Ven, Mathewe Cradock, George Harwood, Increase Noell, Richard Pery, Richard Bellingham, Nathaniell Wright, Samuell Vassall, Theophilus Eaton, Thomas Goffe, Thomas Adams, John Browne, Samuell Browne, Thomas Hutchins, William Vassall, William Pinchion, and George Foxcrofte, to be speedily sett vpon, cannot but cheiffly depend, next vnder the blessing of Almighty God and the support of our royall authoritie, vpon the good government of the same, To the ende that the affaires and buyssinnes which, from tyme to tyme, shall happen and arise concerning the saide landes and the plantation of the same, maie be the better mannaged and ordered. WEE HAVE FURTHER hereby, of our especiall grace, certen knowledge, and meere moōn, given, graunted, and confirmed, And for vs, our heires and successors, doe give, graunt, and confirme vnto our saide trustie and welbeloved subiect℥, Sir Henry Rosewell, Sir John Younge, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Thomas Southcott, John Humfrey, John Endicott, Simon Whetcombe, Isaack Johnson, Samuell Aldersey, John Ven, Mathewe Cradock, George Harwood, Increase Nowell, Richard Pery, Richard Bellingham, Nathaniell Wright, Samuell Vassall, Theophilus Eaton, Thomas Goffe, Thomas Adams, John Browne, Samuell Browne, Thomas Hutchins, William Vassall, William

Pinchion, and George Foxeroftē : AND for vs, our heires and successors, wee will and ordeyne, That the saide Sir Henry Rosewell, Sir John Yong, Sir Richard Saltonstall, Thomas Southcott, John Humfrey, John Endicott, Symon Whetcombe, Isaack Johnson, Samuell Aldersey, John Ven, Mathewe Craddock, George Harwood, Increase Noell, Richard Pery, Richard Bellingham, Nathaniell Wright, Samuell Vassall, Theophilus Eaton, Thomas Goffe, Thomas Adams, John Browne, Samuell Browne, Thomas Hutchins, William Vassall, William Pinchion, and George Foxeroftē, and all such others as shall hereafter be admitted and made free of the Company and Society hereafter men-  
 cōed, shall, from tyme to tyme, and at all tymes for ever hereafter, be, by vertue of theis present℄, one body corporate and politique in fact and name, by the name of the Governor and Company of the Mattachusett℄ Bay in Newe England : And them by the name of the Governor and Company of the Mattachusett℄ Bay in Newe England, one bodie politique and corporate in deede, fact, and name, Wee doe for vs, our heires and successors, make, ordeyne, constitute, and confirme by theis present℄, and that by that name they shall have perpetuall succession : And that by the same name they and their successors shall, and maie be capeable and enabled, aswell to implead and to be impleaded, and to prosecute, demaund, and aunswere, and be aunsweread unto, in all and singuler suites, causes, quarrells, and acōns of what kinde or nature soever. And also to have, take, possesse, acquire, and purchase any landes, tenement℄, or hereditament℄, or any goodes or chattells, And the same to lease, graunt, demise, alien, bargaine, sell, and dispose of as other our liege people of this our realme of England, or any other corporacōn or body politique of the same maie lawfullie doe : AND, FURTHER, that the said Governor and Companye and their successors maie have for ever one cōmon seale, to be vsed in all causes and occasions of the said Company, and the same seale maie alter, change, breake, and newe make, from tyme to tyme, at their pleasures. AND OUR will and pleasure is, And wee doe hereby for vs, our heires and successors, ordeyne and graunte, That, from henceforth for ever, there shall be one Governor, one Deputy Governor, and eightene Assistant℄ of the same Company, to be from tyme to tyme constituted, elected, and chosen out of the freemen of the saide Company, for the tyme being, in such manner and forme as hereafter in theis present℄ is expressed. Which said officers shall applie themselves to take care for the best disposing and ordering of the generall buyssines and affaires of, for, and concerning the saide landes and premisses hereby men-  
 cōed to be graunted, and the plantacion thereof, and the government of the people there. AND FOR the better execu-  
 cōn of our royall pleasure and graunte in this behalf, WEE doe, by theis present℄, for vs, our heires

A body politic and corporate, by the name of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England.

May acquire lands, &c.

May have a common seal.

There shall be one Governor, one Deputy Governor, and eighteen Assistants to be chosen out of the freemen.

and successors, nominate, ordeyne, make, & constitute our welbeloved the saide Mathewe Cradocke to be the first and present Governor of the said Company, and the saide Thomas Goffe to be Deputy Governor of the saide Company, and the saide Sir Richard Saltonstall, Isaack Johnson, Samuell Aldersey, John Ven, John Humfrey, John Endecott, Simon Wheteombe, Increase Noell, Richard Pery, Nathaniell Wright, Samuell Vassall, Theophilus Eaton, Thomas Adams, Thomas Hutchins, John Browne, George Foxcrofte, William Vassall, and William Pinchion to be the present Assistant℄ of the saide Company, to continue in the saide severall offices respectivelie for such tyme and in such manner as in and by theis present℄ is hereafter declared and appointed. AND, FURTHER, wee will, and by theis present℄ for vs, our heires and successors, doe ordeyne and graunt, That the Governor of the saide Company, for the tyme being, or in his absence, by occasion of sicknes or otherwise, the Deputie Governor, for the tyme being, shall have authoritie, from tyme to tyme, vpon all occasions, to give order for the assembling of the saide Company, and calling them together to consult and advise of the businesses and affaires of the saide Company. And that the said Governor, Deputie Governor, and Assistant℄ of the saide Company, for the tyme being, shall or maie once every moneth, or oftener at their pleasures, assemble, and houlde, and keepe a Courte or Assemblie of themselves, for the better ordering and directing of their affaires. And that any seaven or more persons of the Assistant℄, together with the Governor or Deputie Governor, soe assembled, shalbe saide, taken, held, and reputed to be, and shalbe, a full and sufficient Courte or Assemblie of the saide Company for the handling, ordering, and dispatching of all such buyssineses and occurrent℄ as shall, from tyme to tyme, happen touching or concerning the said Company or plantacōn, and that there shall or maie be held and kept by the Governor or Deputie Governor of the said Company, and seaven or more of the said Assistant℄, for the tyme being, vpon every last Wednesday in Hillary, Easter, Trinity, and Michas termes respectivelie for ever, one greate, generall, and solempne Assemblie, which foure Generall Assemblies shalbe stiled and called the Foure Greate and Generall Court℄ of the saide Company: IN all and every or any of which saide Greate and Generall Court℄ soe assembled, WEE DOE, for vs, our heires and successors, give and graunte to the said Governor and Company, and their successors, That the Governor, or, in his absence, the Deputie Governor, of the saide Company for the tyme being, and such of the Assistant℄ and freemen of the saide Company as shalbe present, or the greater number of them soe assembled, whereof the Governor or Deputie Governor and six of the Assistant℄, at the least to be seaven, shall have full power and authoritie to choose, nominate, and appointe such and soe

Matthew Cradock, first Governor.

Thomas Goffe, Deputy Governor.

Names of the Assistants.

Governor to give order for the assembling of the Company.

Courts may be held once a month or oftener.

Of what a sufficient Court shall consist

Four Great and General Courts of the Company to be held.

When freemen may be admitted.

many others as they shall thinke fitt, and that shall be willing to accept the same, to be free of the said Company and Body, and them into the same to admitt, and to elect and constitute such officers as they shall thinke fitt and requisite for the ordering, manning, and dispatching of the affaires of the saide Governor and Company and their successors, And to make lawes and ordiūnces for the good and welfare of the saide Company, and for the government and ordering of the saide landes and plantaçõn, and the people inhabiting and to inhabite the same, as to them from tyme to tyme shalbe thought meete. Soe as such lawes and ordinances be not contrarie or repugnant to the lawes and statut℥ of this our realme of England. AND our will and pleasure is, And wee doe hereby for vs, our heires and successors, establish and ordeyne, That yearely once in the yeare for ever hereafter, namely, the last Wednesday in Easter tearme yearely, the Governor, Deputy Governor, and Assistant℥ of the said Company, and all other officers of the saide Company, shalbe, in the Generall Court or Assembly to be held for that day or tyme, newly chosen for the yeare ensueing by such greater parte of the said Company for the tyme being, then and there present, as is aforesaide. AND YF it shall happen the present Governor, Deputy Governor, and Assistant℥ by theis present℥ appointed, or such as shall hereafter be newly chosen into their roomes, or any of them, or any other of the officers to be appointed for the said Company, to dye or to be removed from his or their severall offices or places before the saide generall day of elecçõn, (whome wee doe hereby declare for any misdemeanor or defect to be removeable by the Governor, Deputie Governor, Assistant℥, and Company, or such greater parte of them in any of the publique Court℥ to be assembled as is aforesaid,) That then, and in every such case, it shall and maie be lawfull to and for the Governor, Deputie Governor, Assistant℥, and Company aforesaide, or such greater parte of them soe to be assembled as is aforesaide, in any of their assemblies, to proceade to a newe elecçõn of one or more others of their Company in the roome or place, roomes or places, of such officer or officers soe dycing or removed, according to their discreçõns. And ymediatly vpon and after such elecçõn and elecçõns made of such Governor, Deputie Governor, Assistant or Assistant℥, or any other officer of the saide Company in manner and forme aforesaid, the authoritie, office, and power before given to the former Governor, Deputie Governor, or other officer and officers soe removed, in whose steede and place newe shalbe soe chosen, shall, as to him, and them, and everie of them, cease and determine. PROVIDED, also, and our will and pleasure is, That aswell such as are by theis present℥ appointed to be the present Governor, Deputie Governor, and Assistant℥ of the said Company as those that shall succeed

When officers may be chosen.

When laws, &c., may be made.

The Governor and other officers to be chosen yearly, on the last Wednesday of Easter Term.

Provision in case of death or removal of officers.

Power of former officers shall cease on the election of new officers.

Oaths shall be administered to officers.

them, and all other officers to be appointed and chosen as aforesaid, shall, before they vndertake the execuõn of their saide offices and places, respectivelie take their corporall oathes for the due and faithfull performance of their duties in their severall offices and places, before such person or persons as are by theis present℄ herevnder appointed to take and receive the same ; That is to saie, the saide Mathewe Cradock, whoe is hereby nominated and appointed the present Governor of the saide Company, shall take the saide oathes before one or more of the Masters of our Courte of Chauncery for the tyme being, vnto which Master or Masters of the Chauncery Wee doe, by theis present℄, give full power and authoritie to take and administer the said oathe to the said Governor accordinglic. And after the saide Governor shall be soe sworne, then the said Deputy Governor and Assistant℄, before by theis present℄ nominated and appointed, shall take the said severall oathes to their offices and places respectivelie belonging before the said Mathew Cradock, the present Governor, soe formerlic sworne as aforesaide. And every such person as shallbe, at the tyme of the annuall elecõn, or otherwise vpon death or removeall, be appointed to be the newe Governor of the said Company, shall take the oathes to that place belonging before the Deputy Governor or two of the Assistant℄ of the said Company, at the least, for the tyme being. And the newe elected Deputie Governor and Assistant℄, and all other officers to be hereafter chosen as aforesaide, from tyme to tyme, to take the oathes to their places respectivelie belonging before the Governor of the said Company for the tyme being. Vnto which said Governor, Deputie Governor, ℄ Assistant℄, Wee doe by theis presents give full power and authoritie to give and administer the said oathes respectively, according to our true meaning herein before declared, without any comission or further warrant to be had and obteyned of vs, our heires or successors in that behalf. AND WEE DOE FURTHER, of our especiall grace, certen knowledge, and meere moõn, for vs, our heires and successors, give and graunte to the said Governor and Company, and their successors for ever, by theis present℄, That it shallbe lawfull and free for them and their assignes, at all and every tyme and tymes hereafter, out of any our realmes or domynions whatsoever, to take, leade, carry, and transport for and into their voyages, and for and towardes the said plantaõn in Newe England, all such and soe many of our loving subiect℄, or any other strangers that will become our loving subiect℄, and live vnder our allegiance, as shall willinglie accompany them in the same voyages and plantaõn, and also shipping, armour, weapons, ordinance, muniõn, powder, shott, corne, victualls, and all manner of clothing, implement℄, furniture, beastes, cattle, horses, mares, marchandizes, and all other thinges

Oath to Cradock to be administered by a Master of the Chancery.

Oath to Deputy Governor and Assistants nominated in charter to be administered by Governor Cradock.

How oaths to subsequent officers shall be administered.

Power to transport persons and things, without paying custom for seven years.

necessarie for the saide plantaçon, and for their vse and defence, and for trade with the people there, and in passing and returning to and fro, any lawe or statute to the contrarie hereof in any wise notwithstanding, and without payeing or yeilding any custome or subsecie either inward or outward to vs, our heires or successors, for the same, by the space of seaven yeares from the day of the date of theis present℄. PROVIDED, that none of the saide persons be such as shalbe hereafter by especiall name restrayned by vs, our heires or successors. AND for their further encouragement, Of our especiall grace and favor, wee doe by theis present℄ for vs, our heires and successors, yeild and graunt to the saide Governor and Company, and their successors, and every of them, their factors and assignes, That they and every of them shalbe free and quitt from all taxes, subsidies, and customes in Newe England for the like space of seaven yeares, and from all taxes and imposiçõs for the space of twenty and one yeares vpon all goodes and merchandises at any tyme or tymes hereafter, either vpon importaçon thither, or exportaçon from thence into our realme of England, or into any other our domynions, by the said Governor and Company, and their successors, their deputies, factors, and assignes, or any of them, EXCEPT onlie the five poundes per centum due for custome vpon all such goodes and merchandizes, as after the saide seaven yeares shalbe expired shalbe brought or imported into our realme of England, or any other of our dominions, according to the auncient trade of merchant℄, which five poundes per centum onlie being paide, it shall be thenceforth lawfull and free for the said adventurers the same goodes and merchandizes to export and carry out of our said domynions into forraine partes, without any custome, tax, or other dutie to be paid to vs, our heires or successors, or to any other officers or ministers of vs, our heires and successors. PROVIDED, that the said goodes and merchandizes be shipped out within thirteene monethes after their first landing within any parte of the saide domynions. AND WEE DOE for vs, our heires and successors, give and graunte vnto the saide Governor and Company and their successors, That whensoever, or soe often as any custome or subsecie shall growe due or payeable vnto vs, our heires or successors, according to the lymittaçon and appointment aforesaide, by reason of any goodes, wares, or merchandizes to be shipped out, or any retorne to be made of any goodes, wares, or merchandize, vnto or from the said partes of Newe England hereby mentioed to be graunted as aforesaide, or any the landes or territories aforesaide, That then and soe often and in such case the farmors, customers, and officers of our customes of England and Ireland, and everie of them for the tyme being, vpon request made to them by the saide Governor and Company, or their successors, factors, or assignes, and vpon convenient security to be given

Except such as are restrained.

Company freed from all taxes in New England for seven years, and for twenty-one years on imports and exports, excepting five per centum after seven years.

One half of customs to be paid in six months.

in that behalf, shall give and allowe vnto the said Governor and Company, and their successors, and to all and everie person and persons free of that company as aforesaide, six monethes tyme for the payement of the one halfe of all such custome and subsidy as shalbe due and payeable vnto vs, our heires and successors, for the same, For which theis our letters patent℄, or the duplicate or the inrollem<sup>t</sup> thereof, shalbe vnto our saide officers a sufficient warrant and discharge. NEVERTHELES, our will and pleasure is, That yf any of the saide goodes, wares, and merchandize which be or shalbe at any tyme hereafter landed or exported out of any of our realmes aforesaide, and shalbe shipped with a purpose not to be carried to the partes of Newe England aforesaide, but to some other place, That then such payment, dutie, custome, imposiçõn, or forfeiture shalbe paid or belonge to vs, our heires and successors, for the said goodes, wares, and merchandize soe fraudulently sought to be transported, as yf this our graunte had not benn made nor graunted. AND WEE DOE further will, And by theis present℄ for vs, our heires and successors, firmly enioine and comāunde as well the Treasurer, Chauncellor, and Barons of the Exchequer of vs, our heires and successors, as also all and singuler the customers, farmors, and collectors of the customes, subsidies, and impost℄, and other the officers and ministers of vs, our heires and successors, whatsoever, for the tyme being, That they and every of them, vpon the shewing forth vnto them of theis letters patent℄, or the duplicate or exemplificaçõn of the same, without any other writt or warrant whatsoever from vs, our heires or successors, to be obteyned or sued forth, doe and shall make full, whole, entire, and due allowance and cleare discharge vnto the saide Governor and Company, and their successors, of all customes, subsidies, imposiçõns, taxes, and duties whatsoever that shall or maie be claymed by vs, our heires and successors, of or from the said Governor and Company and their successors, for or by reason of the said goodes, chattels, wares, merchandizes, and premises to be exported out of our saide domynions, or any of them, into any parte of the saide landes or premises hereby mençõed to be given, graunted, and confirmed, or for or by reason of any of the saide goodes, chattells, wares, or merchandizes to be imported from the said landes and premises hereby mençõed to be given, graunted, and confirmed, into any of our saide dominions or any parte thereof, as aforesaide, excepting onlie the saide five poundes per centum hereby reserved and payeable after the expiraçõn of the saide terme of seaven yeares, as aforesaid, and not before. And theis our letters patent℄, or the inrollment, duplicate, or exemplificaçõn of the same shalbe for ever hereafter from time to tyme, as well to the Treasurer, Chauncellor, and Barons of the Exchequer of vs, our heires and successors, as to all and singuler the customers, farmors, and

Provision in case of fraud in exporting goods to a foreign country, under pretence of carrying them to the plantation.

The letters patent, a duplicate, or exemplification, to be sufficient evidence for obtaining discharge of customs, &c.

collectors of the customes, subsidies, and impost℄ of vs, our heires and successors, and all searchers and other the officers and ministers whatsoever of vs, our heires and successors for the time being, a sufficient warrant and discharge in this behalf. AND FURTHER, our will and pleasure is, And wee doe hereby, for vs, our heires and successors, ordeyue, declare, and graunte to the saide Governor and Company, and their successors, That all and every the subiect℄ of vs, our heires or successors, which shall goe to and inhabite within the saide landes and premisses hereby mençōed to be graunted, and every of their children which shall happen to be borne there, or on the seas in going thither or returning from thence, shall have and enjoy all liberties and immunities of free and naturall subiect℄ within any of the domynions of vs, our heires or successors, to all intent℄, construcōns, and purposes whatsoever, as yf they and everie of them were borne within the realme of England. And that the Governor and Deputie Governor of the said Company for the tyme being, or either of them, and any two or more of such of the saide Assistant℄ as shalbe therevnto appointed by the saide Governor and Company, at any of their court℄ or assemblies to be held as aforesaide, shall and maie att all tymes, and from tyme to tyme hereafter, have full power and authoritie to minister and give the oathe and oathes of supremacie and allegiance, or either of them, to all and everie person and persons which shall at any tyme or tymes hereafter goe or passe to the landes and premisses hereby mençōed to be graunted to inhabite in the same. AND wee doe, of our further grace, certen knowledg and meere moçōn, give and graunt to the saide Governor and Company, and their successors, That it shall and maie be lawfull to and for the Governor or Deputie Governor and such of the Assistant℄ and Freemen of the said Company for the tyme being as shalbe assembled in any of their Generall Court℄ aforesaide, or in any other Courtes to be specially sūmōned and assembled for that purpose, or the greater parte of them, (whereof the Governor or Deputie Governor and six of the Assistant℄, to be alwaies seaven,) from tyme to tyme to make, ordeine, and establishe all manner of wholesome and reasonable orders, lawes, statutes, and ordiūnces, direcōns, and instrucōns not contrarie to the lawes of this our realme of England, aswell for setling of the formes and ceremonies of governm<sup>t</sup> and magistracy fitt and necessary for the said plantaçōn and the inhabitant℄ there, and for nameing and stiling of all sortes of officers, both superior and inferior, which they shall finde needefull for that government and plantaçōn, and the distinguishing and setting forth of the severall duties, powers, and lymytt℄ of every such office and place, and the formes of such oathes warrantable by the lawes and statutes of this our realme of England as shalbe respectivelic ministred vnto them, for the execuçōn of the said severall

All subjects inhabiting the lands granted, and their children which shall be born within the plantation, shall enjoy the liberty of natural subjects.

How oaths of supremacy and allegiance shall be administered.

Laws, orders, &c., may be established for the government of the plantation.

All sorts of officers may be named, and their duties, &c., set forth.



offices and places, as also for the disposing and ordering of the elections of such of the said officers as shall be annual, and of such others as shall be to succeede in case of death or removeall, and ministering the said oathes to the newe elected officers, and for imposicions of lawfull fines, mulct, imprisonment, or other lawfull correction, according to the course of other corporations in this our realme of England, and for the directing, ruling, and disposing of all other matters and things whereby our said people, inhabitant there, maie be soe religiously, peaceable, and civilly governed, as their good life and orderlie conversation maie wynn and incite the natives of country to the knowledg and obedience of the onlie true God and Savior of mankinde, and the Christian fayth, which, in our royall intencion and the adventurers free profession, is the principall ende of this plantation. WILLING, commaunding, and requiring, and by this present for vs, our heires and successors, ordeyning and appointing, That all such orders, lawes, statut, and ordiuneces, instruccions, and direccons, as shall be soe made by the Governor or Deputie Governor of the said Company, and such of the Assistant and Freemen as aforesaid, and published in writing vnder their common seale, shall be carefullie and duly observed, kept, pformed, and putt in execucon, according to the true intent and meaning of the same. And this our letters patent, or the duplicate or exemplification thereof, shall be to all and everie such officers, superior and inferior, from tyme to tyme, for the putting of the same orders, lawes, statutes, and ordiuneces, instruccions, and direccons in due execucon against vs, our heires and successors, a sufficient warrant and discharge. AND WEE doe further, for vs, our heires and successors, give and graunt to the said Governor and Company, and their successors, by this present, That all and everie such cheife commaunders, captaines, governors, and other officers and ministers, as by the said orders, lawes, statut, ordiuneces, instruccions, or direccons of the said Governor and Company for the tyme being, shall be from tyme to tyme hereafter ymployed either in the government of the saide inhabitant and plantation, or in the waye by sea thither or from thence, according to the natures and lymytt of their offices and places respectively, shall from tyme to tyme hereafter for ever within the precinct and partes of Newe England hereby mencōed to be graunted and confirmed, or in the waie by sea thither, or from thence, have full and absolute power and authoritie to correct, punish, pardon, governe, and rule all such the subiect of vs, our heires and successors, as shall from tyme to tyme adventure themselves in any voyadge thither or from thence, or that shall at any tyme hereafter inhabite within the precinct and partes of Newe England aforesaid, according to the orders, lawes, ordiuneces, instruccions, and direccons aforesaid, not being repugnant to the lawes and statutes of our realme of Eng-

Fines, mulcts, imprisonments, &c.

People to be governed so as to win the natives to the Christian faith, which is the principal end of the plantation.

The letters patent or exemplification to be a sufficient warrant and discharge to the Governor, &c.

All chief commanders, captaines, governors, and other officers, and ministers as shall be employed by the orders, &c., of the Governor and Company, to have certain powers.

Officers, &c., to protect themselves against others.

Restitution, &c., to be made if the planters rob or spoile.

These presents not to abridge the trade of fishing, &c., on the coast of New England.

land, as aforesaid. AND WEE DOE further, for vs, our heires and successors, give and graunte to the said Governor and Company and their successors, by theis present℄, That it shall and maie be lawfull to and for the cheife comāund-ers, governors, and officers of the said company for the time being, who shalbe resident in the said parte of Newe England in America, by theis present℄ graunted, and others there inhabiting, by their appointment and direcçõn from tyme to tyme, and at all tymes hereafter, for their speciall defence and safety, to incounter, expulse, repell, and resist by force of armes, aswell by sea as by lande, and by all fitting waies and meanes whatsoever, all such person and persons as shall at any tyme hereafter attempt or enterprise the destrucçõn, invasion, detriment, or annoyauce to the said plantation or inhabitant℄: And to take and surprise, by all waies and meanes whatsoever, all and every such person and persons, with their shippes, armour, municõn, and other goodes, as shall in hostile manner invade or attempt the defeating of the said plantaçõn, or the hurt of the said Company and inhabitant℄. NEVERTHELES, our will and pleasure is, And wee doe hereby declare to all Christian Kinges, Princes, and States, That yf any person or persons which shall hereafter be of the said Company or plantaçõn, or any other, by lycense or appointment of the said Governor and Company for the tyme being, shall at any tyme or tymes hereafter, robb or spoyle by sea or by land, or doe any hurt, violence, or vn-lawfull hostility to any of the subiect℄ of vs, our heires or successors, or any of the subiect℄ of any Prince or State being then in league and amytie with vs, our heires and successors, and that vpon such iniury don, and vpon iust complaint of such Prince or State, or their subiect℄, WEE, our heires or successors, shall make open proclamaçõn within any of the partes within our realme of England comõdious for that purpose, That the person or persons haveing comitted any such roberie or spoyle, shall within the terme lymytted by such a proclamaçõn make full restituçõn or satisfacçõn of all such iniuries don, soe as the said Princes or others soe complaying maie hould themselves fullie satisfied and contented. And that yf the said person or persons having comitted such robbery or spoile shall not make or cause to be made satisfacçõn accord-ingle within such time soe to be lymytted, That then it shalbe lawfull for vs, our heires and successors, to putt the said pson or psons out of our allegiance and protecçõn: And that it shalbe lawfull and free for all Princes to prosecute with hostilitie the said offenders and every of them, their and every of their procurers, ayders, abettors, and comforters in that behalf. PROVIDED also, and our expresse will and pleasure is, And wee doe by theis present℄, for vs, our heires and successors, ordeyne and appoint, That theis present℄ shall not in any manner envre, or be taken to abridge, barr, or hinder any of our loving

subject℄ whatsoever to vse and exercise the trade of fishing vpon that coast of New England in America by theis present℄ mençōed to be graunted: But that they and every or any of them shall have full and free power and liberty to continue and vse their said trade of fishing vpon the said coast in any the seas therevnto adioyning, or any armes of the seas or saltwater rivers where they have byu wont to fishe, and to build and sett vp vpon the landes by theis present℄ graunted such wharfes, stages, and workehouses as shalbe necessarie for the salting, drying, keeping, and packing vp of their fish, to be taken or gotten vpon that coast: And to cutt downe and take such trees and other materialls there groweing, or being, or shalbe needefull for that purpose, and for all other necessarie easement℄, helpes, and advantage concerning their said trade of fishing there, in such manner and forme as they have byn heretofore at any tyme accustomed to doe, without making any wilfull waste or spoyle, Any thing in theis present℄ conteyned to the contrarie notwithstanding. AND WEE DOE further, for vs, our heires and successors, ordeyne and graunte to the said Governor and Company, and their successors, by theis present℄, That theis our letters patent℄ shalbe firme, good, effectuall, and availeable in all thinges, and to all intent℄ and construcōns of lawe, according to our true meaning herein before declared, and shalbe construed, reputed, and adiudged in all cases most favourable on the behaf and for the benefitt and behoofe of the saide Governor and Company and their successors. ALTHOUGH expresse mençōn of the true yearely value or certenty of the premisses, or of any of them, or of any other guiftes or grauntes by vs or any of our progenitors or predecessors to the foresaid Governor or Company before this time made, in theis present℄ is not made, Or any statute, acte, ordiñnee, provision, proclamaçōn, or restraunte to the contrarie thereof heretofore had, made, published, ordeyned, or provided, or any other matter, cause, or thinge whatsoever to the contrarie thereof in any wise notwithstanding. IN WITNES whereof, wee have caused theis our letters to be made patent℄. WITNES ourself at Westminster, the fourth day of March, in the fourth yeare of our raigne.

Passed the  
seals, 4 March,  
1628-9.

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo.

WOLSELEY.

PRÆDICT⁹ Matthæus Cradocke Juratus est de Fide et Obedientiâ Regi et Successoribus suis, et de Debitâ Exequutione Officij Gubernatoris iuxta Tenorem P<sup>r</sup>esentium, 18<sup>o</sup> Martij, 1628. Coram me, Carolo Cæsare, Milite, in Cancellariâ M<sup>r</sup>o.

[In his hand.]

CHAR. CÆSAR.

## THE CHARTER OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

[Affixed to the above letters patent, by party-colored strings of braided silk, is the broad seal of Charles I., and inscribed on the back of one of the four sheets of parchment on which the instrument is beautifully engrossed (the initial letter containing a well-executed representation of the king) is the following:—]

A perpetuity graunted to Sir Henry Rosewell & others, of parte of  
Newe England in America.

[In his hand.]

WOLSELEY.

**THE COMPANY'S RECORDS.**

1628—1630.



# MASSACHUSETTS RECORDS.

## THE RECORDS OF THE GOVERNOR AND COMPANY OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY IN NEW ENGLAND.

[The first page, supposed to be in the handwriting of John Washborne, and before his appointment to the office of Secretary of the Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, evidently relates to the early outfitting of vessels destined for New England, and bears no date of the year in which it was written. The ten succeeding pages of the manuscript are apparently in the same handwriting, with the exception, perhaps, of part of the record of the 17th of March, the whole of those of the 19th and 23d of March, 1628-9, and of the 11th of May, 1629, and also portions of the record of the 13th of May following, which are in an unrecognized hand. The second paragraph of that of the 30th of April, 1629, is a subsequent entry, in the well-known chirography of Mr. William Burgis, the second Secretary.]

[\*1<sup>a</sup>.]

\* x x x x x cast in the ballast of the shippe, & 2 lode of chalke,  
10 thousand of bricks ; & 5 chauldron of sea coales.

Naieles ;	Iron, 1 tun ;	Fr : Johnson.
Iron.	Steele, 2 ffagotts ;	Raphe White, at corner
Steele.	Lead, 1 ffodder ;	of Philpot Lane, for
x d lead.	Read lead, 1 barrill ;	aquavite.
x ayles.		
Salt.		
Savle cloth.		
App <sup>l</sup> .		

### *Apparell ffor 100 men:—*

400 peare of shewes ;  
300 peare of stockings, w<sup>o</sup>f 200 peare Irish, about ||11<sup>d</sup>|| 13<sup>d</sup> a p̄r, M<sup>r</sup> Dep<sup>ty</sup>,  
100 peare of knit stockings, about 2<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> a p̄r, M<sup>r</sup> Trēr. ;  
10 dussen peare of Norwich garters, about 5<sup>s</sup> a dussen p̄r ;  
400 shirts ;  
100 sutes doublett and hose, of leather, lyned w<sup>th</sup> oild skyn leather, y<sup>e</sup> hose  
& dublet w<sup>th</sup> hookes & eyes ;  
100 sutes of Norden dussens, or Hampsheere kerscis, lyned, the hose w<sup>th</sup>  
skins, the dublets w<sup>th</sup> lynch ;  
^ of Gilford or Gedlyman kersyes, 2<sup>s</sup> 10<sup>d</sup> to 3<sup>s</sup> a yard, 4<sup>d</sup> to 5 y<sup>ds</sup> a sute ;  
400 bands, 300 playne falling bands, at the George in Southwarke ;  
100 x band x ;

- 100 wastcoates of greene cotton, bound about w<sup>th</sup> red tape ;  
 100 lether girdles ;  
 100 Munmouth capps, about 2<sup>s</sup> a peece ;  
 100 black hatts, lyned in the browe w<sup>th</sup> lether ;  
 500 redd knitt capps, milled, about 5<sup>d</sup> a peece ;  
 200 dussen hookes and eyes, & small hookes & eyes for mandillions ;  
 16 dussen of gloues, w<sup>r</sup>of 12 dussen of calfs lether, & 2 dussen tañd  
 sheepes lether, & 2 dussen kyd ;  
 ½ ells sleice lynnyn ffor handkerchers ;  
 ½ a deker of lether, of the best bend lether ;  
 50 matts to lye vnder 50 bedds aboard shippe ;  
 50 ruggs ;  
 50 peare of blanketts of Welsh cotton ;  
 100 peare of sheetes ;  
 50 bedtykes & bolsters, w<sup>th</sup> wool, to put them in Skotsh ticking ;  
 lynnyn ffor towells & tableclothes & napkins ;  
 sea chests ;  
 3 C. poppering hopps, & 1 C. ꝑticuler.

16 March.

Mr Vassall. { 16 March. Agreed the apparell to bee, 100 mandillions  
 lyned w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>t</sup> cotton, 12<sup>d</sup> a y<sup>d</sup>, breeches & wastcote ; &  
 100 lether sutes, dubletts & breeches of oyled lether.  
 100 p<sup>r</sup> breeches of lether, to serue to weare w<sup>th</sup> boeth  
 there other sutes.

× at [Sher]brooke by tomorro  
 in y<sup>e</sup> afternoone.

*To provide to send for Newe England: —*

× ticon to hinder ye	Ministers ;	Men skylfull in making
× ting guns and gunpowder.	Pattent vnder seale ;	of pitch,
× member if cattell.	A scale ;	of salt.
× biud × to helpe y <sup>m</sup>		Vyne Planters.
× sea.		

Wheate, rye, barly, oates, a lhed of ech in the care ;  
 benes, pease ;  
 Stones of all sorts of fruities, as peaches, plums, fil-  
 berts, cherries ;  
 Peare, aple, quince kernells, pomegranats ;  
 Woad seed ;  
 Saffron heads ;  
 Liquorice seed, rootes sent & madder rootes ;



Potatoes ;	1628-9.
Hoprootes ;	<u>          </u>
Hempseede ;	
☞ Flaxe seede, agenst wynter ;	
Connys ;	
Currant plants ;	
☞ Tame turkeys ;	
Shewes ;	
Lynnen cloth ;	
Woollen cloth ;	
Pewter botles, of pyntes & qrts ;	
Brass ladells & spoones ;	
Copp kettells, of y <sup>e</sup> F[ren]ch making, w <sup>th</sup> out barrs of iron about them ;	
Oyled skynnes of lether ;	
☞ Madder seede.	

\*23 February, 1628.

[\*24.]

**T**HIS day dd a warrant to M<sup>r</sup> George Harwood, Thr̄er, to pay M<sup>r</sup> Barnard  
Michell one hundred pounds, in pte of the ffreight of the <sup>23 February.</sup>         , Heneri  
Gawden M<sup>r</sup>, from Waimouth to Nahumkeke, the goods shipt <sup>Mr Michel.</sup> × × of lading  
dated 20 June last, beeing p bill of ladinge 46½ tuns of × , besyds y<sup>e</sup>  
chardge of Capten John Endecott, his wiffe and          psons × his company,  
theire passage & dyett.

26<sup>th</sup>. W<sup>m</sup> Sherman hath liberty for 14 daies to fech his keynes in North- <sup>26 February.</sup>  
amp<sup>t</sup>, neare × ferry. <sup>W<sup>m</sup> Sherman.</sup>

26 February, 1628.

*Necessaries conseaued meete for o<sup>r</sup> intended voiadge for Newe  
England to bee prepared forthw<sup>th</sup>.*

**F**OR our 5 peeces of ordnance, longe sence bowght and payd ffor, John <sup>Mr Humphry.</sup>  
Humphry is intreated & doeth pmiss foorthw<sup>th</sup> to cause × to bee de-  
lyuered to Samuell Sharpe, who is to take care × having fytt curiadge  
made for them.

1628-9.

*Armes ffor 100 men : —*

26 February.

3 drums, to ech 2 pere of hedds ;

2 ensignes ;

2 Marche.

2 partizans, for capten &amp; lieftenant ;

3 halberts, for 3 sariants ;

80 bastard muskettts, w<sup>th</sup> snaphances, 4 ffoote in the barrill, w<sup>th</sup>out rests ;06 longe fflowlinge peeces w<sup>th</sup> muskett boare, 6 foote longe,  $\frac{1}{2}$  ;4 longe fflowlinge peeces, w<sup>th</sup> bastard muskett boare,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  foote longe ;10 ffull muskettts, 4 foote barrill, w<sup>th</sup> matchcocks and rests ;90 bandeleeres, for the muskettts, ech w<sup>th</sup> a bullett bag ;10 horne flaskes, for the longe fowling peeces, to hould a  $\frac{1}{2}$  a peece ; &

100 swoordes x and belts ;

60 cosletts, &amp; 60 pikes ; 20 halffe pikes ;

12 blls powder, 8 barrills for the forte,

4 ffor small shott ;

shott, 1<sup>t</sup> to a bandeleere ;8 peecs of land ordnance for the forte, w<sup>r</sup>of 5 adreddy puided ;

nameley, 2 demie culnerings, 30 C. weight a peece,

3 sackers, ech weinge 25 C. w<sup>t</sup> ;to p<sup>u</sup>ide  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 1 \text{ whole culneringe, as long as may bee,} \\ 2 \text{ small peecs, iron drakes ;} \end{array} \right.$ For great shott, a fitt prepor<sup>o</sup>n to the ordnance ;A sayne, beeing a nett to ffish w<sup>th</sup>.*For the Talbut, if 100 passingers, & 35 maryners, 3 monthes,  
y<sup>e</sup> maryners accounted doble : —*45 tun beere, w<sup>r</sup>of 6 tun 4<sup>s</sup> } beere ; Mallega and Canari caske 16<sup>s</sup> a tun ;  
39 tun 6<sup>s</sup> }

6 tuns of water ;

12 m̄ of bread, after  $\frac{3}{4}$  C. to a man ;22 hhd<sup>s</sup> of bieffe ;40 bushells peas, a peck a man y<sup>e</sup> voyadg ;

20 bushells oatmeale ;

14 C. haberdyne, 62 eople ech C., ech eople makes  $\hat{p}1$ ,  $p\frac{1}{2}$  a  $\hat{p}^1$  a man  $p$  day ;

8 dussen pounds of candeles ;

2 terces of beere vyneger ;

1½ bushells mustard seede ;  
 20 gallons oyle, Gallipoly or Mayorke, a qrt a man ;  
 2 fferkins of soape ;  
 2 runlett Spanish wyne, 10 galls a p ;  
 4 thowsand of billets ;  
 10 firkins of butter ;  
 10 C. of cheese ;  
 20 gallons aquavite.

1628-9.

26 February.

\*26 February, 1628.

[\*3<sup>a</sup>.]

**A**GREED w<sup>th</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Hewson to make 8 pere of welt neates leather sheues, c[losed] on the out sydes w<sup>th</sup> a seame, to bee substanciall, good ouer leather, of the best, and 2 soles, the inner soale of good neates leather, & the owter sole of tallowed backs, to bee 2 p<sup>r</sup> of 10 inches, 2 p<sup>r</sup> 11 inches, 2 p<sup>r</sup> of 12 inches, & 2 p<sup>r</sup> of 13 inches size.

The preporçõns wee intend is, 1 of 10 inches, }  
 3 of 11 inches, } 2 7<sup>d</sup>.  
 3 of 12 inches, }  
 1 of 13 inches, }  
 2 of 8 inches, } 2 4<sup>d</sup>, and hee to refer it  
 2 of 9 inches, } to y<sup>e</sup> Comp<sup>a</sup> wheth<sup>r</sup> to  
 allow 1<sup>d</sup> p pair more.

2 Marche, 1628.

2 March.

P <sup>R</sup> SENT, M <sup>r</sup> Gou :	M <sup>r</sup> Adams,
M <sup>r</sup> Dep <sup>ty</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowel,
M <sup>r</sup> Wright,	M <sup>r</sup> Whetcombe,
M <sup>r</sup> Vassall,	M <sup>r</sup> Perry,
M <sup>r</sup> Harwood,	M <sup>r</sup> Huson.
M <sup>r</sup> Coulson,	

**T**HIS day James Edmonds, a saylor, ffisher, and a coup<sup>r</sup>, was pre-pounded to serue the Comp<sup>̃</sup> ; as also Sydrach Miller, a coup and a cleuer ; who demanding 45<sup>t</sup> for him & his man the first yeere, 50<sup>t</sup> a yeere the second and third yeere, & Edmonds demands being 10<sup>t</sup> the first yeere, 15<sup>t</sup> the second, & 20<sup>t</sup> the third yeere, boeth held to døere for the Comp<sup>̃</sup> to be at chargs w<sup>th</sup>all.

1628-9.

2 March.  
Mr Malbon.

Also, for Mr Malbon, it was appounded, he hauing skylle in iron works, & willing to put in 25<sup>l</sup> in stocke, it should bee accepted as 50<sup>l</sup>, & his charges to bee bore out & home for Newe England; & vpon his returne, & report what may bee done about iron works, consyderaçon to be had of pceding therein accordingly, and ffurther recompence, if there be cause to intertayne him.

Towching making of salt, it was conseaued ffytt that comōddetty should bee reserued for the generall stocks benefitt; yeeet w<sup>th</sup> this p<sup>u</sup>iso, that aney planter or brother of the Com<sup>p</sup> should haue as much as he might aney way haue occasyon to make vsse of, at as cheape rate as themselues cōuld make it; p<sup>u</sup>ided, if the Com<sup>p</sup> bee not sufficiently p<sup>u</sup>ided for themselffs, then p<sup>u</sup>ticuler men may haue liberty to make for there owne expence & vsse aney way, but not to transporte nor sell.

Towching Jn<sup>r</sup> Oldam, the Gouvern<sup>r</sup> was ordered to conferr w<sup>th</sup> him vpon aney indifferent course that might not bee preiudiciall to the Com<sup>p</sup>.

Boston men.

Also, it beeing prepounded by Mr Coney, in the behalfe of the Boston men, (whereof dyuers had p<sup>u</sup>missed, though not in our booke vnderwritten, to aduerture 400<sup>l</sup> for the joint stock,) that now there desire was that 10 p<sup>u</sup>sons of them might vnderwrite 25<sup>l</sup> a man in the joint stock, they w<sup>th</sup>all p<sup>u</sup>missing w<sup>th</sup> these shippes to aduerture in there p<sup>u</sup>ticuler aboue 250<sup>l</sup> more, and to p<sup>u</sup>ide abell men to send ouer for manadging the buissines; w<sup>ch</sup> though it bee preiudiciall to the generall stock, by the abatement of so much money thereout, yeeet appearing realley to conduce more to the good of the plantaçon, w<sup>ch</sup> is most desired, it was condiscended vnto.

---

3 Marche, 1628.

3 March.

P<sup>r</sup>SENT, Mr Gou<sup>r</sup>n,  
Mr Dep<sup>ty</sup>,  
Mr Wright,

Mr Nowel,  
Mr Sharpe.

**I**T was at present debated howe some good course might bee settled for the deuision of the lands, and that all men intendinge to goe in p<sup>u</sup>son or to send ouer, might vnderwrite & seale some instrument to bee made, whereby euery man to bee tyed to such orders as shalbee agreed vpon here; and that a cōp<sup>y</sup> of this agreement bee sent to Dorchester, ff<sup>o</sup>r all men to vnderwrite and seale, th<sup>at</sup> intend to take their passage in the Lyons Whelpe, or ells order to bee taken that the shippe pcedde w<sup>th</sup>out [them.]

\*Mr Samuell Sharpe, w<sup>th</sup> whome there hath beene an agreeymt made in behalffe of the Com<sup>p</sup> to geeue him ten pounds p x for three yeeres, to haue the ouersight of the ordnance to bee planted in the ffort to bee built vppon the plantaçõn, & what ells may concerne artillery bisines to geeue his aduize in. But ffor all other implyments was left to bee intertayned by aney p̄ticular brethren of the Companie, who for other occasions had interfayned x alreddy, and held not fytt to bee at furdurchardge in that kynd; x x the sayd Sharpe is also intertayned to ouerseey the x and implyments of certen p̄ticular men of the Com<sup>p</sup>. But for the generall presented a bill ffor three drums and other p̄ticulars, amountinge to fyue pounds, xix<sup>s</sup>; w<sup>th</sup> the Trēr hath order to paye.

1628-9.

3 March.  
[\*4<sup>a</sup>.]  
Mr Sharpe.

*The 5 Marche, 1628.*

5 March.

PRESENT,	The Goũ,	Mr Wright,
	Mr Dep <sup>ty</sup> ,	Mr Nowel,
	Mr Thēr,	Mr White,
	S <sup>r</sup> Rich: Saltonstal,	Mr Whetcombe,
	Cap <sup>t</sup> Ven,	Mr Whitecombe.

**A** NEWE pposiçõn beeing made in the behalfe of M<sup>r</sup> Oldum to bee intertayned x this Com<sup>p</sup>, it was deferred to furdur consideraçõn.

Also, Jn<sup>o</sup> Washborne beeing pponded for Secretary to the Com<sup>p</sup>, it was conseaued fytt to intertayne him, but deferred till another x .

A pposiçõn beeing made by S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Bruerten to the Goũ, of a p x graunted him of lands in the Massachusetts Bay by M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> G[orges], & that if this Com<sup>p</sup> would make him a pmissè, so as he con x to vnderwrite w<sup>th</sup> this Com<sup>p</sup>, it might not bee preiudi x to his pattent; it was resolued this answere should [bee] geeuen him, nameley: That if he pleased to vnderwrite w<sup>th</sup> vs w<sup>th</sup>out aney condiçõn whatsoener, but to come in [as] all other aduenturers doe, he should bee welcome vppon the same condiçõns that wee haue.

A pposiçõn beeing made to intertayne a surgeon for x plantaçõn, Surgeon. M<sup>r</sup> A Pratt was pponded as an abell man vppon theis condiçõns, nameley: That 40<sup>l</sup> should bee allowed him, viz<sup>z</sup>, for his elist, 25<sup>l</sup>, the rest [for] his owne sallery for the first yeere; puided, if he con x 3 yeeres, the Com<sup>p</sup> to bee at charge of transporting his wiffe & a yo x , x haue 20<sup>l</sup> a yeere for the other 2 yeeres, & to build him a house [at] the Com<sup>p</sup> chardge, & to allot him 100 a<sup>c</sup> of ground; but if he stay but one yeere, then the Com<sup>p</sup>

1628-9, to be at chardge of his bringing back for England, & he to leaue his s<sup>u</sup>[ant] and the chist for the Comp<sup>̃</sup> seruice.

5 March.  
Surgeon.  
Robt Morley.

Agreed w<sup>th</sup> Robert Morley, s<sup>u</sup>uant to M<sup>r</sup> Andrewe Mathewes, late barber surgeon, to s<sup>u</sup>ene the Comp<sup>̃</sup> in Newe England for three yeeres; the first yeere to haue 20 nobles, the second yeere x x, x x yeere 20 markes, to serue as a barber & a surgeon, x x occasions belonging to his calling, to aney of this x that are planters, or there seruants; and for his [chist,] and all in it, whereof he hath geuen an inuentory, x x x sight of it, it bee approued, ffyve pounds is x x x and pay<sup>d</sup> to him ffor it, & the same to bee fo[r]thwith payd].

[\*5<sup>a</sup>.]

\*The buissines concerning the deuiſion of the lands, ppounded the 3d of this monthe, was agayne taken into considera<sup>o</sup>n, & it was resolved that Capten Waller, Capt Ven, M<sup>r</sup> Eaton & M<sup>r</sup> Addams, M<sup>r</sup> Whetcombe, M<sup>r</sup> Wright, M<sup>r</sup> Vassall, M<sup>r</sup> Thr<sup>o</sup>r, w<sup>th</sup> the Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup> and Dep<sup>ty</sup>, shall consyder seriously of the buissines, calling to there assistance M<sup>r</sup> Graues, M<sup>r</sup> Sharpe, or aney other, & to sett downe in writinge what course they conseaue fytt to bee held herein, whereby an equallety may bee held, to avoyd all contention twixt the aduenturers; & Tuesday morning ap<sup>o</sup>ynted for these Com<sup>̃</sup>itees to meete about this buissines.

Mr Graues.

This Court also, M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>m</sup>s Graues was ppounded to goe ouer w<sup>th</sup> the shippes nowe bound for Newe England, to haue his chargs borne out & home; & beeing a man experienced in iron workes, in salt workes, in measuring & surveyinge of lands, & in fortifica<sup>o</sup>ns, in lead, copp, & allam mynes, et<sup>e</sup>, hauinge a chardge of wiffe, 5 children, a man & mayd s<sup>u</sup>uant; after some conference w<sup>th</sup> him, he tendring his impliment to goe and returne w<sup>th</sup> one of o<sup>r</sup> shyps, to the comp<sup>̃</sup> discreſion ffor his sallery in that tyme, it was thought fytt that he should consyder twixt this & tomorrow what to demand in case he did returne p<sup>o</sup>ntly w<sup>th</sup> the shippe he should take his passage in; & what his demands would bee if the Comp<sup>̃</sup> should contyneue him there, & bee at chardges of the transporta<sup>o</sup>n of his wiffe and ffameley thether in there next shippes, if he take lyking to contyneue in Newe England.

Mr Malbon.

M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Malbon beeing also desyred to bee heere, after conference had w<sup>th</sup> him touching the pposi<sup>o</sup>n made in his behalffe the 2 of this monthe, he was wished to consyder what further pposi<sup>o</sup>n he would make, that the Comp<sup>̃</sup> might take it into consydera<sup>o</sup>n.

*The 6 Marche, 1628.*

16 2 8-9.

**A** GREED w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Steeuens, armorer in Buttolph Lane, for 20 Armes bowght 6 March.  
 Armes, viz<sup>s</sup>, coslett, brest, back, culet, gorgett, tases, & hed peece to ech, varnished all black, w<sup>th</sup> lethers & buckles, at 17<sup>s</sup> ech armour, excepting 4, w<sup>ch</sup> are to bee w<sup>th</sup> close head peece, & theis 4 armours at 24, a peece, to bee dd all by the 20th of this monthe; w<sup>of</sup> 1 left nowe for a sample.

Agreed w<sup>th</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Wise, shoemaker in Marke Lane, ffor

1 dussen pere sheues of tens,	}	at 2 <sup>s</sup> 7 <sup>d</sup> a pere;
3 dussen " " of 11,		
3 dussen " " of 12,		
1 dussen pere " of 13,	}	at 2 <sup>s</sup> 5 <sup>d</sup> a pere;
1 dussen pere " of 8,		
1 dussen pere " of 9,		

10 dussen pere to bee dd by the 20<sup>th</sup> of this monthe.

120 p<sup>r</sup> shewea.

*The 9 Marche, 1628.*

9 March.

**T**HIS day John Washborne is intertayned for Secretary for one whole yeere, to enter the Courts, to keepe the Companys accounts, to make warrants for all moneys to bee brought in or payd out, & to geeue notice at euery meeting of such as are backward in payment of there subscriptions, as also for all puission to bee made reddy, to call vppon such as haue y<sup>e</sup> chardge thereof, w<sup>by</sup> the shippes nowe bound ffor Newe England may bee dispatched by the 25 of this month at ffurdest; his sallery ffor this yeere is te x x , he in the premisses, & the office of a Secretary, to pf[orme] ffaithfull, dilligent, & tr[ue] i]ndeouours whervnto he doeth fulley x & agree.

[An autograph in the original.] JN<sup>o</sup> WASHBORNE.

\* **A** GREED w<sup>th</sup> John Gacc, of London, turner, ffor 40 bandeleers, x x x 40 bandeleers.  
 neates lether, broad girdles, ech w<sup>th</sup> 12 charg<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>of</sup> of one a priming b x, D<sup>l</sup> a warrant  
 x of wood, couered w<sup>th</sup> black lether, at 2<sup>s</sup> a peece, to bee dd next [weeke]; for 13<sup>t</sup>, March  
 the boxes to bee for bastard muskett sise, excepting 10 for full mus[ketts,] and 30<sup>th</sup>.  
 and these to be marked M., the other for bas<sup>t</sup> muskettis B.

More, agreed w<sup>th</sup> him for ten dozen of shouels and spades, at eyghteen 120 shouells  
 sh<sup>s</sup> the dozen, of three seuerall sises, wherof the smaest propor<sup>o</sup>n to be and spades.  
 of y<sup>e</sup> smallest sises; and three spads and thre shoucls left heer for sa[m]ples].

1628-9. This day these things were ordered to be paid by these men; 120  
 men's pussions.

9 March.

Mr Thomas Hewson,	{	120 flitches bacon,
		120 gallons sweete oyle;
Mr Dep <sup>ty</sup> ,	{	150 qrtrs of meale,
		30 qrtrs of pease, at 26 <sup>s</sup> ,
		15 qrtrs of greats, at 4 <sup>s</sup> , full dried,
		20 fferkins of butter, 17 <sup>s</sup> ,
		60 qrtrs of malt, 17 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> ,
		30 C. of cheese.

10 March. THIS 10<sup>th</sup> March, 1628, I, Thomas Graues, of Grauesend, in the County of Kent, gent, and by my p<sup>ro</sup>fession skillfull & experienced in the discouery and finding out of iron mynes, as also of lead, copp, mincrall salt & [allam], in ffortifficacōns of all sorts, according to the nature of the plase, in surveying of buildings & of lands, & in measuringe of land, in describing a country by mappe, in leading of water × to pp vsses for milles or other vsses, in fynding out [all] sorts of limestones & materials for buildings, in manufacturing, &c., haue this present day agreed to serue the Newe England Com<sup>p</sup>, and in there ymplyment to take my passage for Newe England in such shippe as thei shall appoynt mee; and during my stay there, according to the condicōns heereafter expressed, to doe my true and vttermost indeuour, in all or anye the p<sup>ar</sup>ticulars abouemen<sup>ti</sup>oned, for the most good and benefitt of the said Company; and I do heereby faithfull<sup>y</sup> p<sup>ro</sup>missee to do my vttermost indeuour for the discouery of owght that may be beneficiall to the Company, and not to conceale owght ffrom them whome I shalbee inioyned to reueale the same vnto, that may tend or conduce to the good and p<sup>ro</sup>ffit of the sayd Company: Neither that I shall or × disclose owght that they shall inioyne me to keepe secrett, to any man whomesoeuer; but in all things to bend my vttermost skylle and abillity to do the Company the best, treue, & faithfull seruice I may or cane p<sup>ro</sup>forme. In consydera<sup>ti</sup>on whereof, the said Company are to beare all my chardgs by sea into Newe England, together w<sup>th</sup> my charges duringe my staie in there implyments in Newe England, & my charges at sea in my retorne home, apparrell only excepted, w<sup>ch</sup> is to bee allwaies at my owne charges; and it is [agreed] moreouer, that from the tyme of my first landing in Newe England, to the tyme of the retorne from thence for London of such shippe as shalbee sent from London next after Michelmas



next, and in which I shall take my passage for London, that there shalbee allowed [unto] me ffyve pounds for ech month that I shall contynue in Newe [England] as afore said, for my sallery or wages, but nothings to bee allowed [for] my charges during the tyme of my beeing at sea, outward and x , w<sup>th</sup> this furdre puiso, that in case the said Com<sup>p</sup>, [after I] shall haue contynued 6 or 8 months in the countrey x , shall desyre my contynuance in x x three yeeres from the tyme of my f<sup>x</sup> x, I will and [doe hereby] x x x x x x \*there intent to retayne me in there seruice to the end of three yeeres, doe heereby p<sup>m</sup>ise to bee at the chardge of the transportacōn into Newe England of my wiffe, ffyve children, a boy, & a mayd seruant, & w<sup>th</sup>all to build mee a conuenient house for my selffe and my sayd ffameley, at there chargs, and therto to assyne me one hundred acres of land, and to haue p<sup>t</sup>e thereof planted at the Companies chardge against the coming of my ffameley, whereby they may subsiste till I shall be possessed of my ffameley to p<sup>f</sup>forme the same, or otherwise to allowe me some competency of necessary victualls for the subsistance of me and my ffameley till the next season of planting & reapinge after there arryuall: And it is furdre agreed, that yf I contynue in the Companies implymts ffor three yeeres, the payment of ffyve pounds p month ffor my sallery is to bee vtterly voyde, and my yeereley allowance in money, ffrom the tyme of my ffirst arriuall in Newe England to the end of three yeeres, to bee after the rate of ffyfety pounds by the yeere, prouided alwayes that my sayd ffameley, goinge ouer as aforesaid, there shalbee such a preporcōn of land allowed me for them heereafter as if they had nowe taken there passage w<sup>th</sup> me in the shippes nowe bound for Newe England; and ffor furdre recompence for my treue & faithfull indeuours in the sayd Companies implymts, w<sup>ch</sup> I doe p<sup>m</sup>isse with Gods assistance to p<sup>f</sup>forme trulye and sincereley to the best of my ability and vnderstandinge, I doe and shall refferre my selffe wholely to the Companies discession, as my treue indeuo<sup>rs</sup> and the suckesse thereof, through Gods mercy, shall incorradge them to doe. In wyttness of all the premisses I haue heerevnto sett my hand and scale this present x<sup>th</sup> daye of Marche, Ann<sup>o</sup> 1628, in London.

1628-9.

10 March.

[\*7<sup>a</sup>.]

THO: GRAUES. [Seal.]

Wittness heerevnto :

GEORGE HARWOOD,

JOHN VENN.

[The above agreement of Mr. Thomas Graves was undoubtedly intended to be an original instrument, as well as a record of the transaction; as all the signatures to it are autographs, and that of Mr. Graves is accompanied with an impression of a seal in wax.]

1628-9.

*The 10th Marche, 1628.*

10 March.

PRESENT, The Goû,	Mr Eaton,
Mr Dep <sup>ty</sup> ,	Mr Adams,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Ven,	Mr Whetcomb,
Mr Thrër,	Mr Hutchins.
Mr Vassall,	

To Mr Sharpe.

**A** PROPOSIC<sup>o</sup>N was made this day by Samuell Sharpe, who was formerley intertayned to doe his indeouour in the Companies impliments concerning artillery bussines, as appereth the<sup>o</sup> 3d of this monthe, that all or the better p<sup>t</sup> of his sallery might be p<sup>d</sup> him nowe, to p<sup>u</sup>ide him apparell w<sup>th</sup>all; and if he should happen to dye before he had des<sup>r</sup>ued it, his s<sup>d</sup> apparell should satisfye it; vppon debate whereof, it was thought fitt that twenty pounds should bee p<sup>d</sup> him; and this to bee the Trër<sup>s</sup> warrant for payment thereof, vppon his sallery of 10<sup>t</sup> a yeere, ffor three yeeres; I say twenty pounds to be p<sup>d</sup> him presently.

Deuision of Lands.

This day becing apoynted to take into consydera<sup>o</sup>n towching the deuision of the lands in Newe England, where our first planta<sup>o</sup>n shalbee, it was, after much debate, thought ffyt to referre this buissines to the Gouvernor, and a com<sup>i</sup>ttée to bee chosen to that purpose to assist him; and whatsoeuer thei shall doe heerein, that to stand ffor good.

Charges for Pattent.

This day order was geeuen to the Thrër for payment of twenty pounds more to Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphry towrds chardges of our pattent; and this to bee his warrant ffor the payment thereof.

Capten Ven, Mr Eaton, Mr Samuell Vassall, & Mr Nowel, and Mr Whetcombe, [or any] three [of] them, are intreated once more to conferr w<sup>th</sup> Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Ouldham x x x com<sup>o</sup>da<sup>o</sup>n may bee made twixt the Comp<sup>o</sup> & him, y<sup>t</sup> x x x com<sup>o</sup>dated.

[\*8<sup>a</sup>.]\**[12 Marche, 1628.]*

12 March.

PRESENT, Mr Wri[ght],	Mr Thrër,
S <sup>r</sup> Rich: Saltonstal,	Mr Nowel.

**J**OHN BROWNE, gent., and Mr Samuell Browne, of Roxwell, in Essex, x x take there passage in the Comp<sup>o</sup> shipp<sup>s</sup> ffor Newe England, at x chardge, and intending to plant there, it is agreed by theise x, that for there passage and dyett they shall pay ffyve pounds [each]; and that for there incowgement land shalbee allotted to them [there], as if they had subscribed

fyty pounds in the generall stock, [with such] pryueledge as others that are in the pattent doe. 1628-9.

[In their own hands.]

JOHN BROWNE,  
SAMUELL BROWNE.

12 March.

**R**ICHARD CLAYTON, aged 34 yeeres, or thereabouts, carpenter, who being desirous to transport himselfe, his wiffe, one daughter [of] yeeres ould, his sister of 14 yeeres ould, his brother Barnaby C[laydon,] aged 23 yeeres, and his brother in lawe Thom̄s Hanscombe, ag × × × , for Newe England, in the Com̄ shippes, it is p̄mised [this] daye, that he being abel to furnish 40<sup>t</sup> towr<sup>d</sup>s the chardge of him & his, what shalbee wantinge the Com̄ will [supply] vpon this condiçõn, that vpon their arryuall [in Newe] England, what he shalbee indebted to the Com̄ shalbee [paid] by the labor of himselfe and his 2 seruants, or brothers aforesaid, allowng them all three 3<sup>s</sup> the day for so long tyme [until] they haue p<sup>d</sup> this debtt, & in that tyme fyndng [these] 3 p̄sons dyett at the Com̄ chardge, & whilest × × earning out this dett to instruct any of the Com̄ × in the trade of a ploue wright; & there is land to bee [allotted] to him and his, as is vssuall, by the Com̄ orders, to th × that transporte themselues; written this 12 March, 1628.

Of Bedfordshir,  
Pish of Sutton,  
Propositton.

Cannotte goe this viodge. [In his own hand.] RICHARD CLAYDON.

*The 16 March, 1628.*

16 March.

**B**ESPOKEN by M<sup>r</sup> Durbridge, at 2<sup>s</sup> 7<sup>d</sup> a p<sup>r</sup>, 6 dussen pere of shewes, to bee d̄d this weeke, viz<sup>s</sup>, 1 dussen pere of tens, 2 dussen p<sup>r</sup> of 11, 2 of 12, 1 dussen p<sup>r</sup> of 13; 4 p<sup>r</sup> d̄d.

72 p<sup>r</sup> shewes.

*The 16<sup>th</sup> of M<sup>r</sup>ch, 1628.*

**B**ESPOKE of M<sup>r</sup> Maio, at 10<sup>½</sup><sup>d</sup> p y<sup>r</sup>d, ffor beds & boulst<sup>r</sup>s, 20 bed tikes, 20 beds & Scotch tikeing,  $\frac{3}{4}$  broad, 2 $\frac{1}{6}$  long, & 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  y<sup>r</sup>ds broad; 11 y<sup>r</sup>ds each bed and boulster.

bolsters.

Bespoke the day abouesaid, 8 dussen pair neats leath<sup>r</sup> shewes, of 96 p<sup>r</sup> shewes.

Rob<sup>t</sup> Harret, 

1 dussen 10,	}	At 2 <sup>s</sup> 7 <sup>d</sup> p pair, to bee good liquored neats leath <sup>r</sup> , acc <sup>o</sup> to the patt <sup>r</sup> nc.
3 dussen 11,		
3 dussen 12,		
1 dussen 13,		

1628-9. *Estimat of 100 men, chardge of them & their p<sup>r</sup>uissions,*  
*w<sup>th</sup> others noted: —*

17 March.	100 men, there chardge, 15 <sup>z</sup> a man, . . . . .	1500
	Freight of the shippe Talbut, 5 monthes, 80 <sup>z</sup> p m̄, . . . 400 } Victualls and wages 32 men, 70 <sup>z</sup> a monthe, . . . . . 350 }	750
	The Lyons Whelpe sett to sea, . . . . .	500
	20 coves & bulls, 4 <sup>z</sup> a peece, . . . . . 80 } 10 mares & horses, 6 <sup>z</sup> a peece, . . . . . 60 }	610
	Charges of theis, . . . . . 470 }	<u>3360</u>

[\*9<sup>a</sup>.]

\*[17 March, 1628.]

**A** GREED w<sup>th</sup> [Joseph] Churchell ffor 100 swords w<sup>th</sup> x blades, at 4<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> a peece, to haue all chapes, and 10 short swords, at 2<sup>s</sup> a peece; and Polonia hilts, at 3<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>, as maney as wee like, to <sup>^</sup> dd w<sup>th</sup>in 8 dayes.

Bowght of Felix Boreman, dwelling in Fleete Lane:

14 swords, at 4 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> a peece,	} 4 <sup>z</sup> 12 00
7 ditto, at 3 <sup>s</sup> a peece,	
4 ditto, at 2 <sup>s</sup> a peece,	
<u>25 swords.</u>	

Agreed w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Raphe White, in Philpot Lane, for 12 gallons aquavite, 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> a gatt.

12 sydes of bacon dd by Jn<sup>o</sup> Gladwing, at M<sup>r</sup> Goffs, of 74 stone ½, ech s<sup>t</sup> 8<sup>z</sup>, at 2<sup>s</sup> 5<sup>d</sup> a stone.

*17 Marche, 1628.*

**A** WARRANT was made ffor payment of 120<sup>z</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Wright, for so much p<sup>d</sup> by him to M<sup>r</sup> Jarvis Kerke, M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Barkley, & M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>rt</sup> Charlton, ffor the shippe.

Also, to pay ffor iron & steele.

Also, to pay ffor burrs to make milstones, 110, 2 <sup>s</sup> a p̄, bowght of Edward Casson, of L <sup>o</sup> , m <sup>r</sup> chantayler, . . . . .	11 0 0
14 C. of plaster of Parris, 18 <sup>d</sup> p C. . . . .	1 1 0
	<u>12 1 0</u>
& portridge, weig y <sup>e</sup> plaster & casting out of the burrs, 12 <sup>d</sup> & 23 <sup>d</sup> ,	3 0
	<u>12 4 0</u>

*The 19<sup>th</sup> of March, 1628.*

1628-9

19 March.

A WARRANT was made ffor payment of twelue pounds and twelue shillings vnto M<sup>r</sup> Gawen Helme and Thomas Brickhed ffor two coppers for the Lyons Whelpe. I saye for, 12<sup>l</sup> & 12<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>

*The 19<sup>th</sup> of March, 1628.*

A WARRANT was mad for payment of eyghtene pounds vnto M<sup>r</sup> <sup>^</sup> Browne, and is for one bayle of French cloth, ffor the Lyons Whelpe. I saye, 18<sup>l</sup>

*The 19<sup>th</sup> of March, 1628.*

A WARRANT was made for payment of twenty-ffive pounds, ffyftene shillings, vnto M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Whitt, of Reddinge, for thirtye quarters of maulte, to goe in y<sup>e</sup> shippes. I say 25<sup>l</sup> 15<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>, 26<sup>l</sup> 05<sup>s</sup>

[The £26 5s., originally written 25<sup>l</sup> 15<sup>s</sup>, is an alteration of the record.]

*[23] March, 1628.*

23 March.

P <sup>r</sup> SENT,	The Goũno <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Humffry,
	Deputy,	M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Vassall,
	S <sup>r</sup> Rich: Saltonstall,	M <sup>r</sup> Whetcomb,
	M <sup>r</sup> Davinport,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell.
	Cap <sup>t</sup> Venn,	

A T this meeting intimation was given by M<sup>r</sup> Nowell, by letters ffrom M<sup>r</sup> Izake Johnson, that one M<sup>r</sup> Higgesson, of Lester, an able minister, pffers to goe to o<sup>r</sup> plantation; who being approved for a reverend, grave minister, fitt for o<sup>r</sup> present occations, it was thought by thes present to entreat M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humfry to ride presently to Lester, and, if M<sup>r</sup> Higgesson may conveniently be had to goe this present vioage, that he should deale w<sup>th</sup> him; first, if his remooove from thence may be w<sup>th</sup>out scandall to that people, and approved by the consent of some of the best affected amonge them, w<sup>th</sup> the approbation of M<sup>r</sup> Hheldersham, of Asheby, dallisouch; secondly, that in regard of the shortnes of the time, the Companye conseave it woulde be best, if hee so thought good, to leave his wiffe & ffamily till towards Bartholomew,

1628-9. for ther better accommodaçon ; yet if this should be held inconvenient, [it] may be referred to himsefe to take [his wife and tw]o children w<sup>th</sup> him ;  
 23 March. thirdly, that for his entertaynment y<sup>e</sup> Company × × × × × × × ./

[Here appears to be an hiatus in the manuscript. The record of the 23d of March, 1628-9, is incomplete, and the first portion of that of the 30th of April, 1629, is wanting. The second paragraph of the following record is a subsequent entry by Mr William Burgis, the second Secretary of the Company.]

[\*10\*.]

\*30 April, 1629.

1629.

30 April.

IT is ffurder ordered by theise present, that the Goũno<sup>r</sup>, Dep<sup>ty</sup>, & Counsell afforesayd, or the maïor p<sup>te</sup> of them, shall make choice of a Secretary, and such other officers as shall in there discessions seeme requesyte & neydfull, ffor × peasable & quyett gouernment of the plantaçon ; and × frame such oethes, and to administer the same to euery of them, for the execuçon of his plase and office for the yeere insuing next after they shall haue taken their oethes, as they in there discessions, or the greter number × them, shall thinke good.

And it is ordered, that the s<sup>d</sup> Goũno<sup>r</sup>, Deputie, Councell, & other officers aforesamed, shalbe established and continue in their s<sup>d</sup> sefall places for one whole yeare, or vntill this Court shall thinke fitt to chuse others in the place or places of them, or any of them ; & in case of death, &c.

It is ffurder ordered, that the s<sup>d</sup> Goũno<sup>r</sup>, Mr Endeocott, or his × and the s<sup>d</sup> Counsell, beeing chosen as afforesayd, & hauing taken × oethes respectyuely to there places, or the greater number, whereof the Goũno<sup>r</sup> or Dep<sup>ty</sup> to bee always one, at aney there meetings, (w<sup>ch</sup> the sayd Goũno<sup>r</sup>, at his discession, or in his absence the Dep<sup>ty</sup>, is hereby authorized to apoynt, as oft as there shalbee occasyon,) shall haue ffull power and autoritey, × × are heereby awthorized by power deryued from his × letters pattents, to make, ordeyne, & establish, all manner of wholsome and resonable orders, laues, statuts, ordinances, direc[tions] and instructyons, not contrary to the laws of the realme of England, ffor the present gouernment of our plantaçon, & the inhabitants residinge w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> lymitts of o<sup>r</sup> plantaçon ; a cobby of all w<sup>ch</sup> orders is from tyme to tyme to bee sent the Com<sup>p</sup> in London.

It is ordered by theise presents, that a cobbye of the acts & orders made this present day for settelling the gouernment in the plantaçon of the Massachusetts Bay aforesayd, shalbee fayreley ingrossed, & sent vnder the Companies seale, subscribed by the Goũno<sup>r</sup> & Dep<sup>ty</sup>, by the speedyest coneyance for Newe England that × bee had. [See page 361.]

All this confirmed by erection of hands.

M<sup>r</sup> Walgraue, M<sup>r</sup> Pelliam, & M<sup>r</sup> Humphry, & M<sup>r</sup> Nowel, are in-  
treated [to] fframe the forme of the oath for the Goũno<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Endecott,  
also for his Dep<sup>ty</sup>, & for the Counsell, w<sup>th</sup> x x x sent oū & bee admin-  
istred them in Newe England.

1629.

7 May.

---

*Thursday, the 7 May, 1629.*

PRESENT,	The Goũ,	M <sup>r</sup> Cowlson,
	M <sup>r</sup> Dep <sup>ty</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell,
	M <sup>r</sup> Aldersey,	M <sup>r</sup> Humphry,
	M <sup>r</sup> Addams,	M <sup>r</sup> Tho: Pulyston.
	M <sup>r</sup> Hutchins,	

**T**HE last Court was read and confirmed by these present.

A fforme of an oath for the Gouverno<sup>r</sup> beyond the seas, [&] of an oath  
for the Counsell there, was drawn & dđ to M<sup>r</sup> Humphry to sheue to  
Counsell.

Łrs are to bee written about lands to bee allotted to ech aduenturer;  
also about M<sup>r</sup> Fra: Webbs buiseynes for a mill, etĉ.

To haue those punnished beyond seas that sell guns.

To haue some mens lands layd together.

---

*\*The 11th of Maye, 1629.*

[\*11<sup>a</sup>.]

11 May.

PRESENT,	M <sup>r</sup> Deputy,	M <sup>r</sup> Humfryes,
this day,	M <sup>r</sup> Tresurer,	M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Vassell,
	S <sup>r</sup> Rich: Saltinstall,	M <sup>r</sup> Peeters,
	M <sup>r</sup> Addams,	M <sup>r</sup> Pinchen,
	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell,	M <sup>r</sup> [Fox]crafte.
	M <sup>r</sup> Hutchens,	

**T**HIS daye M<sup>r</sup> Ouldum propounded vnto M<sup>r</sup> White, that he would have  
his patten examined; and its agreed by the Courte not to haue any treatye  
w<sup>th</sup> him about it, by resone its thought he doth it not out of loue, but out  
of some synister respect.

A warrant dđ vnto M<sup>r</sup> Seale for x dozen & two hats, at ij<sup>s</sup> p dozen,  
for the soõe of

20<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

1629.

13 May.

*The 13th of Maye, 1629.*

PRESENT, The Governo <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Pinchen,
this day, Mr Dep <sup>ty</sup> ,	Mr Hutchens,
Mr Tresurer,	Mr Hewson,
Mr Glouer,	Mr Backhouse,
S <sup>r</sup> Rich: Saltingstall,	Mr Ballard,
Mr Addams,	Mr Crowther,
Mr Offield,	Mr Whichcote,
Mr Whetcombe,	Mr White,
Mr Foxcraft,	Mr Pecters,
Mr W <sup>m</sup> Vassall,	Mr Crane,
Mr Perry,	Mr Humphry,
Mr Nowell,	Mr [Sam: Vass]all.

**D**D a warrant vnto Richard Bowry for twelue pounds, xij<sup>l</sup>, as  $\frac{2}{3}$  p<sup>t</sup>s of 18<sup>l</sup>, the other  $\frac{1}{3}$  beeing to bee p<sup>d</sup> p the Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup>, & is for his apprentice, Rob<sup>t</sup> Seale, his tyme.

Mr Mathew Cradocke is this daye chosen by the consent of the generality of y<sup>e</sup> Company to be Governor to the New England Companye for the yeare followinge; Mr Thomas Goffe, Deputy; also, Mr George Harwood, Tresurer to the said Company.

The Assistants beeing this day to bee chosen, 2 of the former Assistants, men<sup>c</sup>oned in the p<sup>at</sup>tent, viz<sup>t</sup>, Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Endecott & Mr John Browne beeing out of the land, the other 16 were confirmed, viz<sup>t</sup>, S<sup>r</sup> Rich: Saltonstall, Mr Izaack Jonson, Mr Samu<sup>el</sup> Aldersey, Mr John Ven, Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphry, Mr Symon Whetcombe, Increase Nowel, Rich: Perry, Nathaniell Wright, Sam: Vassall, Theophilus Eaton, Thomas Addams, Tho: Hutchius, George Foxcroft, W<sup>m</sup> Vassall, & W<sup>m</sup> Pinchion; and to make vp the nomb<sup>r</sup> of 18, Mr John Pocock & Mr Chr: Cowlson were chosen Assistants; and of these all, exceptinge Mr Iz: Jonson, Sam: Aldersey, Jn<sup>o</sup> Ven, Nathaniel Wright, Sam: Vassal, Theophilus Eaton, & Chr: Cowlson, tooke there oethes ap<sup>o</sup>ntayning.

W<sup>m</sup> Burges, Humphrey Lewes, Jn<sup>o</sup> Washborne, & Lawrence Roe, beeing all putt in election for the plase of Secretary, by a free election, Mr W<sup>m</sup> Burges was chosen Secretary for the yeere ensuinge.

Humphry Seale chosen & sworn Beadle.

It is this day ordered, that whensoever any Court of Assistants shalbee summoned, whosoe<sup>u</sup>l of the Assistants comes not, twixt 25 M<sup>ch</sup> & 29 of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, before eight of y<sup>e</sup> clock in y<sup>e</sup> morning, & from 29 7<sup>br</sup> to 25 M<sup>ch</sup>, before 9 of y<sup>e</sup> clock in the morning, shall forfeit twelue pence for euery such





1629.

\**At a Court of Assistants, on Monday, the 18<sup>th</sup> of May, 1629.*18 May.  
[\*20.]

P <sup>R</sup> ESENT,	M <sup>R</sup> Goſno <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>R</sup> Tho: Adams,
	M <sup>R</sup> Deputie,	M <sup>R</sup> Sym: Whetcombe,
	S <sup>R</sup> R: Soltonstall,	M <sup>R</sup> Ri: Perry,
	M <sup>R</sup> Geo: Harwood, Trēr.,	M <sup>R</sup> Jo: Pocock,
	M <sup>R</sup> Ju <sup>r</sup> : Humphrey,	M <sup>R</sup> Geo: Foxcroft/

WILLIAM BURGIS, chosen by the last Geñall Court to bee Secretarie for the yeare ensuinge, was now admitted & sworne accordingly; vpon the salarie of xx Marks from the day hee was chosen, for the s<sup>d</sup> yeare./

Officers in  
N: E.

The Acts made at a Court the 30<sup>th</sup> of Apr̄ last, for chusing & establishing a Goſno<sup>r</sup>, Deputie, Councell, & other officers in New England, was now read; and this Court thought fitt to add therevnto, that they shalbe established in their s<sup>d</sup> señall places for one whole yeare, or till such tyme as the Company heere shall thinke fitt to chuse others in the places of them, or any of them; and that in case any of them shall deſt this lyfe before th'xpiraçõn of the tyme they were soe chosen for, that the Goſno<sup>r</sup>, or Deputie, and Councell, at an ample Court assembled, shall haue power to nominate & chuse fitt pson or psons to succed him or them soe deceased in the said place or places for the residue of the tyme vnexpired./

Pvisions for  
M<sup>r</sup> Endecott.

M<sup>r</sup> Humphreys & M<sup>r</sup> Addams are desired to meete and consider what pvisions are fitt to bee now sent over to Cap<sup>t</sup>: Jo: Indicott & his ffamylie, and to pvyde the same accordingly./

Names of the  
adventurers to  
bee sent over.

The names of all the adventurers to bee now sent over, w<sup>th</sup> the señall sōmes by them vnderwritten; and it *it* bee ordered that the Goſno<sup>r</sup> and Councell there shall haue power to allott vnto every p̄ticuler adventurer that shall desire the same by himselfe or his assignees, 200 acres of land vpon the sōme of 50<sup>l</sup> adventure in the geñall stock in this first devident, & pportionably for more or less according to their severall adventurers./

200 ā.

[\*21.]

\*And M<sup>r</sup> Goſno<sup>r</sup>, Deputie, M<sup>r</sup> Whyte, & M<sup>r</sup> Addams, & M<sup>r</sup> Whetcombe are to meete at M<sup>r</sup> Goſno<sup>r</sup>'s house to morrow morning at six of the clock, to advise & conclude of this business./

19 May.

*The 19<sup>th</sup> of May, 1629.*

[PRESENT,]	M <sup>r</sup> Goſno <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Whetcombe,
	M <sup>r</sup> Whyte,	M <sup>r</sup> Adams/

CONCERNING the allottm<sup>t</sup> of land to those psons as are adventurers in the cōmon stock, it is thought fitt that tres be writt to the Goſno<sup>r</sup> to sett

out & allott vnto them after the pporcōn of 200 ac<sup>e</sup> of land ffor 50<sup>l</sup> aduenter, & after y<sup>t</sup> rate for more or less, to the intent to build their houses & to improoue there labors theron ; and if w<sup>th</sup>in 10 dayes after their arrivall, & demand made by any p̄ticuler aduenterer in y<sup>e</sup> cōmon stock, or his seruant ffor him, the same be not soe allotted, then each man, being an adventurer, is heereby pmitted ffree liberty to build in any plase where himselfe shall thinke most convenient, w<sup>th</sup> reseruacōn not to build or manure that alreddy built on or manured ; p̄uided, y<sup>t</sup> if the plott of ground whereon the towne is intended to bee built bee sett out, y<sup>t</sup> it bee publiquely knowne to bee intended for that purpose, that then noe man shall presume to build his howse any where else, (vnless it bee in the Massachusetts Bay, and there according to such direccions as shalbee thowght meete for that plase ;) but in case his allotment be not sett out w<sup>th</sup>in the towne where he shall build, & hauing [in] his owne name, or in the behalfe of his master, made request to the Goūnor to haue the same assigned to him, if it bee not done w<sup>th</sup>in 10 daies after his ar-ryuall, it shalbee ffrey ffor any in such case, being an adventre<sup>r</sup> in the cōmon stock, to build his howse w<sup>th</sup>in the fores<sup>d</sup> plott of ground sett out for the towne to bee built on, & to impale to his owne vsse preporcōnable to halffe an acre of ground for 50<sup>l</sup> aduenter in y<sup>e</sup> cōmon stock, vnless a greter or lesser preporcōn be formerley determyned of by the Goūnor & Counsell ; in w<sup>ch</sup> case, that pporcōn is to bee made vse of & appropriated to ech man w<sup>th</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> liberties of y<sup>e</sup> plott sett out ffor the towne to bee built ; and it is ordered, that coneyance bee made in y<sup>e</sup> Companies name, w<sup>th</sup> the cōmon scale of the Com̄p to it, to any y<sup>t</sup> shall desire it, for ech mans peasable inioying of y<sup>e</sup> land he holds, at the chardge of the Company./

\*It is further thought fitt, & ord̄ered, That all such p̄sons as goe over at their owne charge, and are adventurers in the cōmon stock, shall haue lands allotted to them for themselues and their families forthw<sup>th</sup>, 50 acres of land for each p̄son ; but being noe adventurers in the cōmon stock, shall haue 50 acres of land for the M<sup>r</sup> of the familie, & such a pporcōn of land more. if there bee cause, as, according to their charge & qualitie, the Goūnor & Councell of New England shall thinke necessary for them, whereby their charge may bee fully & amply supported ; vnless it bee to any w<sup>th</sup> whom the Company in London shall make any other p̄ticuler agreem<sup>t</sup> ; to w<sup>ch</sup> rela- cōn is to bee had, in such case./

And for such as transport servants, land shalbe allotted for each servant, 50 acres to the m<sup>r</sup> ; w<sup>ch</sup> land the m<sup>r</sup> is to dispose of at his discession, in regard the servants transportacōn, wages, &c, is at the m<sup>rs</sup> charge.

1629.

19 May.

Allottm<sup>t</sup> of  
Land.

[\*22.]

Allottm<sup>t</sup> of  
Lands.

1629.

*A Court of Assistants, on Thursday, the 21<sup>th</sup> of May, 1629.*

21 May.

P <sup>R</sup> SENT,	M <sup>r</sup> Goûno <sup>r</sup> .	M <sup>r</sup> Bilson,
	M <sup>r</sup> Goff, Deputie,	M <sup>r</sup> Th: Huson,
	M <sup>r</sup> Harwood, Trēr,	M <sup>r</sup> Inc: Nouell,
	M <sup>r</sup> Addams,	M <sup>r</sup> Humphrey,
	M <sup>r</sup> Whichcoyte,	Capt: Waller,
	M <sup>r</sup> Foxcroft,	M <sup>r</sup> Hutchins./
	M <sup>r</sup> Eaton,	

**M**R EATEN tooke the oath of Assistant. And hee is desired to accompany M<sup>r</sup> Humphrey to M<sup>r</sup> Whyte, the Councello<sup>r</sup>, to bee satisfied concerning the administer<sup>ng</sup> othes to the Goûno<sup>r</sup> & Councell in New England. M<sup>r</sup> Whetcombe is also desired to bee w<sup>th</sup> them./

Ere ½<sup>7</sup> April.

The Court of the 18<sup>th</sup> of May was now read, as also the order conceived by M<sup>r</sup> Goûno<sup>r</sup>, and others, concerning the allotm<sup>t</sup> of lands, & a p<sup>t</sup> of the letter formly written in this p<sup>t</sup>icular was confirmed; whervnto this Court thought fitt to add, if, w<sup>th</sup>in 10 dayes after arrivall of these shippes, & demand made by any p<sup>son</sup>, adventurer in the co<sup>m</sup> stock, or his or their servant, of their allotm<sup>t</sup> of land, the same not being done, that in a convenyent place not formly built nor manured, then each p<sup>son</sup> be p<sup>m</sup>itted to seate himselfe, and build his house, & incose the same to his or their vse, not exceeding the one halfe of that p<sup>por</sup>cion w<sup>ch</sup> by the form<sup>l</sup> order of this Court is allowed; and when the devydent is made, to bee free to make his choice w<sup>th</sup>in the said allotm<sup>t</sup>, if hee dislike that hee had formly chosen./

[\*23.]

Ord<sup>rs</sup> to bee drawne out.

\*It is thought fitt that the Secretary draw out at large the orders concerninge the establishm<sup>t</sup> of the Goûno<sup>r</sup> & Councell in New England, as also the order made concerninge the allotmen<sup>t</sup> of lands; and M<sup>r</sup> Goûno<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Deputie, M<sup>r</sup> Trēr, M<sup>r</sup> Addams, M<sup>r</sup> Eaton, M<sup>r</sup> Hutchins, M<sup>r</sup> Nowell, M<sup>r</sup> Whetcombe, M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Vassal, or any 4 of them, wherof the Go<sup>r</sup> or Deputie to bee alwayes one, are desired & appointed to meeete and resolute of these orders, & to affix the Companyes seale thervnto, as also for p<sup>r</sup>paring l<sup>res</sup> to bee now written, & to resolute & determine of all other business requisite for dispatch of these shippes./ [See page 363.]

*A Meeting at the Governour's House, on Friday, the 22<sup>th</sup> of May, 1629.*

1629.  
22 May.

P<sup>R</sup>ESENT, M<sup>R</sup> Goûno<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>R</sup> Adams,  
Deputie, M<sup>R</sup> Humphrey./

**T**HE orders drawne for th<sup>e</sup> establishm<sup>t</sup> of the Goûno<sup>r</sup>, Deputie, & Councell, & other officers in the plantac<sup>o</sup>n at the Mattachusetts Bay in New England, as also the orders for the devyding & allottm<sup>t</sup> of land there to the adventurers & others, were now read, advised on, corrected, and concluded on, & together w<sup>th</sup> the gen<sup>l</sup>l l<sup>et</sup>re from the Company heere to the Goûno<sup>r</sup> & Councell there. All w<sup>ch</sup> are appointed to bee fairely engrossed, and the said orders to bee sealed w<sup>th</sup> the com<sup>o</sup>n scale of the Companie, and sent over vpon the shipp<sup>s</sup> now ready to de<sup>p</sup>t for New England./

Orders for establishing of officers in N. E.

*\*A Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court, the 11<sup>th</sup> of June, 1629.*

[\*24.]  
11 June.

P<sup>R</sup>ESENT, M<sup>R</sup> Goûno<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>R</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Vassall,  
M<sup>R</sup> Deputie, M<sup>R</sup> Webb,  
M<sup>R</sup> Harwood, Tr<sup>e</sup>r, M<sup>R</sup> Humfrey,  
M<sup>R</sup> Adams, M<sup>R</sup> Crane,  
M<sup>R</sup> Jo: Venn, M<sup>R</sup> Pulliston,  
M<sup>R</sup> Backhouse, M<sup>R</sup> Foxcroft./

**T**HIS Court was appointed to take considera<sup>o</sup>n of raising of monyes for paym<sup>t</sup> of divers debts & bills; and therevpon an estimate was made of what was owing, p<sup>r</sup> sc<sup>h</sup>alls bills, & w<sup>ch</sup> are of necessitie to bee p<sup>r</sup>sently paid./

That another day bee appointed, & the whole Company to bee summoned by ticketts, w<sup>ch</sup> is thought fitt to bee on Wednesday next./

M<sup>R</sup> Godden, m<sup>r</sup> of the shipp <sup>^</sup>, made demand of ffraight p<sup>r</sup>tended to bee due vnto him for his last voyage; but hee not expressing a certaine so<sup>m</sup>e, this assembly thinke fitt to deferr him till the next Court; and in the meane tyme hee is desired to bring in a note of what is due, as also to giue securitie to the Company to free them from any further demands, & therevpon a fynall conclusion therof to bee made./

1629.

\*A Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court, at the Deputyes House, on Wensday, the  
17<sup>th</sup> of June, 1629.

17 June.

[\*25.]

PRESENT,	Mr Goūno <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Cooke,
	Mr Deputie,	Mr Clarke,
	S <sup>r</sup> R: Saltonstall,	Mr Ballard,
	Mr Geo: Foxcroft,	Mr Pulison,
	Mr Ri: Perry,	Mr Walgraue,
	Mr Adams,	Mr Backhouse,
	Mr Whitcombe,	Mr Dauis,
	Mr Poccocke,	Mr Edm: Whyte,
	Mr Johnson,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Waller,
	Mr Noell,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Venn,
	Mr Harwood, Trēr,	Mr Davis,
	Mr Whyte,	Mr Tho: Andrewes,
	Mr Pelham,	Mr Ald <sup>r</sup> sey.

**M**R Johnson was sworne an Assistant of this Company, being chosen therevnto at a Court, the 13<sup>th</sup> of May, 1629./

Mr Goūno<sup>r</sup> moved that a course might bee settled for bringing in of monyes; and Mr Trēr returned a note concerning the Lecestershire men. It was propounded, —

To encrease their form<sup>l</sup> subscriçōns;

To invyte others to vnderwryte;

To borrow mony for a tyme, to supply th'occasions;

To take vpp mony at interest./

That those heere p<sup>s</sup>ent doe furnish 200 or 100 a peece, to haue allowance for it/

*Names of those in Court that vnderwritt to lend:—*

S <sup>r</sup> R: Saltonstall, . . .	100 <sup>l</sup>	Sym: Whetcomb, . . .	25
Mr Goūno <sup>r</sup> , . . . . .	150	Tho: Hutchins, . . . . .	25
Mr Deputie, . . . . .	050	Edw: Cooke, . . . . .	50
Perrie, . . . . .	025	Dan: Ballard, . . . . .	25
Addams, . . . . .	050	Edm: Whyte, . . . . .	20
Increase Noell, . . . . .	25	Joseph Caron, . . . . .	25
George Harwood, . . . . .	50	Aldersey, . . . . .	50
Rich: Whyte, . . . . .	25	Tho: Andrewes, . . . . .	25
Mr Clark, . . . . .	25		

The Court taking into consideraçōn the necessitie of a p<sup>s</sup>ent supply of the sōme of ffifteene hundred pounds, for discharging of debts & bills, and

that the monyes vnderwritten by the adventurers, & not yett brought in, nor not likely to bee brought in, in conveyent tyme for satisfacōn of those debts and bills w<sup>ch</sup> are of necessitie to bee p<sup>s</sup>ently paid ; vpon seſſiōn made, it [is] desired & concluded on, that those of the Company heere p<sup>s</sup>ent would each of them voluntarilie lend such a so<sup>m</sup>e of mony as hee shall thinke fitt, for advancing the so<sup>m</sup>e wanting, and to haue the co<sup>m</sup>on seale of the Companie for the repaym<sup>t</sup> therof, according to the tyme for w<sup>ch</sup> hee or they soe lend the same ; and also that the Secretarie bee appointed, to goe to such others of the Companie not p<sup>s</sup>ent as M<sup>r</sup> Goſno<sup>r</sup> shall name, to intimate the same vnto them, & to desire them to vnderwryte what so<sup>m</sup>es they will lend for this occasion, according as many of the Com<sup>p</sup> heere p<sup>s</sup>ent haue done./

1629.

17 June.

And it is ordered, that the co<sup>m</sup>on seale of the Company bee giuen to them, & all others that will lend, for repaym<sup>t</sup> therof at such tyme as they shall desire the same./

\*Audito<sup>r</sup>s appointed for auditing the accompts, viz<sup>o</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Symon Whetcombe, M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Wright, M<sup>r</sup> Noell, M<sup>r</sup> Perry, M<sup>r</sup> Crane, M<sup>r</sup> Clarke, M<sup>r</sup> Eaton, and M<sup>r</sup> Andrewes ; these 8, or any 4 or more of them, to meete at a conveyent tyme & place to audite the accompts./

[\*26.]

Audito<sup>r</sup>s  
appointed.

A co<sup>m</sup>ittee for reducing of all form<sup>l</sup> orders into a methode, viz<sup>o</sup>, the Goſno<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Whyte, M<sup>r</sup> Dauenport, M<sup>r</sup> Johnson, Cap<sup>t</sup> Waller, Cap<sup>t</sup> Venn, M<sup>r</sup> Aldersey, M<sup>r</sup> Adams, M<sup>r</sup> Wright, & M<sup>r</sup> Darby, they or any 4 of <sup>^</sup>, and to p<sup>s</sup>ent the same to the next Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court, to bee ratyfi<sup>d</sup> & confirmed, in p<sup>t</sup> or in whole, as shalbe then thought fitt ; w<sup>ch</sup> are then by the Secretary to bee entered into a faire booke to bee kept for that purpose, according to the vsage & custome of other Companies./

Co<sup>m</sup>ittee to  
reduce form<sup>l</sup>  
orders into a  
methode.

\*A Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court, holden for the Company of the Mattachusetts Bay, in New England, at M<sup>r</sup> Deputyes House, on Tewesday, the 28 of July, 1629.

[\*27.]

28 July.

P <sup>s</sup> ENT,	M <sup>r</sup> Matt : Cradock, Go <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Increase Noell,
	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Goff, Dep <sup>t</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Symon Whetcombe,
	M <sup>r</sup> George Harwood, Tr <sup>er</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> John Pocke,
	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Adams,	M <sup>r</sup> Colson,
	M <sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Wright,	M <sup>r</sup> Hutchins,
	M <sup>r</sup> Theophilus Eaton,	M <sup>r</sup> Willjam Pinchon,
	M <sup>r</sup> Richard Perry,	M <sup>r</sup> Sam : Vassall, Assistants./

1629.

28 July.

M <sup>r</sup> Jos : Bradshawe,	M <sup>r</sup> Tho : Hewson,
M <sup>r</sup> Burnell,	M <sup>r</sup> Woodgate,
M <sup>r</sup> Rivet,	M <sup>r</sup> Web,
M <sup>r</sup> Dan : Ballard,	M <sup>r</sup> Crane, Geñalitie/
M <sup>r</sup> Spurstowe,	

Accompts to  
bee audited.

**T**HE business treated on at the last meeting was now read ; and thereupon the accompts of M<sup>r</sup> Goñno<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Deputie, and M<sup>r</sup> Trêr, being now presented to this Court, the Auditor<sup>s</sup>, formerly appointed for auditing the Com<sup>p</sup> accompts, were now desired to meeete & puse & audite these accompts ; w<sup>ch</sup> they haue agreed to doe to morrow in th'afternoone./

Moçon to buy  
the shipp  
Eagle.

It was moved by M<sup>r</sup> Goñno<sup>r</sup>, that a shipp of 400 tonn & of good force being now to bee sold, should bee bought for the Companyes vse, vpon their geñall stock ; or that some p̄ticuler members of the Com<sup>p</sup> would vndertake to buy the said shipp, in regard the Company are not now in cash ; & that the Company will not only imploy that shipp, but take other shippes of them of less defence, for transport of their cattle & all other cōmodities, from tyme to tyme, soe long as they shalbe willing to furnish such \*shippinge ; wherypon M<sup>r</sup> Goñno<sup>r</sup> declared that hee was willing to take  $\frac{1}{8}$  p̄t of the s<sup>d</sup> shipp, or vnder,

[\*28.]

and did wryte . . .	$\frac{1}{8}$ p̄t.	M <sup>r</sup> Revell, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{16}$ p̄t.
M <sup>r</sup> Deputie, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{16}$	M <sup>r</sup> Aldersey, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{16}$
M <sup>r</sup> Adams, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{8}$	M <sup>r</sup> Milburne, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{8}$
M <sup>r</sup> Wright, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{8}$	M <sup>r</sup> Hason, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{16}$
M <sup>r</sup> Eaton, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{16}$	The Company, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{8}$
M <sup>r</sup> Whetcombe, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{16}$		£ç./

Ère from Capt :  
Endecott read.

A Ère of the 27<sup>th</sup> of May from M<sup>r</sup> Jo : Endecott was now read, wherin, amongst other things, hee complaines of the pphane & dissolute living of divers of o<sup>r</sup> nation, form<sup>l</sup> traders to those p̄ts, and of their irregular trading w<sup>th</sup> the Indians, contrary to his late Ma<sup>ty</sup> p̄clamaçõn, desiring that the Company would take the same into their serious consideraçõn, & to vse some speedy means heere for reformaçõn therof. Wherypon the proclamaçõn made in Anno 1622 was read ; & it is thought fitt that suite bee made to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> or the lords for renewing therof, w<sup>th</sup> addiçõn of such benefitiall clauses as shalbe needfull for reforming so great & vsufferable abuses ; and M<sup>r</sup> Goñno<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Aldersey, M<sup>r</sup> Wright, and M<sup>r</sup> Eaton are desired to repaire to the L<sup>õ</sup> : Keep & M<sup>r</sup> Sec : Coke to acquaint their hono<sup>rs</sup> herew<sup>th</sup>, and afterwards a petiçõn to bee p̄sented to the Councell Board accordingly./

Proposiçons of  
John Betts.

A note of divers p̄posiçõns offred to the consideraçõn of this Company by one John Betts was read, p̄tending that hee is able to discoñ divers things



for the good & advancem<sup>t</sup> of the plantaçõn, & the benefitt of this Company ; 1629.  
whervpon some of those heere p<sup>s</sup>ent were desired to enquire further of him, } 28 July.  
not only of his abilitie, but of his deportm<sup>t</sup> in his lyfe & conversaçõn, and  
then the Company to treat w<sup>th</sup> him as they shall thinke fitt./

\*Also, M<sup>r</sup> Webb moued concerning a French man, being a phisitian, and [\*29.  
otherwise well qualified, who is desirous to goe over to liue vpon the Com- A French phi-  
pany's plantaçõn, & gaue good comendaçõns both of his sufficiency & of sition.  
his godly lyfe & conversaçõn ; and of one M<sup>r</sup> Gardner, an able & expert man  
in divers facultyes ; who are to bee further enquired of & treated w<sup>th</sup>, against  
the next meeting of the Companie./

It is also thought fitt & ordered, that l<sup>et</sup>res bee written to those in the } Ere to be writ-  
country to pay in what they are behinde vpon their subscripçõns ; & that ten to divers  
some tradesmen heere in London that haue occasion to trauell into any of for bringing in  
those p<sup>ts</sup>, bee desired to receive the mony on the Companys behalfe./ their subscrip-  
çõns.

And lastly, M<sup>r</sup> Gouino<sup>r</sup> read certaine p<sup>o</sup>sitiõns conceived by himseife, } About trans-  
viz}, that for the advancem<sup>t</sup> of the plantaçõn, the inducing & encouraging ferreing the  
persons of worth & qualitie ^ transplant themselues and famylyes thertier, gournm<sup>t</sup>.  
& for other weighty reasons therein contained, to transferr the goũnm<sup>t</sup> of  
the plantaçõn to those that shall inhabite there, and not to continue the same  
in subordinaçõn to the Company heer, as now it is. This business occasioned  
some debate ; but by reason of the many great & considerable consequences  
thervpon depending, it was not now resolved vpon ; but those p<sup>s</sup>ent are de-  
sired privately & seriously to consider hereof, & to sett downe their p<sup>ti</sup>cular  
reasons in wryting p & contra, & to p<sup>o</sup>duce the same at the next Gefall  
Court ; where they being reduced to heads, and maturely considered of, the  
Company may then p<sup>o</sup>ceede to a fynall resoluçõn ther[on] ; and in the meane  
tyme they are desired to carry this business secretly, that the same bee not  
divulged./

\*A Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court, holden at M<sup>r</sup> Deputyes House, the 28 of [\*30.]  
August, 1629. 28 Aug.

P <sup>s</sup> ENT, M <sup>r</sup> Goff, Deputie, M <sup>r</sup> Harwood, Tr <sup>er</sup> , S <sup>r</sup> Richard Saltonstall, M <sup>r</sup> Johnson, M <sup>r</sup> Davenport, M <sup>r</sup> Humfreys.	M <sup>r</sup> Adams, Cap <sup>t</sup> Venn, M <sup>r</sup> Pocock, M <sup>r</sup> Perry, M <sup>r</sup> Colston, M <sup>r</sup> Pinchion,
--	---

1629.

28 Aug.

Mr W <sup>m</sup> Vassall,	Mr Whetcombe,
Mr Nowell,	Mr Smith,
Mr Foxcroft,	Mr Revell,
Mr Whyte,	Mr Dauis,
Mr Cooke,	Mr Eaton,
Mr Ballard,	Mr Colbrand/
Mr Wright,	

About transferring the gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup>.

**M**R Deputie acquainted this Court, that the espetiall cause of their meeting was to giue answer to diuers gen<sup>r</sup>, intending to goe into New England, whether or noe the chiefe gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> of the planta<sup>c</sup>ōn, togeather w<sup>th</sup> the pattent, should bee settled in New England, or heere/

Wherypon it was ordered, that this afternoone Mr Wright, Mr Eaton, Mr Adams, Mr Spurstowe, and such others as they should thinke fitt to call vnto them, whether they were of the Company or not, to consider of argum<sup>ts</sup> against the setling of the chiefe gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> in New England/

And, on the other syde, S<sup>r</sup> Richard Saltonstall, Mr Johnson, Cap<sup>t</sup> Venn, and such others as they should call vnto them, to p<sup>p</sup>are argum<sup>ts</sup> for the setling of the s<sup>d</sup> gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> in New England; and that to morrow morning, being the 29<sup>th</sup> of Aug: at 7 of the clock, both sydes should meete & conferr and weigh each others argum<sup>ts</sup>, and afterwards, at 9 of the clock, (w<sup>ch</sup> is the tyme appointed of meeting for a Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court,) to make report therof to the whole Company, who then will determine this business/

[\*31.] \*A Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court, at M<sup>r</sup> Deputyes House, the 29<sup>th</sup> of August, 1629.

29 Aug.

P <sup>R</sup> SENT,	Mr Deputie,	Mr Harwood, Tr <sup>r</sup> ,r,
	S <sup>r</sup> Ri: Saltonstall,	Mr Perry,
	Mr Johnson,	Mr Foxcroft,
	Mr Davenport,	Mr Dauys,
	Mr Aldersey,	Mr Ironsyde,
	Mr Humfrey,	Mr Pinchon,
	Cap <sup>t</sup> Waller,	Mr W <sup>m</sup> Vassall,
	Cap <sup>t</sup> Venn,	Mr Rowe,
	Mr Adams,	Mr Ballard,
	Mr Eaton,	Mr Nowell,
	Mr Sam: Vassal,	Mr Webb,
	Mr Wright,	Mr Whetcombe,
	Mr Colston,	Mr Colbrand/
	Mr Pooock,	

**T**HIS day the comittes w<sup>ch</sup> were appointed to mee yesterday in the after-<sup>1629.</sup>  
 noone to consider of arguments pro & contra touching the settling of the  
 goũnm<sup>t</sup> of the Companyes plantaçõn in New England, being according to  
 the order of the last Court mett together, debated their argum<sup>ts</sup> and reasons  
 on both sydes ; where were p̄sent many of the Assistants and geñalitie ; and  
 after a long debate, M<sup>r</sup> Deputie put it to the question, as followeth :

29 August.  
 Settling the  
 goũnm<sup>t</sup> in  
 N: E:

As many of yo<sup>w</sup> as desire to haue the pattent and the goũnm<sup>t</sup> of the plan-  
 taçõn to bee transferred to New England, soe as it may bee done legally,  
 hold vp yo<sup>r</sup> hands: Soe many as will not, hold vpp yo<sup>r</sup> hands./

Where, by erecçõn of hands, it appeared by the geñall consent of the  
 Company, that the goũnm<sup>t</sup> & pattent should bee settled in New England, &  
 accordingly an order to bee drawne vpp/

Ordered, &c.

*\*A Gen'all Court holden at M<sup>r</sup> Deputyes House, the 19<sup>th</sup> of* [<sup>\*32.</sup>  
*Sept., 1629.* 19 Sept.

- |                      |   |                           |
|----------------------|---|---------------------------|
| P <sup>r</sup> SENT, | M <sup>r</sup> Matt: Cradock, Go <sup>r</sup> , | M <sup>r</sup> Colson,    |
|                      | M <sup>r</sup> Tho: Goff, Dep <sup>t</sup> ,    | M <sup>r</sup> Pinchon,   |
|                      | M <sup>r</sup> Geo: Harwood, Tr̄er,             | M <sup>r</sup> Hutchins,  |
|                      | M <sup>r</sup> Spurstowe,                       | M <sup>r</sup> Perry,     |
|                      | M <sup>r</sup> Pooke,                           | M <sup>r</sup> Whetcombe, |
|                      | M <sup>r</sup> Wrighte,                         | & others./                |

**A**T this Court tres were read from Cap<sup>t</sup> Endicott and others from New E. ;  
 and wheras a difference hath falne out betwixt the Goũno<sup>r</sup> there & M<sup>r</sup>  
 John & Samuell Browne, it was agreed by the Court, that for the determinaçõn  
 of those differences, M<sup>r</sup> John & Samuell Browne might choose any 3 or 4 of  
 the Company on their behalfe, to heare the said differences, the Company  
 choosing as many: Whervpon the said M<sup>r</sup> John and Samuell Browne made  
 choice of M<sup>r</sup> Sam: Vassell, and M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Vassell, M<sup>r</sup> Symon Whetcombe,  
 & M<sup>r</sup> Withm Pinchion; and for the Companie there were chosen M<sup>r</sup> John  
 Whyte, M<sup>r</sup> John Davenport, M<sup>r</sup> Isack Johnson, & M<sup>r</sup> John Wynthropp ;  
 who, w<sup>th</sup> the Goũno<sup>r</sup> or Deputie, are to determine and end the business the  
 first Tewesday in the next tearme; and if any of the aforementioned p̄tyes bee  
 absent, others to bee chosen by ether p̄tyes in their steade./

Business of M<sup>r</sup>  
 John and Sam-  
 uell Browne.

For the vnlading of the shippes now come, viz<sup>o</sup>, the Lyons Whelpe and  
 the Talbott, it was desired that the Goũno<sup>r</sup> & Deputie would take such order  
 therin as they should thinke fitt./

vnlading the  
 shippes.

1629.

19 Sept.  
The 5 boys  
sent back.

And lastly, for the 5 boyes returned from New England vpon the Talbutt, it is to bee advised on what course to bee taken for their punishm<sup>t</sup>, ether by pcuring Mr Recorder his warrant, by complaining to the Judge of the Admiraltie or otherwise./

[\*33.]

29 September.

*\*A Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court holden at Mr Deputyes House, on Tewesday,  
the 29<sup>h</sup> of Sept., 1629.*

P <sup>R</sup> SENT,	Mr Matthew Cradock, Go <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Andrewes,
	Mr Thomas Goff, Dep <sup>t</sup> ,	Mr Roe,
	Cap <sup>t</sup> Waller,	Mr Revell,
	Cap <sup>t</sup> Venn,	Mr Huson,
	Mr Nath: Wright,	Mr Webb,
	Mr Tho: Adams,	Mr Woodgate,
	Mr Geo: Foxcroft,	Mr Puliston,
	Mr Richard Perry,	Mr Bateman,
	Mr Nowell,	Mr Wynche./
	Mr Sym: Whetcombe,	

Transferring of  
the gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup>.

**A**T this Court were read the orders made the 28<sup>th</sup> & 29<sup>th</sup> of August last, concerning the transferring of the pattent & gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> of the planta<sup>c</sup>õn into New England: but that business, being of great & weighty consiquences, is thought fitt to bee deferred for determina[<sup>c</sup>õn] vntill Sr R. Saltonstall, Mr Johnson, & other gen<sup>r</sup> bee come vpp to London, & may bee heere p<sup>r</sup>sent; and in the meane tyme it was p<sup>r</sup>pounded that a com<sup>r</sup>ittee should bee appointed to p<sup>r</sup>pare the business;

To take advice of learned councell whether the same may be legally done or noe;

By what way or meanes the same may be done, to corispond w<sup>th</sup>, and not to p<sup>r</sup>iudice the gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> heere;

To consider of the tyme when it willbe fitt to doe it;

To resolu<sup>e</sup> on whom to conferr the gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup>; and diuers other circumstances materiall to bee resolu<sup>e</sup>d on, {c./

lres from Jo:  
& Samuell  
Browne, &c.

The next thing taken into considera<sup>c</sup>õn was the lres from Mr Jo: & Samuell Browne to diuers of their private freinds heere in England, whether the same should bee deli<sup>r</sup>ed or detained, & whether they should bee opened & read, or not; and for that it was to bee doubted by p<sup>r</sup>bable circumstances, that they had defamed the country of New England, & the Go<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> & gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> there, it was thought fitt that some of the said lres should bee

opened & publicly read, w<sup>ch</sup> was \*done accordingly; and the rest to remaine at M<sup>r</sup> Deputyes house, & the p<sup>ty</sup>es to whom they are directed to haue notice, and M<sup>r</sup> Goûno<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Deputie, M<sup>r</sup> Trêr, & M<sup>r</sup> Wright, or any two of them, are intrated to bee at the o<sup>p</sup>ning & reading thereof, to the end the Company may haue notice, if ought bee incerted therein w<sup>ch</sup> may bee p<sup>ri</sup>udiciall to their goûnm<sup>t</sup>, or plantaçôn in New England./

1629.  
29 September.  
[\*34.]

And it is also thought fitt that none of the t<sup>res</sup> from M<sup>r</sup> Sam: Browne shalbe deli<sup>u</sup>ed, but kept to bee made vse of against him as occasion shalbe offred./

The business of cleering the 2 shipp<sup>s</sup> lately come home, paying and discharging the men, and housing the goods, is recom<sup>en</sup>ded to the care of M<sup>r</sup> Deputie, who hath vnderaken the same./

Cleering ye shipp<sup>s</sup> lately come home.

It is also thought fitt & ordered, that the Secretary shall wryte out a cobby of the for<sup>m</sup> grant to the Erle of Warwick & others, w<sup>ch</sup> was by them resigned to this Company, to bee p<sup>re</sup>sented to his L<sup>p</sup>, as hee having desired the same./

Cobby of the pattent for the Erle of Warwick.

M<sup>r</sup> Goûno<sup>r</sup> moved to knowe the resoluçôn of the Comp<sup>y</sup> concerning buying the shipp Eagle; and it was concluded on, as for<sup>m</sup>ly, that the said shipp should bee bought by those hereafter named, viz<sup>z</sup>,

Buying the shipp Eagle.

The Goûn <sup>r</sup> , . . . . .	$\frac{1}{8}$	M <sup>r</sup> Revell, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{16}$
The Deputie, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{16}$	M <sup>r</sup> Aldersey, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{16}$
M <sup>r</sup> Adams, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{8}$	M <sup>r</sup> Milburne, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{8}$
M <sup>r</sup> Wright, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{8}$	M <sup>r</sup> Huson, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{16}$
M <sup>r</sup> Eaton, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{16}$	The Companie, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{8}$
M <sup>r</sup> Whetcombe, . . . . .	$\frac{1}{16}$		

And M<sup>r</sup> Goûno<sup>r</sup> is desired to goe on & conclude the bargaine vpon such tearmes as hee can: And it was further thought fitt & resolved on, that this shipp, being of good force, and bought for the safety & hono<sup>r</sup> & benefitt of the plantaçôn, shall alwayes bee p<sup>re</sup>ferred in that voyage before any other shipp, and to haue some consideraçôn in her freight aboute other shipp<sup>s</sup> accordingly./

\*It is also thought fitt, for the p<sup>re</sup>sent raysing of mony, that sale bee made of the beavo<sup>r</sup> skins; and, to that purpose, a rate was now sett vpon them of 20<sup>s</sup> p<sup>er</sup> t; and M<sup>r</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Wright, being heere p<sup>re</sup>sent, is to haue tyme till to morrow to accept of them at that rate, or to returne his answer; and in the meane tyme the skins not to bee sold vnder that rate, the sale of them being referred to M<sup>r</sup> Goûno<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Deputie./

[\*35.]  
Sale of beavo<sup>r</sup> skins.

Also some speech was had concerning the deli<sup>u</sup>ry of the pet<sup>n</sup> to the L<sup>ds</sup> of the Councell; but this is deferred till their L<sup>ts</sup> coming to London./

Petiçôn to the Lords.

1629. Mr Trēr & Mr Adams are desired to make an abstract of those who are behinde w<sup>th</sup> their subscripçõs, to the end some course may bee taken to call in for those monyes./

29 September.  
Abstract of those behinde w<sup>th</sup> their subscripçõs.

Cowes and calves to bee sold.  
The boyes sent home.

For the 12 cowes, & 3 calves, & 2 mares, & 2 foles, it is thought fitt that they bee forthw<sup>th</sup> sold, rather then kept at charges all this winter; w<sup>th</sup> is recomēded to the care of Mr Bateman & Mr Huson./

Also, concerning the 5 boyes returned in the Talbott, Mr Wheteome & Mr Noell are desired to acquaint Sr Hen: Martyn w<sup>th</sup> their misdemeanor, & to advise what punishm<sup>t</sup> may bee inflicted vpon them, and how the Com<sup>p</sup> may bee legally discharged of them./

Jo: & Samuel Browne.

Vpon the desire of Mr John & Samuel Browne, it is thought fitt & ordered, that they should haue a copy of the accusaçõ sent from New England ag<sup>t</sup> them, to the end that they may bee the better p<sup>p</sup>ared to make answeere thervnto./

Clapboard.  
Tres to bee answered.

Mr Wright is desired to take care of the sale of the clapboard & other wood./

Also, tres from Robt Moulton, the slipwright, & from the cowpers & cleavers of wood, consisting of divers pticulers, were now read; w<sup>th</sup> are to bee abrevyated, and fitting answers to bee made vnto them by the returne of the next shippes to New England./

[\*36.]  
15 October.

*\*A Gen'all Court at the Deputyes House, on Thursday, the 15 of Octo., 1629.*

P <sup>r</sup> SENT,	Mr Matt: Cradock, Goūnor,	Mr Increase Noell,
	Mr Geo: Harwood, Trēr,	Mr Ballard,
	Sr Richard Saltonstall,	Mr Revell,
	Mr John Dauenport,	Mr Dudley,
	Mr Isack Johnson,	Mr Winthrop,
	Mr Samuel Aldersey,	Mr Webb,
	Mr John Humfry,	Mr Huson,
	Mr Nath: Wright,	Mr Young,
	Mr John Venn,	Mr Whichcoyte,
	Mr Tho: Adams,	Mr Craue,
	Mr Withm Vassall,	Mr Owen Roe,
	Mr Symon Whetcombe,	Mr Forde, w <sup>th</sup>
	Mr William Pynchion,	divers others of the
	Mr Geo: Foxcroft,	gen'alitie./

**T**HE espiall and only occasion of this meeting beinge to consider and resolve of the settling the trade in New England, (now vpon transferring the gou<sup>u</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> thither,) for th<sup>r</sup> encouragm<sup>t</sup> aswell of the adventurers in the ioynt stock heere, as of those who already are, & of others who intend to goe over in p<sup>o</sup>n to bee planters there, and for their mutuall corispondence & behoofe, and the aduancem<sup>t</sup> of the planta<sup>o</sup>n to the end wh<sup>ch</sup> was at first intended: The Court tooke the same into due & mature considera<sup>o</sup>n; and after a long debate, and sundry opinions given, and reasons why the ioynt stock (wh<sup>ch</sup> had borne the brunt of the charge hetherto, & was likely to beare much more) should haue certaine co<sup>m</sup>odities appropriate thervnto, for reembursm<sup>t</sup> & defraym<sup>t</sup> thereof, and diuers obiections being made to those reasons, all wh<sup>ch</sup> was largely discused and well weighed, the Court, in conclusion, for accomoda<sup>o</sup>n of both p<sup>o</sup>ts, fell vpon a modera<sup>o</sup>n, as followeth, viz<sup>s</sup>:

1629.

16 October.

Transferring  
of the  
gou<sup>u</sup>nm<sup>t</sup>.

\*That the Companye's joint stock shall haue the trade of beaue<sup>r</sup> and all other ffurs in those p<sup>o</sup>ts soly, for the tearme of 7 yeares from this day, for and in considera<sup>o</sup>n of the charge that the ioynt stock hath vndergone already, and is yett annually to beare, for th<sup>r</sup> aduan<sup>o</sup>m<sup>t</sup> of the planta<sup>o</sup>n./

[\*37.]

The ioynt  
stock to haue  
the trade of  
ffurs for seven  
yeare.

That for the charge of ffortifica<sup>o</sup>ns, the Companyes ioynt stock to beare the one halfe, and the planters to defray the other, viz<sup>s</sup>, for ordnance, munition, powder, &c: But for laborers in building of fforts, &c, all men to bee employed in an equall p<sup>o</sup>por<sup>o</sup>n, according to the nomb<sup>r</sup> of men vpon the planta<sup>o</sup>n, and soe to continue vntill such fitt & necessarie works bee finished./

Charge of ffor-  
tyfica<sup>o</sup>ns.

That the charge of the ministers now there, or that shall hereafter goe to resyde there, as also the charge of building conveyent churches, and all other publike works vpon the planta<sup>o</sup>n, bee in like man<sup>r</sup> indifferently borne, the one halfe by the Companyes ioynt stock for the said tearme of 7 yeares, and the other halfe by the planters./

Charge of  
ministers &  
other publike  
charges.

That the ordnance already p<sup>o</sup>vyded for fortyfica<sup>o</sup>n bee rated as they cost, as also all powder & munition whatsoever concerning armes, soe as the same bee deli<sup>u</sup>ed there for publike vse; and this to bee accompted as p<sup>o</sup>t of the ioynt stock of the Company./

Ordnance, &c.  
to bee rated.

All wh<sup>ch</sup> becing se<sup>o</sup>all tymes read, was by M<sup>r</sup> Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup> put to the question, and by ge<sup>o</sup>fall consent, by erec<sup>o</sup>n of hands, was agreed & concluded on, and ordered accordingly./

And forasmuch as by form<sup>l</sup> order the p<sup>o</sup>tent & gou<sup>u</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> i[s] to bee transferred to New England, a co<sup>m</sup>itte<sup>e</sup> is appointed, p<sup>o</sup>t of the adventurers heere, & p<sup>o</sup>t of those that intend to goe over, viz<sup>s</sup>:

A Co<sup>m</sup>itte<sup>e</sup>  
about trans-  
ferm<sup>t</sup> of the  
gou<sup>u</sup>nm<sup>t</sup>.

1629.

15 October.

Mr Dauenport,  
 Mr Wright,  
 Mr Perry,  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Waller,  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Venn,  
 Sr R : Saltonstall,  
 Mr Johnson,  
 Mr Winthrope,  
 Mr Humfry,

Mr Adams,  
 Mr Whetcombe,  
 Mr Young,  
 Mr Spurstowe,  
 & Mr Revell ;  
 Mr Dudley,  
 Mr Va[ssall],  
 Mr [Pinchon,]  
 & Mr [Downing ;]

who are desired to meete tomorrow morning, to conferr of & drawe fitt & conveyent clauses to bee incerted in articles of agreem<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> may bee com<sup>o</sup>dious for ether p<sup>t</sup>, and to p<sup>r</sup>pare the same for a Court of Assistants, appointed that afternoone to determine therof./

[\*38.]

16 October.

*\*A Court of Assistants at the Deputies House, on Fryday, the  
 16 of Octo., 1629.*

PRESENT, Mr Matth : Cradock, Go <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Geo : Harwood, Tr <sup>er</sup> ,
Sr R : Saltonstall,	Mr Winthrop,
Mr Is : Johnson,	Mr Huson,
Mr Dudley,	Mr Whetcombe,
Mr Jo : Humfry,	Mr Perry,
Mr W <sup>m</sup> Vassall,	Mr Pocock,
Mr Revell,	Mr Spurstowe,
Mr Geo : Foxcroft,	Mr Pinchon,
Mr Adams,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Venn,
	Mr Sam : Vassall./

About transferring the gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup>.

**T**HIS Court was appointed to treat & resolve, that vpon the transferring of the gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> to N. England, what gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> shalbe held at London, wherby the future charge of the ioynt stock may bee cherished & p<sup>r</sup>served, and the body politique of the Company remaine and increase./

P<sup>r</sup>sons to manage the ioynt stock.

What p<sup>r</sup>sons shall haue the charge of the managing of the ioynt stock, both at London & in N. England ; wherin it is conceeved fitt that Cap<sup>t</sup> Endecott continue the gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> there, vnless iust cause to the contrarie./

Fitt the gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> bee transferred.

These and other things were largely discussed ; and it was thought fitt & naturall that the gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> of p<sup>r</sup>sons bee held the <sup>^</sup> the gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> of trade & marchandizes to be heere ;

That the ioynt stock being mutuall, both heere & there, that some fitt p<sup>r</sup>sons bee appointed for managing therof in both places ;



But for that there is a great debt owing by the ioynt stock, it was moved that some course might bee taken for clearing therof, before the goſnm<sup>t</sup> bee transferred; and to this purpose it was first thought fitt that the accompts should bee audited, to see what the debt is; but the business not admitting any such delay, it was desired that M<sup>r</sup> Goſno<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Trēr would meete to morrow, & make an estimate of the debts, & ppare the same against a meeting to bee on Monday next, to determine this question./

The Shipp Eagle is to bee fraighted from Bristoll./

Lastly, tres were read & signed to M<sup>r</sup> Endecott, M<sup>r</sup> Skelton, & M<sup>r</sup> Higgison, as appears by the entryes of them in the booke of coppyes of tres./

1629.

16 October.  
Motion for  
clearing the  
ioynt stock of  
the debts.

Tres to M<sup>r</sup> Endecott, &c.

*\*A Meeting at M<sup>r</sup> Deputies House, on Monday, the 19<sup>th</sup> of Octo., 1629.*

[\*39.]

19 October.

P <sup>r</sup> SENT,	M <sup>r</sup> Matth: Cradock, Go <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Foxcroft,
	M <sup>r</sup> Geo: Harwood, Trēr,	S <sup>r</sup> R. Saltonstall,
	M <sup>r</sup> Na: Wright,	M <sup>r</sup> Isack Johnson,
	Cap <sup>t</sup> Venn,	M <sup>r</sup> Dancport,
	M <sup>r</sup> Pinchon,	M <sup>r</sup> Whyte, the Preacher,
	M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Vassall,	M <sup>r</sup> Whyte, the Councello <sup>r</sup> ,
	M <sup>r</sup> Huson,	M <sup>r</sup> Wynthropp,
	M <sup>r</sup> Noell,	M <sup>r</sup> Dudley./
	M <sup>r</sup> Adams,	

THE OCCASION of this meeting being to resolve of the alteraçon of the goſnm<sup>t</sup>, and therin to consider how the debts vpon the ioynt stock shalbe first discharged, and how the same shalbe hercafter managed; and herein what was formly treated on, was againe related, and for that divers questions will arise to bee determined in this business, w<sup>ch</sup> will take vpp much tyme, and cannot bee soe conveniently done at a Court, it was thought fitt that certaine comittees bee appointed on ether p<sup>t</sup> to meete & make pposiçõs each to other, & sett the same downe in wryting; and if they can, to agree & conclude of a fitt end to bee made for the good of the plantaçon; and if any difference happen w<sup>ch</sup> they cannot agree on, that then the same bee referred to the vmpage & determinaçon of some of the preachers to bee chosen to that purpose; who are desired to sett downe in wryting what they shall thinke in conscience is fitt to bee done, indifferently for the good of the worke & the encouragm<sup>t</sup> both of planters & adventurers: And to this purpose, articles betweene the planters and adventurers for pformance of what

About transferring the  
gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup>.

Comittees to  
bee appointed.

Articles  
drawne.

1629. shalbe determined, was now drawne by Mr Whyte, the councello<sup>r</sup>, read & approved, and are to bee p<sup>s</sup>ented to morrow at a Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court, to bee ratyfyed, & then sealed; and at that Court the Go<sup>v</sup>no<sup>r</sup> & Assistants to bee chosen for the Go<sup>v</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> in N. England/  
 19 October.

[\*40.] \*A Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court holden at Mr Goff the Deputyes House, on  
 20 October. *Tewsday, the 20<sup>th</sup> of Octo., 1629.*

P <sup>R</sup> SENT,	Mr Matthew Cradock, Go <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Davenport,	} Clerks;
	S <sup>r</sup> Richard Saltonstall,	Mr Whyte,	
	Mr Isack Johnson,	Mr Wentthrop,	
	Cap <sup>t</sup> Jo: Venn,	Mr Dudley,	
	Mr Aldersey,	Mr Puliston,	
	Mr Nath: Wright,	Mr Ballard,	
	Mr Geo: Harwood, Tr <sup>er</sup> ,	Mr Job Bradshaw,	
	Mr Jo: Humfry,	Mr Cooke,	
	Mr W <sup>m</sup> Vassall,	Mr Revell,	
	Mr W <sup>m</sup> Pinchon,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Waller,	
	Mr Geo: Foxcroft,	Mr Ballard,	
	Mr Increase Noell,	Mr Woodgate,	
	Mr Chr: Colson,	Mr Stephens,	
	Mr Rich: Perry,	Mr Fr: Flyer,	
	Mr Tho: Adams,	Mr Spurstowe,	
	Mr Jo: Pocock,	Mr Huson,	
	Mr Tho: Hutchins,	Mr Roe,	
	Assistants;	Mr Webb; w <sup>th</sup> some others	
		of the gen <sup>l</sup> allitie/	

Shipp Eagle.

MR Go<sup>v</sup>no<sup>r</sup> caused to bee read the order for<sup>m</sup>ly made concerning the buying of the shipp Eagle, and desired to knowe the pleasure of the Court for confirma<sup>o</sup>n thereof: wherypon some debate being had, the order was well approved of; but for that it is wished that the gen<sup>t</sup> that are to goe over should haue the  $\frac{1}{3}$  p<sup>t</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> shipp w<sup>ch</sup> was for<sup>m</sup>ly allotted to the Companie, (the Companie being out of cash, & for other reasons,) they not hauing notice thereof till now, desired tyme till the after noone to consider thereof, & to giue their answe<sup>r</sup>; w<sup>ch</sup> was condiscended vnto, and the same is then to bee determined accordingly/

Elec<sup>o</sup>n of a  
 new Go<sup>v</sup>no<sup>r</sup>,  
 &c.

After w<sup>ch</sup> Mr Go<sup>v</sup>no<sup>r</sup> acquainted those p<sup>s</sup>ent, that the espetiall occasion of su<sup>m</sup>oninge this Court was for the elec<sup>o</sup>n of a new Go<sup>v</sup>no<sup>r</sup>, Deputie, and Assistants, the go<sup>v</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> being to bee transferred into New England, according to the former order and resolu<sup>o</sup>n of the Company. \*But

[\*41.]

before the Court proceeded to the said election, certaine articles of agreement, conceived at a meeting yesterday betwene the adventurers heere at home & the planters that are to goe over, aswell for the manning & settling of the ioynt stock as for reconciling of any differences that may happen vpon this change of gouernment, was now read & recommended to the Court for their approbation, and for the nomination & appointment of a competent number of committees to meete & treat & resolve of these businesses. The articles themselves were approved of, and 5 committees on either part were therevpon chosen, viz, Sr Richard Saltonstall, Mr Winthrop, Mr Dudley, Mr Johnson, and Mr Humfry for the planters; and for the adventurers was chosen, Mr Gouinor, Mr Aldersey, Mr Wright, Mr Hutchins, and Captn Venn. And in case the said committee, or the greater number of them, should differ in any one or more particulars, & not agree thereon, there was chosen for vmpiers, Mr Whyte, the counsellor, Mr Whyte, of Dorchester, and Mr Davenport, to whom the decision & determination of all such differences is referred, according to the tenure of the said articles of agreement. And it being further taken into consideration, that, in regard of the shortness of the tyme limited to the committees, many things of waight & consequence in this soe great a business may ether not bee at all thought on, or otherwise left unresolved by them & the said vmpiers, it is therefore thought fitt by this Court thatt the said committee & vmpiers shall continue till the end of this tearme; and whatsoever materiall things for the good of the plantation shall in that tyme bee treated on & resolved by them, the same to bee as valide & effectuell as if it had bin done before the expiration of the tyme limited by the articles. And it was further thought fitt that all such others of the Company as will may, from tyme to tyme, haue access to the said committee, to ppoint such things as they conceive benefitiall for the business, or to present their opinions in wryting, but not to debate wth them for interrupting their proceedings./

All wch, being put to the question, was approved of, and, by erection of hands, ordered accordingly./

\*And now the Court, proceeding to the election of a new Gouinor, Deputie, & Assistants, wch, vpon serious delibation, hath bin and is conceived to bee for the espetiall good & advancement of their affaires, and having received extraordinary great commendations of Mr John Winthrop, both for his integritie & sufficiencie, as being one every well fitted & accomplished for the place of Gouinor, did putt in nomination for that place the said Mr John Winthrop, Sr R: Saltonstall, Mr Is: Johnson, and Mr John Humfry; and the said Mr Winthrop was, wth a generall vote & full consent of this Court, by erection of hands, chosen to bee Gouinor for the ensuing yeare, to begin on this present day;

1629.

20 October.

A committee  
and vmpiers  
appointed.

[\*42.]

Election of  
Gouinor, Mr  
John Win-  
throp

1629.

20 October.  
Deputie Gov<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Hum-  
fry.

who was pleased to accept therof, and therevpon tooke the oath to that place apptaine. In like maner, & w<sup>th</sup> like free & full consent, M<sup>r</sup> John Humfry was chosen Deputie Gou<sup>o</sup>r,

and S <sup>r</sup> R : Saltonstall,	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Sharpe,
M <sup>r</sup> Is : Johnson,	M <sup>r</sup> John Revell,
M <sup>r</sup> Tho : Dudley,	M <sup>r</sup> Matt : Cradock,
M <sup>r</sup> Jo : Endecott,	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Goff,
M <sup>r</sup> Noell,	M <sup>r</sup> Aldersey,
M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Vassall,	M <sup>r</sup> John Venn,
M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Pinchon,	M <sup>r</sup> Nath : Wright,
M <sup>r</sup> Sam : Sharpe,	M <sup>r</sup> Theoph : Eaton, &
M <sup>r</sup> Edw : Rossiter,	M <sup>r</sup> Tho : Addams,

were chosen to bee Assistants ; w<sup>ch</sup> said Deputie, and the greatest pt of the s<sup>d</sup> Assistants, being p<sup>s</sup>ent, tooke the oaths to their said places apptaining respectively./

[\*43.] \*A Court of Assistants, at M<sup>r</sup> Goff's House, on Fryday, the 20<sup>th</sup> of Novemb., 1629.

P <sup>R</sup> SENT, M <sup>r</sup> John Wynthrope, Gou <sup>o</sup> r,	M <sup>r</sup> Tho : Goff,
M <sup>r</sup> John Humfry, Dep <sup>t</sup> Go <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Pinchon,
S <sup>r</sup> Richard Saltonstall,	M <sup>r</sup> Colson,
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Dudley,	M <sup>r</sup> Matt : Cradock,
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Adams,	M <sup>r</sup> George Harwood,
M <sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Wright,	M <sup>r</sup> John Revell,
M <sup>r</sup> Hutchins,	M <sup>r</sup> Increase Noell./

For bringing in of monyes to pay freight and maryners wages.

**T**HE espetiall occasion of this meetinge was to advise of a course for bringing in of monyes, for paym<sup>t</sup> of marryners wages, freight of shippes, & other debts ; and therevpon M<sup>r</sup> Cradock acquainted those p<sup>s</sup>ent what so<sup>m</sup>es hee had disbursed for accompt of the Company, and what more was owing for marryners wages vpon the shippes Talbot, Mayflower, and Fower Sisters, & for the freight of those shippes, amounting to 1200<sup>t</sup> & vpwards ; w<sup>ch</sup> the Court thinke fitt, & order, to bee first paid before any other debts. And M<sup>r</sup> Gou<sup>o</sup>r desiring to haue power from the Court to graunt warrants for paym<sup>t</sup> of monyes, as was formly accustomed, the same was condiscended vnto ; and a warrant was now made & signed by the Gou<sup>o</sup>r and Deputie, directed to M<sup>r</sup> Harwood, the Treasurer, for paym<sup>t</sup> of 800<sup>[t]</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Cradock, soe soone as mony shall come to his hands./

A warrant for 800<sup>li</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Cradock.

M<sup>r</sup> Jo : & Samuell Browne.

Some debate was had concerning M<sup>r</sup> John and Sam : Browne complayning that their goods, praised in New England, are vndervalued, and divers

things omitted to bee praised ; wher[*ein*] they desire to haue releife & iustice done. It is thervpon thought fitt, that if they can pduce pfe therof, then they are to bee relieued heere ; otherwise, the same is to bee suspended, and all the obieccōns they can make to bee taken notice of & recōmended to M<sup>r</sup> Goūno<sup>r</sup>, to bee considered of and determined after his arrivall in New England, when hee may heere the praisers answers to those obieccōns ; and, in the meane tyme, M<sup>r</sup> Cradock to pay the mony charged vpon him for the same./

1629.

20 November

\*M<sup>r</sup> Beecher, M<sup>r</sup> of the shipp Talbot, desired to haue in a bond, w<sup>ch</sup> hee entered into, to M<sup>r</sup> Pratt, for wages or allowance to a chirurgion for the Lyons Whelpe, who was to haue 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> for every pson in the shipp, according to an agreem<sup>t</sup> made w<sup>th</sup> them, the number of the psons being about 125, of w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Beecher had for<sup>m</sup>ly deliūd a p<sup>t</sup>icular note to M<sup>r</sup> Goff. The Court conceiving the said allowance to bee exorbitant, & more then is vsuall in like cases, doe desire that the chirurgion bee appointed to bee heere the next Geñall Court, and then such conclusion is to bee made w<sup>th</sup> him as shalbe fitt./

[\*44.]

Lastly, M<sup>r</sup> Smith, the accomptant, attended them w<sup>th</sup> their accompts ; and, after pusal therof, it appearing that divers were behynde w<sup>th</sup> their whole subscripcōns, or p<sup>t</sup> therof, it was thought fitt, that, for the p<sup>s</sup>ent supply of monys, ticketts should bee sent vnto them to desire them to send in the sōmes by them vnderwritten ; to w<sup>ch</sup> purpose a list of their names & sōmes was now drawne out ; and ticketts are forthw<sup>th</sup> to bee made accordingly./

\*A Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court, on Wensday, the 25 of Novem., 1629.

[\*45.]

P <sup>r</sup> SENT, M <sup>r</sup> Jo : Winthrope, Go <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Matthew Cradock,
M <sup>r</sup> Jo : Humfry, Dep <sup>t</sup> ,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Waller,
S <sup>r</sup> R : Saltonstall,	M <sup>r</sup> Whyte,
M <sup>r</sup> Isack Johnson,	M <sup>r</sup> Dauenport,
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Adams,	M <sup>r</sup> Huson,
M <sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Wright,	M <sup>r</sup> Backhouse,
M <sup>r</sup> Theoph : Eaton,	M <sup>r</sup> Foxcroft,
M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Pinchion,	M <sup>r</sup> Woodgate,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Venn,	M <sup>r</sup> Bradshawe,
M <sup>r</sup> Encrease Noel,	& others./

A <sup>~</sup>ŒRE of the fift of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, from M<sup>r</sup> Endecot, the Goūno<sup>r</sup>, & others <sup>Ere from New Engl.</sup> in New England, was now read ; as also M<sup>r</sup> Goūno<sup>r</sup> acquainted those p<sup>s</sup>ent w<sup>th</sup> certaine testimony sent over against one W<sup>m</sup> Rovell, m<sup>r</sup> of a shipp <sup>W<sup>m</sup> Rovell.</sup> of <sup>^</sup>, concerning some insolent & misbesecming speeches vttered by him

1629. in contempt of the Companies priviledges & goũmm<sup>t</sup>; w<sup>ch</sup> is to bee taken  
 25 November. into further consideraçõn, & bee pceeded against, when other certyficates are  
 come, w<sup>ch</sup> are expected, concerning that business./

This day being one of the 4 quarter dayes appointed by the charter for  
 keeping a Geñall Court, the geñall business of the plantaçõn should haue bin  
 treated on; but by reason of the small appearance, & shortness of tyme,  
 nothing was done therin: only the Goũno<sup>r</sup> made relaçõn of the pceedings of  
 the ioynt coĩmittee concerning the setling of the ioynt stock: That notw<sup>th</sup>stand-  
 ing there had bin all good concordencie & faire pceeding betweene them, yett,  
 by reason of the greatness of the business, and the smalness of the supplyes,  
 they could not bring the same to a wished effect, but only had reduced it to  
 certaine pposions to bee reþsented to the consideraçõn of the Company, to  
 receive their resoluçõn therin./

The accomptant having made an estimate of the acc<sup>o</sup>, the ioynt stock  
 appears to bee in arreare 3000<sup>t</sup> & upwards. Towards w<sup>ch</sup> 3000<sup>t</sup> there is  
 1900 in subscripçõns not yet brought in, & about 8 or 900<sup>t</sup> vpon freight of  
 shippes./

There wilbe a necessitie for supply of necessaryes for the	} 2000
Companies servants, . . . . .	
for marchandizes for trade, . . . . .	
for munition & artillery for ffortificaçõn, . . . . .	0500

[\*46.] \*Soe as there being an inevitable necessitie of supply of moñy, ether to  
 revyve the old stock, or to raise a new, the pposiçõns were now expressed, viz<sup>s</sup>,

1. That all the form<sup>l</sup> adventurers should double their form<sup>l</sup> subscripçõns;
2. That the servants, cattle, & all marchandizes or pvisions belonging to  
 the ioynt stock, should bee sold, & the vnderwryters bee paid their pporçõns  
 of what shall accrew or arise thereof;

3. Or lastly, that the old stock bee putt over to certaine vndertakers,  
 vpon such conditions as can bee agreed on, & they to goe on w<sup>th</sup> the worke,  
 & mannage the business, to beare all charges, & to stand to pfitt & loss, &  
 to pay the vnderwryters their principall by them brought, at the end of 7  
 yeares; and this to bee vnderstood not to exclude any who haue affecçõn to this  
 business, but that they may come in vnder those vndertakers for such soĩes  
 as they shall thinke fitt to adventure; but that for the better furtherance and  
 facilitating the business, the same to bee managed by few hands. And for  
 th<sup>h</sup>incouragm<sup>t</sup> of such vndertakers, the coĩmittee haue thought of certaine  
 inducem<sup>ts</sup>: viz<sup>s</sup>,

- That they shall haue the one halfe of the beauro<sup>r</sup>;
- The sole making of salt;

The sole transpor[taçõn] of passengers ; servants & goods to bee transported at reasonable rate ;

1629.

25 November

To bee allowed a reasonable pfitt vpon all such pvisions as they shall keepe in magazine there for the vse and releife of th'inhabitants./

All w<sup>ch</sup> p<sup>m</sup>ises the Goũno<sup>r</sup> reco<sup>m</sup>ended to the consideraçõn of those p<sup>s</sup>ent ; but by reason of the small appearance, nothing could bee determined, and therefore a spetiall Court is appointed for this purpose on Munday next, & the whole Company to bee su<sup>m</sup>oned by ticketts to bee p<sup>s</sup>ent./

Lastly, vpon the moçõn of M<sup>r</sup> Whyte, to the end that this business might bee p<sup>re</sup>ceded in w<sup>th</sup> the first intençõn, w<sup>ch</sup> was cheifly the glory of God, & to that purpose that their meetings might bee sanctyfyed by the prayers of some faithfull ministers resident heere in London, whose advice would bee likewise requisite vpon many occasion, the Court thought fitt to admitt into the freedome of this Company M<sup>r</sup> Jo : Archer & M<sup>r</sup> Phillip Nye, ministers heere in London, who being heere p<sup>s</sup>ent, kindly accepted thereof: Also M<sup>r</sup> Whyte did reco<sup>m</sup>end vnto them M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Ward, of Standon./

*\*A Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court at M<sup>r</sup> Goff's House, on Monday, the last of  
Novem<sup>b</sup>, 1629.*

[\*47.]

30 November.

P<sup>r</sup>SENT, M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop, Go<sup>r</sup> ; M<sup>r</sup> John Humfry, Dep<sup>t</sup> ;  
M<sup>r</sup> Geo : Harwood, Tr<sup>er</sup> ;

Assistants,

S <sup>r</sup> Richard Saltonstall,	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Adams,
M <sup>r</sup> Isack Johnson,	M <sup>r</sup> Theophilus Eaton,
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Goff,	M <sup>r</sup> Encrease Noell,
M <sup>r</sup> Tho : Dudley,	M <sup>r</sup> John Revell,
M <sup>r</sup> Nath : Wright,	M <sup>r</sup> Wi <sup>th</sup> m Pinchon ;
M <sup>r</sup> Matt : Cradoek,	

w<sup>th</sup> many of the ge<sup>n</sup>alitie./ 25.

**I**T was ppounded to the Court that whereas the ioynt stock was engaged to the value of 2500<sup>t</sup>, p<sup>s</sup>ent debt, and there was necessarilie required 1500<sup>t</sup> p<sup>s</sup>ent disbursm<sup>t</sup> for maintenance of the servants now in the plantaçõn, and for co<sup>m</sup>odities for truck & munition, that the adventurers would bee pleased to double their for<sup>m</sup> subscripçõns ; w<sup>ch</sup> being not assented vnto by the Court, it was ppounded & agreed by ge<sup>n</sup>all consent that ten p<sup>so</sup>ns should bee chosen, 5 of the adventurers, & fiue of the planters, w<sup>ch</sup> should take the ioynt stock at the true value, and take vpon them the engagm<sup>ts</sup> & other

1629. charges; for wh<sup>ch</sup> there should bee appropriated to the ioynt stock, for 7  
yeares, these p<sup>r</sup>uiledges w<sup>ch</sup> follow, viz<sup>ſ</sup>:

30 November.

1. Halfe the trade of the beavours, & all other furs;
2. The sole making of salt;
3. The furnishing of a magazine at sett rates;
4. The sole transporta<sup>ti</sup>on of passengers & goods at certaine rates/

For w<sup>ch</sup> end there was a com<sup>it</sup>tee appointed to value the joynt stock, viz<sup>ſ</sup>:

Mr White, of Dorchester,

Mr Webb,

Mr Thomas Goff,

Mr Increase Noell;

who, taking vpon them the charge of the said business, did the next day (the Court then sitting vpon adiornm<sup>t</sup>) make certificate of their p<sup>ro</sup>ceedings to this effect, viz<sup>ſ</sup>:

[\*48.]

\*The first, the 10<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1629.

1 December.

[This date, at the top of page \*48, is not in the chirography of the Secretary, but is an ancient interpolation, apparently very nearly contemporaneous with the record.]

That wheras divers so<sup>me</sup>s had bin disbursed in publique charges, as transporting of ministers & their ffamilies, amunition, &c, w<sup>ch</sup> were not now to bee valued to the vndertakers, as beinge to remaine alwayes to the planta<sup>ti</sup>on; and wheras many of the servants, w<sup>ch</sup> were transported at extraordinary charge, doe not p<sup>ro</sup>ve soe vsefull as was expected, and soe will not yeild the vndertakers any such benefitt as may auswere their charge, divers of the cattle & p<sup>ro</sup>visions likewise miscarryinge, through want of experience in the begininge of such a worke, they could not fynde the said stock to remaine cleere & good, (the debts discharged,) aboue one third p<sup>ar</sup>t of the whole so<sup>me</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> hath bin adventured from the first to this p<sup>re</sup>sent day; w<sup>ch</sup> value, vpon due examina<sup>ti</sup>on & long debate, was allowed by all the Court/

200 a<sup>cc</sup> upon  
60<sup>th</sup> stock.

Wherypon it was p<sup>ro</sup>pounded & agreed by the whole Court, that the old adventurers (in leiu of this abatem<sup>t</sup> of  $\frac{2}{3}$  of their adventures) should haue an addition of a double p<sup>ro</sup>por<sup>ti</sup>on of land, according to the first p<sup>ro</sup>por<sup>ti</sup>on of 200 a<sup>cc</sup> for 50<sup>t</sup>, and that they should haue lib<sup>er</sup>tie to putt in what so<sup>me</sup>s they pleased, to bee added to their former adventures, soe as they subscribed the same before the first day of January now next followinge; and such as liue in the country, remote from the cittie of London, to enter their subscrip<sup>ti</sup>ons before the second of Feb<sup>r</sup> next: And that any of the said adventurers may take out their adventures after the aforesaid rate: And further, that it should bee lawfull for all other p<sup>er</sup>sons (w<sup>th</sup> consent of any 3 of the vndertakers) to put in what so<sup>me</sup>s of mony they please, to bee traded in the ioynt stock,



(vpon such allowance to the com̄on stock for publique vses, in regard that they shall beare noc part in the for̄m losses,) as the said adventurers, or 3 of them, shall agree w<sup>th</sup> them for, from tyme to tyme, and that all adventurers shall pay in their adventures in such tyme & man<sup>r</sup> as shalbe agreed betweene them and the s<sup>d</sup> vndertakers, or any three of them./

1629.

1 December.

It was also agreed by the Court, that in regard the vndertakers should beare the greatest charge & burthen, and all other adventurers should haue equall part of the gaine, if any did pceede, that therefore they should haue 5<sup>t</sup> in the hundred cleere gaines of the said ioynt stock, both in & out, all charges beinge deducted./

And that the ioynt stock being thus managed, at the end of 7 yeares, (to bee accompted from this day,) aswell \*the said stock, as the pceede & pfitt therof, to bee devyded to every man pportionably, according to his adventure; and all the said preuiledges then to cease, and all psons to bee at lib<sup>tie</sup> to dispose of their p̄ts in the ioynt stock at their owne pleasures./

[\*49.]

Herevpon the Court thought fitt to desire the gen<sup>t</sup> herevnder named to vndertake the ioynt stock vpon the tearmes before ppounded, viz<sup>s</sup>:

Mr John Winthrop, the Gou<sup>no</sup>r,  
S<sup>r</sup> Richard Saltonstall, K<sup>t</sup>,  
Isack Johnson, Esq<sup>r</sup>,  
Mr Thomas Dudley,  
Mr John Revell,

Mr Matt: Cradock,  
Mr Nathaniell Wright,  
Mr Theophilus Eaton,  
Mr Thomas Goff,  
Mr James Younge;

w<sup>ch</sup> gen<sup>t</sup> (vpon much entreaty of the Court) did accept of the said charge, and accordingly were chosen to bee vndertakers, to haue the sole managinge of the ioynt stock, w<sup>th</sup> all things incydent thervnto, for the space of 7 yeares, as is aforesaid./

And it was agreed to desire & nominate Mr Aldersey to bee treasurer for the said Companie; and that all monyes w<sup>ch</sup> shall come in to the ioynt stock, or that shalbe giuen to the com̄on stock, shalbe paid vnto him, and to bee issued out vpon warrant vnder the hands of the said vndertakers, or any three of them, as occasion shall require./

It was also ordered by the Court, that the vndertakers should pyde a sufficient number of shippes, of good force, for transporting of passingers, at the rate of 5<sup>t</sup> a pson, & 4<sup>t</sup> a tonn for goods, w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe ready to sett saile from London, by the first day of March; and that if any passingers bee to take shipp at the Isle of Wight, the shippes shall stopp there 24 howers; and that all such as intend to pass over shall giue in their names, w<sup>th</sup> 40<sup>s</sup> towards their freight to one of the said vndertakers abyding in London, in the Micha<sup>s</sup> tearme before, and shall deli<sup>u</sup> their goods on shipp board

1629. before the 20<sup>th</sup> of Febr̄ following, and shall giue security for the rest of  
 1 December. their freight as they can agree w<sup>th</sup> the said vndertakers, ether for mony to  
 bee p<sup>d</sup> heere, or for cōmoditie to bee deliued in the plantaçõn./

[\*50.] \*Further it was agreed, that for the transportaçõn of children this rate  
 shalbe kept, viz<sup>ſ</sup>: Sucking children not to bee reckoned; such as vnder 4  
 yeares of age, 3 for one; vnder 8, 2 for one; vnder 12, 3 for 2. And that  
 a shipp of 200 tonn shall not carry aboue 120 passengers compleate; and soe  
 of other shippes after the same pporçõn. And for goods homewards, the freight  
 shalbe for beaues 3<sup>t</sup> p tonn, and for other cōmodities 40<sup>s</sup> p tonn; and such as  
 will haue their good assured shall pay 5<sup>t</sup> p C./

Concerning the magazine, is likewise agreed, that the vndertakers  
 should furnish the plantaçõn w<sup>th</sup> all such cōmodities as they shall send for;  
 and the planters to take them off and retaile them at their pleasure, allowing  
 the vndertakers 25<sup>t</sup> in the hundred aboue all charges; and the planters to  
 haue libty to dispose of their p<sup>t</sup> of the beaues at their owne will; and every  
 man may fetch or send for any cōmoditie for his owne vse, where or how hee  
 please, soe as hee trade not w<sup>th</sup> interlopers, soe long as hee may bee furnished  
 sufficiently by th<sup>adventurers</sup> at the rates aforesaid./

Lastly, it is ordered, that in regard this Court could not sett downe p<sup>ticular</sup>  
 direcçõn for every thinge w<sup>ch</sup> may bee fitt to bee considered & p<sup>vyded</sup>  
 for, in all or any of the matters aforesaid, therefore the said vndertakers should  
 haue power to meeete & consult about the p<sup>mises</sup>; and what orders and direc-  
 çõns they or the greater number of them shall sett down, shalbe accompted  
 legall, & to bee duly observed vntill it shalbe thought fitt by this Court to  
 alter or determyne the same./

Provyded alwayes, that if those that intend to inhabite vpon the plantaçõn  
 shall, before the first of January next, take vpon them all the said engagm<sup>ts</sup>  
 and other charges of the ioynt stock, then the power & p<sup>uiledges</sup> of the  
 vndertakers to determine, and all trade, ſc<sup>e</sup>, to bee free./

---

*\*A Gen<sup>all</sup> Court, holden at M<sup>r</sup> Goffs House, on the 15<sup>th</sup> of  
 Decemb., 1629.*

[\*51.]  
 15 December.

P<sup>SENT</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Jo : Humfry, Dep<sup>t</sup>;  
 Assistants,  
 S<sup>r</sup> Richard Saltonstall, M<sup>r</sup> John Revell,  
 M<sup>r</sup> Matth : Cradock, M<sup>r</sup> Geo : Harwood,  
 M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Wright, M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Pinchion,

M<sup>r</sup> Increase Noell,                      M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Adams ;  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Venn,  
 w<sup>th</sup> divers of the gen<sup>l</sup>alitie./ 17.

1629.

15 December.

**M**<sup>R</sup> DEPUTIE caused to bee read the acts & orders made at the last Gen<sup>l</sup>-all Court of the 30<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup>; w<sup>ch</sup> being of great consequence, as namely for setting the joynt stock, and managing of the whole busines, it was desired the same should receive confirma<sup>o</sup>n by this Court. Vpon debate wherof, some excep<sup>o</sup>ns was taken by those who had double[d] their adventures, conceiving themselues to bee wronged in hauing both their so<sup>m</sup>es drawne downe to soe lowe a rate as  $\frac{1}{2}$  p<sup>t</sup>; alleadinge that the second so<sup>m</sup>e was p<sup>d</sup> in vpon a p<sup>o</sup>siti<sup>o</sup>n of trade, w<sup>ch</sup> went not forward, and not as vnto the ioynt stock for the planta<sup>o</sup>n./

This business received a large discussion, & Cap<sup>t</sup> Waller & M<sup>r</sup> Vassall were content to giue the first 50<sup>t</sup> to the planta<sup>o</sup>n, soe as their other 50<sup>t</sup> might goe on wholly in this new stock; but forasmuch as this concern'd divers others who were in the same case, and that it could not bee done w<sup>th</sup>out altera<sup>o</sup>n of the act made the 30 of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> was done by a Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court, vpon mature & delib<sup>ate</sup> considera<sup>o</sup>n, and that the vndertakers would not continue their said vndertaking but vpon the same conditions w<sup>ch</sup> were then p<sup>o</sup>unded & concluded on./

This Court, in conclusion, put it to the question, and by erec<sup>o</sup>n of hands every p<sup>t</sup>iculer of the form<sup>l</sup> Court was ratyfi<sup>d</sup> & confirmed. And the matter in difference w<sup>th</sup> them who had doubled their adventures being noe more to each of them then betweene 50<sup>t</sup> & 33<sup>t</sup> 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>, was by mutuall consent referred to the 3 ministers heere p<sup>se</sup>nt, M<sup>r</sup> Davenport, M<sup>r</sup> Nye, & M<sup>r</sup> Archer, who are to reconcile the same betweene the new vndertakers & them./

*\*A Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court, holden at M<sup>r</sup> Goff's House, on Wensday, the  
 10<sup>th</sup> of Febr: 1629-30.*

1629-30.

10 February.

[\*52.]

P<sup>re</sup>SENT, M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup>,                      M<sup>r</sup> George Harwood,  
           M<sup>r</sup> John Humfry, Dep<sup>t</sup>,                              M<sup>r</sup> Increase Noell,  
           M<sup>r</sup> Isack Johnson,                                    M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Wright,  
           M<sup>r</sup> Matthew Cradock.                              M<sup>r</sup> John Revell,  
           M<sup>r</sup> Theophilus Eaton,                              M<sup>r</sup> William Pinchon ;  
           M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Adams,  
           w<sup>th</sup> many others of the gen<sup>l</sup>alitie./

1629-30.

10 February.

A common stock.

Order to be published.

Allotment of lands.

[\*53.]  
Sr W<sup>m</sup> Brewerton's motion.600 ac<sup>r</sup> :

**F**ORASMUCH as the furtherance of the planta<sup>o</sup>n will necessarylie require a great & continuall charge, w<sup>ch</sup> cannot w<sup>th</sup> conveyence bee defrayed out of the ioynt stock of the Com<sup>p</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> is ordained for the maintenance of the trade, w<sup>th</sup>out endangering the same to bee wasted & exhausted, it was therefore p<sup>p</sup>ounded that a com<sup>o</sup>n stock should bee ray<sup>s</sup>ed from such as beare good affec<sup>o</sup>n to the planta<sup>o</sup>n, & the ppaga<sup>o</sup>n therof, and the same to bee employed only in defraym<sup>t</sup> of publique charges, as maintenance of ministers, transporta<sup>o</sup>n of poore famylyes, building of churches & ffortyfycac<sup>o</sup>ns, & all other publique & necessary occasions of the planta<sup>o</sup>n ; and the Court doe thinke fitt, & order, that 200 acres of land shalbe allotted for every 50<sup>t</sup>, & soe p<sup>p</sup>ortionable for what somes shalbe brought in by any to this purpose. And M<sup>r</sup> George Harwood is chosen Tr<sup>r</sup>er for this accompt of the com<sup>o</sup>n stock, w<sup>ch</sup> hee accepted of : who is to receive all such mony as shalbe by any sent in, and to issue out the same vpon warrant vnder the hands of any 2 or more of the vndertakers. And it is further agreed on & ordered, That an order bee drawne vpp & published vnder the seale of the Company, to signifie & declare to what vses all such monyes as are giuen to the com<sup>o</sup>n stock shalbe employed, and what land shalbe allotted to each man that giues thervnto, aswell for their sattisfac<sup>o</sup>n as th<sup>i</sup>ncouragm<sup>t</sup> of others to soe laudable and charitable a worke ; and it was further taken into considera<sup>o</sup>n, & ordered that this allotm<sup>t</sup> or devisi<sup>o</sup>n of land shall not p<sup>i</sup>udice the right of any th<sup>i</sup>adventurers who are to haue land, & haue not yett the same allotted out vnto them, nor vnto those whose land is already sett out according to the form<sup>e</sup> order & direc<sup>o</sup>n of this Court ; yett nevertheless, it is further agreed that if for good & weighty reasons, & for the benefitt of the planta<sup>o</sup>n in gen<sup>l</sup>all, there shalbe occasion to alter any p<sup>i</sup>ticuler mans allotm<sup>t</sup>, the said p<sup>i</sup>ty is to haue such due recompence for the same as, in the wisdome of the Go<sup>v</sup>no<sup>r</sup> and Com<sup>p</sup> there resident, shalbe thought reasonable & expedient./

\*Mo<sup>o</sup>n was made on the behalfe of Sr W<sup>ill</sup>m Brewerton, who, by vertue of a late pattent, p<sup>t</sup>tends right & tytle to some p<sup>o</sup>rt of the land w<sup>th</sup>in the Comp<sup>s</sup> pruilidges & planta<sup>o</sup>n in New England ; yett nevertheless hee <sup>intends</sup> <sub>is content</sub> not to contest w<sup>th</sup> the Com<sup>p</sup>, but desires that a p<sup>p</sup>ortionable quantitie of land might be allotted vnto him for the accomoda<sup>o</sup>n of his people & servants now to bee sent over. W<sup>ch</sup> request the Court taking into due considera<sup>o</sup>n, doe not thinke fitt to enter into any p<sup>i</sup>ticuler cappitula<sup>o</sup>n w<sup>th</sup> him therein, nor to sett out any allotm<sup>t</sup> of land for him more then the 600 acres hee is to haue by vertue of his adventure in the ioynt stock, nor to acknowledg any thinge due vnto him as of right by vertue of his s<sup>d</sup> pattent, nor to giue any considera<sup>o</sup>n in case hee should relinquish his p<sup>t</sup>tended right ; but they are well content

hee should ioynē w<sup>th</sup> them in the p̄secuōn of this business, according to their charter, and doe p̄uise, in the meane tyme, that such servants as hee shall send over to inhabite vpon the plantaōn shall receive all courteous respect, and bee accomōdated w<sup>th</sup> land, & what els shalbe necessary, as other the servants of the Company. W<sup>ch</sup> answeere was deliūed vnto those that were sent from him; and the Court desired also that Cap<sup>t</sup> Waller & M<sup>r</sup> Eaton would signifie the Companyes affection & due respect vnto him, hee hauing written to them about this business./

1629-30.

10 February.

A wryting of grevances of M<sup>r</sup> Samuell & John Browne was p̄sented to this Court, wherin they desire recompence for loss & damage sustained by them in New England; w<sup>ch</sup> this Assembly taking into consideraōn, doe thinke fitt that vpon their submitting to stand to the Comp<sup>s</sup> fynall order for ending of all differences betweene them, w<sup>ch</sup> they are to signifie vnder their hands, M<sup>r</sup> Wright & M<sup>r</sup> Eaton are to heare their complaint, & to sett downe what they in their judgm<sup>ts</sup> shall thinke requisite to bee allowed them for their p̄tended damage sustained, & soe to make a fynall end w<sup>th</sup> them accordingly./

John & Samu-  
ell Browne.

M<sup>r</sup> Roger Ludlowe was now chosen & sworne an Assistant in the roome of M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Sharpe, who by reason of his absence had not taken the oath./

Mr Ludlowe.

And lastly, vpon the petiōn of Humphry Seale, the beadle of this Company, the Court were content, & agreed to giue him 20 nobles, for his yeares salary ending at Christmas last; w<sup>ch</sup> is to bee paid by M<sup>r</sup> Aldersey, the Treasurer, out of the ioynt stock./

Humphrey  
Seale, Beadle.

[Here the records cease to be in the handwriting of Secretary Burgis. The remaining records of the Company, before the removal to New England, are by Mr. Simon Bradstreete.

*\*Att a Meeteing of Assistants att Southampton, March 18<sup>th</sup>, 1629-30.*

[\*54.]

18 March.

PRESENT,	M <sup>r</sup> Govern <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Hunfrey,
	S <sup>r</sup> Richard Saltonstall,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell,
	M <sup>r</sup> Johnson,	M <sup>r</sup> Pinchion,
	M <sup>r</sup> Dudley,	M <sup>r</sup> Goffe.

**I**T was ordered and concluded, by erecōn of hands, that S<sup>r</sup> Brian Janson, k<sup>t</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Wilm<sup>m</sup> Coddington, & M<sup>r</sup> Simon Bradstreete, gen<sup>l</sup>, shalbe chosen in the roomes and places of Assist<sup>ts</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Wright, merch<sup>t</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Theophilus Eaton, & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Goffe, of London, merch<sup>ts</sup>./

S<sup>r</sup> Brian Janson was sworne an Assistant before the Govern<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Dudley, y<sup>e</sup> same day./

1629-30.

*March 23<sup>th</sup>, 1629.*

23 March.

**M**<sup>R</sup> WILLM CODDINGTON, M<sup>r</sup> Simon Bradstreete, & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Sharpe, being formly chosen Assistants, did nowe take the oath of Assistants before the Goũn<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Dudley, & other Assist<sup>ts</sup>./

---

*Att-a Court of Assistants aboard the Arbella, March 23<sup>th</sup>, 1629.*

PRESENT, M <sup>r</sup> John Winthrop, Goũn <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Withm Coddington,
S <sup>r</sup> Rich : Saltonstall,	M <sup>r</sup> Tho : Sharpe,
M <sup>r</sup> Isaack Johnson,	M <sup>r</sup> Withm Vassall,
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Dudley,	M <sup>r</sup> Simon Bradstreete.

**M**<sup>R</sup> JOHN HUMFREY (in regard hee was to stay behinde in England) was discharged of his Deputy-shipp, & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dudley chosen Deputy in his place./

**THE COLONY RECORDS.**

1630—1641.





# MASSACHUSETTS RECORDS.

## THE RECORDS OF THE COLONY OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY IN NEW ENGLAND.

[The patent and government of the plantation being now transferred to America, the following portion of the records of the Governor and Company is styled, in accordance with general usage, Colony Records. These commence in the handwriting of Mr. Simon Bradstreet, who was Secretary of the Colony until the end of June, 1636, when he was succeeded by Mr. Increase Nowell; and in the first volume consist of the records of the General Courts, Courts of Assistants, and Quarter Courts. The lists of Freemen, which are placed in various parts of the volume without strict reference to the times of admission, are collected together and printed at the end of the volume.]

*\*The first Court of Assistants, holden att Charlton, August 23<sup>th</sup>, 1630.*

PRESENT, M <sup>r</sup> Jo: Winthrop, Goũn <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Increase Nowell,	1630. 23 August. [*55.] †Roger.
M <sup>r</sup> Tho: Dudley, Depu <sup>t</sup> Goũn <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Tho: Sharpe,	
S <sup>r</sup> Rich: Saltonstall, k <sup>t</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Will: Pinchion,	
M <sup>r</sup> Ro <sup>b</sup> te :† Ludlowe,	M <sup>r</sup> Sim: Bradstreete./	
M <sup>r</sup> Edward Rossiter,		

**I**MP<sup>r</sup>, it was p<sup>p</sup>ounded howe the ministers should be mayntayned, M<sup>r</sup> Wilson & M<sup>r</sup> Phillips onely p<sup>p</sup>ounded. 1.

It was ordered, that houses should be built for them with convenient speede, att the publike charge. S<sup>r</sup> Rich: Saltonstall vnderooke to see it done att his plantaçõn for M<sup>r</sup> Phillips, and M<sup>r</sup> Goũn<sup>r</sup>, att the other plantaçõn, for M<sup>r</sup> Wilson./

It was p<sup>p</sup>ounded what should be their p<sup>s</sup>ent maynetenanc./ 2.

Ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Phillips should haue allowed him 3 hogshheads of meale, 1 hogsh of malte, 4 bushells of Indean corne, 1 bushell of oatemeale, halfe an hundred of salte fishe; for apparell, and other p<sup>u</sup>isions, xx<sup>t</sup>, or els to haue xl<sup>t</sup> giuen him in money p<sup>o</sup> añ, to make his owne p<sup>u</sup>isions if hee chuse it the rather, the yeare to begin the first of September nexte.

I<sup>t</sup>, that M<sup>r</sup> Wilson should haue after xx<sup>t</sup> p<sup>o</sup> añ till his wife come ouer; his yeare to begin the 10<sup>th</sup> of July last. All this to be att the coĩnon charge, those of Mattapan & Salem onely exempted./

1630.

23 August.

3.

It was p̄pounded what should be M<sup>r</sup> Gagers maintenance. Ordered, that hee should haue a house builded him against the nexte springe; is to haue a cove giuen him, & xx<sup>l</sup> in money for this yeare, to begin the 20<sup>th</sup> of June, 1630, & after xxx<sup>l</sup> p̄ añ. All this to be att the com̄on charge./

4.

It was ordered, that James Peñ should haue 20 nobles p̄ añ, & a dayes worke of a man att springe, from eūy able famyly, to helpe build his house, his yeare to begin the 1<sup>th</sup> of September nexte. His employem<sup>t</sup> to be as a beadle to attend vpon the Goūn<sup>r</sup>, and alwaies to be ready to execute his com̄ands in publique businesses./

5.

Courts.

It was ordered, that there should be a Court of Assistants helde att the Goūn<sup>rs</sup> howse on the 7<sup>th</sup> day of Septemb<sup>r</sup> nexte, being Tuesday, to begin att 8 of the clocke./

Referred till  
the nexte  
Court.

6.

It was p̄pounded, whither there should not be a Court helde eūy first Tuesday in eūy moneth, & a Gen̄all Court the last Wednesday in eūy tearme./

Proces.

It was ordered, that, in all ciuill accōns, the first p̄cesse or sūmons by the beadle or his deputy shalbe directed by the Goūn<sup>r</sup>, or Deputy Goūn<sup>r</sup>, or some other of the Assistants, being a justice of the peace; the next p̄cesse to be a capias or distringas, att the discrecōn of the Court./

[\*56.]

†7.

\*It was ordered, that Morton, of Mount Woolison, should presently be sent for by p̄cesse./

†8.

Rates.

It was ordered, that carpenters, joyners, brickelayers, sawers, and thatchers shall not take aboute 2<sup>s</sup> aday, nor any man shall giue more, vnder paine of x<sup>s</sup> to taker & giuer; and that sawers shall not take aboute 4<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> hundred for boards, att 6 scoore to the hundred, if they haue their wood felled & squared for them, & not aboute 5<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> if they fell & square their wood themselues./

†9.

Iustices.

It was ordered, that the Gouern<sup>r</sup> & Deputy Goūn<sup>r</sup>, for the tyme being, shall alwaies be iustices of y<sup>e</sup> peace; and that S<sup>r</sup> Rich: Saltonstall, M<sup>r</sup> Johnson, M<sup>r</sup> Endicott, & M<sup>r</sup> Ludlowe shalbe iustices of the peace for the p̄sent tyme, in all things to haue like power that iustices of peace hath in England for reformaçōn of abuses and punishing of offend<sup>rs</sup>; and that any justice of the peace may imprison an offend<sup>r</sup>, but not inflict any corporall punishm<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup>out the p̄sence & consent of some one of the Assistants./

†10. 6. {

2- (1) {  
Boates.

It was ordered, that noe p̄son shall vse or take away any boate or cannoe without leaue from the owner thereof, in paine of ffyne & imprisonm<sup>t</sup>, att the discrecōn of the Court./

Memorand. — To estimate, the nexte Court day, the charges y<sup>t</sup> Mr Goūn<sup>r</sup> hath beene att in entertaineing seūall publique p̄sons since his landing in Newe England./

[†These figures  
are cancelled.]

*\*A Court of Assistants, holden att Charlton the 7<sup>th</sup> of September, 1630.*

1630.

7 September.

[\*57.]

PRESENT, The Governr,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell.
Deputy Governor,	M <sup>r</sup> Coddington,
S <sup>r</sup> Rich : Saltonstall, k <sup>t</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Ludlowe,
M <sup>r</sup> Johnson,	M <sup>r</sup> Rossiter,
M <sup>r</sup> Endicott,	M <sup>r</sup> Pinchon,
M <sup>r</sup> Sharpe,	M <sup>r</sup> Bradstreete./

**C**APT. ENDICOTT, beinge formerly chosen an Assistant, did nowe take the oath of an Assistant in the presence of the Court./

It was ordered, that eūy third Tuesday there should be a Court of Courts. Assistants helde att the Governors howse, (for the tyme being,) to begin att 8 of the clocke in the morneing, eūy Assistant not being present att that tyme to be fyned att the discrecōn of the Court./

James Peñ did now take the oath of beadle./

M<sup>r</sup> Ludlowe, M<sup>r</sup> Rossiter, & M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon, by the genall consent of the Court, is fyned a noble a peece for their absence from the Court after the tyme appoynted./

It is ordered by this present Court, that Thomas Morton, of Mount Wolliston, shall presently be sett into the bilbowes, & after sent prisoner into England, by the shipp called the Gifte, nowe returneing thith[er]; that all his goods shalbe seized vpon to defray the charge of his transportacōn, payem<sup>t</sup> of his debts, & to giue satisfacōn to the Indians for a cannoe hee vniustly tooke away from them; & that his howse, after the goods are taken out, shalbe burnt downe to the ground in the sight of the Indians, for their satisfacōn, for many wrongs hee hath done them from tyme to tyme./

Thomas Morton punished

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Clearke shall pay vnto John Baker the sōme of xxxvij<sup>s</sup>, in recompence for the damage hee receaved by a bargaine of cloath, wherein M<sup>r</sup> Clearke dealte fraudylently with the said John Baker, as hath bene pved vpon oath./

\*It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Patricke & M<sup>r</sup> Vnderhill shall haue allowed them. for halfe a yeares pvision, 2 hogsheds of meale, 4 bushells of malte, 10<sup>l</sup> of powder, & leade to make shott; also howseroome puided for them, & 15<sup>l</sup> 12<sup>s</sup> in money, to make other prouisions. All this to be done att the publike charge, their yeare to begin from the tyme they begin to keepe howse./

[\*58.]

It is ordered, that Trimountaine shalbe called Boston; Mattapan, Dorchester; & the towne vpon Charles Ryver, Waterton./

Boston, Dorchester, &amp; Water Toune.

1630. { It is ordered, that noe pson shall plant in any place within the lymitts  
 of this pattent, without leaue from the Gofm<sup>r</sup> and Assistants, or the maior  
 of this pte of them./
- 7 September. (2)  
 3- Plantations. {
- Also, that a warrant shall presently be sent to Aggawam, to comānd those that are planted there forthwith to come away./

28 September. *A Court of Assistants, holden att Charlton, 28<sup>th</sup> of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, 1630.*

PRESENT, The Gofm<sup>r</sup>, Mr Coddington,  
 Deputy Gofm<sup>r</sup>, Mr Bradstreete,  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Endicott, Mr Rossiter,  
 Mr Ludlowe, Mr Piuchon./  
 Mr Nowell,

1. IT is ordered, that those of Dorchester whoe bought certayne cattell of the merch<sup>ts</sup> of Dorchester shall pay vnto Nich: Stower 9 bushells of meale or of Indian corne, or 9<sup>t</sup> of beaur, for the keepinge of the said cattell, according to an agreem<sup>t</sup> made w<sup>th</sup> him./
- 4- 2. It is ordered, that noe pson whatsoever shall, either directly or indirectly, employ, or cause to be employed, or to their power pmitt, any Indian to vse any peece vpon any occa<sup>ō</sup>n or pretence whatsoeuer, vnder payne of x<sup>t</sup> ffyne for the first offence, & for the 2<sup>d</sup> offence to be ffyned & imprisoned att the discre<sup>ō</sup>n of the Court./
- 5- (3) { It is further ordered, that noe serv<sup>t</sup>, eith<sup>r</sup> man or maide, shall either  
 Servants. { giue, sell, or trucke any comōdytie whatsoever, without lycence from their maister, dureing the tyme of their service, vnder paine of ffyne & corporall punishm<sup>t</sup>, att the discre<sup>ō</sup>n of the Court./
- [\*59.] \*John Woodbury is chosen constable of Salem, & Thomas Stoughton constable of Dorchester, to contynue in that office for a yeare & after, till newe be chosen./
- John Woodbury did nowe take the oath of a constable./
4. It is ordered, that all Rich: Cloughes stronge water shall presently be seized vpon, for his selling greate quantytie thereof to sefall mens serv<sup>ts</sup>, which was the occa<sup>ō</sup>n of much disorder, drunckenes, & misdemean<sup>r</sup>./
5. It is ordered, that noe maister carpenter, mason, joyner, or brickelayer shall take aboue 16<sup>d</sup> a day for their worke, if they haue meate and drinke, & the second sort not aboue 12<sup>d</sup> aday, vnder payne of x<sup>s</sup> both to giuer & receauer./
- Rates for Workm<sup>n</sup>. It is ordered, that Mr Patricke & Mr Vnd<sup>h</sup>ill shall haue allowed them

6<sup>t</sup> 8<sup>s</sup> in money, to buy them howscholde stuffe, & for helpe to washe, brewe, & bake, xx<sup>s</sup>./ 1630.

Thomas Gray is inioyned, vnder the penalty of x<sup>t</sup>, to attend on the Court in pson this day 3 weekes, to answer to dyvers things obiected against him, & to remoue himselfe out of the lymetts of this pattent before the end of March nexte./ 28 September.  
Gray sent.

S<sup>r</sup> Rich: Saltonstall is ffyned 4 bushells of malte, for his absence from the Court./

It is ordered, that noe pson, inhabitting within the lymitts of this pattent, shall, either directly or indirectly, giue, sell, trucke, or send away any Indian corn to any Englishe without the lymitts of this pattent, or to any Indian whatsocuer, without licence from the Goũn<sup>r</sup> & Assistants./ 6.  
Corne.

It is ordered, that John Goulworth shalbe whipped, and afterwards sett in the stocks, for felony comitted by him, whereof hee is convicted by his owne confession; also, that Henry Lyñ shalbe whipped for the like offence, & John Boggust & John Pickryn to sitt in the stocks 4 howers togeath<sup>r</sup>, att Salem, for being accessary therevnto./ Gouldsworth,  
Pickrin, cens<sup>r</sup>.

It is ordered, that there shalbe collected & leviyd by distresse out of the sefall plantaçõs, for the maintenance of M<sup>r</sup> Patricke & M<sup>r</sup> Vnderhill, the somme of 50<sup>t</sup>, viz<sup>ç</sup>: out of Charlton, 7<sup>t</sup>; Boston, 11<sup>t</sup>; Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, 7<sup>t</sup>; Roesbury, 5<sup>t</sup>; Waterton, 11<sup>t</sup>; Meadford, 3<sup>t</sup>; Salem, 3<sup>t</sup>; Wessaguscus, 2<sup>t</sup>; Natascett, 1<sup>t</sup>./ For Cap<sup>t</sup> Pat-  
rick & Cap<sup>t</sup>  
Undhill, 50<sup>l</sup>.

It is ordered, that labourers shall not take aboute 12<sup>d</sup> a day for their worke, & not aboute 6<sup>d</sup> & meate & drinke, vnder paine of x<sup>s</sup>./ Rates.

\*Septemb<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>, 1630.

[\*60.]  
28 September.

A Jury impannelld to inquire concerning the Death of Austen Bratcher:—

Rich: Browne,	John Johnson,
Will <sup>m</sup> Aspywall,	Edward Converse,
Abraham Palm <sup>r</sup> ,	Ralfe Sprage,
Nich: Stower,	Giles Sexton,
Peter Palfry,	Abraham Pratt,
Roger Williams,	Francis Smyth,
Will <sup>m</sup> Bunell,	George Dyar./
Nich: Vpsall,	

Austen Bratcher, dyeing lately att M<sup>r</sup> Cradocks plantaçõn, was vewed before his buryall by dyv<sup>rs</sup> psons, viz<sup>ç</sup>:—

1630.

28 September.

Tho: Graues,  
James Crugott,  
Thomas Ward,  
Thomas Paynt<sup>r</sup>,  
Will<sup>m</sup> Barsham,

Thomas Reade,  
Rich: Lynton, }  
John Jarvis, } Absent./  
Arthur Ellis, }

## The Juryes Verdict:—

Wee finde that the strookes ginen by Walter Palmer were occasionally the meanes of the death of Austen Bratcher, & soe to be manslaughter./

Walter Palmer hath bound himselfe in 40<sup>l</sup>, & Ralfe Sprage & John Sticklett hath bound themselues in 20<sup>l</sup> a peece, for Walter Palmers psonall appearance att the nexte Courte, to be holden att Boston the 19<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup> nexte, to answer for the death of Austen Bratcher./

[\*61.]

18 September.

\*September 18<sup>th</sup>, 1630.Vpon vew of the dead Body of Will<sup>m</sup> Bateman./

An Inquisiçõn taken att Charlton, the 18<sup>th</sup> day of Sept<sup>br</sup>, Año Dñi 1630, before John Winthrop, Esq<sup>ꝑ</sup> & Goũ<sup>r</sup>, & Isaack Johuson, Esq<sup>ꝑ</sup>, one of the Assistants, & Justice of Peace./

Vpon the oathes of

Walt<sup>r</sup> Norton, Esq<sup>ꝑ</sup>,  
Nich: Stowre,  
Ralfe Sprage,  
Will: Cheesebrough,  
John Stickland,  
Rich: Norman,  
Richard Browne,

Robte Hardinge,  
Richard Garrett,  
Thomas Withms,  
Daniell ^  
John Baker,  
Withm Bateman;

whoe say, vpon their oathes, that the afores<sup>d</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Bateman was sett on shore vpon the necke of land neere Pullen Poynte, in the bay of Mattachusetts, by a shallop of one M<sup>r</sup> Wright, (which brought him from Plimouth,) vpon Wednesday last, being very sicke & weake, & beinge lefte there with one M<sup>r</sup> Ralfe Glouer & others, whoe hadd a shallop in that place; but being forced to leaue her there, because the winde was contrarie, they, returneing home, lefte him such pvisions as they hadd, & a fire; but when they returned to their boate, vpon Friday last, they found the said Will<sup>m</sup> Bateman dead, about the highwater marke, neere their boate, aboute a stoncs cast from the place where they lefte him. Soe the jury p<sup>s</sup>ents that he dyed by Gods visitaçõn./

Evidences, M<sup>r</sup> Ralfe Glouer, Elias Maũacke, Giles Sexton, & James Browne, ℞./

*\*A Gen'ral Court, holden att Boston the 19<sup>th</sup> of Octobr, 1630.*

1630.

PRESENT, The Goũnr,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Endicott,
Deputy Goũnr,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell,
S <sup>r</sup> Rich: Saltonstall,	M <sup>r</sup> Pinchon,
M <sup>r</sup> Ludlowe,	M <sup>r</sup> Bradstreete./

19 October.  
[\*62.]

**F**OR the establishinge of the goũnt. It was ppounded if it were not the best course that the freemen should haue the power of chuseing Assistants when there are to be chosen, & the Assistants from amongst themselves Elections. to chuse a Goũnr & Deputy Goũnr, whoe w<sup>th</sup> the Assistants should haue the power of makeing lawes & chuseing officers to execute the same. This was fully assented vnto by the geñall vote of the people, & ereccõn of hands./

Ralfe Sprage is chosen constable of Charlton, John Johnson of Rocksbury, & John Page for Waterton, for the space of one whole yeare, & after till newe be chosen./

3.

It is ordered that sawers shall not take aboue 12<sup>d</sup> a scoore for saweing oake boards, & 10<sup>d</sup> a scoore for pyne boards, if they haue their wood felled & squared for them./ Alt. 25.  
Rates.

Walter Palmer made his psonall appearance this day, & stands bound, hee & his suerties, till the nexte Court./

*The Names of such as desire to be made Freemen.*

M <sup>r</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Maũacke,	M <sup>r</sup> Rob <sup>t</sup> e Feake,	Freemen.
M <sup>r</sup> Edw: Johnson,	M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>thm</sup> Pelham,	
M <sup>r</sup> Edw: Gibbins,	M <sup>r</sup> Ben: Brand,	
M <sup>r</sup> Will: Jeffries,	M <sup>r</sup> Will: Blackstone,	
M <sup>r</sup> John Burslin,	M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Lockwood,	
M <sup>r</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Sharpe,	M <sup>r</sup> Rich: Browne,	
M <sup>r</sup> Tho: Graues,	John Stickland,	
M <sup>r</sup> Roger Conant,	Ralfe Sprage,	
John Woodbury,	M <sup>r</sup> George Ludlowe,	
Peter Palfry,	James Peũ,	
M <sup>r</sup> Nath: Turner,	*Henry Wooleott,	[*63.]
M <sup>r</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Freeman,	Thomas Stoughton,	
Eprahim Childe,	W <sup>thm</sup> Phelpes,	
M <sup>r</sup> W <sup>thm</sup> Clerke,	George Dyar,	
M <sup>r</sup> Abraham Palmer,	John Hoskins,	
John Page,	Thomas Ford,	

1630.

19 October.

Nich: Vpsall,	Mr John Warham,
Stephen Terree,	Mr Sam <sup>l</sup> Skelton,
Henry Smyth,	Mr Will: Colbron,
Roger Withms,	Mr Will: Aspinwall,
John Woolridge,	Edw: Converse,
Tho: Lumberd,	Mr Rich: Palgraue,
Bigatt Egglestone,	John Taylour,
John Grinoway,	Rich: Church,
Christopher Gibson,	Rich: Silvester,
John Benham,	Will: Balstone,
Thomas Withms,	Robte Abell,
at̄s Harris,	Mr Giles Sexton,
Rich: Garrett,	Robte Seely,
John Howman,	John Mills,
John Crabb,	John Cranwell,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Walt <sup>r</sup> Norton,	Mr Ralfe Glouer,
Mr Alex: Wignall,	Withm Hulbird,
Mr Withm Jemison,	Edmond James,
Mr Thomas Southcoate,	John Pillips,
Mr Rich: Southcoate,	Nath: Bowman,
James Pemb <sup>r</sup> ton,	John Doggett,
Mr John Dillingham,	Laurence Leach,
John Johnson,	Daniell Abbott,
George Alcocke,	Charles Chadwicke,
Mr Robte Coles,	Will: Drakenbury,
Jehu Burr,	John Drake,
Thomas Rawlius,	John Balshe,
Rich: Bugby,	Mr Sam <sup>l</sup> Coole,
Rich: Hutchins,	Mr Will: Traske,
Ralfe Mushell,	Will: Gallard,
Thomas Lambe,	Will: Rockewell,
Will: Throdingham,	Henry Hericke,
Withm Chase,	Sam <sup>l</sup> Hosier,
^ Foxewell,	Rich: Myllett,
Mr Charles Gott,	Mr Abraham Pratt,
Henry Harwood,	Withm: James,
Mr George Phillips,	Withm Allen,
Mr John Wilson,	Sam <sup>l</sup> Archer./
Mr John Maſacke,	



*\*A Court of Assistants, holden att Boston, Nouemb<sup>r</sup> 9<sup>th</sup>, 1630.*

1630.

PRESENT, The Goûn <sup>r</sup> ,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Endicott,
Deputy Goûn <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Coddington,
S <sup>r</sup> Rich : Saltonstall,	M <sup>r</sup> Pinchon,
M <sup>r</sup> Ludlowe,	M <sup>r</sup> Bradstreete./

9 November.

[\*65.]

**I**T is ordered, that whereas the vsuall rate of beaur<sup>t</sup> hath beene after 6<sup>s</sup> the <sup>Repealed.</sup> pound, it shalbe hereafter lefte free for eûy man to make the best pffit & impuem<sup>t</sup> of it that hee can./

It is ordered, that eûy Englishe man that killeth a wolfe in any pte within the lymitts of this pattent shall haue allowed him 1<sup>d</sup> for eûy beast & horse, & o<sup>b</sup>. for eûy weaned swyne & goate in eûy plantaçõn, to be leuied by the constables of the s<sup>d</sup> plantaçõns./

It is further ordered, that whoesoer shall first giue in his name to M<sup>r</sup> Goûn<sup>r</sup> that hee will vndertake to sett vpp a fferry betwixte Boston and Charlton, & shall begin the same att such tyme as M<sup>r</sup> Goûn<sup>r</sup> shall appoynt, shall haue 1<sup>d</sup> for eûy pson, & 1<sup>d</sup> for eûy 100 waight of goods hee shall soe transport./ 3. Ferry encour-  
ag<sup>d</sup>.

M<sup>r</sup> Clearke is phibited cohabitaçõn & frequent keepinge company with M<sup>rs</sup> Freeman, vnder paine of such punishm<sup>t</sup> as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict./

M<sup>r</sup> Clearke & M<sup>r</sup> Freeman hath bound themselues in xx<sup>t</sup> apiece that M<sup>r</sup> Clearke shall make his psonall appearance att the nexte Court, to be holden in March nexte, & in the meane tyme to carry himselfe in good behav<sup>r</sup> towards all people, & espetially towards M<sup>rs</sup> Freeman, concerneing whome there is stronge suspiçõn of incontincy./

It is ordered, that Rich : Diffy, serv<sup>t</sup> to S<sup>r</sup> Richard Saltonstall, shalbe whipped for his misdemean<sup>r</sup> towards his maister./

A Jury impannell for the Tryall of Walter Palmer, concerneing the Death of Austin Bratcher.

M <sup>r</sup> Edmond Lockwood,	Rich : Morris,
Wit <sup>h</sup> m Rockewell,	Wit <sup>h</sup> m Balston,
Christopher Conant,	Wit <sup>h</sup> m Cheesbrough,
Wit <sup>h</sup> m Phelpes,	John Page,
Wit <sup>h</sup> m Gallard,	John Balshe,
John Hoskins,	Laurence Leach./

The jury findes Walter Palmer not guilty of manslaughter, whereof hee stoo<sup>d</sup>e indicted, & soe the Court acquitts him./

1630. \*A Court of Assistants, holden att Boston, Nouiemb<sup>r</sup> 30<sup>th</sup>, 1630.

30 November.  
[\*66.]

PRESENT, The Goũn<sup>r</sup>, Mr Nowell,  
The Deputy Goũn<sup>r</sup>, Mr Pinchon,  
S<sup>r</sup> Rich: Saltonstall, Mr Coddington,  
Mr Ludlowe, Mr Bradstreete./

S<sup>r</sup> Ri Sa: Jul  
5.

**S**<sup>R</sup> RICH: SALTONSTALL is fyned v<sup>t</sup> for whipping 2 seũall psons without the presence of another Assistant, contrary to an act of Court formerly made./

Ordr about W<sup>o</sup>  
Knop.

It is ordered, that whoesocuer employeth Wittm Knopp or his sonne in any worke shall pay the one halfe of their wages to S<sup>r</sup> Rich: Siltonstall, & whoeuer buyeth boards of them shall pay one halfe of the price to S<sup>r</sup> Richard, till the money hee hath disbursed for them be satisfied./

Barth Hill  
cens.

Bartholmewe Hill is adiudged to be whipt for stealeing a loafe of breade from John Hoskins, which himselfe confesseth./

Rate for ye  
ministers.

It is ordered, that there shalbe 60<sup>l</sup> collected out of the seũall plantaçõns followeing, for the mainetenance of M<sup>r</sup> Wilson & M<sup>r</sup> Phillips, vz<sup>3</sup>: out of Boston, 20<sup>l</sup>; Waterton, 20<sup>l</sup>; Charlton, 10<sup>l</sup>; Rockesbury, 6<sup>l</sup>; Meadford, 3<sup>l</sup>; Winnett-semett, 1<sup>l</sup>./

M<sup>r</sup> Bakers  
cens.

It is ordered, that John Baker shalbe whipped for shooteing att fowle on the Sabbath day, £2./

The Moulton  
sent.

It is further ordered, that Thomas Moulton shall pay vnto M<sup>r</sup> Ralfe Glouer xl<sup>s</sup> before the 8<sup>th</sup> day of Decemb<sup>r</sup> nexte, or els to be whipped for the wronge hee did M<sup>r</sup> Glouer in comeing from Plymoth, being maister of his boate, & leaucing him without a pylott./

1630-1. \*A Court of Assistants, holden att Boston, 1<sup>th</sup> of March, 1630-31.

1 March.  
[\*67.]

PRESENT, The Gouvern<sup>r</sup>, Mr Pinchon,  
Deputie Goũn<sup>r</sup>, Mr Nowell,  
S<sup>r</sup> Rich: Saltonstall, Mr Sharpe,  
Mr Ludlowe, Mr Coddington,  
Capt Endicott, Mr Bradstreete./

Seũll persons  
sent prisone<sup>r</sup>s  
home.

**I**T is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Aleworth, M<sup>r</sup> Wear<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Plastowe, M<sup>r</sup> Shut<sup>r</sup>, Cobbett, & Wormewood shalbe sent into England by the shipp Lyon, or soe many of them as the ship can carry, the rest to be sent thither by the 1<sup>th</sup> of May nexte, if there be o<sup>p</sup>tunitie of shipping, if not, by the nexte shipp

that returnes for England, as psons vnnecte to inhabit here ; & that Sr Christopher Gardn<sup>r</sup> & Mr Wright shalbe sent as prisoners into England by the shipp Lyon, nowe returneing thither./ 1630-1.  
1 March.

Further, it is ordered, that the busines concerneing Mr George Ludlowe, Ord<sup>r</sup> about Mr Ludlowe. expressed in a certaine petition sent out of England, to the Go<sup>v</sup>n<sup>r</sup>, &c, shalbe referred to t[he] Go<sup>v</sup>n<sup>r</sup> & Deputy Go<sup>v</sup>n<sup>r</sup> ; & the rest of the Assistants, resident att Boston, or some 3 of them, the Go<sup>v</sup>n<sup>r</sup> & Deputie being 2 thereof, to receave his answer, and determyn the busines./

Mr Tho: Stoughton, constable of Dorchester, is ffyned v<sup>t</sup> for takeing Mr Tho: Stoughton fined. vpon him to marry Clem<sup>t</sup> Briggs & Joane Allen, & to be imprisoned till hee hath pd his ffyne./

It is ordered, that if any pson within the lymitts of this pattent doe trade, trucke, or sell any money, eith<sup>r</sup> siluer or golde, to any Indian, or any man that knowes of any that shall soe doe, & conceale the same, shall forfeit twenty for one./ (4) 7-  
Indian not to be traded w<sup>th</sup> in mony.

Further, it is ordered, that whatever pson hath receaued any Indian into their ffamylye as a serv<sup>t</sup> shall discharge themselves of them by the 1<sup>th</sup> of May nexte ; & that noe pson shall hereafter intertaine any Indian for a serv<sup>t</sup> without licence from the Court./ Indian not to be entreynd as serv<sup>ts</sup>. 8-

Nich: Knopp is fyned v<sup>t</sup> for takeing vpon him to cure the scurvey by a water of noe worth nor value, which he solde att a very deare rate, to be imprisoned till hee pay his ffine, or giue securitye for it, or els to be whipped. & shalbe lyable to any mans acc<sup>ō</sup>n of whome hee hath receaued money for the s<sup>d</sup> water./ Nick: Knop find for deceite.

\*Jost Weillust is chosen survey<sup>r</sup> of the ordinanc & cannoneere, for which hee is to haue allowed him 10<sup>t</sup> p añ./ [\*68.]  
Weillust sal- lery.

John Ellford hath bound himselfe in C fñks, & Roger Connant & John Woodbury hath bound themselves in 40<sup>t</sup> a peece, for John Ellfords psonall appearance att the first Court to be holden in Novemb<sup>r</sup> nexte, to answeere for the death of Thomas Puckett./ Elford & sure- tys bond.

Mr Wilm Pelham & Mr Edmond Lockewood hath pmised to pay to the Court the so<sup>m</sup>e of v<sup>t</sup>, for Nich: Knopp, before the last Court of May nexte./

*Att a Court att Waterton, March 8<sup>th</sup>, 1630-31.*

8 March.

P <sup>r</sup> SENT,	The Go <sup>v</sup> n <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Nowell,
	Deputie Go <sup>v</sup> n <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Pinchon,
	Sr Rich: Saltonstall,	Mr Coddington,
	Mr Ludlowe,	Mr Bradstreete./

1630-1. **V**PON a complaynte made by Saggamore John & Pet<sup>r</sup> for haucing 2 wiggams burnt, which, vpon examina<sup>o</sup>n, appeared to be occa<sup>o</sup>ned by James Woodward, serv<sup>t</sup> to Sr Rich: Saltonstall, it was therefore ordered, that Sr Richard should satisfie the Indians for the wronge done to them, (which accordingly hee did by giueing them 7 yards of cloath,) & that his said serv<sup>t</sup> should pay vnto him for it, att the end of his tyme, the some of 1<sup>s</sup>./

8 March.  
Indians rec-  
ompence for  
2 wiggams,  
burnt by Sr Ri:  
Salton:

Tho: Fox  
sent.

It was ordered, that Tho: Foxe, serv<sup>t</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Cradocke, shalbe whipped for vttering mallitious & scandilous speeches, whereby hee sought to traduce the Court, as if they hadd taken some bribe in the busines concerneing Walter Palmer./

Courts legality.

9-

Further, (in regard the number of Assistants are but fewe, & some of them goeing for England,) it was therefore ordered, that whensoever the number of Assistants resident within the lymitts of this iurisdic<sup>o</sup>n shalbe fewer then 9, it shalbe lawfull for the maior p<sup>r</sup>te of them to keepe a Court; and whatsoeu<sup>r</sup> orders or acts they make shalbe as legall & authentick as if there were the full number of 7 or more./

[\*69.]

22 March.

*\*Att a Court of Assistants, holden att Boston, March 22<sup>th</sup>, 1630-31.*

PRESENT,	The Gouvern <sup>r</sup> ,	Sr Rich: Soltonstall,
	The Deputie Gou <sup>r</sup> n <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Pinchon,
	Mr Ludlowe,	Mr Sharpe,
	Mr Coddington,	Mr Bradstreete./
	Mr Nowell,	

Workmens  
wages at lib-  
erty. Rates.

**I**T is ordered, (that whereas the wages of carpent<sup>rs</sup>, joyners, & other artificers & workemen, were by order of Court restrayned to p<sup>r</sup>ticul<sup>r</sup> somes) shall nowe be lefte free & att libertie as men shall reasonably agree./

Armes for all  
inhabitants to  
be provided.

10-

Further, it is ordered, that eu<sup>r</sup>y towne within this pattent shall, before the 5<sup>th</sup> of Aprill nexte, take esp<sup>r</sup>tiall care that eu<sup>r</sup>y p<sup>r</sup>son within their towne, (except magistrates & ministers,) as well serv<sup>ts</sup> as others, furnished with good & sufficient armes allowable by the capt<sup>r</sup> or other officers, those that want & are of abilitie to buy them themselues, others that are vnable to haue them p<sup>r</sup>vided by the towne, for the present, & after to receiue satisfac<sup>o</sup>n for that they disburse when they shalbe able./

Cards &  
dice  
11- (5)  
to be made  
away w<sup>th</sup>.

It is likewise ordered that all p<sup>r</sup>sons whatsoever that haue cards, dice, or tables in their howses, shall make away with them before the nexte Court, vnder paine of punishm<sup>t</sup>./

Rich: Johnson confesseth to owe vnto Sr: Richard Saltonstall (all

acompts cleared) the some of 13<sup>l</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> hee promiseth to pay after 2<sup>s</sup> p weeke ; 1630-1. therefore it is ordered, that those that sett<sup>s</sup> Johnson on worke shall pay vnto S<sup>r</sup> Richard out of his wages the s<sup>d</sup> 2<sup>s</sup> p week./

22 March.  
Johnson ac-  
knowledg<sup>t</sup> of  
13<sup>l</sup> debt to  
S<sup>r</sup>: Rich.

It is ordered, that Beniamyn Cribb, John Cable, & Morris Trowent shalbe whipped for stealeing 3 piggs of M<sup>r</sup> Ralfe Glouers./

Crib, Cable, &  
Trowent sent  
to be whipt.

Rich: Louge confesseth to owe vnto M<sup>r</sup> Ludlowe the some of 3<sup>l</sup>, 18<sup>s</sup>, 4<sup>d</sup>, which hee pmisseth to pay him after 2<sup>s</sup> p weeke till it be all satisfied./

It appeares by S<sup>r</sup> Rich: Saltonstalls note of disbursm<sup>ts</sup> that Wittm Knopp owes him the some of 19<sup>l</sup> v<sup>s</sup>, as was evidenced to the Court by Richard Browne & Ephraim Childe, being men indifferently chosen betwixte them to iudge thereof./

*\*A Court of Assistants, holden att Boston, April 12<sup>th</sup>, 1631.*

1631.

PRESENT, The Goũn<sup>r</sup>,  
Deputie Goũn<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> Ludlowe,  
M<sup>r</sup> Nowell,  
M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon,  
M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreete./

12 April.  
[\*70.]

IT is ordered, that there shalbe a watch of 4 kept eũy night att Dorches- ter, & another of 4 att Waterton, the watches to begin att sunsett./

Watches, when  
to begin.

Further, it is ordered, that if any pson shall shoote of any peece after the watch is sett, hee shall forfeit 40<sup>s</sup>, or if the Court shall iudge him vnable, then to be whipped ; the second fault to be punished by the Court as an offence of an higher nature./

} Disturbance  
of y<sup>m</sup>  
(6) 12--

It is likewise ordered, that eũy man that findes a muskett shall, before the 18th day of this moneth, (& soe alwaies after,) haue ready 1<sup>l</sup> of powder, 20 bulletts, & 2 fathome of match, vnder penaltie of x<sup>s</sup> for eũy fault. — Moderated 470./

13--  
Ammunition,  
euy man to  
provide.

It is ordered, that eũy captaine shall traine his companie on Saturday in euerie weeke./

Traineing  
once a week.

Further, it is ordered, that noe pson shall travell single betwixte theis plantacõns & Plymouthc, nor without some armes, though 2 or 3 togeath<sup>r</sup>.

Travellers not  
to go vnarmed.

*A Court of Assistants, holden att Boston, May 3, 1631.*

3 May.

PRESENT, The Goũn<sup>r</sup>,  
Deputie Goũn<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> Ludlowe,  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Endicott,  
M<sup>r</sup> Nowell,  
M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon,  
M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreete./

1631.

3 May.

It is ordered, that Thomas Chubb shall be freed from the service of Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Mañacke, & shall become serv<sup>t</sup> to Withm Gayllerd, of Dorchester./

It is ordered, that John Legge, serv<sup>t</sup> to Mr Humfry, shalbe seuerely whipped this day att Boston, and afterwards soe soone as conveniently may be, att Salem, for strikeing Richard Wright, when hee came to giue him correccõn for idleness in his maist<sup>rs</sup> worke./

[\*71.]

Walford to  
deptye patent.

\*Tho: Walford, of Charlton, is ffyned xl<sup>s</sup>, & is inioyned, hee and his wife, to depte out of the lymits of this pattent before the 20<sup>th</sup> day of October nexte, vnder paine of confiscacõn of his goods, for his contempt of authoritie & confrontinge officers, ʒ<sup>o</sup>./

Trespases in  
corne, ou<sup>rn</sup>s  
of cattle to  
pay.

It is ordered, that for this yeare if the cowes, horses, or goates, of any mans, in any plantacõn, (Salem excepted,) shall 'trespasse & doe hurte in the corne of another, that the owner of the cattell shall make full satisfacõn for the damage done by them, & that all swine that are found in any mans corne shalbe forfeit to the publike, out of w<sup>ch</sup> the p<sup>tie</sup> damnified shalbe satisfied, if y<sup>e</sup> swine soe forfeited be of that value; if not, the owner is to make full recompence in other goods./

Swyne forfeit-  
ed, &c.Tho: Bartlets  
sent.

It is ordered, that Thomas Bartlett, serv<sup>t</sup> to Mr Pelham, shalbe whipped for his vniust selling of his maisters tooles, & that Sam<sup>l</sup> Hosier & John Page shall returne either the tooles they bought of him, or the prices thereof, to Mr Pelham./

John Norman, sen<sup>r</sup>, is ffyned x<sup>s</sup> for his not appearing att the Court, being sumõned./

A Jury impannelled to inquire concerning an accõn of battry, complayned of  
by Thomas Dextor against Cap<sup>t</sup> Endicott.

Rich: Browne,	Henry Wolcott,
Withm Clearke,	Sam <sup>l</sup> Hosier,
Alex: Wignall,	John Strickland,
John Dillingham,	Isaac Sternes,
John Gosse,	Daniell Fince,
John Johnson,	Edw: Converse./

The jury findes for the plantiffe, and cesses for damages xl<sup>s</sup>./

[\*72.]  
18 May.

\*A Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, holden att Boston, the 18<sup>th</sup> day of May, 1631.

P <sup>SENT</sup> ,	Mr Winthrop, Gov <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Nowell,
	Mr Dudley, Deputy G <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Pinchon,
	Mr Ludlowe,	Mr Bradstreete,
	Cap <sup>t</sup> Endicott,	Assistants.

**J**OHN WINTHROP, Esq̄, was chosen Goũr for a whole yeare nexte 1631.  
 ensuing by the geñall consent of the Court, according to the mean- 18 May.  
 ing of the pattent, and did accordingly take an oathe to the place of Goũr  
 belonginge./

Tho: Dudley, Esq̄, is also chosen Deputy Goũr for this yeare nexte  
 ensuing, & did in p̄sence of the Court take an oath to his place belonginge./

For explanacõ of an order made the last Geñall Court, holden the 19<sup>th</sup> 14  
 of Octobr last, it was ordered nowe, with full consent of all the cōmons then Court.  
 p̄sent, that once in eũy yeare, att least, a Geñall Court shalbe holden, att  
 which Court it shalbe lawfull for the cōmons to p̄pounde any p̄son or p̄sons  
 whome they shall desire to be chosen Assistants, & if it be doubtfull whith<sup>r</sup> Assistants,  
 it be the great<sup>r</sup> p̄te of the cōmons or not, it shalbe putt to the poll. The qualification  
 like course to be holden when they, the said cōmons, shall see cause for any  
 defect or misbehav<sup>r</sup> to remoue any one or more of y<sup>e</sup> Assist<sup>ts</sup>; & to the end  
 the body of the cōmons may be p̄serued of honest & good men, it was  
 likewise ordered and agreed that for time to come no p̄son shalbe admitt<sup>d</sup> (7) 14-  
 to the freedome of this body polliticke, but such as are members of one of Freemen.  
 the churches within the lymitts of the commonwealt.

Tho: Willms hath vndertaken to sett vpp a fferry betwixte Winnett- Tho: Wms  
 sem<sup>r</sup> & Charlton, for which hee is to haue after 3<sup>d</sup> a p̄son, & from Win- Ferry.  
 nettsem<sup>r</sup> to Boston 4<sup>d</sup> a p̄son./

It is ordered, that eũy plantaçõ within the lymitts of this pattent shall Weightes.  
 before the last day of June nexte p̄uide cōmon measures & waights, w<sup>ch</sup> Measures.  
 shalbe made by some that the Goũr hath already sealed; & by w<sup>ch</sup> also all 15-  
 others that will haue waights & measures of their owne are to be made./

It is ordered, that noe p̄son shall kill any wilde swine without a geñall Swine.  
 agreem<sup>t</sup> att some Court./

Rich: Norman is fyned ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> for his negligence in watching./ Rich: Nor-

Dan<sup>ll</sup> Abbott is fined v<sup>s</sup> for refusing to watch, & for other ill behav<sup>r</sup>, Dani: Abbott.  
 shewed towards Cap<sup>t</sup> Patricke./

Chickatabott & Saggamore John p̄mised vnto the Court to make sati- Chickatabot  
 facçõ for whatsoever wronge that any of their men shall doe to any of th<sup>e</sup> Sagamore  
 Englishe, to their cattell or any oth<sup>r</sup> waies./ Jno.

\*M<sup>r</sup> Roger Coñant p̄miseth to deliuer to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dudley, Deputy [\*73.]  
 Goũr, 4 bushells of Indian corne before the last day of Octobr nexte./

[On pages 73, 74, and 79 are lists of freemen admitted in 1631, 1632, 1633, and 1634, which are transferred to the end of the volume. Pages 75, 76, 77, and 78 contain miscellaneous matter, and having been placed here probably by the mistake of some person who has bound the manuscript, have been restored to their true place, and numbered 12<sup>s</sup>, 13<sup>s</sup>, 1 and 2, and are likewise printed at the end of the volume.]

1631.

\*A Court, holden att Boston, June 14<sup>th</sup>, 1631.

14 June.

[\*80.]

P<sup>RE</sup>SENT, The Goũn<sup>r</sup>,  
Deputy Goũn<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> Ludlowe,  
Cap<sup>T</sup> Endicott,

M<sup>r</sup> Nowell,  
M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon,  
Simon Bradstreete./

Svt. {  
16- (8) **I**T is ordered, that noe man within the limitts of this jurisdiccõn shall hire  
Licence. { any pson for a serv<sup>t</sup> for lesse time then a yeare, vules hee be a settled  
housekeep; also that noe pson w<sup>t</sup>soener shall trauell out of this pattent, eith<sup>r</sup>  
17- by sea or land, without leaue from the Govern<sup>r</sup>, Deputy Goũn<sup>r</sup>, or some other  
Assistant, vnder such penalty as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict./

It is ordered, that the constables of the seũall plantaçõns shall giue notice to the credit<sup>rs</sup> of Cap<sup>T</sup> Levett, John Boggust, & Henry Lauson, to be att the nexte Court, to make pfe of their debts, that they may receiue satisfaccõn for the same, soe farr as their goods will afford./

Vpon the reading of certaine artickles concerneing a geũall trade of beav<sup>r</sup> agreed vpon by Cap<sup>T</sup> Endicott & dyv<sup>s</sup> others, it was ordered, that the psons interest therein shall giue a meeteing before the nexte Court, att such tyme & place as Cap<sup>T</sup> Endicott shall appoynt, to discide such differences as are betwixte them, & for such as they cannot end to bring them to the nexte Court, there to be determined./

John Maisters's.

M<sup>r</sup> John Maisters hath vndertaken to make a passage from Charles Ryver to the newe towne, 12 foote broad & 7 foote deepe, for which the Court pmiseth him satisfaccõn according as the charges thereof shall amount vnto./

It is ordered, that Phillip Swaddon shalbe whipped for ruĩing away from his maister, Rob<sup>t</sup> Seely, intending to goe to Virginia./

It is ordered, that Phillip Ratliffe shalbe whipped, haue his eares cutt of, fyned 40<sup>t</sup>, & banished out of y<sup>e</sup> lymitts of this jurisdiccõn, for vttering mallitious & scandulous speeches against the goũm<sup>t</sup> & the church of Salem, ℥<sup>s</sup>., as appeareth by a p<sup>t</sup>icul<sup>r</sup> thereof, p<sup>u</sup>ed vpon oath./

Licence.

18-

It is ordered, that noe pson w<sup>t</sup>socuer shall buy corne or any other pvision or merch<sup>t</sup>able comõdity of any shipp or barke that comes into this bay, without leaue from the Goũn<sup>r</sup> or some oth<sup>r</sup> of the Assistants./

Chickatabut.

Chickatabott is fyned a skyn of beau<sup>r</sup> for shooteinge a swine of S<sup>r</sup> Rich : Saltonstalls./

Ja: Browne p<sup>r</sup>miseth payem<sup>t</sup>.

19-

Withm Almy is ffyned ij<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup> for takeing away M<sup>r</sup> Glouers cannoe without leaue./

Edw : Converse hath vndertaken to sett vpp a fferry betwixte Charlton &



Boston, for which hee is to haue ij<sup>l</sup> for eūy single pson, & 1<sup>d</sup> a peece if there be 2 or more./

1631.

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Pelham shall pay vnto Tho: Goilthayt the some of v<sup>t</sup> (whereof 5 nobles is already p̄d) w<sup>ch</sup> the Court hath awarded him to pay, to make good a covenant betwixte them./

14 June.  
Edw<sup>d</sup> Converse  
undertakes to  
keep Charles-  
town Ferry.

*\*A Court of Assistants, holden att Boston, July 5<sup>th</sup>, 1631.*

[\*81.]

P<sup>r</sup>SENT, The Goūn<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Nowell,  
Deputy Goūn<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon,  
M<sup>r</sup> Ludlowe, S: Bradstreetc./

5 July.

IT is ordered, there shalbe levyed out of the seūall plantaçōns the some of thirty pounds for the makeing of the creeke att the newe towne, vz̄: Winettsem<sup>t</sup>, 15<sup>s</sup>; Wessaguscus, 40<sup>s</sup>; Saugus, 20<sup>s</sup>; Natascett, 10<sup>s</sup>; Waterton, v<sup>t</sup>; Boston, v<sup>t</sup>; Dorchester, 4<sup>t</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>; Rocksbury, 3<sup>t</sup>; Salem, 3<sup>t</sup> 5<sup>s</sup>; Charlton, 4<sup>t</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>./

Farther, it is ordered, that all the ilelands within the lymitts of this pattent, vz̄, Conants Ileland, Noddles Ileland, Tompsons Ileland, togeth<sup>r</sup> with all other ilelands within the lymitts of our pattent, shalbe appriated to publike benefits & vses, & to remaine in the power of the Goūn<sup>r</sup> & Assistants (for the time being,) to be lett & disposed of by them to helpe towards publike charges, & that noe pson w<sup>tsocur</sup> shall make any vse or benefitt of any of the said ilelands, by putting on cattell, felling wood, raisinge slate, &c, without leaue from the Goūn<sup>r</sup> & Assistants for the time being. This order to take place imēdiately after the first of Octob<sup>r</sup> nexte.

20-

It is further ordered, that eūy Assistant shall haue power to graunt war<sup>ts</sup>, sun<sup>ns</sup>, & attatchm<sup>ts</sup>, as oecaçōn shall require, & that the acts of the Court shalbe authentically if they passe onely vnder the Secretaryes hand, (for y<sup>e</sup> tyme being./)

} Asistants to  
make sun-  
ons.  
(9) 21-  
} Court.

The Saggamore of Aggawam is banished from comeing into any Englishe mans howse for the space of a yeare, vnd<sup>r</sup> the penalty of 10 skins of beav<sup>r</sup>./

*Att a Court, holden att Boston, July 26<sup>th</sup>, 1631.*

26 July.

P<sup>r</sup>SENT, The Goūn<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Nowell,  
Deputy Goūn<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon,  
M<sup>r</sup> Ludlowe, S: Bradstreetc./  
Cap<sup>r</sup> Endicott,

1631. **F**OR the p̄servaḃōn of howses, hay, boards, timb<sup>r</sup>, &c, it was ordered, that noe pson whatsoeuer within the lymitts of o<sup>r</sup> pattent shall burne any ground any yeare till the first of March, vnder such penalty as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict; & if any pson be desirous to burne any of his owne ground for corne before that time, hee shall make full satisfacḃōn for the damage it doeth, in case any be occaḃōn<sup>t</sup> thereby./ Altred, &c, 442.

26 July. (10) Fyres. Lucy Smith. Lucy Smyth is bound as an apprentice with M<sup>r</sup> Roger Ludlowe for 7 yeares, durning w<sup>ch</sup> tyme hee is to finde her meate, drinke, & cloathes, & att the end of her yeares to giue her the so<sup>m</sup>e of v<sup>t</sup>./

Watch. It is ordered, that there shalbe a watch of sixe & an officer kept eūy night att Boston, 2 whereof are to be of Boston, 2 of Charlton, and 2 of Rocksbury./

3. 4. It is further ordered, that eūy first Thursday in eūy moneth there shalbe a ge<sup>n</sup>all traineing of Cap<sup>t</sup> Vnd<sup>r</sup>hills company att Boston & Rocksbury, & eūy first Friday in eūy moneth there shalbe a ge<sup>n</sup>all traineing of the remaind<sup>r</sup> of them who inhabitt att Charlton, Misticke, & the newe towne, att a convenient place aboute the Indian wigwams, the traineing to begin att one of the clocke in the afternoone./

Traineing. [\*82.] \*It is ordered, that Frauncis Perry shalbe whipped, for his ill speeches & misbehav<sup>r</sup> towards his maister./

M<sup>r</sup> Frauncis Aleworth is chosen Leifeten<sup>t</sup> vnto Cap<sup>t</sup> Southcoate, & Cap<sup>t</sup> Southcoate hath liberty graunted him to goe for England, p̄mising to returne againe w<sup>th</sup> all convenient speede./

16 August.

*A Court of Assistants, holden att Boston, August 16<sup>th</sup>, 1631.*

PRESENT, The Goūn<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Nowell,  
Deputy Goūn<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon,  
M<sup>r</sup> Ludlowe, S: Bradstroete./

Debts. (11) **I**T is ordered, that any bill assigned to another shalbe good debt to the p̄ty to whome it is assigned; also that such debts due vpon bill shalbe p̄d before any other, & that the p̄ty that giueth such bills shall renewe them vpon demaund & deliūy in of the olde bill./

Shep., Cole, Gibbings fined 5 m<sup>ks</sup> a peece. It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Shepheard and Ro<sup>b</sup>te Coles shalbe ffyned 5 ũks a peece, & Edward Gibbons xx<sup>s</sup>, for abusing themselues disorderly with drinkeing to much stronge drinke aboard the Friendship, & att M<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>s</sup>lacke his howse at Winettsem<sup>t</sup>. Discharged, 409.

Mr Alex: Wignall is fined 5 mks for the like offence att the same time./ 1631.

It is further ordered, that the execut<sup>rs</sup> of Rich: Garrett shall pay vnto Henry Harwood the some of 20 nobles, according to the pporcion that the goods of the said Rich: Garrett shall amount vnto./

16 August.  
Wignall.  
Garrets execu-  
tors.  
Swadden free-  
dom.

It is ordered, that Phillip Swaddon shalbe sett free from his maister Roſte Seely, vpon the payem<sup>t</sup> of x<sup>s</sup> to his maister./

Mr Withm Gennison is chosent anchient to Cap<sup>t</sup> Patricke./

Mr Gennison,  
Ensi.

*A Court of Assistants, holden att Boston, Septemb<sup>r</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>, 1631.*

6 September.

PRESENT, The Goũn<sup>r</sup>, Mr Nowell,  
Deputy Goũn<sup>r</sup>, Mr Pinchon,  
Mr Ludlowe, S: Bradstreete./

**I**T is ordered, that Henry Lyñ shalbe whipped and banished the plantacon before the 6<sup>th</sup> day of Octob<sup>r</sup> nexte for writeing into England falsely & mallitiously against the goũm<sup>t</sup> & execucon of justice here./

There is graunted to Mr Goũn<sup>r</sup> 600 ac of land, to be sett forth by mks & bounds neere his howse att Misticke, to enioy to him & his heires for euer./

24-  
Gou<sup>r</sup> Win-  
throp 600  
[acres at]  
Misticke.

It is ordered, John Dawe shalbe seuerely whipped for intiseing an Indian woman to lye w<sup>th</sup> him. Vpon this occacon it is pponded with<sup>r</sup> adultery, eith<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> English or Indian, shall not be punished w<sup>th</sup> death. Referred to the nexte Court to be considered of./

\*Mr Alex: Wignall is fined 40<sup>s</sup>, bound to his good behav<sup>r</sup>, & enioyned to remove his dwelling to some settled plantacon before the last of May nexte, for drunkenes & much misdemean<sup>r</sup> by him comitted att the plantacon where nowe hee dwellcth./

[\*83.]

*A Court of Assistants, holden att Boston, Septemb<sup>r</sup> 27<sup>th</sup>, 1631.*

27 September.

PRESENT, The Goũn<sup>r</sup>, Mr Nowell,  
Deputy Goũn<sup>r</sup>, Mr Pinchon,  
Mr Ludlowe, S: Bradstreete./

**I**T is ordered, that sawers shall not take aboute 12<sup>d</sup> a scoore for boards, if they have their wood felled & squared for them, & not aboute 7<sup>s</sup> the hundred, after 5 scoore to the hundred, if they fell & square their wood themselues./

25-  
Rates.

Withm Phelpes is chosen constable of Dorchester./

1631.  
27 September. It is ordered, that Josias Plastowe shall (for stealeing 4 basketts of come from the Indians) returne them 8 basketts againe, be fined v<sup>t</sup>, & hereafter to be called by the name of Josias, & not Mr, as formerly hee vsed to be, & that Withm Buckland & Tho: Andrewe shalbe whipped for being accessary to the same offence./

18 October. *A Court of Assistants, holden att Boston, Octobr 18<sup>th</sup>, 1631.*

P <sup>R</sup> SENT,	The Goũnr,	Mr Nowell,
	Deputy Goũnr,	Mr Pinchon,
	Mr Ludlowe,	S: Bradstreete.
	Cap <sup>T</sup> Endicott,	

26- (12) { IT is ordered, that if any man shall have carnall copulacõn with another mans wife, they both shalbe punished by death. This was confirmed the first month, 1637 or 1638./

The constable of Rocksbury returnes the receipt of Mr Shepheards fine of 5 m̄ks, & see it remaines in his hands to be accomptable for it. Mr Goũnr is to haue 40<sup>s</sup> of it, w<sup>ch</sup> hee p̄d for ferryeing the watch from Charlton to Boston./

27- Tho: Grays  
censure.  
quare. It is ordered, that Thomas Grayes howse att Marble Harb<sup>r</sup> shalbe puld downe, & that noe Englishe man shall hereafter giue howseroome to him or intertaine him, vnder such penalty as the Court shall thinke meete to inflicte./

28- It is ordered, that there shalbe taken out of the estate of Mr Crispe & his company the sōme of xij<sup>t</sup> j<sup>s</sup> v<sup>d</sup>, & deliued to John Kirman, as his pp goods, & after the whole estate to be inventoryed, whereof the s<sup>d</sup> John Kirman is to haue an 8<sup>th</sup> p̄te; this to be done with all convenient speede by theis 5 com̄mission<sup>rs</sup>, or any 3 of them, v<sup>z</sup>: Mr John Masters, Mr Robte Feakes, Mr Edward Gibbons, Epharim Childe, Dan<sup>l</sup> Fynch, &c./

Corn in pay-  
ment. It is further ordered, that come shall passe for payem<sup>t</sup> of all debts at the vsuall rate it is solde for, except money or beav<sup>r</sup> be expressly named./

1631-2. \**Att a Meeteing of Assistants att Boston, February the 3, 1631.*

3 February. [*84.]	P <sup>R</sup> SENT,	The Goũnr,	Mr Nowell,
		Deputy Goũnr,	Mr Pinchon,
		Mr Ludlowe,	S: Bradstreete.
		Cap <sup>T</sup> Endicott,	



1632. **T**HOMAS KNOWER was sett in the bilbowes for threateing the Court that, if hee should be punisht, hee would haue it tryed in England whither hee was lawfully punished or not./

3 April.

Catching foule.

It was ordered, that noe pson w<sup>t</sup>soever shall shoote att fowle vpon Pullen Poynte or Noddles Ileland, but that the s<sup>d</sup> places shalbe reserved for John Perkins to take fowle w<sup>th</sup> netts./

Vpon Robte Coles confession of his faulte comitted the last Court, in extenuateing of his offence of drunkenes, the Court remitted his ffyne, & further confession enioyned him the last Court./

31-

Sarah Morley is putt as an apprentice to M<sup>r</sup> Nathanaell Turner, of Saugus, for the space of nyne yeares from this Court, for w<sup>ch</sup> tearme hee is to finde her meate, drinke, & cloathing./

32-

Connants  
Iland, or Gou<sup>r</sup>  
Garden, gr<sup>ted</sup>  
to John Win-  
throp, Esq<sup>r</sup>,  
Gou<sup>r</sup>.

The Ileland called Conant's Ileland, with all the lib<sup>ties</sup> & preuiledges of fishing & fowleing, was demised to John Winthrop, Esq<sup>r</sup>, the p<sup>s</sup>ent Gou<sup>r</sup>, for the tearme of his life, for the ffine of fforty shillings, & att the yearely rent of xij<sup>d</sup>, to be paid to the Treasurer vpon the 25<sup>th</sup> day of March; & it was further agreed, & the said John Winthrop did covenant & p<sup>m</sup>ise to plant a vineyard and an orchyard in the same, in considera<sup>o</sup>n whereof the Court did graunt that, att the end of the said tearme, the lease hereof should be renewed to the heires or assignes of the said John Winthrop for one & twenty yeares, payeinge yearely to the Gou<sup>r</sup>, for the time being, the fifth p<sup>te</sup> of all such fructs & p<sup>f</sup>itts as shalbe yearely raysed out of the same, & see the same lease to be renewed from time to time vnto the heires & assignes of the said John Winthrop, with the said reserua<sup>o</sup>n of the said fifth p<sup>te</sup> to the Gou<sup>r</sup> for the time being, & the name of the said ileland was changed, & is to be called the Gou<sup>r</sup>'s Garden; p<sup>ro</sup>vided, that if the heires or assignes of the said John Winthrop shall att any time suffer the said ileland to lye wast, & not impue the same, then this p<sup>s</sup>ent demise to be voide./

1631-2.

\*March 6<sup>th</sup> 1632.

6 March.

[\*86.]

33-

Charles Towne  
& New Towne  
bounds.

**I**T is agreed vpon by the p<sup>ty</sup>es whose names are here vnderwritten, by vertue of an order of Court ffor the appointed & setting out the bounds of Charles-Towne & Newe Towne./

First, it is agreed that all the land impaled by Newe Towne men, with the necke therevnto adioyning, whereon M<sup>r</sup> Graues dwelleth, shall belonge to the said Newe Towne, & that the bounds of Charles Towne shall end att a tree marked by the said pale, & to passe alonge from that tree, by a straight



1632.

35-<sup>9</sup> May.  
Water Towne  
pru<sup>d</sup> as to a  
weyre.

It was ordered, that the towne of Waterton shall haue that p<sup>r</sup>viledge and interest in the wayre they haue built vpp Charles Ryv<sup>r</sup>, according as the Court hereafter shall thinke meete to confirme vnto them./

M<sup>r</sup> Edmond Lockwood was chosen constable of New Towne for this yeare nexte ensueing, & till a newe be chosen./ Jur.

M<sup>r</sup> Clerke was chosen constable of Waterton for this yeare nexte ensueing, & till a newe be chosen./ Jur.

[\*89.]  
5 June.

*\*A Court of Assistants, holden att Boston, June 5<sup>th</sup>, 1632.*

P<sup>r</sup>SENT, The Go<sup>v</sup>rn<sup>r</sup>,  
Deputy Go<sup>v</sup>rn<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> Nowell,  
M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon,

M<sup>r</sup> Ludlowe,  
M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, Ju<sup>r</sup>,  
S: Bradstreete.

Day of Thanks-  
giving.

**T**HE Court, taking into considera<sup>o</sup>n the greate m<sup>e</sup>cy of God, vouchsafed to the churches of God in Germany and the Pallattinate, &c, hath appoynted the 13<sup>th</sup> day of this p<sup>r</sup>sent moneth to be kept as a day of publike thanksgiuing throughout the se<sup>v</sup>all planta<sup>o</sup>ns./

Comp<sup>a</sup> goods  
secured.

It is ordered, that the goods of the company of husbandm<sup>n</sup> shalbe inventoryed by the beadle, & p<sup>r</sup>serued here, for the vse and benefitt of the said company./

36-  
200 acres of  
land gr<sup>t</sup> to Tho:  
Dudley, Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
Bever.

It was further ordered, that there shalbe 200 a<sup>c</sup> of land sett out by m<sup>n</sup>ks & bounds, on the west side of Charles Ryver, ouer against the newe towne, to enioy to Thomas Dudley, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Deputy Go<sup>v</sup>rn<sup>r</sup>, to him & his heires for euer./

37-

It was likewise ordered, that e<sup>v</sup>ry planter inhabiting w<sup>th</sup>in this pattent shall pay to the Court, towards the defrayeing of publike charges, xij<sup>d</sup> for e<sup>v</sup>ry pound of beav<sup>r</sup> that hee shall trade for with any Indian within this pattent, or that hee brings into the pattent, haveing traded the same with any forraine Indean./ Rep. 207.

Trucking  
houses.

Also, it is agreed that there shalbe a trucking howse appoynted in e<sup>v</sup>ry planta<sup>o</sup>n, whither the Indians may resorte to trade, to avoide there comeing to se<sup>v</sup>all howses./

Josias Plaistow  
estat to be in-  
qu<sup>d</sup> after.

There is a co<sup>m</sup>ission graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon & M<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>r</sup>ticke, Sen<sup>r</sup>, to make inquiry, & to take deposi<sup>o</sup>ns of the creditors of Josias Plastowe & there witnesses, that it may appeare what debts are oweing by him, & soe his estate to be p<sup>r</sup>serued here till the nexte Court./



*\*A Court, holden att Boston, July 3, 1632.*

1632.

P<sup>r</sup>SENT, The Goũn<sup>r</sup>,  
Deputy Goũn<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> Ludlowe,  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Endicott,

M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon,  
M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop,  
S: Bradstreete,  
M<sup>r</sup> Nowell.

3 July.

[\*90.]

CAPT. ENDICOTT, being chosen an Assistant att the Geñall Court, did nowe take an oath to his place belonging, in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of the Court./

It is ordered, that Joist Weillust shall haue allowed him v<sup>t</sup> towards his transportacõn into his owne country, whith<sup>r</sup>, according to his desire, hee hath free leaue to goe./

It is ordered, that Thomas Dextor shalbe bound to his good behav<sup>r</sup> till the nexte Geñall Court, & fined v<sup>t</sup> for his misdemean<sup>r</sup> & insolent carriage & speeches to S: Bradstreete, att his owne howse; also, att the Geñall Court is bound to confesse his fault./

There is a necke of land lycing aboute 3 myles from Salem, con<sup>t</sup> aboute 300 a<sup>c</sup> of land, graunted to Cap<sup>t</sup> Jo: Endicott, to enioy to him & his heires for euer, called in the Indean tonge Wahquainescheok, in English Birchwood, bounded on the south side with a ryver called in the Indean tounge Socwamapenessett, comõnly called the Cowe Howse Ryver; bounded on the north side with a ryver called in the Indean tonge Conamabsquooncant, comõnly called the Ducke Ryver; bounded on the east w<sup>th</sup> a ryver leadeing vpp to the 2 for<sup>m</sup> ryvers, w<sup>ch</sup> is called in the Indean tonge Orkhussunt, otherwise knowen by the name of Wooleston Ryv<sup>r</sup>; bounded on the west with the maine land./

38-  
Jo: Endicotts  
land.

M<sup>r</sup> Endicott'  
farme.

There is another necke of land, lycing aboute 3 myles frõ Salem, con<sup>t</sup> aboute 200 a<sup>c</sup>, graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Skelton, to enioy to him & his heires for euer, called by the Indeans Wahquack, bounded on the south vpon a little ryv<sup>r</sup> called by the Indeans Conamabsquooncant; vpon the north abutting on another ryver, called by the Indeans Pouomeneuhcant; & on the east, on the same ryv<sup>r</sup>, also there is graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Skelton one a<sup>c</sup> of land, on w<sup>ch</sup> his howse standeth, & 10 a<sup>c</sup> more in a necke of land abutting on the south ryver, vpon the harb<sup>r</sup> ryv<sup>r</sup> on the north, vpon Wiffm Allens ground on the east, & vpon M<sup>rs</sup> Higgensons ground on the west./

39-  
Sam: Skelton.

Likewise there is graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Skelton 2 a<sup>c</sup> more of ground, lycing in Salem, abutting on the south ryv<sup>r</sup> on the east, vpon the maine vpon the west, on Cap<sup>t</sup> Endicotts ground on the south, & on John Sweetes ground on the north./

1632.

3 July.  
Bateman.

Withm Parks doeth promise, if S<sup>r</sup>icant Bateman comes noe more, to satisfie M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon w<sup>t</sup> shalbe thought meete by 2 indifferent men for 3 leaden waights by him lost, & 12 p<sup>r</sup>e of stockins w<sup>ch</sup> the said Bateman solde to M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon for good ones, but p<sup>r</sup>ued badd & moath-eaten./

[\*91.]

J<sup>n</sup> Smith  
bound to M<sup>r</sup>  
Wilson.

\*John Smithe is bound as an apprentice with M<sup>r</sup> John Wilson for fyve yeares from this Court, durance w<sup>ch</sup> tearme M<sup>r</sup> Wilson is to finde the said John Smyth meate, drinke, & ap<sup>r</sup>ell, & att the end of the said time is to giue vnto him the so<sup>m</sup>e of fforty shillings./

It is likewise ordered, that those goods w<sup>ch</sup> were sent ouer with the said John Smythe shall remaine in the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Wilson, for w<sup>ch</sup> hee is to be accountable to those y<sup>t</sup> sent them ouer./

Bond for ap-  
pearance.

Bryan Bincks & Peter Johnson hath bound themselues ioynctly & se<sup>r</sup>ially in x<sup>t</sup> a peece, that they shall not de<sup>r</sup>pt out of the pattent w<sup>th</sup>out leave from the Go<sup>v</sup>n<sup>r</sup>, & shalbe ready to attend vpon the Court, when they shalbe called to giue an account of their company goods./

John Smyth hath likewise bound himselfe in x<sup>t</sup> to be accomptable for his companyes goods nowe inventoryed, & remaineing in his hands./

Drunkenes  
punisht.

M<sup>r</sup> James Parker is fined xl<sup>s</sup>, & bound to his good behav<sup>r</sup> till the nexte Court, for his misdemean<sup>r</sup> and drunkenes, com<sup>m</sup>itted aboard the Virginia shipp./

M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Dudley is fined xl<sup>s</sup> for the like offence att the same time./

40-

Military offi-  
cers care.

It is ordered, that the capt<sup>t</sup> & officers shall take especiall care to search all peeeces that are brought into the ffield for being charged, & that noe p<sup>r</sup>son w<sup>t</sup>soeuer shall att any time charge any peece of service w<sup>th</sup> bulletts or shott, other then for defence of their howses, or att co<sup>m</sup>aund from the capt<sup>t</sup>, vpon such penallty as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict./

[\*92.]

7 August.

\*A Court, holden att Boston, August 7<sup>th</sup>, 1632.

P <sup>r</sup> SENT,	The Go <sup>v</sup> n <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Pinchon,
	Deputy Go <sup>v</sup> n <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Winthrop,
	M <sup>r</sup> Ludlowe,	S: Bradstreete.
	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell,	

V<sup>P</sup>ON further considera<sup>o</sup>n of justice to be done vpon the murder of Walter Bagnall, & vpon readeing a l<sup>r</sup>e from those of Plymouthe, being written in answer to a l<sup>r</sup>e sent to them aboute it, it is ordered that a boate shall be sent forth, sufficiently manned, with co<sup>m</sup>ission to deale with the planta<sup>o</sup>n to the eastward, & to ioyne with such of them as shalbe willing thercto, for examina<sup>o</sup>n of the murder of the said Walter Bagnall, & for

apphending of such as shalbe found guilty thereof, & to bring the prison<sup>rs</sup> into the Bay; it is referred to the Goūn<sup>r</sup> to take order herein./

1632.

7 August.

It is ordered, that the remaind<sup>r</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Allens stronge water, being estimated aboute 2 gallands, shalbe deliued into the hands of the deacons of Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, for the benefitt of the poore there, for his selling of it dyv<sup>rs</sup> tymes to such as were drunke w<sup>th</sup> it, hee knowing thereof./

It is ordered, that James Woodward shalbe sett in the bill-bowes for being drunke att the newe towne./

There is ij<sup>t</sup> of Knops fine of v<sup>t</sup> remitted./

It is ordered, that the capt<sup>l</sup> shalbe maintained by their seūall companies./ 4.

M<sup>r</sup> Withm Pinchon is chosen Treasurer for this yeare nexte ensueing, & till a newe be chosen./

41-

*A Court, holden att Boston, Sept. 4<sup>th</sup>, 1632.*

4 September.

PRESENT,	The Goūn <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Tresu <sup>r</sup> ,
	Deputy Goūn <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell,
	M <sup>r</sup> Ludlowe,	M <sup>r</sup> Jo: Winthrop,
	Capt <sup>l</sup> Endicott,	S: Bradstreete.

**I**T is ordered, that Robte Shawe shalbe seuerely whipt, for wicked curseing, swearing, iustifyeing the same, & gloryeing in it, as hath been pved by oath./

John Stickland is fined ij<sup>t</sup>, for his refusing to watch, att the capt<sup>l</sup> comāunds./

Saggamore John, ſc, p̄mised against the nexte yeare, & soe euer after, to fence their corne against all kinde of cattell./

Josuah Barnes is bound as an apprentice to M<sup>r</sup> Paine for 5 yeares from his landing, for 4<sup>t</sup> p anū wages, and v<sup>t</sup> att the end of his tearme, to be paid to him by his said maister./

It is ordered, Withm Hamon shalbe sett in the bilbowes, for being drunke./

M<sup>r</sup> Turner is chosen constable of Saugus for this yeare, & till a newe be chosen, & did nowe take an oath to his place belonging./

There is order giuen to M<sup>r</sup> Tres<sup>r</sup> to pay 40<sup>s</sup> to Richard Waterman, for killing a woulfe aboute 2 monthes since, in Salem plantaçōn./

\*There is likewise order graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer to pay Cap<sup>l</sup> Vnderhill & Cap<sup>l</sup> Patricke a quart<sup>s</sup> exhibiçōn./

[\*93.]

Capt<sup>s</sup> sallery<sup>s</sup>.

M<sup>r</sup> Robte Feakes is chosen into the place of leifeten<sup>t</sup> to Cap<sup>l</sup> Patricke./

M<sup>r</sup> Feaks  
Leift.

It is ordered, that Richard Hopkins shalbe seuerely whipt, & branded

Hopkins sent.

1632. with a hott iron on one of his cheekes, for selling peeces & powder & shott to  
 the Indeans. Hereupon it was pponded if this offence should not be pun-  
 4 September. - ished hereafter by death. Referred to the nexte Court, to be determined./

3 October.

*A Court, holden att Boston, Octob<sup>r</sup> 3, 1632.*

P<sup>SENT</sup>, The Goûn<sup>r</sup>, Mr Tresur,  
 Deputy Goûn<sup>r</sup>, Mr Nowell,  
 Mr Ludlowe, Mr Winthrop,  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Endicott, S: Bradstreete.

Bever trade.

[42-]

House for  
beadle, &c.Mr Batchel  
silenst.

M<sup>R</sup> Treasurer hath pmissid to giue xxv<sup>t</sup> for this yeare, for his beav<sup>r</sup> trade,  
 for w<sup>ch</sup> his I<sup>2</sup><sup>d</sup> in the pound is remitted./

It is ordered, that there shalbe a howse of correc<sup>o</sup>n & a house for the  
 beadle built att Boston, w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>t</sup> speede conveniently may be./

Mr Batchel<sup>r</sup> is required to forbear exercising his guifts as a past<sup>r</sup> or  
 teacher publiquely, in o<sup>r</sup> pattent, vnlesse it be to those hee brought with him,  
 for his contempt of authority, & till some scandles be removed./

It is agreed, that the beadle shall have viij<sup>t</sup> exhibi<sup>o</sup>n for this yeare./

It is ordered, that James Woodward shalbe whipt, for runing from his  
 maist<sup>r</sup>, Mr Gibbons, & absenting himselfe from his service; in recompence  
 whereof hee shall doe him 6 weekes worke when his time comes out./

E: Burton  
fined.

Edward Burton is fined v<sup>t</sup> for his contempt of authority, in refusing to  
 come to the Court, being sum<sup>o</sup>nd by the Goûn<sup>r</sup>, and 40<sup>s</sup> for drunkenes./

43-

Saugus to build  
wear.

It is ordered, that Saugus planta<sup>o</sup>n shall haue liberty to build a ware  
 vpon Saugus Ryver; also, they haue pmissid to make & continually to keepe  
 a good foote-bridge vpon the most convenient place there./

It is ordered, that Alex: Miller & John Wipple shall giue iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> a  
 peece to their maister, Israell Stoughton, for their wastfull expence of powd<sup>r</sup>  
 & shott./

Leifeten<sup>t</sup> Aleworth hath liberty graunted him to returne to England by  
 the shipp Lyon./

44-

Simon Brad-  
street.  
60 acres.

There is 60 a<sup>c</sup> of meadowe ground graunted to Simon Bradstreete, in  
 the marshe ground against the oyster banke, where hee shall chuse, to inioy to  
 him & his heires for euer./

[\*94.]

45-

Nich: Frost  
cens.

\*It is ordered, that Nicholas Frost, for thefte by him comitted att Dam-  
 erills Cove vpon the Indeans, for drunkenes and fornicac<sup>o</sup>n, of all w<sup>ch</sup> hee is  
 convicted, shalbe fined v<sup>t</sup> to the Court, & xl<sup>t</sup> to Henry Way & John Holman,

shalbe seuerely whipt, & branded in the hand with a hott iron, & after banished out of this pattent, with penalty that if euer hee be found within the lymitts of the said pattent, hee shalbe putt to death; also it is agreed that hee shalbe kept in boults by Henry Way & John Holman, till his fines be paid, dureing w<sup>ch</sup> time hee is to beare his owne charges./

1632.

3 October.

It is thought, by genall consent, that Boston is the fittest place for publique meeteings of any place in the Bay./

Boston y<sup>e</sup> fittest place for meetings.

It is ordered, that from the 1<sup>th</sup> of March nexte, euy pson shall satisfie for the damages his swine shall doe in the corne of another./

It is further ordered, that noe pson shall take any tobacco publiquely, vnder paine of punishm<sup>t</sup>; also that euy one shall pay j<sup>d</sup> for every time hee is convicted for takeing tobacco in any place, & that any Assistant shall haue power to receave euidence & giue order for the levyeing of it, as also to giue order for the levyeing of the officers charge; this order to begin the 10<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup> nexte./

Tobacco phibited.

George Dyar is chosen constable of Dorchest<sup>r</sup> for this yeare nexte ensuing, & till a newe be chosen, & did nowe take an oath to his place belonging./

Geo: Dyar constable.

*A Court, holden att Boston, Novemb<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>, 1632.*

7 November.

P <sup>RESENT</sup> , The Goũn <sup>r</sup> , Deputy Goũn <sup>r</sup> , M <sup>r</sup> Ludlowe, M <sup>r</sup> Tres <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell, M <sup>r</sup> Wintthrop, S: Bradstreete.
--	--

**F**OR preservaçõn of good timb<sup>r</sup> for more necessary vses, it is ordered, that noe man shall fell any wood for palcing but such as shalbe vewed & allowed by the nexte Assistant, or some whome they shall depute to doe the same; this order not to extend to ground that is or shall be assigned to p̄ticular psons./

46-

It is ordered, that the difference betwixte Charles-Towne & Newe-Towne, for ground, shalbe referred to M<sup>r</sup> Maũicke, Jun<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Alcocke, M<sup>r</sup> Turner, & John Johnson, to vewe the ground, wood, & meadowe, & soe to sett downe the bounds betwixte them./

Differ betw Ch. & New. referd.  
47-  
Charlestown & Newton.

It is ordered, that the necke of land betwixte Powder Horne Hill & Pallen Poynte shall belonge to Boston, to be enioyed by the inhabitants thereof for euer./

48-

It is likewise ordered, that the inhabitants of Boston shall haue liberty to

49-

1632. fetch wood from Dorchester necke of land for 20 yeares, the p̄priety of the land to remaine to Dorehester./
- 7 November. [\*95.] \*Cap̄t̄ Traske, M<sup>r</sup> Conant, Withm Cheesebrough, & John Perkins are appointed by the Court to sett downe the bounds betwixte Dorchester and  
50- Rocksburie. Ralfe Sprage is chosen vmpire./  
Comitte ab<sup>t</sup> Dor & Ro<sup>r</sup> bounds. There is 100 a<sup>c</sup> of land graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Roger Ludlowe, to inioy to him  
51- & his heires for euer, lyeing betwixte Musquantum Chappell & the mouthe  
100 ac<sup>rs</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Ludlow. of Naponsett./
- Jn<sup>o</sup> Finch find. John Finch is fined x<sup>s</sup> for wanting armes for his man, & for being absent himselfe from traineing./
- Hen Lin find. Henry Lynn is fined x<sup>s</sup> for absenting himselfe from traineing./  
M<sup>r</sup> Mathewe Cradocke is fined iiij<sup>t</sup> for his men being absent from traineing dyvers times./
- 52- It is ordered, that the cap̄t̄ shall traine their companyes but once a  
Cap<sup>t</sup> to traine but one a mo. monethe./  
S<sup>r</sup> Ri: Salt ( It is ffurther agreed, that S<sup>r</sup> Richard Saltonstall shall giue Saggamore  
amerst. John a hogshhead of corne for the hurt his cattell did him in his corne./
- No reward for killing woolues. It is ordered, that neith<sup>r</sup> Englishe nor Indeans shall haue any more re-  
wards giuen them for killing woolfes./
- 54- There is aboute 50 a<sup>c</sup> of mead ground graunted to John Winthrop, Esq̄,  
50 acres mea to Jn<sup>o</sup> Winthrop, Esq<sup>r</sup>. p̄sent Goū<sup>r</sup>, lyeing betwixte Cobbetts howse & Wanottymies Ryver./
- 55- It is referred to M<sup>r</sup> Turner, Peter Palfry, & Roger Conant to sett out a  
Land to Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphry, Esq<sup>r</sup>. p̄porcōn of land in Saugus for John Humfry, Esq̄./
- 56- M<sup>r</sup> Phillips hath 30 a<sup>c</sup> of land graunted him vpp Charles Ryver, on the  
M<sup>r</sup> Phillip<sup>s</sup> 30 lot. south side, begininge att a creeke a lyttle higher then the first pynes, & soe  
Robt Huit sent. vpwards towards the ware./
- It is ordered, that Robt Huit & Mary Ridge shalbe whipt for com̄it-  
ting fornicacōn together, of w<sup>ch</sup> they are convicted./  
There is iiij<sup>t</sup> of Tho: Dexters ffine of v<sup>t</sup> forgiven him./

1632-3.

6<sup>th</sup> M<sup>rch</sup>, 1632.

6 March.  
Charlestown  
& Newtown  
bounds.

IT was agreed by the parties appointed by the Court, 1632, that all the ground impaled by Newe towne men, w<sup>th</sup> the neck whereon M<sup>r</sup> Graves his house standeth, shall belong to Newe towne, & that the bounds of Charlestowne shall end at a tree m<sup>r</sup>ked by the pale, & to passe along from thence by a straight line vnto the midway betwixt the westernmost part of the Govern<sup>rs</sup> greate lot & the nearest part thereto of the bounds of Watertowne./

*\*A Court, holden att Boston, March 4<sup>th</sup>, 1632.*

1632-3.

P <sup>r</sup> SENT, The Goũn <sup>r</sup> , Deputy Goũn <sup>r</sup> , M <sup>r</sup> Ludlowe, Cap <sup>t</sup> Endicott,	M <sup>r</sup> Trest, M <sup>r</sup> Nowell, M <sup>r</sup> Winthrop, Jun <sup>r</sup> , S: Bradstreete,
---	---

4 March.  
 [\*96.]

**T**HIERE is administrac̃on graunted to Roger Ludlowe, Esq̃, of the goods and chattells of John Knight, whoe diseased in Novemb<sup>r</sup> last./

M<sup>r</sup> Batchiler at liberty.

The Court hath reversed the last act against M<sup>r</sup> Batchel<sup>r</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> restrained him from further gathering a church w<sup>th</sup>in this pattent./

It is ordered, that Thomas Dexter shalbe sett in the billowes, disfranchized & fined xl<sup>t</sup> for speakng repchfull & seditious words against the goũm<sup>t</sup> here established, & findeing fault to dyv<sup>rs</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the acts of the Court, sayeing this captious goũm<sup>t</sup> will bring all to naught, adding that the best of them was but an attorney, &c./

M<sup>r</sup> Dexters sent. for reproaching y<sup>e</sup> Court.

It is agreed, that the bounds formly sett out betwixte Boston & Rocksbury shall continue, onely Rocksbury to enioy the conveniency of the creeke neere therevnto./

57-  
 Boston & Rox. bounds.

Boston is cessed v<sup>t</sup>, Charlton iiij<sup>t</sup>, Rocksbury vj<sup>t</sup>, Waterton vj<sup>t</sup>, Newe-Towne vj<sup>t</sup>, Meadford iij<sup>t</sup>, for the maintenance of Cap<sup>t</sup> Vnderhill & Cap<sup>t</sup> Patricke for halfe a yeare./

Rate for capt salery.

Stieant Morris is chosen ancient to Cap<sup>t</sup> Vnderhill./

St Morris, en- sign to Cap<sup>t</sup> Vnderhill.

Thomas Wincall is fined xx<sup>s</sup> for drunkennes./

*A Court, holden att Boston, April 1<sup>th</sup>, 1633.*

1633.

PRESENT, The Goũn <sup>r</sup> , Deputy Goũn <sup>r</sup> , M <sup>r</sup> Ludlowe, Cap <sup>t</sup> Endicott,	M <sup>r</sup> Tresurer, M <sup>r</sup> Nowell, S: Bradstreete.
---	---

1 April.

**T**HIERE is xj<sup>s</sup> v<sup>d</sup> allowed to Edward Converse for ferryeing officers ouer the water./

Edw Convs allow for ferryin officers.

It is ordered, that noe pson w<sup>ts</sup>ocuer shall goe to plant or inhabitt att Aggawam, without leave from the Court, except those that are already gone, vz<sup>j</sup>: M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop, Jun<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Clerke, Robte Coles, Thomas Howlett, John Biggs, John Gage, Thomas Hardy, Withm Perkins, M<sup>r</sup> Thornedicke, Withm Stieant./

2.  
 Agawam planta.

1633.

The price of corne, formerly restrained to 6<sup>s</sup> the bushell, is nowe sett at liberty to be solde as men can agree./

1 April.  
3.

59-  
Noddes Island  
gr<sup>ted</sup> to Mr  
Mauericke on  
rent.

Noddles Ieland is graunted to Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Maſacke, to enioy to him & his heires for euer, yeilding & payeing yearely att the Geñall Court, to the Goũn<sup>r</sup> for the time being, eith<sup>r</sup> a fatt weather, a fatt hogg, or xl<sup>s</sup> in money, & shall giue leave to Boston & Charles-Towne to fetch wood contynually, as their neede requires, from the southerne p<sup>te</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> ileland./

[\*97.]

60-  
50 acs to Mr  
Blackston.

\*It is agreed, that Mr William Blackestone shall haue 50 ac of ground sett out for him neere to his howse in Boston, to inioy for euer./

Ezekiell Richardson is chosen constable of Charlton, for this yeare nexte ensueing, & till a newe be chosen./

Damage by  
swine.

It is ordered, that if any swine shall, in fishing time, come within a quarter of a myle of the stage att Marble Harb<sup>r</sup>, that they shalbe forfected to the owners of the s<sup>d</sup> stadg, & soe for all other stadges within theis lymitts./

Joyce Bradwick  
fined 20.

It is ordered, that Joyce Bradwicke shall giue vnto Alex: Becke the soũe of xx<sup>s</sup>, for p<sup>mi</sup>seing him marriage w<sup>th</sup>out her ffrends consent, & nowe refusing to p<sup>fo</sup>rme the same./

61-

Jun<sup>o</sup> Sayles sent.

John Sayles being convicted of fellonyously takeing away corne & fishe from dyvers p<sup>so</sup>ns the last yeare & this, as also clapboards, &c, is censured by the Court after this man<sup>er</sup>: That all his estate shalbe forfected, out of w<sup>ch</sup> double restitu<sup>ti</sup>õn shalbe made to those whome hee hath wronged, shalbe whipt, & bound as a serv<sup>t</sup> with any that will retaine him for 3 yeares, & after to be disposed of by the Court as they shall thinke meete./

61-

John Sayle is bound with Mr Coxeshall for 3 yeares, for w<sup>ch</sup> hee is to giue him 4<sup>t</sup> p<sup>o</sup> añ; his daughter is also bound w<sup>th</sup> him for 14 yeares. Mr Coxeshall is to haue a sowe w<sup>th</sup> her, & att the end of her time hee is to giue vnto her a cowe calfe./

[Page 98 left blank.]

[\*99.]

29 May.

*\*A Gen<sup>r</sup>all Courte, holden att Boston, May 29<sup>th</sup>, 1633.*

PRESENT,	The Goũn <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Coddington,
	Deputy Goũn <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Winthrop, Jun <sup>r</sup> ,
	Mr Tres <sup>r</sup> ,	S: Bradstreete.
	Mr Nowell,	

**J**OHN WINTHROP, Sen<sup>r</sup>, Esq<sup>ꝑ</sup>, was chosen to the place of Goũn<sup>r</sup> for this yeare nexte ensueing, manefested by geñall erec<sup>ti</sup>õn of hands, & did in p<sup>se</sup>nse of the Courte take an oath to his place belonging./

In like manner, Tho: Dudley, Esq<sup>ꝑ</sup>, was chosen to the place of Deputy



Goûn<sup>r</sup> for this yeare nexte ensueing, & did in p<sup>s</sup>ence of the Court take an oath to his place belonging./ 1633.

29 May.

Mr Roger Ludlowe, Mr Withm Pinchon, Mr Will: Coddington, Mr Increase Nowell, Mr Simon Bradstreete, & Mr John Winthrop, Jr<sup>r</sup>, was chosen to the place of Assistants for this yeare nexte ensueing, & till newe be chosen, & did in Courte take the oath to their place belonginge./

Mr John Endicott, Sr Richard Saltonstall, John Humfry, Esq<sup>r</sup>, was chosen to the place of Assistants for this yeare nexte ensueing./

It was ordered, that the ffort att Boston shalbe finished with what convenient speede may be, att the publike charg./ 62-

Mr John Beniamyn chosen constable of Newe-Townc for this yeare nexte ensueing, & till a newe be chosen./

The nexte Court is to be holden the 2 Tuesday in June./

*\*A Court, holden att Boston, June 11<sup>th</sup>, 1633.*

[\* 100.]  
11 June.

PRESENT,	The Goûn <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Nowell,
	Deputy Goûn <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Coddington,
	Mr Ludlowe,	Mr Winthrop,
	Mr Tres <sup>r</sup> ,	S: Bradstreete.

**I**T is ordered, that Withm Dixon shalbe sett in the bilbowes for disorder- ing himselfe with drinke./ Dixon in bilboes.

It is likewise ordered, that John Pemerton shalbe whipt, bound to his good behav<sup>r</sup>, & enjoyned to make his appearance att the nexte Court, for comitting fornicacõn with Eliz: Marson./ Jn<sup>o</sup> Pemerton sent.

John Webb is sett at liberty from his maister, Withm Parks./

There is leave graunted to Tho: Sellen to plant att Aggawam./

The 19<sup>th</sup> day of this moneth is appoynted to be kept as a day of pub- lique thanksgiueing throughout the scūall plantaçõns, &c./ Thanksgiving.  
9-4-5-  
9-1-5-

*\*A Court, holden att Boston, July 2, 1633.*

[\* 101.]  
2 July.

PRESENT,	The Goûn <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Nowell,
	Deputy Goûn <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Coddington,
	Mr Ludlowe,	Mr Winthrop,
	Mr Endicott,	S: Bradstreete.
	Mr Tres <sup>r</sup> ,	

1633. Mr Endicott, being chosen an Assistant att the Generall Court, did nowe  
 take an oath to his place belonging/  
 2 July.  
 64- Mr Ludlowe, Mr Tres<sup>r</sup>, & Mr Nowell are chosen as comittees to take  
 an accompt of the debts due to the Goũn<sup>r</sup>, & to certifie the same att the  
 nexte Court, that they may be discharged./
- Ret. 100<sup>li</sup>. It is ordered, that there shalbe cl<sup>t</sup> ||150<sup>li</sup>|| giuen to the Goũn<sup>r</sup> for this  
 Gov<sup>r</sup> salary. present yeare, towards his publike charges & extraordinary expences./
- Rob<sup>t</sup> Allen Rob<sup>t</sup>e Allen is fined v<sup>s</sup> for absenting himselve from Court, being  
 fined. suũoned to be there as a witnes, ƥ<sup>3</sup>./
- James White James White is fined xxx<sup>s</sup> for drunkenes by him comitted att Marble-  
 fined. head, on the Sabboth day./
- Jn<sup>o</sup> Bennet John Bennett is fined x<sup>s</sup> for being drunke att Marblehead./  
 fined.  
 65- It is ordered, that noe pson shall sell either wine or stronge water with-  
 out leave from the Goũn<sup>r</sup>, or Deputy Goũn<sup>r</sup>. This order to take place a  
 Non to sell fortnight hence, & after the constable of the same plantaçõn hath published  
 wine, &c., w<sup>th</sup> licenc. the same, & that noe man shall sell, or (being in a course of trading,) giue  
 any stronge water to any Indean./
- 66- It is ordered, that if any corne fence shalbe by the inhabitants of the  
 towne iudged insufficient, & the owner thereof forbear mending of it more  
 (13) then 2 dayes after warneing giuen, the inhabitants shall mend the said fence,  
 & the corne of the owner of the said fence shalbe liable to pay the charges of  
 the mending thereof./  
 Fen: to pay damage in case.
- Alex<sup>r</sup> Wignalls Mr Woolridge & Mr Gibbons are appoynted to joyne w<sup>th</sup> Mr Graues &  
 goods to be in- Mr Genson to inventory the goods & chattells of Alex: Wignall./  
 ventoried.  
 67- It is ordered, that the ground lyeing betwixte the North Ryy<sup>r</sup> & the  
 Charle Towne creecke on the north side of Mr Mañacks, & soe vpp into the country, shall  
 liberty. belonge to the inhabitants of Charlton./
- Leif Mason Order is giuen to the Tres<sup>r</sup> to deliũ to Leifcten<sup>t</sup> Mason x<sup>t</sup> for his voy-  
 recomp<sup>d</sup>. age to the eastward, when hee went about the takeing of Bull./
- 68- There is demised to Tho: Lambe, of slate in Slate Heand, 10 poole  
 Tho: Lambs towards the water side, & 5 poole into the land, for 3 yeares, paycing the  
 liberty. yearely rent of ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>./
- 69- Administraçõn is graunted to Mr Mayhewe of the goods & chattells of  
 Ralf Glou<sup>r</sup> Mr Ralfe Glover, disceased, ƥ<sup>3</sup>./  
 good adm<sup>ed</sup> on. Swyne may be killed. It is ordered, that it shalbe lawfull for any man to kill any swine that  
 comes into his corne: the pty that ow[n]es the swine is to haue them, being  
 kild, & allowe recompence for the damage they doe, ƥ<sup>3</sup>./

*\*A Court, holden att Boston, August 6<sup>th</sup>, 1633.*

1633.

PRESENT,	The Goũnr,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell,
	Deputy Goũnr,	M <sup>r</sup> Coddington,
	M <sup>r</sup> Ludlowe,	M <sup>r</sup> Winthrop,
	M <sup>r</sup> Tres <sup>r</sup> ,	S: Bradstreete.

6 August.  
[\*102.]

**M**<sup>R</sup> JOHN WOOLRIDGE is fined 1<sup>s</sup> for distemping himselfe w<sup>th</sup> drinke, Woolrd find.  
aboard M<sup>r</sup> Graues his shipp/

It is agreed, that there shalbe a sufficient cartbridge made in some convenient place ouer Muddy Riuer, & another ouer Stony Ryver, to be done at the charge of Boston & Rocksbury. M<sup>r</sup> Coddington, M<sup>r</sup> Colbran, & M<sup>r</sup> Samford are chosen to see it done for Boston, & M<sup>r</sup> Tres<sup>r</sup>, Jchu Burr, & John Johnson for Rocksbury./

It is further ordered, that if any ram goate be found amongst ewe goates betwixte the first of July & 10<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, it shalbe lawfull for any man to sease on him before witnesses, & to convey him to some safe place till the said 10<sup>th</sup> of Novemb<sup>r</sup>, & then halfe of him is to goe to the publike, & the other halfe to the p<sup>ty</sup> that seases on him. This order to take place on Thursday nexte./

*A Court, holden att Boston, Sep<sup>r</sup> 3, 1633.*

3 September.

PRESENT,	The Goũnr,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell,
	Deputy Goũnr,	M <sup>r</sup> Coddington,
	M <sup>r</sup> Ludlowe,	M <sup>r</sup> Winthrop,
	M <sup>r</sup> Tres <sup>r</sup> ,	S: Bradstreete.

**J**OHN SHOTSWELL is fined xl<sup>s</sup> for distemping himselfe with drinke att Aggawam./

Robte Coles is fined x<sup>l</sup>, & enjoyned to stand w<sup>th</sup> a white sheete of pap on his back, wherein a drunkard shalbe written in greate lres, & to stand therew<sup>th</sup> soe longe as the Court thinks meete, for abusing himselfe shamefully w<sup>th</sup> drinke, intiseing John Shotswell wife to incontineney, & oth<sup>r</sup> misdemean<sup>r</sup>./

It is ordered, that the goods of Thomas Walford shalbe sequestred, & remaine in the hands of Anchient Gennison, to satisfie the debts hee owes in the Bay to seũall psons./

There is administracõn graunted to Withm Gallard & Withm Rockwell, of the goods and chattels of John Russell, of Dorchester, whoc disceased August 26<sup>th</sup>, 1633./

Robt Coles find  
for drunkenness.  
See p. 107.

Walfordsgoods  
sequested, to  
pay his debts.

72-  
Russells estat  
admu<sup>ted</sup>.

1633.

3 September.  
Desbres estat.  
adm<sup>d</sup>.  
Differenc. bet.  
Dilling: &  
Dexter referd.

Administraçõn graunted to M<sup>r</sup> John Moody of the goods & chattells of Thomas Desbre diseased, & soe to remaine in his hands, to be accomptable for them./

By consent of John Dillingham, Richard Wright, & Thomas Dexter, the differences betwixte them are referd to M<sup>r</sup> Endicott & M<sup>r</sup> Nowell, & power is graunted them by the Court to depose witnesses, heare, & determine the said differences./

[\*103.] \*Cap<sup>t</sup> John Stone for his outrage comitted in confronting aauthority, abusing M<sup>r</sup> Ludlowe both in words and behaviour, assalting him & calling him a iust as, ʒ, is fined ʒ, & phibited comeing within this pattent w<sup>th</sup>out leaue from the Goũm<sup>t</sup>, vnder the penalty of death./

73— It is ordered, (according to a former order att the Genall Court,) that eũy hand (except magistrates & ministers) shall aford there helpe to the finishing of the ffort att Boston, till it be ended./

Mr. Palmer. M<sup>r</sup> Palmer is fined x<sup>s</sup> for absenting himselfe, being warnd to serue of a jury./

Alex<sup>d</sup> Wignall find 10<sup>th</sup> for dru. quarr. & contempt. Alex: Wignall is fined x<sup>t</sup> for drunkenes, quarrelling, breach of an order of Court, & contempt of aauthority./

Rich: Arnold estat adm<sup>d</sup>sted on. Administraçõn graunted to Withm Stitson of the goods & chattells of Richard Arnoll, of Wenetsem<sup>t</sup>, diseased./

Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Winthrop, Jur, liberty, &c. There is liberty graunted to M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop, Jun<sup>r</sup>, & to his assignes, to sett vpp a trucking howse vpp Merrymak Ryver./

Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Barcroft<sup>s</sup> acknó. M<sup>r</sup> John Barcrofte doeth acknowledge to owe vnto o<sup>r</sup> Soũaigne, the the King, the soũe of xl<sup>t</sup>, & M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Maũaacke the soũe of xx<sup>t</sup>, ʒ. The condiçõn of this recognizance is, that Jane Barcrofte, wife of the said John, shall be of good behav<sup>r</sup> towards all psons./

1 October.

*A Court, holden att Boston, Octob<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>th</sup>, 1633.*

[PRESENT,]	The Goũn <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell,
	Deputy Goũn <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Coddington,
	M <sup>r</sup> Ludlowe,	S: Bradstreete.
	M <sup>r</sup> Tres <sup>r</sup> ,	

Mr Perkins &  
Tho: Dexter  
fined.

IT is ordered, that S<sup>i</sup>ciant Perkins shall carry 40 turfes to the ffort, as a punishm<sup>t</sup> for drunkenes by him comitted./

Also, it is ordered, that Thomas Dexter shalbe fined xx<sup>s</sup> for the like offence./

It is ordered, that if any trained solder shalbe absent from training, vpon their training dayes, haueing lawfull warning, shall forfeit v<sup>s</sup>, & that it shalbe lawfull for one of the s<sup>r</sup>icants appoynted by the capt<sup>r</sup> of the company to levye; vnles w<sup>th</sup>in 2 dayes after it be demaunded, the p<sup>r</sup>ty offending bring a certificate from the nexte Assistant that hee had a necessary occa<sup>õ</sup>n to be absent./

1633.

1 October.

74-

Absen from trayng.

It is ordered, that maister carpenters, sawers, masons, clapboard-ryvers, bricklayers, tylars, joyners, wheclewrights, mowers, £2, shall not take aboute 2<sup>s</sup> a day, findeing themselues dyett, & not aboute 14<sup>d</sup> a day if they haue dyett found them, vnder the penalty of v<sup>s</sup>, both to giuer & recea<sup>v</sup>r, for e<sup>u</sup>ry day that there is more giuen & received. Also, that all other inferior workemen of the said occupa<sup>õ</sup>ns shall haue such wages as the constable of the said place, & 2 other inhabitants, that hee shall chuse, shall appoynt./

October 3, 1633.

Workmen wages limited

\*Also, it is agreed, that the best sorte of labourers shall not take aboute 18<sup>d</sup> a day if they dyett themselues, & not aboute 8<sup>d</sup> a day if they haue dyett found them, vnder the aforesaid penalty, both to giuer & recea<sup>v</sup>r./

[\*104.]

October 1<sup>th</sup>, 1633.

Likewise, that the wages of inferior labou<sup>r</sup>s shalbe referd to the constable & 2 other, as aforesaid./

M<sup>r</sup> taylours shall not take aboute 12<sup>d</sup> a day, & the inferior sorte not aboute 8<sup>d</sup>, if they be dyeted, vnder the aforesaid penalty; & for all oth<sup>r</sup> worke they doe att home p<sup>r</sup>o<sup>u</sup>idably, & soe for other worke that shalbe done by the greate by any other artificer./

Further, it is ordered, that all workemen shall worke the whole day, alloweing convenient tyme for foode & rest. This order to take place the 12<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>r</sup>esent moneth./

75-

It is further ordered, that noe pson, howse houlder or oth<sup>r</sup>, shall spend his time iddely or vnp<sup>r</sup>ofittably, vnder paine of such punishm<sup>t</sup> as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict; & for this end it is ordered, that the constable of e<sup>u</sup>ry place shall vse spetiall care & deligence to take knowledge of offenders in this kinde, espetially of com<sup>õ</sup>n coasters, vnp<sup>r</sup>ofittable fowlers, & tobacco takers, & to p<sup>r</sup>esent the same to the 2 nexte Assistants, whoe shall haue power to heare & determine the cause, or, if the matter be of importance, to transferr it to the Court./

76-

(14)

Idleness to be punisht.

In regard of the many & extraordinary mercyes w<sup>th</sup> the Lord hath beene pleased to vouchsafe of late to this planta<sup>õ</sup>n, v<sup>z</sup>], a plentifull harvest, ships safely arriued w<sup>th</sup> psons of spetiall vse & quallity, £2, it is ordered, that Wednesday, the 16<sup>th</sup> day of this present moneth, shalbe kept as a day of publique thanksgiueing through the se<sup>u</sup>all planta<sup>õ</sup>ns. And whereas it is found by com<sup>õ</sup>n experience that the keepeing of lectures att the ordinary howres

Day of thanksgiving.

77-

**1633.** nowe obserued in the fore-noone to be dyvers wayes p̄iudicial to the com̄on good, both in the losse of a whole day & bringing othr charges & troubles to the place where the lecture is kept, it is therefore ordered, that hereafter noe lecture shall begin before one a clocke in the afternoone/  
 It is ordered, that there shalbe 400<sup>t</sup> collected out of the seūall plantaçõns, to defray publike charges, vʒʒ: —

1 October.  
 78—  
 Times for lectures.

Boston, . . .	48 <sup>t</sup> 00 <sup>s</sup> 00 <sup>d</sup>	Saugus, . . .	36 <sup>t</sup> 00 <sup>s</sup> 00 <sup>d</sup>
Rocksbury, . .	48 00 00	Salem, . . .	28 00 00
Newe-Towne, .	48 00 00	Wenetsen <sup>t</sup> , . .	08 00 00
Waterton, . .	48 00 00	Meadford, . .	12 00 00
Charlton, . . .	48 00 00	Aggawam, . .	08 00 00
Dorchester, . .	80 00 00		
Suñ tot: 412 <sup>t</sup> 00 00/			

[\*105.]

*\*A Court, holden att Boston, Novembr 5<sup>th</sup>, 1633.*

5 November.

PRESENT, The Gov̄nr, Mr Tresu<sup>r</sup>,  
 Mr Ludlowe, Mr Coddington,  
 Mr Nowell, S: Bradstreete.

1. **I**T is ordered, that when all the plantaçõns in the Bay hath done 2 dayes worke a peece att the ffort, there shall order goe forth to Salem, Aggawam, & Saugus, to send in their money for 3 dayes worke towards it, for eūy man, except magistrates & minister./

80—

2.  
 Secret. to name  
 & suñio<sup>a</sup> juryes  
 14 days, &c.  
 Price of corne  
 6<sup>s</sup> 1<sup>t</sup> bush.

It is ordered, that pces shall be directed by the Secretary to the beadle, for the warncing of 24 jurors, 14 dayes before the Court, to be named by the Secretary./

It is likewise ordered, that corne of the country shall passe att 6<sup>s</sup> the bushell till the nexte Court./

Ord<sup>r</sup> ab<sup>t</sup> swyne.

Further, it is agreed, that noe man shall giue his swine any corne but such as, being vewed by 2 or 3 neighbors, shalbe iudged vnfit for mans meate./

Also, that eūy plantaçõn shall agree howe many swine eūy pson may keepe, winter & suñer, aboute the plantaçõn; this order to take place 10 dayes hence./

81—

Mr Rich:  
 Browne al-  
 lowed to keep  
 a ferry.  
 Ensigne Morris  
 discharged.

Mr Rich: Browne is allowed by the Court to keepe a fferry ouer Charles Ryver, against his howse, & is to haue 2<sup>d</sup> for eūy single pson hee soe transports, & j<sup>d</sup> a peece if there be 2 or more./

Ensigne Morris is discharged of his place of ensigne, & Mr Thomas Mootcham chosen in his roome./

S<sup>r</sup>icant Stoughton is chosen ensigne to Cap<sup>t</sup> Mason./

It is ordered, that James Peñ, the beadle, shall have allowed him by the Treasurer the some of 30<sup>l</sup>, to builde a howse, w<sup>ch</sup> is to be for his vse while hee remains in the place of beadle, & after to be disposed of as the Court shall thinke meete./

1633.

5 November.  
82-

*\*November 8<sup>th</sup>, 1633.*

[\*106.]

8 November.  
83-

**W**HEREAS, by order of Court, holden in Octob<sup>r</sup> last, the wages of workemen were reduced to a certainty, in regard of the greate extorcion vsed by dyvers psons of little conscience, & the greate disorder w<sup>ch</sup> grewe herevpon, by vaine and idle wast of much precious tyme, & expence of those imoderate gaynes in wyne, stronge water, & other supfluities, nowe, least the honest & conscionable workemen should be wronged or discouraged by excessive prizes of those comodities w<sup>ch</sup> are necessary for their life & comfort, wee have thought it very iust & equall to sett order also therein. Wee doe therefore hereby order, that after publique notice hereof, noe psons shall sell to any of the inhabitants within this iurisdiction any pvision, cloathing, tooles, or other comodities, above the rate of ffoure pence in a shilling more then the same cost or might be bought for ready money in England, vpon paine of forfecting the valewe of the thinge solde, (except cheese, w<sup>ch</sup>, in regard of the much hazard in bringing, & wyne, oyle, vineger, & stronge waters, w<sup>ch</sup>, in regard of leaking, may be solde att such rates (pvided the same be moderate as the buyer & seller can agree./)

Comodities to be sold, not exceeding 4<sup>d</sup> per shilling p<sup>rit</sup>.

And for lymen & other comodities, w<sup>ch</sup>, in regard of their close stowage & small hazard, may be afforded att a cheap rate, wee doe advise all men to be a rule to themselues, in keepinge a good conscience, assuring them that, if any man shall exceede the bounds of moderacon, wee shall punish them seuerely./

*\*A Court, holden att Boston, March 4<sup>th</sup>, 1633.*

1633-4.

P <sup>s</sup> ENT,	The Goun <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Treasurer,
	Deputy Gou <sup>n</sup> r,	Mr Nowell,
	Mr Ludlowe,	Mr Coddington,
	Cap <sup>t</sup> Endicott,	S: Bradstreete.

4 March.  
[\*107.]

**I**T is ordered, that all the swamps conteyneing aboue 100 a<sup>c</sup>, either belonging to any towne or not, shall lye in comon for any free inhabitant to fetch wood att seasonable tymes, w<sup>th</sup>out p<sup>i</sup>udice to the inhabitants where the same is, (that swampe onely excepted lyeing within the Newe-Towne pale, towards the bay./)

84-  
Swamps free.

1633-4.

4 March.  
M<sup>r</sup> Dumer rat.  
M<sup>r</sup> Downings  
cattle to be  
rated.  
Boston m<sup>r</sup>ket.

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Dumer shalbe rated viij<sup>t</sup> to the publique stocke, v<sup>z</sup> s<sup>z</sup>: v<sup>t</sup> x<sup>s</sup> for his estate in Rocksbury, & l<sup>s</sup> in Saugus; the tresury is to lose the rest that hee was rated in Saugus./

The Court hath ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Dillingham shalbe rated for the cattell hee is possessed of, of M<sup>r</sup> Downings./

It is ordered, that there shalbe a markett kept att Boston vpon eūy Thursday, the fifth day of the weeke./

M<sup>r</sup> Turn<sup>r</sup>, capt.  
Sayles cens.

M<sup>r</sup> Nath: Turner is chosen capt<sup>r</sup> of the millitary company att Saugus./

It is ordered, that John Sayles shalbe seuerely whipt for ruīng from his maister, M<sup>r</sup> Coxcall./

Twitchells re-  
leas.

It is ordered, that v<sup>t</sup> of the iudgem<sup>t</sup> against Joseph Twitchwell shalbe abated, it appeareing to the Court that Joseph Mannering hadd not paid the same, as was formly conceaved./

M<sup>r</sup> Morris, left.  
85-

M<sup>r</sup> Rich: Morris is chosen leifeten<sup>t</sup> to Capt<sup>r</sup> Vnderhill./

It is ordered, that noe pson whatsoeuer shall buy any land of any Indean without leane from the Court./

Land not to be  
bought of Ind.  
w<sup>o</sup>ut leane.  
Tarlings cens.

Christopher Tarling is to be whipt for stealeing victualls from his m<sup>r</sup>, & for ruīng away./

M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Denni-  
son, costable.

M<sup>r</sup> Withm Dennison is chosen constable of Rocksbury./

John Chapman is fined xx<sup>s</sup> for selling boards att 8<sup>s</sup> p 10 x, contrary to an order of Court, & is remitted, vpon pmise of 300 of 4 inch planke towards the sea ffort./

Ri: W<sup>m</sup> fin<sup>t</sup>.  
W<sup>m</sup> Cooley  
find.  
Tm<sup>r</sup> Haukins  
& Jn<sup>r</sup> Vauhan  
fined.

Rich: Williams is fined 40<sup>s</sup> for drunkenes comitted att Bowmans howse./

Withm Cooley is fined 40<sup>s</sup> for the like offence./

Tymothy Hawkins & John Vauhan fined xx<sup>s</sup> a peece for mispending their tyme in company keepeing, drinkeing stronge water, & selling other, contrary to an order of Court./

Allowed to the witnes bound ouer to the Court, to giue evidence against them, v<sup>s</sup>./

[\*108.]  
Edw<sup>d</sup> How  
find.

\*Edward Howe is fined xx<sup>s</sup> for selling stronge water, contrary to an order of Court./

Robt Coles dis-  
franchis<sup>d</sup> for  
drunkenes, &  
to weare lett<sup>r</sup>  
D.

It is ordered, that Robte Coles, for drunkenes by him comitted att Rocksbury, shalbe disfranchized, weare aboute his necke, & soe to hange vpon his outward garm<sup>t</sup>, a D, made of redd cloath, & sett vpon white; to contynue this for a yeare, & not to leave it of att any tyme when hee comes amongst company, vnder the penalty of xl<sup>s</sup> for the first offence, & v<sup>t</sup> the second, & after to be punished by the Court as they thinke meete; also, hee is to weare the D outwards, & is enioyned to appeare att the nexte Genall Court, & to contynue there till the Court be ended./



Josuah Harris is bound as an apprentice with Frauncis Weston, for 5 yeares from this day, his said maister findeing him meate, drinke, & cloathes./

1633-4.

Ensigne Stoughton, Tho: Ford, & Wittm Felpes, & Wittm Galard are appoynted to sett out the bounds betwixte Boston & Rocksbury, w<sup>ch</sup> is nowe in difference betwixte them./

4 March.  
Josiah Harris  
put apprentice  
to Fra Weston.  
Bounds be-  
tween Boston  
& Roxbury.

The ware att Misticke is graunted to John Winthrop, Esq̄, p̄sent Goũr, & to M<sup>r</sup> Mathewe Cradocke, of London, merch<sup>t</sup>, to enioy to them & their heires for euer./

86-  
Mistick Wajre  
to M<sup>r</sup> Win-  
throp & M<sup>r</sup>  
Craddock.

Vpon consideraçõn of the vsefullness of a moveing ffort to be builte, 40 ffoote longe & 21 ffoote wide, for defence of this colony, & vpon the ffree offer of some gentleñ lately come ouer to vs of some large sōmes of money, to be employed that way, it is thought fitt that this matter shalbe moued to such men of ability as haue not borne their p̄te in the greate charges of the ffounda- cõn of this colony; & for this end it is desired that eũy Assistant shall vnder- take the busines for treatcing with such as are within the towne where they dwell, & if they see fitt, they may desire some other of the Assistants to ioyne w<sup>th</sup> them./

87-

There is x<sup>t</sup> pmised M<sup>r</sup> Steuens, for his care & expediçõn in this worke. to be p̄d when the worke is finished./

\*Gyven & pmised towards the Sea Fort: —

[ \*109. ]

M <sup>r</sup> Haynes, . . . . .	l <sup>t</sup>
Cap <sup>t</sup> Turner, . . . . .	x <sup>t</sup>
M <sup>r</sup> Coxcall, . . . . .	v <sup>t</sup>
Rich: Wright, 4 inch plancke, . . . . .	400
John Chapm̄, 4 inch plancke, . . . . .	300
M <sup>r</sup> Aspinwall, . . . . .	l <sup>s</sup>
John Johnson, . . . . .	xx <sup>s</sup>
M <sup>r</sup> Nowell, . . . . .	iiij <sup>t</sup>
Frauncis Johnson, . . . . .	xl <sup>s</sup>
Josuah Hewes, . . . . .	xx <sup>s</sup>
James Peñ, . . . . .	xx <sup>s</sup>
M <sup>r</sup> Wittm Dennison, . . . . .	xl <sup>s</sup>
M <sup>r</sup> Harding, . . . . .	iiij <sup>t</sup>
M <sup>r</sup> George Alcocke, . . . . .	xl <sup>s</sup>
M <sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton, to be pd within 9 or 10 monthes, . . . . .	xx <sup>t</sup>
M <sup>r</sup> John Coggin, . . . . .	v <sup>t</sup>

1634.

1 April.

1634.

1 April.

Tho: Reade, . . . . .	xx <sup>s</sup>
M <sup>r</sup> Parker, of Rocksbury, . . . . .	1 <sup>s</sup>
M <sup>r</sup> Dumer, . . . . .	xxx <sup>t</sup>
Phillip Tabor, 4 inch plancke, . . . . .	200
Garrett Church, 4 inch plancke, . . . . .	200
M <sup>r</sup> John Wilson, . . . . .	iiij <sup>t</sup>
	144 <sup>t</sup> & 1100 4 inch p <sup>t</sup> .

[Page 110 left blank.]

[\*111.]

*\*A Court, holden att Boston, Aprill 1<sup>th</sup>, 1634.*

[PRESENT,]	The Goūn <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell,
	Deputy Goūn <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Coddington,
	M <sup>r</sup> Ludlowe,	M <sup>r</sup> Winthrop,
	M <sup>r</sup> Endicott,	S: Bradstreete,
	M <sup>r</sup> Tresurer,	

88- **T**HERE is a thousand acres of land, & greate p<sup>x</sup> graunted to John Haynes, Esq̄, ffyve hundred a<sup>d</sup> graunted to Thomas Dudley, Esq̄, Deputy Goūn<sup>r</sup>, x hundred to M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Dudley, & two hundred acres x Daniell Dennison, all lycing & being abone the ffalls, x easterly side of Charles Ryver, to enioy to them & x heires for euer./

89- There is two hundred acres of land graunted to M<sup>r</sup> I. Nowell, lycing & being on the west side of the North Ryv, otherwise called the Three Myle Brooke./

90- There is ffyve hundred acres of land graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Jo: Oldham, lycing neare Mount Feakes, on the north-west of Charles Ryver./

91- It is ordered, that if any man that hath any greate quan x of land graunted him, & doeth not bulde vpon it or imp x within three yeares, it shalbe ffree for the Court to disp x of it to whome they please./

92- There is two hundred acres of land graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Jo: Wilson, pastor of the church of Boston, lycing nexte the land graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Nowell on the south, & nexte Meadford on the north./

It is ordered, that John Lee shalbe whipt & ffined for calling M<sup>r</sup> Ludlowe false-hearted knave, & hard-heart knave, heavy ffriend, ƥ<sup>2</sup>/

Tho: Foxe sent. Thomas Foxe is ffined x<sup>s</sup> for want of appearance, being suū to giue evidence against John Lee./

Ro: Moulton const: Charls. Robte Moulton is chosen constable of Charlton, & sworne./

93- M<sup>r</sup> Stoughtons liberty to build a weare. M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton hath liberty graunted him to builde a myll, a ware, & a bridge ouer Napousett Ryver, & is to sell the alewyves hee takes there att 5<sup>s</sup> the thousand./

It is ordered, that if any boy (that hath bene whipt for ruīing frō his maister) be taken in any other plantaçōn, not haucing a note from his maister to testifie his business there, it sh[albe] lawfull for the constable of the said plantaçōn to whip him a[nd] send him home./

1634.

1 April.  
(15) 94-  
Runaways to be sent home.  
M<sup>r</sup> J<sup>o</sup> Tilley estat admdrest on.

There is power graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Ludlowe & M<sup>r</sup> Coggin to inventory, & take into safe keeping the goods & chattells of M<sup>r</sup> Jolm Tilley, to satisfie such debts as hee ownes in y<sup>e</sup> Bay./

The price of corne is lefte at liberty to be solde as men can agree./

M<sup>r</sup> Chester hath bound himselfe in x<sup>t</sup> to appeare at the next Court, to be holden in June, to answer to such things as shalbe obiected against him./

M<sup>r</sup> Chester bound out.

Garrett Church & Phillip Tabor hath bound themselues [in] xl<sup>s</sup> a peece, to appeare then to giue testimony agst M<sup>r</sup> Ch x for selling comōdities contrary to order./

95-

Long Hand, Deere Hand, & Hogg Hand graunted to Boston for ex, for the yearely rent of ij<sup>t</sup>, to be paid x x Treasurer x first day of the second moneth yearely./

Hands grnted to Boston.

\*It was further ordered, that eūy man of or above the age of twenty yeares, whoe hath bene or shall hereafter be resident within this iurisdicçōn by the space of sixe monethes, as an householder or soiorner, and not infranchised, shall take the oath herevuder written, before the Goū<sup>r</sup>, or Deputy Goū<sup>r</sup>, or some two of the nexte Assistants, whoe shall haue power to convent him for that purpose, and vpon his refuseall, to binde him ouer to the nexte Court of Assistants; and vpon his refuseall the second tyme, hee shalbe banished, except the Court shall see cause to giue him further respite./

[\*112.]

(16)  
[Residents oath.]

The Oath.

I DOE heare sweare, and call God to witnes, that, being nowe an inhabitant within the lymitts of this iurisdicçōn of the Massachusetts, I doe acknowledge myselfe lawfully subiect to the auctoritie and gouern<sup>t</sup> there established, and doe accordingly submitt my pson, family, and estate, to be p<sup>t</sup>ected, ordered, & governed by the lawes & constituçōns thereof, and doe faithfully p<sup>m</sup>ise to be from time to time obedient and conformeable therevnto, and to the auctoritie of the Goū<sup>r</sup>, & all other the magistrates there, and their success<sup>rs</sup>, and to all such lawes, orders, sentences, & decrees, as nowe are or hereafter shalbe lawfully made, decreed, & published by them or their success<sup>rs</sup>. And I will alwayes indeav<sup>r</sup> (as in duty I am bound) to advance the peace & well-faire of this body pollitique, and I will (to my best power & meanes) seeke to devert & prevent whatsoeuer may tende to the ruine or damage thereof, or of y<sup>e</sup> Goū<sup>r</sup>, Deputy Goū<sup>r</sup>, or Assistants, or any of them or their success<sup>rs</sup>, and

1634. will giue speedy notice to them, or some of them, of any sediçõn, violence, treacherie, or oth<sup>r</sup> hurte or euill w<sup>ch</sup> I shall knowe, heare, or vehemently suspect to be plotted or intended against them or any of them, or against the said Coõmon-wealth or goũm<sup>t</sup> established. Soe helpe mee God/  
 1 April.

[\*113.] 97- { \*It was further ordered, that the constable & foure o[r] more of the cheife inhabitants of cõty towne, (to be chosen by all the ffree men there, att some meeteing there,) with the advise of some one or more of the nexte Assistants, shall make a surveyinge of the howses backeside, corne feildes, moweing ground, & other lands, impved, or inclosed, or graunted by speciall order of y<sup>e</sup> Court, of euery ffree inhabitant there, & shall enter the same in a booke, (fairely written in words att lenght, & not in ffigures,) with the seõall bound & quantities, by the neerest estimaçõn, & shall deliner a transcript thereof into the Court, within sixe monethes nowe nexte ensueing, & the same soe entered and recorded shalbe a sufficient assurance to cõty such ffree inhabitant, his & their heires and assignes, of such estate of inheritance, or as they shall haue in any such howses, lands, or ffranke-tenem<sup>'s</sup>.  
 (17) Assurance of lands.

The like course shalbe taken for assurance of all howses & towne-lotts of all such as shalbe hereaft<sup>r</sup> enfranchised, & cõty sale or graunt of such howses or lotts as shalbe from time to time entered into y<sup>e</sup> said booke by the said constable & foure inhabitants or their success<sup>rs</sup>, (whoe shalbe still supplied vpon death or removeall,) for which entry the purchaser shall pay sixe pence, & the like sume for a cõpy thereof, vnder the hands of the said surveyers, or three of them./ See p<sup>t</sup> 190.

[Pages 112 and 113 contain lists of freemen.]

[\*114.]  
 14 May.

\*.Att a Gen<sup>r</sup>all Courte, holden att Boston, May 14<sup>th</sup>, 1634.

P <sup>SENT</sup> ,	The Goũn <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Tresu <sup>r</sup> ,
	Deputy Goũn <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell,
	M <sup>r</sup> Ludlowe,	M <sup>r</sup> Coddington,
	M <sup>r</sup> Endicott,	M <sup>r</sup> Bradstreete ;
M <sup>r</sup> Goodwin,		M <sup>r</sup> Coxcall,
M <sup>r</sup> Spencer,		Edmond Quinsey,
M <sup>r</sup> Talcott,		Cap <sup>t</sup> John Vnderhill,
M <sup>r</sup> Feakes,		John Johnson,
M <sup>r</sup> Browne,		Withm Heath,
M <sup>r</sup> Oldham,		M <sup>r</sup> Alcocke,
M <sup>r</sup> Beecher,		M <sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton,
M <sup>r</sup> Palmer,		Withm Felpes,
Robte Moulton,		George Hull,

Cap<sup>t</sup> Turner,  
 M<sup>r</sup> Willis,  
 M<sup>r</sup> Edw: Tomlins,  
 M<sup>r</sup> Holgraue,

M<sup>r</sup> Conant,  
 Frauncis Weston,  
 ☉.

1634.  
 14 May.

**I**T was agreed & ordered, that the former oath of ffreemen shalbe revoked, soe farr as it is dissonant from the oath of ffreemen here vnder written, & that those that receaved the former oath shall stand bound noe further thereby, to any intent or purpose, then this newe oath tyes those that nowe takes y<sup>e</sup> same./

The Oath of a Freeman.

**I**, A. B., being, by Gods providence, an inhabitant & ffreeman within the jurisdiction of this comonweale, doe freely acknowledge my selfe to be subiect to the govern<sup>t</sup> thereof, & therefore doe heere sweare, by the greate & dreadfull name of the euerlyving God, that I wilbe true & faithfull to the same, & will accordingly yeilde assistance & support therevnto, with my pson & estate, as in equity I am bound, & will also truly indeav<sup>r</sup> to mainetaine & preserue all the libertyes & previlidges thereof, submitting my selfe to the wholesome lawes & orders made & established by the same; and furth<sup>r</sup>, that I will not plott nor practise any evill against it, nor consent to any that shall soe doe, but will timely discover & reveale the same to lawfull authority nowe here established, for the speedy preventing thereof. Moreover, I doe solemnely bynde *my* myselfe, in the sight of God, that when I shalbe called to giue my voice touching any such matter of this state, wherein ffreemen are to deale, I will giue my vote & suffrage, as I shall iudge in myne owne conscience may best conduce & tend to the publique weale of the body, without respect of psons, or fav<sup>r</sup> of any man. Soc helpe mee God, in the Lord Jesus Christ./

98-

Further, it is agreed, that none but the Gefi<sup>n</sup>all Court hath power to chuse and admitt ffreemen./

99-

That none but the Gefi<sup>n</sup>all Court hath power to make and establishe lawes, nor to elect and appoynet officers, as Go<sup>v</sup>n<sup>r</sup>, Deputy Go<sup>v</sup>n<sup>r</sup>, Assistants, Treasurer, Secretary, Cap<sup>t</sup>, Leiucten<sup>t</sup>s, Ensignes, or any of like moment, or to remove such vpon misdemeanor, as also to sett out the duties and powers of the said officers./

100-

That none but the Gefi<sup>n</sup>all Court hath power to rayse moneyes & taxes, & to dispose of lands, v<sup>z</sup>, to giue & confirme p<sup>p</sup>rietyes./

101-

Thomas Dudley, Esq<sup>r</sup>, was chosen Go<sup>v</sup>n<sup>r</sup> for this yeare nexte ensueing, & till a newe be chosen, & did, in p<sup>s</sup>ence of the Court, take an oath to his said place belonginge./

Dudley, Tho<sup>s</sup>,  
 chosen Gov<sup>r</sup>.

1634.

14 May.

In like manner, Roger Ludlowe, Esq̄, was chosen [to] the place of Deputy Govern<sup>r</sup>, for this yeare nexte ensueing, & till a newe be chosen, & did take an oathe, in presence of the Court, to his said place belonginge./

[\*115.]

Assistants chosen.

\*John Winthrop, Sen<sup>r</sup>, John Humfrey, John Haynes, John Endicott, Esq̄, M<sup>r</sup> Withm Pinchon, M<sup>r</sup> Increase Nowell, M<sup>r</sup> Withm Coddington, M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop, Ju<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Simon Bradstreete, were chosen to the place of Assistants for this yeare nexte ensueing, & till newe be chosen, & did, in presence of the Court, take an oath to the said place belonginge, M<sup>r</sup> Humfry & M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, Jun<sup>r</sup>, onely excepted, whoe were absent./

M<sup>r</sup> Withm Coddington was also chosen Tresurer for this yeare nexte ensueinge, & till a newe be chosen./

In like manner, M<sup>r</sup> Simon Bradstreete was chosen Secretary for this yeare nexte ensueinge, & till a newe be chosen./

Rob<sup>t</sup> Coles sent. reu<sup>rs</sup>ts.

The sentence of Court inflicted vpon Rob<sup>t</sup>e Coles, March 4<sup>th</sup>, 1633, for drunkenes, &c, by him comitted, is nowe reversed, vpon his submission, & testimonney being giuen of his good behav<sup>r</sup>./

This ffyne of x<sup>li</sup> was remitted by the Court.

It is agreed, that there shalbe x<sup>li</sup> ffine sett vpon y<sup>e</sup> Court of Assistants, & M<sup>r</sup> Mayhewe, for breach of an order of Court against imployeing Indecans to shoote with peeces, the one halfe to be payde by M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon & M<sup>r</sup> Mayhewe, offending therein, the other halfe by the Court of Assistants then in being, whoe gaue leave therevnto./

103-

(21) No trialls w<sup>th</sup>out a jury.

It was further ordered, that the constable of eūy plantaçōn shall, vpon pces received from the Secretary, giue tymely notice to the ffreemen of the plantaçōn where hee dwells to send soe many of their said memb<sup>rs</sup> as the pces shall direct, to attend vpon publique service; & it is agreed, that noe tryall shall passe vpon any, for life or banishment, but by a jury soe sūmōned, ||or by the Genall Courte.// [The last five words are in the handwriting of Mr. Nowell.]

104-

R: 283.

It is likewise ordered, that there shalbe foure Genall Courts held yearely, to be sūmōned by the Govern<sup>r</sup>, for the tyme being, & not to be dissolved without the consent of the maior pte of the Court./

105-

Deputyes, their liberty & power.

It was further ordered, that it shalbe lawfull for the ffreemen of eūy plantaçōn to chuse two or three of each towne before eūy Genall Court, to conferre of & ppare such pub<sup>l</sup>t busines as by them shalbe thought fitt to consider of att the nexte Genall Court, & that such psons as shalbe hereafter soe deputed by the ffreemen of [the] seūall plantaçōns, to deale in their behalfe, in y<sup>e</sup> publique affayres of the comōwealth, shall haue the full power & voyces of all the said ffreemen, deryved to them for the making & establishing of lawes, graunting of lands, &c, & to deale in all other affaures of the comōwealth wherein the ffreemen haue to doe, the matter of elecçōn of

magistrates & other officers onely excepted, wherein euy freeman is to gyve his owne voyce./ 1634.

\*All former orders concerneing swine are repealed. And it is agreed that euy towne shall haue liberty to make such ord<sup>rs</sup> aboute swine as they shall iudge best for themselues, and that if the swine of one towne shall come within the lymitts of another, the owners thereof shalbe lycable to the ord<sup>rs</sup> of that towne where their swine soe trespasseth./ 14 May. [\*116.] 106- Swine to be left to y<sup>e</sup> townes to regult.

Vpon a complaynte made to John Winthrop, Esq<sup>r</sup>, then Goũn<sup>r</sup>, by a kinsman of John Hocking, lately slaine att Kennebecke, by one of the Plymouthe plantaçõn, desiring that justice might be done vpon the offend<sup>r</sup>, the Court, taking into consideraçõn the same, hath ordered that M<sup>r</sup> John Alden (being there p<sup>s</sup>ent when the said Hocking was slaine) shalbe detained here, till answer be receaved from those of Plymouthe, whither they will trye the matter there or noe, or that sufficient security shalbe taken that hce, the said John Alden, shall not depte out of the lymitts of this pattent, without leaue from the Court or Goũn<sup>r</sup>./ 107- Jn<sup>o</sup> Hockings death inquired after.

M<sup>r</sup> John Alden doeth acknowledge to owe vnto our Soũaigne Lord the King the soĩe of two hundred pounds; & M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Hetherly & Leiutenant Rich: Morris, in an hundred pound a peece, to be levyed of their goods & chattells, &c./ M<sup>r</sup> Aldens bond to y<sup>e</sup> king, &c.

The condiçõn of this recognizance is, that John Alden shall not depte out of the lymitts of this pattent without leaue from the Court or Govern<sup>r</sup>./

There is leaue graunted to the inhabitants of Newe Towne to seeke out some convenient place for them, with pmise that it shalbe confirmed vnto them, to which they may remove their habitaçõns, or haue as an addiçõn to that w<sup>ch</sup> already they haue, provided they doe not take it in any place to p<sup>ri</sup>u- dice a plantaçõn already-settled./ 108- New townes liberty.

It was further ordered that Robte Way shall remaine w<sup>th</sup> the Deputy Goũn<sup>r</sup> till M<sup>r</sup> Way come out of England, for w<sup>ch</sup> hce is to allowe the said Robte Way such recompenc as the Court shall thinke meete./ 109- Order about Robert Way.

Furthermore, the Court hath ordered, that Boston shall haue convenient inlargem<sup>t</sup> att Mount Wooliston, to be sett out by foure indifferent men, whoe shall drawe a plott thereof, & p<sup>s</sup>ent it to the nexte Geñall Court, when it shalbe confirmed. M<sup>r</sup> Oldham, M<sup>r</sup> Aspinwall, M<sup>r</sup> Coxcall, S<sup>r</sup>icant Stoughton, & Wittim Felpes are chosen to vewe the place, & to certifie the nexte Geñall Court thereof./ 110- Boston<sup>s</sup> in- largem<sup>t</sup>.

\*It was ffurther ordered, that Winetsetmet, & the howses there builte & to be builte, shall ioync themselues eith<sup>r</sup> to Charlton or Boston, as members of that towne, before the nexte Geñall Court, to be holden the first [ \*117. ] 111- Winnesmet to be laid to Bos- ton or Charls Toune.

1634. Wednesday in Septemb<sup>r</sup> nexte, or els to be layde then to one of those two townes by the Court./
- 14 May.  
112- Sea fort to be built.  
Mr Beecher, Mr Peirce, & Robte Moulton are desired to treat & bargain with Mr Stevens & Mr Mayhewe, or with either of them, for the building of the seaffort by the greate, & the Court promiseth to pforme what bargain they shall see make, for manner & time of payem<sup>t</sup>./
- 113- Committee as to y<sup>e</sup> ordinances.  
Mr Edward Tomlyns & Mr John Samford are intreated by the Court to take notice of the ordinances, powder and shott, & to make reporte to the nexte Court in what condiçon they are in./
- 114- Dorchest<sup>r</sup> liberty for 3 pees.  
It is ordered, that Dorchest<sup>r</sup> shall haue three peeces of ordinances, to ffortifie themselues withall, one drake & two other peeces, to be hadd from Charlton./
- 115- Absent from Court.  
It was ffurther ordered, that if any Assistant, or any man deputed by the ffreemen to deale in publique occaçons of the comonwealthe, doe absent himselve w<sup>th</sup>out leaue in tyme of publique busines, hee shalbe ffined att the discreçon of the Court./
- 116- A ward eu<sup>r</sup> night at Boston.  
It was ordered, that there shalbe a ward of two kept euy day att the ffort att Boston, durning the tyme of any shippes rydeing there, to be borne by the publique, & to be ordered by Cap<sup>t</sup> Vnderhill; & it is agreed that those plantaçons that (by reason of their remotenes) are vnwilling to send men, shall pay ij<sup>s</sup> a day for a man, to such as Cap<sup>t</sup> Vnderhill shall hire, when it comes to their turne./
- 117- Rates, how raised.  
(22)  
It is further ordered, that in all rates & publique charges, the townes shall haue respect to levy euy man according to his estate, & with consideration of all other his abilityes, whatsoeuer, & not according to the number of his psons./
- 118- Mr Robte Harding, Wit<sup>h</sup>m Baulston, & Ralfe Sprage are chosen sicants to Capitaine Vnderhill, & John Ollyver chosen corporall to the said capitaine./
- [\*118.] \*Richard Damford was chosen ensygne to Cap<sup>t</sup> Traske./
- 119- Rich<sup>d</sup> Dauentport, ens.  
A watch 2 a night in eu<sup>r</sup> towne.  
It was further ordered, that there shalbe a watch of two a night kept in euy plantaçon till the nexte Genall Court./
- 120- Committee to take Mr Winthrop's acco<sup>t</sup>.  
The Deputy Gou<sup>r</sup>, Mr Israell Stoughton, & Mr Coxcall are desired by the Court to take an accompt of John Winthrop, Esq<sup>r</sup>, for such comodities as hee hath receaved of the comon stocke./
- 121- 500 ac<sup>r</sup>s g<sup>t</sup> to Symon Bradstreet, Esq<sup>r</sup>.  
There is 500 acres of land graunted to Mr Simon Bradstreete, lyeing more west from the lands of John Haynes, Esq<sup>r</sup>, & aboute the falls of Charles Ryver, neere the weire; provided, there be not iust reason shewed against it att the nexte Court, why it may not be graunted him./



There is liberty also graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton & M<sup>r</sup> Wulcott to looke out ffermes for themselues, with promise to accom̄idate them/

1634.

14 May.  
Libert to M<sup>r</sup>  
Israell Stough-  
ton to look out  
for a farme, &c.

[\*119.]

3 June.

*\*A Court, holden at Newe Towne, June 3, 1634.*

P <sup>r</sup> SENT,	The Goūnr,	M <sup>r</sup> Pinchon,
	Deputy Goūnr,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell,
	M <sup>r</sup> Winthrop, Sen <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Winthrope,
	M <sup>r</sup> Haynes,	S: Bradstreete.
	M <sup>r</sup> Tresurer,	

**E**LTSWEED PUMERY sworne constable of Dorchester./

Whereas Thomas Lane, late serv<sup>t</sup> to John Burslyn, by the pvidence of God, is fallen lame & impotent, & hath since remayned att Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, where hee hath bene chargeable to that plantaçõn, & like soe to contynue, it is therefore ordered, that the inhabitants of Wessagusens shall send to Dorchester for the said Thomas Lane, & shall pay for all the charges they haue beene att in keepinge him dureing his aboade att Dorchest<sup>r</sup>./

Order as to Jn<sup>o</sup>  
Bursly<sup>s</sup> laimes

M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop, Jun<sup>r</sup>, being chosen an Assistant att the last Genall Court, did nowe take an oath to his said place belonging, in presence of the Court./

By consent of Withm Gallerd, ad̄m̄strat<sup>r</sup> to John Russell & Rob<sup>te</sup> Fibbin, it is ordered, that in consideraçõn of some service pformed att sea by the said Rob<sup>te</sup> Fibbin, & 3 monthes servis in Newe England, that the said Rob<sup>te</sup> Fibbin shalbe sett free, & haue 1<sup>t</sup>, 13<sup>s</sup>, 5<sup>d</sup> forgiuen him, w<sup>ch</sup> hee ought to his said maist<sup>r</sup>, John Russell./

Rob<sup>t</sup> Fibbins  
releas.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Mayhewe is intreated by the Court to examine what hurt the swyne of Charlton hath done amongst the Indean barnes of corne, on the north side of Misticke, & accordingly the inhabitants of Charlton p̄miseth to giue them satisfacçõn./

Damag donne  
by y<sup>e</sup> swyne of  
Charls Toune.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Mayhewe, being ad̄m̄strat<sup>r</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Ralfe Glouer, hath nowe exhibited an inventory of the said estate into the Court: there is therefore day giuen till the first Tuesday in August nexte, for the creditors of the said Ralfe Glouer to make their demaunds of such debts as are due to them, or els the said estate shalbe devided betwixte those that then comes in, the other to be excluded./

Ord<sup>r</sup> ab<sup>t</sup> Ralph  
Gloues estate.

1634.

*\*A Court of Assistants, holden att Newe Towne, July 1<sup>h</sup>, 1634.*

1 July.

[\*120.]

PRESENT, The Goũn<sup>r</sup>,  
Deputy Goũn<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop,  
M<sup>r</sup> Haynes,  
M<sup>r</sup> Endicot,

M<sup>r</sup> Tresurer,  
M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon,  
M<sup>r</sup> Nowell,  
S: Bradstreete.

Rob<sup>t</sup> Way to  
continue w<sup>th</sup>  
Ensign Genni-  
son, &c.

IT was ordered, that Rob<sup>t</sup>e Way shall remaine with Ensigne Gennison till hee make it appeare to the Court that hee hath lawfully assigned him to some other, hee confessing hee was assigned to him by his maist<sup>r</sup>, Way./

W<sup>m</sup> Almy  
fined.

Withm Almy is fyned x<sup>s</sup> for not appeareing att the last Court, being suũnd, & is inioyned to bring to the nexte Court an inventory of the goods hee received of Edw: Johnsons, duely prized by indifferent men./

Dorchester to  
pay 3<sup>o</sup> for Tho:  
Lane.

It is ordered, that the Tresurer shall pay vnto the Deputy Goũn<sup>r</sup> & some other, the inhabitants of Dorchester, the soĩe of three pounds, being charges they haue bene att with Thomas Lane, an impotent pson./

Isack Allirton  
fined.

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Isaack Allerton shall pay the soĩe of xl<sup>s</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Withm Dennison, for charges in suyte aboute a debte of an hundreth pound./

New Townes  
addition of  
accommoda-  
tion by mead-  
ows.

It is further ordered, that the inhabitants of Newe Towne shall inioy the meadowe on the north side of y<sup>e</sup> pond, (except that w<sup>ch</sup> John Chapmũ hath already mowen,) & after to be decided by the Geũall Court, to whome it shall belonge./

Difference<sup>s</sup> be-  
twene Jn<sup>o</sup> Til-  
ley, M<sup>r</sup> Marri-  
ner, & Jn<sup>o</sup>  
Coggan referd  
to a comitt.

By consent of M<sup>r</sup> Marryner, his company, & John Tylley, the difference betwixte them is referred to John Winthrop, Sen<sup>r</sup>, Esq<sup>o</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Withm Peirce, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Beecher, M<sup>r</sup> Stagg; also the difference betwixte M<sup>r</sup> John Coggin & John Tylley, for money payde by M<sup>r</sup> Coggin to the shipp<sup>s</sup> company, by their consent is referd to the p<sup>ty</sup>es before mençoned; as likewise the difference betwixtẽ John Tylley & Henry Cogan is referd to the p<sup>ty</sup>es aforesaid. In this reference there is a bill of 33<sup>l</sup> of Jo: Tylley excepted./

[\*121.]

*\*A Court, holden att Newe Towne, August 5<sup>h</sup>, 1634.*

5 August.

PRESENT, The Goũn<sup>r</sup>,  
Deputy Goũn<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, Sen<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> Haynes,  
M<sup>r</sup> Humfry,

M<sup>r</sup> Endicot,  
M<sup>r</sup> Tresurer,  
M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon,  
M<sup>r</sup> Nowell,  
S: Bradstreete.

**I**T was ordered, that Wednesday, the 20<sup>th</sup> of this moneth, shalbe kept as a day of publique thanksgiueing throughout the seūall plantaçõns, for the safe arriueall of shippes and passengers this suūer, £2./

1634.

5 August.  
Day Thanks.  
Ipswich.

It is ordered, that Aggawam shalbe called Ipswitch./

It was witnessed vpon oath, that James Rawlens tooke xvij<sup>d</sup> aday & meate and drinke, for 10 dayes worke, for one of his scrv<sup>ts</sup> for weedeing corne, contrary to an order of Court, & therefore is to pay 5<sup>s</sup> for eūy day hee hath soe transgressed./

John Humfry, Esq<sup>r</sup>, being chosen an Assistant att the last Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court, did nowe take an oath to his place belonging in presence of the Court./

J<sup>n</sup> Humphry,  
Esq<sup>r</sup> sworne.

Rich: Cornishe hath bound himselfe in x<sup>l</sup> for his wyves psonall appearance att the Court in Octob<sup>r</sup> nexte, to answer to such things as shalbe objected against her./

Rich: Cornish.

Frauncis Godson hath bound himselfe in x<sup>l</sup> for his psonall appearance att the Court to be holden in Octob<sup>r</sup> nexte, to answer for breach of an order of Court in takeing to greate wages, £2./

Fr<sup>a</sup> Godson  
find.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Hosier chosen & sworne constable of Waterton./

Sam: Hosier,  
constā.

It was ordered, that Katherine Gray shalbe whipt for her filthy & vnchast behav<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> Thomas Elkyn./

Kathe: Gray to  
be whip<sup>d</sup>, &c.

Rich: Hitchcocke hath bound himselfe in xx<sup>l</sup> to make his psonall appearance att the Court to be holden the first Tuesday in Octob<sup>r</sup> nexte, to answer to such things as shalbe objected against him./

Ri: Hitchcock  
bound ouer to  
y<sup>e</sup> Court.

It was ordered, that such moneyes as shalbe layde out for the mainetenance of Widd<sup>e</sup> Bosworth & her famyly, shalbe payde againe by the Treasurer./

Widd<sup>e</sup> Bos-  
worth<sup>e</sup> prouis-  
sion.

Whereas it was made knowen to the Court that Rob<sup>t</sup>e Way was lawfully assigned by Ensigne Gemison to Edward Burton, it was therefore ordered, that the said Burton shall keepe the said Way, according to covenant./

Rob<sup>t</sup> Way to  
abide w<sup>th</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup>  
Burton.

John Humfry, Esq<sup>r</sup>, & M<sup>r</sup> Increase Nowell was desyred by the Court to take deposiçõns of the witnesses of M<sup>r</sup> Aspinwall, in a case betwixte S<sup>r</sup> Withm Brewerton, Bar<sup>[t]</sup>, & the said M<sup>r</sup> Aspinwall./

M<sup>r</sup> Aspinwalls  
oath to be  
taken, &c.

*\*Att a Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court, holden att Newe Towne, Sept: 3, 1634.*

[\* 122.]

3 September.

**I**T was ordered, that there should be a platfforme made on the north east syde of Castle Ieland, & an house built on the topp of the hill to defend the said platfforme./

122-

A platfforme at  
Castle Island.

It was further ordered, that war<sup>ts</sup> shalbe sent to y<sup>e</sup> constable of eūy plantaçõn, to send in money or workemen to make that which they haue already

123-

1634. done, three days a peece towards the ffort att Boston, both of newe comers & oth<sup>r</sup>s for eūy hand able to worke (except magistrates & minist<sup>r</sup>s) that are behinde, to be deliūed to Captayne Vnd<sup>r</sup>hill, before the nexte Court of Assistants./

3 September.

124-

(23)  
Power to im-  
pisse for pub-  
lick workes.

It is ordered, that in all ordenary publike workes of the comōweale, the ouerseer of the worke, with the helpe of an Assistant, shall haue power to send their war<sup>t</sup> to the constable of the nexte plantaçōns to send soc many labourers & artificers as the war<sup>t</sup> shall directe, which the constable & two oth<sup>r</sup>, or more, of the ffreemen which hee shall take to himselfe, shall forthwith execute, for w<sup>ch</sup> service the Assistant & ouerseer shall haue power to giue such extraordinary wages as they shall iudge the worke to disserue, provided that for any ordenary worke, noe man be compelled to worke from home more then a weeke att a tyme. And for all extraordinary publike workes it is ordered, that the ouerseer of the worke & an Assistant shall haue power to send their war<sup>t</sup> to the constable of any plantaçōn to send soe many of any condiçōn (except magistrates & officers of churches & comōwealth) as the war<sup>t</sup> shall direct, w<sup>ch</sup> the constable & two or more that hee shall chuse shall forthwith send./

125-

It is ffurther ordered, that there shall be a fortificaçōn made att the poynte neere Robte Moultons, att Charlton, & another either att the Deputy Goūn<sup>r</sup>s, or att Foxe Poynte: wither the comīttees for that busines shall iudge most conuenient for ffortificaçōn, & howe many peeces shalbe in each place, is referd to the comīttees & ouerseers of the workes: this is to be done by the publike, provided, that if Salem shall soe fortifie themselues as to satisfie the Court within theis 12 monethes, that then they shall haue such moneyes returned them as they haue contributed to the said fforts of Castle Ileland, Charleton, & Dorchester./

[\*123.]

Comīttee for  
fortifications.

Mr Isr: Stough-  
ton.  
Mr Tho:  
Beechr.

\*Captaine Vnderhill, Cap<sup>t</sup> Patricke, Cap<sup>t</sup> Mason, Cap<sup>t</sup> Traske, Cap<sup>t</sup> Turner, Leiueten<sup>t</sup> Feakes, Leiueten<sup>t</sup> Morris, are chosen comīttees to find out the conuenient places for scituaçōn, as also to lay out the seūall workes for fortificaçōn att Castle Ileland, Charelton, & Dorchester. Also y<sup>e</sup> Deputy Goūn<sup>r</sup> is chosen ouerseer for the worke att Castle Ileland, M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stough-  
ton for that att Dorchester, & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Beecher for that att Charlton. It is likewise ordered, that the forenamed comīttees shall appoynt what further addiçōn of worke shalbe done to the ffort at Boston./

126-

Cap<sup>t</sup> to trajne  
y<sup>r</sup> souldiers  
onē a mō.

It is ordered, that the captaines shall traine their bands once eūy moneth, giueing a weekes warneing before, (except in July and August,) and that the cap<sup>t</sup> shall haue liberty to traine all such vnskillfull men as are att

their owne hands, soe often as they please, provided they exceede not three dayes in a weeke./ 1634.

It is ordered, that the present Goũno<sup>r</sup>, John Winthrop, Sen<sup>r</sup>, John Haynes, John Humfrey, & John Endicott, Esq<sup>ᵗ</sup>, shall haue power to consulte, direct, & giue comãd for y<sup>e</sup> manageing & ordering of any warr that may befall vs for the space of a yeare nexte ensueing, & till further order be taken herein./ 3 September. 127-  
Com̄ittees power to mannag warr for a yeare.

Mr Thomas Beecher, Mr John Coxcall, Mr Richard Dumer, Mr Nicholas Easton, Mr Israell Stoughton, Mr John Oldham, Mr Dan<sup>l</sup> Dennison, Mr John Holgraue, & Mr Tymothy Tomlyns are chosen ouerseers of the powder & shott, & all other am̄uniçõn, in the sefall plantaçõns where they lyve, Mr Oldham for Waterton & Meadford./ 128-  
Com̄ittees power to ousee powder, &c., in y<sup>r</sup> sefall townes.

It is ordered, that all the musketts, bandeleroes, & rests lately come ouer this yeare, shalbe equally devided amongst the sefall plantaçõns; and the townes to haue att all tymes soe many in a readynes as a towne stocke./ 129-  
Musketts, bandalers, &c., lately come, to be diuided amongst y<sup>e</sup> townes.

It is ordered, that Mr Edward Tomlyns, or any other putt in his place by the com̄issioners for warr, with the helpe of an Assistant, shall haue power to presse men & carts for ordinary wages, to helpe towards the making of such carriages & wheeles as are wanting for the ordinances./ 130-  
Mr Edw<sup>d</sup> Tomlyns power.

It is likewise ordered, that there shalbe an oath giuen to the cap<sup>t</sup>, & another to the ouerseer of the armes, suteable to their places./ 131-  
Oath to be given to y<sup>e</sup> cap<sup>t</sup> & ouerseers of y<sup>e</sup> armes.

Mr John Samford is chosen cañoneere for the ffort att Boston; & itt is ordered, that for two yeares service that hee hath already done att the said ffort, & for one yeare more hee shall doe, to be accompted from this day, hee shall haue allowed him out of the treasury the sōme of xx<sup>l</sup>./ 132-  
Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Samford, cannoneer, & sallery.

\*It is further ordered, that eũy trayned soldier, as well pykemen as others, shalbe furnished with musketts, bandeleroes, & rests, powder and shott, according to the ord<sup>r</sup> for musketeers, vnder the penalty of x<sup>s</sup>./ [\*124.] 133-  
Penalty for defect in armes.

Further, it is ordered, that noe trayned soldier shall make any shott vpon any traineing day, but with bullets, att a ñike, by direccõn of the captaines, vnder the penalty of xij<sup>d</sup> for eũy such shott./ 134-  
No shot to be made w<sup>o</sup>ut bullets, &c.

It is ordered, that Mr Oldham, Mr Dan<sup>l</sup> Dennison, Ralfe Sprage, Edmond Quinsey, Mr Duñer, Ensigne Stoughton, John Kirman, Peter Pal-fry, & Mr John Spencer, or the maior p̄te of them, shall haue power to sett out the bounds of all townes not yet sett out, or in difference betwixte any towne, p̄vided that the com̄ittees of those townes where the difference is shall haue noe vote in that p̄ticular, & the com̄ittees are appoynted to returne into the nexte Court, in Novemb<sup>r</sup>, what they haue done herein./ 135-  
Gen<sup>r</sup> com̄ittee to sett out bounds of townes.

It is ordered, that Wynetsem<sup>t</sup> shall belonge to Boston, & to be accompted as p̄te of that towne./ 136-  
Winisemet to belong to Boston.

1634.

3 September.

137- R.

Ordinary  
keep's allow-  
anc<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup> meale,  
&c.

138-

Tobacco not to  
be took in ordi-  
nary.

139-

Ab<sup>t</sup> tobacco  
restric<sup>d</sup>.

140-

Courts zeale  
ag<sup>t</sup> new fash-  
ions.

It is ordered, that noe pson that keeps an ordinary shall take above vj<sup>d</sup> a meale for a pson, & not above j<sup>d</sup> for an ale quarte of beare, out of meale tyme, vnder the penalty of x<sup>s</sup> for eūy offence, eith<sup>r</sup> of dyet or beare./

Likewise, that victulars, or keeps of an ordinary, shall not suffer any tobacco to be taken in their howses, vnder the penalty of v<sup>s</sup> for eūy offence, to be payde by the victuler, & xij<sup>d</sup> by the p<sup>r</sup>ty that takes it./

Further, it is ordered, that noe pson shall take tobacco publicely, vnder the penalty of ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>, nor privately, in his owne howse, or in the howse of another, before strangers, & that two or more shall not take it together, any where, vnder the aforesaid penalty for eūy offence./

The Court, takeing into consideraçon the greate, supfluous, & vneces- sary expences occaõned by reason of some newe & i<sup>m</sup>modest fashions, as also the ordinary weareing of silver, golde, & silke laces, girdles, hatbands, ℥, hath therefore ordered that noe pson, either man or woman, shall hereafter make or buy any ap<sup>p</sup>ell, either wollen, silke, or linnen, with any lace on it, siluer, golde, silke, or threed, vnder the penalty of forfecture of such cloathes, ℥.

[\*125.]

\*Also, that noe pson, either man or woman, shall make or buy any slashed cloathes, other then one slashe in each sleeue, and another in the backe ; also, all cuttworks, imbroidered or needle worke capps, bands, & rayles, are forbidden hereafter to be made & worne, vnder the aforesaid penalty ; also, all golde or silver girdles, hattbands, belts, ruffs, beav<sup>r</sup> hatts, are prohibited to be bought & worne hereafter, vnder the aforesaid penalty, ℥.

Moreouer, it is agreed, if any man shall iudge the weareing of any the forenamed p<sup>r</sup>ticulars, newe fashions, or longe haire, or any thing of the like nature, to be vncomely, or p<sup>r</sup>iudiciall to the co<sup>m</sup>on good, & the p<sup>r</sup>ty offending reforme not the same vpon notice giuen him, that then the nexte Assistant, being informed thereof, shall haue power to binde the p<sup>r</sup>ty soe offending to answer it att the nexte Court, if the case soe requires ; provided & it is the meaneing of the Court that men & women shall haue liberty to weare out such ap<sup>p</sup>ell as they are nowe proveded of, (except the i<sup>m</sup>moderate greate sleeues, slashed ap<sup>p</sup>ell, i<sup>m</sup>moderate greate rayles, longe wings, ℥ ;) this order to take place a fortnight after the publishing thereof./

141-

Ferry at Win-  
isemet granted  
to Mr Sam<sup>l</sup>  
Maufick & his  
heires.

142-

Peddockes  
Iland to  
Charles  
Towne.

The fferry att Wynysemet is graunted to Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Maufacke, to enioy to him & his heires & assignes forouer ; & it is agreed, that the Court shall, from tyme to tyme, appoynt what shalbe payde for the transportaçon of one alone, & what for two or more, both to Boston & Charlton./

Peddock's Ileland is graunted to the inhabitants of Charlton, to enioy to them & their heires, for the space of one & twenty yeares, for the yearely rent

of twenty shillings, pvided that if there be a plantaçõn in the meane tyme settled by the Court att Natascett, then this p̄sent graunt to be voyde./

1634.

It is ordered, that hereafter noe man shalbe lycable to pay the forfeet of v<sup>s</sup> for giucing more wages to workemen then the Court hath sett; also, that if any p̄son that hath bargayned for any worke by the greate shall complaine to the towne, att some meeeting, (either letter or taker,) that the bargaine proues not equall on his p̄te, it shalbe lawfull for the towne to appoynet three men that shall sett an equall rate thereon; also, it is agreed, that ij<sup>d</sup> a day for dyett shalbe abated to all workemen, & soc much allowed them more in their wages./

3 September.

143-

ij<sup>d</sup> for diet.

\*It is ordered, that noe servant shall haue any lott of land allowed him in any plantaçõn, till hee hath approued his faithfullnes to his master durning the tyme of his service./

[\*126.]

(24) 144-

Servants al-

lotm<sup>t</sup> on y<sup>e</sup>r

good caridge.

145-

S<sup>r</sup>ieant Perkins is chosen ensigne to the company att Rocksbury, & M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon is desired to giue him possession thereof./

Perkins, en-

signe to Rox-

bury.

146-

It is ffurther ordered, that the nyne com̄ittees appoyneted to sett out the bounds of townes shall haue ij<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup> aday allowed eūy one of them out of the treasury, for soe many dayes as they expend in that service./

Com̄ittees al-

lowe.

147-

It is ordered, that eūy captaine shalbe mainteyned by his owne company, & where any company consists of two townes or more, the seūall townes shall contribute to the maintenance of that captaine, p̄porçõnably to the number of soldiers in each towne./

Cap<sup>t</sup> to be

mainteynd by

y<sup>e</sup>r compa.

It is ordered, that it shalbe lawfull for any Englishe man to employ any Indean to shoote with a peece that the Gefall Court shall giue leaue vnto./

148-

Indian libety

to shoote.

There is leaue graunted to the Deputy Goūn<sup>r</sup>, John Winthrop, Esq̄, & John Winthrop, Jun<sup>r</sup>, each of them to intertaine an Indean a peece, as a howsholde serv<sup>t</sup>./

149-

M<sup>r</sup> Winthrops

libety, &amp;c.

Further, there is leaue graunted to the Deputy Goūn<sup>r</sup> to haue his Indean trayned with the rest of the company at Dorchester, & to shoote at fowle; also, there is leaue graunted to M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop, Jun<sup>r</sup>, to employ his Indean with a peece, to shoote att fowle./

M<sup>r</sup> Ludlow<sup>s</sup>

libety, &amp;c.

It is ordered, that noe man shall fishe with a nett neerer the weire att Waterton then the further p̄te of the ilcand in the ryver, & there also never to crosse the ryver wholly with any nett, except it be att highe water, or after./

150-

Netts forbiden.

There is leaue graunted to the inhabitants of Salem to keepe a markett weekly, on the fourth day of y<sup>e</sup> weeke, com̄only called Wednesday./

151-

Salem libety

of a market.

The weire att Naponsett is graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton, to enioy to him & his heires for euer, after this manner, v<sup>z</sup>: to haue the sole previlidge

152-

Naponset

wyer gr<sup>t</sup> to M<sup>r</sup>

Stoughton.

1634. of the ryver from the said weire to the bridge, & also betweene the said weire  
 3 September. & the salte water, according to his agreem<sup>t</sup> with the towne of Dorchester. And  
 it is agreed, that M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton shall make & keepe in repaire a sufficient  
 horse bridge ouer the said ryver, & shall alwayes, from tyme to tyme, sell the  
 alwyves hee takes there att v<sup>s</sup> p thousand./

[\*127] \*There is leane graunted to the inhabitants of Newe Towne to builde a  
 153- weire vpon any place of Winotimies Ryver, within their owne bounds./

Cambridge lib- It is ordered, that the declaratory accompt of John Winthrop, Esq<sup>r</sup>, late  
 ety for a wyer. Goũn<sup>r</sup>, nowe exhibited into Court, shalbe recorded./

154-p<sup>t</sup> 178 M<sup>r</sup> Winthrops It is ordered, that there shalbe tres written to theis gentleñ here vnder  
 acco<sup>t</sup> to be re- recorded, p. 127. mençoned, & signed by the Court of Assistants, vz<sup>z</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> George Harwood,

155- M<sup>r</sup> John Revell, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Andrewes, M<sup>r</sup> Richard Andrewes, M<sup>r</sup> Frauncis  
 Letters to seur Kirby, M<sup>r</sup> Frauncis Webb, M<sup>r</sup> George Foxcrofte, & M<sup>r</sup> Robte Keane, ℞<sup>o</sup>, to  
 gent<sup>s</sup>. intreate them to make choise of a man amongst themselues to be Tresu<sup>r</sup> for a  
 Comittes to yeare, for this plantaçõn, & also to giue them power to receave an accompt of  
 choose a Tres- M<sup>r</sup> Harwood, nowe Tresu<sup>r</sup>, as also to giue the said M<sup>r</sup> Harwood a full  
 urer, & giue discharge. M<sup>r</sup> Harwood a dis- charge.

Countess of Also, it is agreed, that there shalbe tres of thankefullnes signed by the  
 Warwick. Court, & sent to the Countesse of Warwicke, M<sup>r</sup> Paynter, M<sup>r</sup> Wood, &  
 others, that haue bene benefactors to this plantaçõn./

156- { It is ordered, that if any member of the Court shall begin any speech,  
 No member { while another is speakeing, to interrupt the former, hee shall forfeit ij<sup>s</sup> vi<sup>d</sup> for  
 to intervp<sup>t</sup> { eũy offence./  
 another. }

157- It was the geñall desire of the Court, that the fourth day of the nexte  
 Day of humil- weeke might be kept as a day of publike humiliacõn throughout the seũall  
 lia. plantaçõns./

The Court is adiorned till this day fortnight, the 24<sup>th</sup> day of this pres-  
 ent moneth./

25 September.

Sept: 25<sup>th</sup>.

158- M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon is intreated to receave all such ordinances, goods, & ac-  
 Doct: Wilsons compts as are nowe sent in the shipp Griffin, by M<sup>r</sup> Keane, as pcell of  
 guift. Doct<sup>r</sup> Wilsons guifte to the plantaçõn./

159- It is ordered, that there shalbe an aũnitiõn howse builte att Newe  
 Amũition Towne, att the publike charges./  
 house.

160- It is ordered, that James Peũ shall haue allowed him the some of xx<sup>l</sup>,  
 James Penn, for this yeare, to be ended att the Geñall Court in May nexte, his office to  
 marshall. be marshall of the Court./

161- It is ordered, that the Goũn<sup>r</sup> shall haue c<sup>t</sup> allowed him for this yeare,  
 Goũn<sup>r</sup> allow- towards his extraordinary charges, ℞<sup>o</sup>./  
 an<sup>o</sup>.



\*It is further ordered, that there shalbe sixe hundred pounds levyed out of the sefall plantacons for publike vses, the one halfe to be levyed forthwith, the other halfe before the nexte Genall Court, vzf: out of

1634.  
 25 September.  
 [\*128.]  
 162-  
 Rate for 600<sup>l</sup>.

Dorchester, . . . .	80 <sup>l</sup> 00 <sup>s</sup> 00 <sup>d</sup>	Ipswitch, . . . .	50 <sup>l</sup> 00 <sup>s</sup> 00 <sup>d</sup>
Rocksbury, . . . .	70 00 00	Salem, . . . .	45 00 00
Newe Towne, . . . .	80 00 00	Charlton, . . . .	45 00 00
Waterton, . . . .	60 00 00	Meadford, . . . .	26 00 00
Saugus, . . . .	50 00 00	Wessaguscus, . . . .	10 00 00
Boston, . . . .	80 00 00	Barecove, . . . .	04 00 00
Sum tot: 600 <sup>l</sup> 00 <sup>s</sup> 00 <sup>d</sup> ./			

Mr Wilm Coddington, being chosen to the place of Tresur att the last Genall Court, did nowe take an oath to his said place belonging, in the psence of the Court./

163-  
 Mr Coddington, Tresr, sworne.

It is ordered, that euy pson that desires to enter an accõn against another shall pay, before the entry thereof, the some of xij<sup>l</sup> to the Tresurer for the tyme being./

164-  
 12<sup>l</sup> entry for any action.

It is ordered, that it shalbe lawfull for the Tresurer to pay to any three of the comissioners for martiall affiures, or to any of the ouerseers of flor-tificacons, such money as vnder their hands they shall require, wch shalbe a sufficient discharge to the Tresurer, for soe much money disbursed by him, the like for any money appoynted by the Court to any pticular pson./

165-  
 Tresr order & disch. for payment of money to comissioners millit.

John Haynes, Esq̄, is desired to ouersee the amuniõn howse, to be builte att Newe Towne./

165-  
 Jno Heyne, Esqr, ouersee amunition hous.

Mr Brenton is likewise desired to oversee the howse of correcõn, to be builte att Boston./

167-

Mr Edward Gibbons is chosen ensigne to Cap<sup>t</sup> Vnd<sup>r</sup>hill./

168-  
 Mr Gibbons, ensi.

It is ordered, that the Scottishe & Irishe gentlemen wch intends to come hither shall haue liberty to sitt downe in any place vpp Merimacke Ryver, not ppossessed by any./

169-  
 Scotch & Irish gra<sup>d</sup> liberty.

It is ordered, with the consent of Waterton, that the meadowe on this syde Waterton weire, conteyning aboute 30 acres, be the same more or lesse, & nowe vsed by the inhabitants of Newe Towne, shall belonge to the said inhabitants of Newe Towne, to inioy to them & their heirs for euer, ℥<sup>2</sup>./

170-  
 30 acrs meadow to Cambridge, &c.

\*Also it is ordered, that the ground aboute Muddy Ryver, belonging to Boston, & vsed by the inhabitants thereof, shall hereafter belonge to Newe Towne, the wood & timber thereof groweing & to be groweing to be reserved to the inhabitants of Boston, provided, & it is the meaneing of the Court,

171-  
 [\*129.]  
 Muddy Riuer land gr̄ed to Cambridge on condõn.

1634. that if M<sup>r</sup> Hooker & the congregacōn nowe settled here shall remove hence,  
 25 September. } that then the aforesaid meadowe ground shall returne to Waterton, & the  
 ground att Muddy Ryver to Boston./

172- There is an hundred & fifty acres of meadowe ground graunted to M<sup>r</sup>  
 150 acrs mead } Israell Stoughton, lycing aboute 8 or 9 myles vpp Naponsett Ryver, to inioly  
 to M<sup>r</sup> Stough- } to him & his heires foreuer./  
 ton.

173- It is ordered, that Salem shall haue the vse of two olde sakers, landed  
 Salem to haue } there by the shipp Neptune, for w<sup>ch</sup> they are to provide carriages./  
 2 old sake's.

174- It is likewise ordered, that Saugus shall haue the vse of two drakes, to  
 Sagus to haue } be hadd from Boston, for w<sup>ch</sup> they are to provide carriages./  
 two drakes.

175- It is ordered, that Ipswitch shall haue the vse of two sakers & a drake,  
 Ipswich, 2 } for w<sup>ch</sup> they are to provide carriages w<sup>th</sup>in a moneth after they haue them./  
 sakers & a }  
 drake.

176- It is ordered, that Boston shall haue inlargem<sup>t</sup> att Mount Woolliston &  
 Boston in- } Rumney Marshe./  
 largm<sup>t</sup> at }  
 MountWoollis- }  
 ton.

177- Lastly, it is ordered, that Leiueten<sup>t</sup> Morris shall traine the company att  
 Rocksbury, &c./

177- [\*130.] \*The Accompt of John Winthrop, Esq<sup>r</sup>, late Gou<sup>rn</sup>./

4 September. } Whereas, by order of the last Genall Court, comission<sup>rs</sup> were appoynted,  
 178- } vz<sup>3</sup>, Roger Ludlowe, Esq<sup>r</sup>, the Deputy Gou<sup>rn</sup>, & M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton, gen<sup>l</sup>, to  
 receave my accompt of such things as I haue receaved & disbursed for pub<sup>l</sup>  
 vse, in the time of my go<sup>u</sup>m<sup>t</sup>, in all due observance & submission to the  
 order of the s<sup>d</sup> Court, I doe make this declaratory accompt ensueinge./

First, I affirme that I never receaved any monyes or oth<sup>r</sup> goods com<sup>it</sup>ted  
 to mee in trust for the com<sup>on</sup>wealth, otherwise then is hereafter expressed./

If: I acknowledge I haue in my custody certaine barrells of com<sup>o</sup> powder,  
 & some match & drumeheads, with some things belonging to the ordi-  
 nances; w<sup>ch</sup> powder being landed att Charles Towne, & exposed to the iniury  
 of the weather, I tooke & bestowed first in a tent w<sup>ch</sup> I made of myne owne  
 broad cloath, (being then worth viij<sup>s</sup> the yard; but in that service much  
 spoiled :) after I removed it to my store howse att Boston, where it still re-  
 maines, (save that some of it hath bene spent in pub<sup>l</sup> service, & fyve barrells  
 deliued to Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, & foure to Rocksbury, & three barrells I solde to some  
 shippes that needed them, w<sup>ch</sup> I will allowe powder or money for;) the rest I  
 am ready to deliuer vpp to such as shalbe appoynted to receave them./

I receaved also some meale & pease from M<sup>r</sup> White of Dorchest<sup>r</sup> in Eng-  
 land, & from M<sup>r</sup> Roe of London, w<sup>ch</sup> was bestowed vpon such as hadd neede  
 thereof in the se<sup>u</sup>all townes, as also x<sup>l</sup> gyven by M<sup>r</sup> Hewson. I receaved also  
 from M<sup>r</sup> Humfry some ruggs, freese suits, shoes & hoose, (the certaine valewe

whereof I must knowe from himselfe,) with tres of direcçõn to make vse of the greatest pte thereof as giuen to helpe beare out my charge for the publike. I paid for the freight of theis goods, & disposed of the greatest pte of them to others; but howe I cannot sett downe. I made vse also of two pare of carriage wheelles, w<sup>ch</sup> I will allowe for. I hadd not medled with them but that they lay vselesse, for want of the carriages, w<sup>ch</sup> were lefte in England./

For my disbursements I haue formally deliuered to the nowe Deputy a bill of pte of them, amounting to neere 300<sup>l</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> I disbursed for pubt service dyvers yeares since, for w<sup>ch</sup> I haue receaved in corne att vj<sup>s</sup> the bushell, (& w<sup>ch</sup> will not yeild mee above iij<sup>s</sup>,) aboute 180<sup>l</sup>, or neare soe muche./

I disbursed also for the transportaçõn of M<sup>r</sup> Phillips & his ffamily, w<sup>ch</sup> was to be borne by the gen<sup>l</sup>, till hee should be chosen to some p̄ticular congregaçõn./

Nowe for my other charges by occaçõn of my place of Goũn<sup>r</sup>, it is well knowen I haue expended much, & some what I haue receaved towards it, w<sup>ch</sup> I should haue rested satisfied w<sup>th</sup>, but that being called to accompt, I must mençõn my disbursements with my receipts, & in both shall referre my selfe to the pleasure of the Court./

\*I was ffirst chosen to be Goũn<sup>r</sup> without my seekeing or expectaçõn, (there being then dyvers other gen<sup>l</sup>, whoe for their abilityes eũy way were farr more fitt:) being chosen, I furnished my selfe with serv<sup>ts</sup> & provisions accordingly, in a farr greater pporçõn then I would haue done, hadd I come as a private man, or as an Assistant onely. In this office I contynued foure yeares & neere an halfe, although I earnestly desired, att eũy elecçõn, to haue bene freed. In this tyme I haue spent above 500<sup>l</sup> p añ, of w<sup>ch</sup> 200<sup>l</sup> p añ would haue mainetained my ffamily in a private condiçõn./

Soe as I may truly say, I haue spent by occaçõn of my late office above 1200<sup>l</sup>: towards this I haue receaved by way of benevolence from some townes aboute 50<sup>l</sup>, & by the last yeares allowance 150<sup>l</sup>, & by some provisions sent by M<sup>r</sup> Humfry, (as is before mençõned,) aboute 50<sup>l</sup>, or it may be somewhat more./

I also disbursed att o<sup>r</sup> comeing away in England, for powder & greate shott, 216<sup>l</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> I did not putt into my bill of charges, formally deliuered to the nowe Deputy, ƥç, because I did expect to haue paid my selfe out of that pte of M<sup>r</sup> Johnson's estate, w<sup>ch</sup> hee gaue to the pubt; but findeing that it will fall farr shorte, I must putt it to this accompt./

The last thing w<sup>ch</sup> I offer to the consideraçõn of the Court is, that my longe continuance in the s<sup>d</sup> office hath putt mee into such away of vnauoydeable charge as wilbe still as chargeable to mee as the place of Goũn<sup>r</sup> will be to some oth<sup>r</sup>./

1634.

4 September.

[\*131.]

1634.

4 September.

In all theis things I referre my selfe to the wisdom & justice of the Court, with this protestaõn, that it repenteth mee not of my cost or lab<sup>r</sup> bestowed in y<sup>e</sup> service of this coõmonwealth, but doe heartyly blesse the Lord our God, that hee hath pleased to hon<sup>r</sup> mee soe farr as to call for any thing hee hath bestowed vpon mee for the service of his church & people here, the pspty whereof & his gracious acceptance shalbe an abundant recompence to mee. I conclude with this one request, (w<sup>ch</sup> in justice may not be denyed mee,) that as it stands vpon record that vpon the discharge of my office, I was called to accompt, soe this my declaraõn may be recorded also; least hereafter, when I shalbe forgotten, some bleamishe may lye vpon my posteritie, when there shalbe noething to cleare it, (c<sup>d</sup>.)

Sept. 4<sup>th</sup>, 1634.

JOHN WINTHIROP.

[Page 132 left blank.]

[\*133.]

6 October.

\*Att a Court, holden at Newe Towne, Octob<sup>r</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>, 1634.

P <sup>r</sup> SENT,	The Gou <sup>n</sup> r,	M <sup>r</sup> Pinchon,
	Deputy Gou <sup>n</sup> r,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell,
	M <sup>r</sup> Winthrop,	M <sup>r</sup> Winthrop, Ju <sup>r</sup> ,
	M <sup>r</sup> Haynes,	M <sup>r</sup> Bradstreete.
	M <sup>r</sup> Endicott,	

Ensigne Jennison.

IT is ordered, that Ensigne Jennison shalbe ffyned the soõne of xx<sup>l</sup> for vpraying the Court with iniustice, vttering theis words: I pray God deliuer mee from this Court, professing hee had wayted from Court to Court, & could not haue iustice done him, (c<sup>d</sup>.)

M<sup>r</sup> Craforde  
goods invento.

It is ordered, that Leiuten<sup>t</sup> Feakes, M<sup>r</sup> Rich: Browne, M<sup>r</sup> Pendleton, & Epharim Childe shall take an inventory of the goods & chattells of M<sup>r</sup> Craford, lately disceased, & returne the same into the nexte Court/

Damage in  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Richards  
corne.

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Hull, Wiffm Gallerd, Eltweed Pumery, M<sup>r</sup> Wiffm Hill, & M<sup>r</sup> Wiffm Haythorne shall haue power to heare & determine the seõall trespasses that hath bene done, by the swine of seõall psons in the corne of Thomas Richards, as also for the charge hee hath bene att in keepinge his corne, & for other charges incident therevnto./

Clement Briggs  
find for entg<sup>e</sup>  
Indean.

Clem<sup>t</sup> Briggs is ffined x<sup>s</sup> for intertaineing an Indean without leaue, & is enjoyned forthwith to discharge himselfe of him./

Kirkmans  
daõng.

John Kirman tooke oath hee was sumõnd by Rich: Kent to appeare this day att the Court, to answer him in an acõn of trespasse, & nowe psecutes not; soe the Court hath giuen him x<sup>s</sup> damage./

Jn<sup>o</sup> Lees cens.  
for reproaching  
y<sup>e</sup> Gou<sup>n</sup>or.

It is ordered, that John Lee shalbe whipt & ffyned xl<sup>l</sup> for speakeing reprochfully of the Gou<sup>n</sup>r, sayeing hee was but a lawer's clerke, & what vnder-

standing hadd hee more then himselfe; also taxeing the Court for makeing lawes to picke mens purses; as also for abusing a mayde of the Gouñ's, pretending love in the way of marriage, when himselfe professes hee intended none; as also for intiscing her to goe with him into the cornefeild, &c./

1634.

6 October.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Hall is fined v<sup>s</sup> for drunkenes by him comitted a shipboard, himselfe freely confessing his offence./

Sam: Hall find for drunk.

Rich: Lambert hath forfected his bond of x<sup>l</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> bound him to appeare att this Court. And it is ordered, that Benjamin Gilham & Robte Walker shall haue v<sup>s</sup> apeece allowed them, being witnesses sumoned to appeare./

Rich: Lamberts bond forfeited.

John Humfry, Esq<sup>r</sup>, is deputed by the Court to take deposiçions of the witnesses to the will of Withm Payne, lately disceased./

\*Vpon a complaynt of y<sup>e</sup> saggamore of Aggawam for hurte done in his corne by the swine of Charlton, it is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Nowell shall heare his witnesses, & appoynt what satisfacçion hee shall haue, & whoe shall giue it, & to binde ouer to the Court those that refuse payem<sup>t</sup>./

[\*134.]

Agawams damag. by Charls Towne swyn.

*Att a Court, holden att Newe Towne, Novemb<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>, 1634.*

7 November.

PRESENT, The Gouñr,  
Deputy Gouñr,  
M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop,  
M<sup>r</sup> Haynes,

M<sup>r</sup> Tresurer,  
M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon,  
M<sup>r</sup> Nowell,  
M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreete.

IT is ordered, that the goods and chattells of Christopher Ollyver, nowe in the custody of Roger Williams & Thomas Okam, or the proccede thereof, shalbe sequestred & remaine in the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton, till the said Christopher Olyver shall satisfie such debts as are due from him to M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton & John Hoskins, Sen<sup>r</sup>./

Olliv<sup>r</sup> goods sequestred.

It is ordered, that Henry Bright shalbe set in y<sup>e</sup> bilbowes for swearing./

Hen: Brights censure for swearing.

It is ordered, that Ensigne Damford shalbe sent for by war<sup>t</sup>, with comāund to bring his col's with him to the nexte Court, as also any other that hath defaced the said col's./

Ens: Rich: Dauenport sent for, for defaçnge his coulo's.

Withm Knopp is bound in x<sup>l</sup> to appeare att the nexte Court, & to abide the sensure of the Court for swearing./

W<sup>m</sup> Knop bound ouer.

M<sup>r</sup> John Benjamin, Withm Pancry, & Henry Goldston are (by reason of their age & infirmities) dismissed from traineing, onely they are to haue in readines att all tymes sufficient armes for themselues, besides for their serv<sup>t</sup>s./

Sen<sup>r</sup>all, for age, dismiss<sup>t</sup> from tray<sup>ng</sup>.

Christ: Graunt is fined xx<sup>s</sup> for drunknes, by him comitted./

Xop<sup>r</sup>: Grant find for drunkenes 20.

There is 30<sup>t</sup> of John Lee his ffines of xl<sup>t</sup> remitted him./

P<sup>t</sup> of Jn<sup>o</sup>

Lees fine remitted him.

1634-5.

3 March.

[\*135.]

\**Att a Court, holden att Newe Tourne, March 3, 1634.*

PRESENT,	The Goûnr,	Mr Tresur,
	Deputy Goûnr,	Mr Pinchon,
	Mr Winthrop,	Mr Nowell,
	Mr Haynes,	S: Bradstreete.
	Mr Endicott,	

Cons<sup>ble</sup>. find.

**T**HE constable of Dorchest<sup>r</sup> is fined xx<sup>s</sup> for not retorneing his war<sup>t</sup> for the last levy into the Court./

The constable of Boston is fined the some of xx<sup>s</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> like./

Lockwoods writing.

It is ordered, that Ruth Lockwood, widd<sup>r</sup>, shall bring all the writeings that her husband lefte in her hands to John Haynes, Esq<sup>r</sup>, & Simon Bradstreete, on the third day of the nexte weeke, whoe shall detaine the same in their hands till the nexte Court, when they shalbe disposed of to those to whome they belonge./

Edw: Hubbard, cons<sup>ble</sup>.

Edmond Hubbert, Sen<sup>r</sup>, chosen constable of Charlton for this yeare nexte ensueing, & till a newe be chosen./

M<sup>s</sup> Ann Loomans goods to be invento.

It is ordered, that the goods & chattells of M<sup>s</sup> Ann Looman shalbe inventoried by 3 or 4 of the firemen of Rocksbury, & returned into the Court in Aprill nexte. Mr Pinchon is desired to appoynt the men that shall doe it./

Jn<sup>o</sup> Stanley estat divided & settled.

Whereas John Stanley dyed intestate, in the way to Newe England, & lefte three children vndisposed of, the yongest whereof is since disceased, haveing also lefte an estate of exvj<sup>l</sup>, in goods & chattells, ℥<sup>ē</sup>, it is therefore ordered, with the consent of Thomas Stanley, brother to the said John, disceased, that hee shall haue forthwith the some of lviii<sup>l</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> estate putt into his hands; in considera<sup>ō</sup>n whereof, the said Thomas Stanley shall educate & bring vpp John Stanley, sonne of John Stanley, disceased, findeing him meate, drinke, & app<sup>ell</sup>, till hee shall accomlishe the age of xxi yeares, & att the end of the said tearme shall giue vnto the said John Stanley the some of ffifty pounds./

Also, it is further ordered, with the consent of Tymothy Stanley, another brother of the afores<sup>d</sup> John Stanley, disceased, that the other lviii<sup>l</sup> of the aforesaid estate shalbe put into the hands of the said Tymothy Stanley, in considera<sup>ō</sup>n whereof the said Tymothy shall educate & bring vpp Rueth Stanley, daughter of the afores<sup>d</sup> John Stanley, disceased, findeing her meate, drinke, & app<sup>ell</sup>, till shee shall attaine the age of one & twenty yeares; & att the end of the said tearme, or att the day of her marriage, with Tymothy Stanleyes consent, shall giue vnto the s<sup>d</sup> Ruth Stanley the some of thirty pounds; provided, if eyther of the said children shall dye before the expira<sup>ō</sup>n of the said

tearmes, then the p̄ty whoc kept the said childe shall stand to the order of the Court for payeing soe much to the survyveing childe as the Court shall appoynt./ 1634-5.  
3 March.

\*It is ordered, that Rich: Cokar shalbe whipt here this day, & on the fifth day of the nexte weeke, att Boston, for intiseing seūall p̄sons that were servants to run away to the Dutch plantaçõn, & to steale dyv<sup>rs</sup> things, to carry with them./ [\*136.]  
Ri: Coka's  
sent. to be  
whipt.

Also, it is ordered, that Sam<sup>l</sup> Johnson shalbe whipt for the like offence./ Sam: Johnsons  
sent.

It is referd to John Humfry & John Endicott, Esq̄, to heare & determine all matters of difference concerneing the estate of Willust, deceased, w<sup>ch</sup> is betwixte any that layes claime to any p̄te thereof./

*\*Att a Gen<sup>l</sup>l Court, holden att Neve Towne, March 4<sup>th</sup>, 1634.* [\*137.]  
4 March.

<p>PRESENT, The Goũn<sup>r</sup>, Deputy Goũn<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, M<sup>r</sup> Humfry, M<sup>r</sup> Haynes,</p> <p>M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham, Cap<sup>t</sup> Turner, Leineten<sup>t</sup> Feakes, Ensigne Jennison, Ensigne Gibbons, M<sup>r</sup> Rich: Browne, M<sup>r</sup> Coxcall, M<sup>r</sup> Talcott, M<sup>r</sup> Will: Spencer, John Steele, M<sup>r</sup> Will: Dennison, John Johnson, Leiueten<sup>t</sup> Morris,</p>	<p>M<sup>r</sup> Endicott, M<sup>r</sup> Tresu<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon, M<sup>r</sup> Nowell, S: Bradstreete ;</p> <p>M<sup>r</sup> Abr: Palmer, M<sup>r</sup> Will: Colbran, M<sup>r</sup> Woolridge, Ensigne Stoughton, M<sup>r</sup> John Spencer, M<sup>r</sup> Tym: Tomlins, M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Newberry, John Kirman, M<sup>r</sup> John Holgrauc, Charles Gott, Peter Palfry, Cap<sup>t</sup> Mason.</p>
--	--

V<sup>PON</sup> a certificatt of 5 cõmissioners, chosen by the Court to consider of the elecçõn of the deputyes of Ipswich, it did appeare to the Court that two of them, v<sup>z</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Easton & Henry Shorte, were vnduely chosen, whoe were forthwith dismissed ; soe M<sup>r</sup> John Spencer onely stands legally elected, in the opinion of the Court./ Deputy<sup>e</sup> elec-  
tion det<sup>r</sup>.

Whereas M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton hath written a certaine booke w<sup>ch</sup> hath occaçõned much trouble & offence to the Court, the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton did desire of the Court that the s<sup>d</sup> booke might forthwith be burnt, as being weake and offensive./ 179-  
M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton,  
book, and cens.

1634-5. It is ordered, that the ffort att Castle Hand, nowe begun, shalbe fully pfected, the ordinaunces mounted, & euy other thing aboute it finished, before any other fortificacon be further proceeded in/

4 March.

180-

Fort at Castle Isl.

This remitted Mr Pinch.

Mr Pinchon is fined the some of v<sup>t</sup>, for refusing to pay his pte of the last rate for Rocksbury, without distreynceing, because, as hee alleadged, that towne was not equally rated with others./

Remitted.

The towne of Saugus is fined the some of xl<sup>s</sup> for refusing to pay their levy, according to ord<sup>r</sup> of the Court./

Salem remitted.

The towne of Salem is fined likewise the some of xl<sup>s</sup>, for not payeing their levy att the tyme appoynted./

Theis three ffynes were remitted by the Court./

H. Norton.

Henry Norton acknowledgeth to owe unto o<sup>r</sup> Souaigne Lord, the King, the some of xx<sup>t</sup>, to be levyed of his goods & chattells./

The condicon is, that hee shalbe of good behav<sup>r</sup> towards all men till this tyme twelue moneth, l<sup>ē</sup>./

It is ordered, that the Tresu<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Nowell, & M<sup>r</sup> Coxcall shall take the accompt of M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon, late Tresu<sup>r</sup>, & make retourne thereof into the nexte Court./

181-

Co<sup>m</sup>ittee to diuid Ipswich lands.

It is ordered that John Winthrop, John Humfry, & John Endicott, Esq<sup>rs</sup>, or any two of them, shall haue power to deuide y<sup>e</sup> lands att Ipswich, within 4 myles of the towne, to p<sup>t</sup>icular p<sup>rs</sup>ons, as in equity they shall thinke meete./

182-

M<sup>r</sup> Stoughtons cens.

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton shalbe disinabled for beareing any pub<sup>l</sup> office in the co<sup>m</sup>onwealth, within this iurisdiccon, for the space of three yeares, for affirmeing the Assistants were noe magistrates./

No Ge: Co: till May.

It is ordered, that there shalbe noe more Genall Courts before the 6<sup>th</sup> of Maye nexte, notwithstanding the former order touching the keepeing of Genall Courts./

[\*138.]

183-

Inhabitant prohibb. to going aboard, & c.

\*It is ordered, that noe pson whatsoeu<sup>r</sup> shall goe aboard any shipp without leaue from some of the Assistants, vntill shee hath lyen att anchor 24 howres att Natascett, or within some harbor that is inhabited, nor then, vlesse it be apparent y<sup>t</sup> shee is a ffriend, vnder paine of confiscaccon of all his estate, & such further punishm<sup>t</sup> as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict./

184-

Tobacco prohibited to be bought or sold, & c.

It is further ordered, that noe pson w<sup>t</sup>soeuer shall either buy or sell any tobacco within this iurisdiccon after y<sup>e</sup> last of Septemb<sup>r</sup> nexte, vnder the penalty of x<sup>s</sup> a pound, & soe pporconably for more or lesse to be paide by buyer & seller, & that in the meane tyme noe pson shall buy or sell any tobacco att a higher price then it shalbe valued att by the Gou<sup>rn</sup> for the tyme being, & two other, whome hee shall please to chuse, vnder the penalty aforesaid./



It is ordered, that there shalbe forthwith a beacon sett on the sentry hill att Boston, to giue notice to the country of any danger, & that there shalbe a ward of one pson kept there from the first of Aprill to the last of Sept<sup>r</sup>, & that vpon the discofy of any danger, the beacon shalbe fired, an allarum giuen, as also messengers presntly sent by that towne where the danger is discoüed, to all other townes within this iurisdicōn./

1634-5.  
4 March.  
185-  
Beacon to be set vp, &c.

Whereas, M<sup>r</sup> Cullimor, serv<sup>t</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Abr: Mellowes, is necessarily imployed in pub<sup>l</sup> service of the comōwealth in making carriages, it is therefore ordered, that John Humfry & John Endicott, Esq<sup>ps</sup>, shall haue power to presse any oth<sup>r</sup> carpenter to supply the neede of M<sup>r</sup> Mellowes in lue of his s<sup>d</sup> serv<sup>t</sup>./

Order abt imployng M<sup>r</sup> Cullimore.

It was voted by the maior p<sup>te</sup> of the Court that the act of M<sup>r</sup> Endicott, in altering the crosse in the ensigne att Salem, shalbe referd for hearing & determining thereof till the nexte Geñall Court./

186-  
M<sup>r</sup> Endecot censure.

It is ordered, that hereafter farthings shall not passe for currant pay./

187-

It is likewise ordered, that muskett bulletts, of a full boare, shall passe currantly for a farthing a peece, provided that noe man be compelled to take above xij<sup>d</sup> att a tyme in them./

Muskett bulletts to pass for farthings.

John Winthrop & Rich: Bellingham, Esq<sup>ps</sup>, are desired by the Court to take a veve of all orders already made, & to informe the nexte Geñall Court w<sup>ch</sup> of them they iudge meete to be altered, ebreuiated, repealed, corrected, enlarged, or explained, {c.}/

Comitte abt y<sup>e</sup> lawes.

\*It is ordered, that all fforfectures for want of armes, or not obserueing traineing dayes, shalbe distreynd by the clerke of the band where the offence is comitted, whoe, togeath<sup>r</sup> with the cap<sup>t</sup> & other officers, shall haue power to buy therew<sup>th</sup> drumheads, & such armes as poore men want, & are not able to pvide themselves of./

[\*139.]  
188-  
Clarks of y<sup>e</sup> bands.

It is further ordered, that eüy man of or above the age of sixteene yeares, whoe hath bene, or shall hereafter be, resident within this iurisdicōn by the space of sixe monethes, (as well servants as others,) & not infranchized, shall take the oath of residents before the Goñr, Deputy Goñr, or two of the nexte Assistants, whoe shall haue power to convent him for that purpose, & vpon his refuseall, to binde him ouer to the nexte Court of Assistants, & vpon his refuseall the second tyme, to be punished att the discrecōn of the Court./

189-  
(25)  
Residents oath.

Further, it is agreed, that the order made in Aprill, 1634, for the assuring of lands & towne lotts for ffreemen, shall forthwith be putt in execuōn, & that those w<sup>ch</sup> are not ffreemen that haue taken, or shall hereafter take, their oathes respectiuey, shall haue the same assurance of land as in that order is provided for ffreemen./

190-  
(26)  
Assuranc<sup>e</sup> of lands to be put in execu- tion.

1634-5.

4 March.  
191-  
Committee as to  
military af-  
fayres, &c.

It is ordered, that the present Gou<sup>n</sup>r, Deputy Gou<sup>n</sup>r, John Winthrop, John Humfry, John Haynes, John Endicott, Withm Coddington, Withm Pinchon, Increase Nowell, Rich: Bellingham, Esq<sup>r</sup>, & Simon Bradstreete, or the maior p<sup>t</sup>e of them, whoe are deputed by this Court to dispose of all military affaires w<sup>t</sup>soeuer, shall haue full power & auehority to see all former lawes concerneing all military men & munic<sup>o</sup>n executed, & also shall haue full power to ordeyne or remove all military officers, & to make & tend<sup>r</sup> to them an oathe suteable to their places, to dispose of all companyes, to make orders for them, & to make & tender to them a suteable oath, & to see that strickt discipline & trainings be observed, & to com<sup>a</sup>nd them forth vpon any occa<sup>o</sup>n they thinke meete, to make eith<sup>r</sup> offensiue or defensiue warr, as also to doe whatsoeuer may be further behoofefull, for the good of this planta<sup>o</sup>n, in case of any warr that may befall vs, and also that the afores<sup>d</sup> com<sup>i</sup>ssioners, or the maior p<sup>t</sup>e of them, shall haue power to imprison or confine any that they shall iudge to be enemyes to the com<sup>o</sup>nwealth, & such as will not come vnder com<sup>a</sup>und or restraunte, as they shalbe required, it shalbe lawfull for the s<sup>d</sup> com<sup>i</sup>ssioners to putt such p<sup>s</sup>ons to death. This order to continue till the end of the nexte Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court./

[\*140.]  
192-  
Ord<sup>r</sup> as to am-  
munition house  
repe<sup>ll</sup>.

193-  
Eur<sup>r</sup> towne to  
prouid a place  
for powder.

\*The order for building an am<sup>i</sup>nuc<sup>o</sup>n howse att Newe Towne is repealed/  
It is ordered, that e<sup>u</sup>y towne in this iurisdic<sup>o</sup>n shall, before the 6<sup>th</sup> of Aprill nexte, provide, att their owne charges, a safe & convenient place to keepe such powder & am<sup>i</sup>nuc<sup>o</sup>n in as the com<sup>i</sup>ssioners for martiall affaires shall appoynt them to fetch from Boston, vnder the penalty of x<sup>l</sup>, to be p<sup>d</sup> by the towne, as also shall att all tymes haue soe much in readines for publike ser- vice, vnder the afores<sup>d</sup> penalty./

Mr Stoughton<sup>d</sup>  
order to pay y<sup>e</sup>  
Tresur wh<sup>t</sup> is in  
his hands.

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton shall forthw<sup>th</sup> giue an accompt to the Tresurer of the xl<sup>l</sup> hee receaved of him, as also to repay to the Tresurer that w<sup>ch</sup> hee hath not already disbursed for pub<sup>l</sup>t vses./

194-  
A rate for 300.

It is ordered, there shalbe 300<sup>l</sup> levyed out of the se<sup>n</sup>all planta<sup>o</sup>ns, accord- ing to the last rate of townes, to be paide to the Tresurer before the 6<sup>th</sup> of May nexte./

Constables  
duty.

It is ordered, that the constable of e<sup>u</sup>y planta<sup>o</sup>n shall deliuer to the dep- utyes to be chosen for the nexte Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court a copy of their towne rates, to be considered of by them, to the end that those townes w<sup>ch</sup> haue bene ouer rated in the 900<sup>l</sup> levy may, in the nexte levy, receaue equall satisfac<sup>o</sup>n for the tyme past & to come./

195-  
Cap<sup>t</sup> main-  
tenan<sup>o</sup>.

It is ordered, that, from this day forward, the captaines shall receave maintenance out of the tresury, & not from their companyes./

It is ordered, that the ffremens oath shalbe gyven to euy man of or above the age of 16 yeaeres, the clause for elecçõn of magistrates onely excepted./

1634-5.

4 March.

It is ordered, that the Deputy Goũn<sup>r</sup>, overseer of the ffortificaçõn att Castle Ileland, shall haue power to presse men for that worke, for soe longe tyme as in his discreçõn hee shall thinke meete, notw<sup>th</sup>standing the former order in Sept̃ to the contrary./

196-  
Freemens oath to euy one aboue 16 except.

The difference betwixte Boston & Dorchest<sup>r</sup> aboute their bounds att Mount Woolliston is referd to Leiueten<sup>t</sup> Feakes, M<sup>r</sup> Talcott, & M<sup>r</sup> Woolridge, to veve & determine, as also the bounds betwixte Mount Wolliston & Wessaguscus, w<sup>th</sup> the Court enioynes them to pforme before the 29<sup>th</sup> day of this present moneth, vnder the penalty of v<sup>t</sup> a peece./

197-  
M<sup>r</sup> Ludlow<sup>s</sup> power to impresse, &c.

198-  
Differenç abt Boston bounds referd.

\*Ensigne Gibbons & Withm Felpes are appoynted to goe alonge with them, to shewe what ground each towne requires; all other psons are prohibited goeing alonge with them, vnd<sup>r</sup> paine of contempt./

[\*141.]

The difference betwixte Boston & Charlton, aboute their bounds of land att Rumney Marche, & the lands thereabouts, is referd to the ffinall determinaçõn of John Haynes, Esq̃, John Winthrop, Esq̃, Cap<sup>t</sup> Turner, & M<sup>r</sup> Beecher; & noe other are allowed to accompany them./

199-

Deere Iland, Hogg Iland, Longe Ileland, & Spectakle Ileland are graunted to the inhabitants of Boston, to enioy to them, their heires & successors, that shall inhabite there, for eu<sup>r</sup>, paycing to the Tresurer for the tyme being the yearely rent of iiij<sup>s</sup>, & the former rent of iij<sup>t</sup> is remitted them./

200-  
Islands to Boston.

The rent of xx<sup>s</sup>, to be p<sup>d</sup> by the inhabitants of Charlton for Peddocks Iland, is remitted them to xij<sup>d</sup>./

201-  
Charls T. rent for Pedoc Isl. rem. to 12<sup>s</sup>.

Whereas the yearely rent of the Goũn<sup>s</sup> garden was the 5<sup>th</sup> p<sup>te</sup> of all the ffruit that shall growe there, it is ordered, by this present Court, (att the request of John Winthrop, Esq̃,) that the rent of the said ileand shalbe a hogshead of the best wyne that shall grow there, to be paide yearely, after the death of the said John Winthrop, and noething before./

202-  
One hhd: of wine yearly.

Tompsons Iland is graunted to the inhabitants of Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, to enioy to them, their heires & successors, w<sup>th</sup> shall inhabite there, foreuer, payeing the yearely rent of xij<sup>d</sup> to the Tresurer for the time being./

203-  
Tompsons Island.

The difference betwixte Newe Towne & Waterton, concerncing all bounds of lands in difference betwixte them, is referd to M<sup>r</sup> Palmer, M<sup>r</sup> Colbran, & John Johnson, whoe are appoynted to determine the same before the nexte Court of Assistants, vnder the penalty of v<sup>t</sup> a peece. M<sup>r</sup> Spencer & Epharim Childe are onely allowed to accompany them./

204-  
Differenç betwixt New To: & Water Towne referd.

It is ordered, that Robte Cole shall not pay more of his ffyne of x<sup>t</sup>, for drunkenes, ℥<sup>ē</sup>, then hath bene already leyved in stronge water./

1634-5.

4 March.

205-

Mr Bradstreet  
500 acres layd  
out.

[\*142.]

Whereas, att the Gefall Court in May last, there was fyve hundred acres of land graunted to Simon Bradstreete, on the south syde of Charles Ryver, vpon a condiçõn there expressed, it is therefore ordered, by this present Court, that the said Simon Bradstreete shall haue the s<sup>d</sup> quantity [of] 500 acres of land, lyeing norewest of the lands of John Haynes, Esq̃, to enioy to him, his heires & assignes, for e[ver.] \*And it is agreed, that hee shall take noe p̃te thereof within a myle of Waterton weire, in case the bounds of Waterton shall extend soe farr on that syde the ryver./

Mr Allertons  
remoovall.

It is agreed, that Mr Allerton shalbe sent for, by p̃cesse, to the nexte Court of Assistants, to the intent that hee may vnderstand the desire of the country for his removeall from Marble Harbor, & soe to be enioyned to be att the nexte Gefall Court, or otherwise to be dealt withall, as the p̃ticular Court shall thinke meete./

Transportation  
of Indian corne  
or meale.

It is ordered, that noe p̃son w<sup>t</sup>soeuer shall from henceforth transport any Indean corne or meale out of this iurisdicçõn, till the nexte harvest, vnder the penalty of viij<sup>s</sup> p bushell, for any corne or meale that shalbe soe transported./

206-

(27)  
Absenç from  
chh: meet-  
ings.

Whereas complainte hath bene made to this Court that dyvers p̃sons within this iurisdicçõn doe vsually absent themselues from church meeteings vpon the Lords day, power is therefore giuen to any two Assistants to heare & sensure, either by ffyne or imprisonm<sup>t</sup>, (att their discreçõn,) all misdemean<sup>rs</sup> of that kinde com̃itted by any inhabitant within this iurisdicçõn, provided they exceede not the ffine of v<sup>s</sup> for one offence./

207-

Custom on be-  
var repealed.

The order of the 5<sup>th</sup> of June, 1632, for payeing xij<sup>d</sup> a pound for beav<sup>r</sup> traded with Indeans is nowe repealed./

The matter of marriage betwixte Englishe & Indeans is referd to after consideraçõn./

208-

Mr Maruereck  
to remoove to  
Boston, & not  
enterleyne, &c.

It is ordered, that Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Mañacke shall, before the last of Decemb<sup>r</sup> nexte, remove his habitaçõn, for himself & his ffamily, to Boston, &, in the meane tyme, shall not giue intertainem<sup>t</sup> to any strangers for longer tyme then one night, without leaue from some Assistant; & all this to be done vnder the penalty of c<sup>t</sup>./

209-

None to set vp  
a victualling  
house w<sup>thout</sup>  
licence.

It is ordered, that noe p̃son whatsoever shall keepe a com̃on victualling howse, without licence from the Court, vnder the penalty of xx<sup>s</sup> a weeke./

210-

Bevar to pass  
at x<sup>s</sup> p<sup>r</sup> lb.

It is ordered, that m̃chantable beav<sup>r</sup> shall passe att x<sup>s</sup> the pound./

211-

Rates payable  
in m<sup>r</sup>ch<sup>ts</sup>  
corne.

It is ordered, that it shalbe lawfull for any man to pay his rate to the Tresurer in m̃chantable corne of the country at v<sup>s</sup> the bushell; this order to continue till the nexte harvest./

\*All the ground, as well vpland as meadowe, lyeing & being betwixte the lands of M<sup>r</sup> Nowell & M<sup>r</sup> Wilson, on the east, & the p̄ticōn betwixte Misticke bounds, on the west, bounded with Misticke Ryver on the southe & the rocks on the north, is graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Mathewe Cradocke, merch<sup>t</sup>, to enioy to him & his heires for euer./

1634-5.

4 March.

[\*143.]

212-

Lands granted to Mr Mathew Cradock.

213-

Committee to bound Salem & Saugus, als. Lynn.

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Nowell & M<sup>r</sup> Mayhewe shall sett out the bounds betwixte Saugus & Salem, & betwixte Salem & Marble Harb<sup>r</sup>, as also betwixte Marble Harb<sup>r</sup> & Saugus, before the 22<sup>th</sup> of this present moneth, vnd<sup>r</sup> the penalty of v<sup>t</sup> a peece. John Humfry & John Endicott, Esq<sup>ꝰ</sup>, are allowed to goe alonge with them for Saugus & Salem, & M<sup>r</sup> Holgraue for Marble Harb<sup>r</sup>./

There is a hundred acres of vpland ground & an hundred acres of meadowe ground graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Newberry, lyeing nexte to the lands of M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton, aboute 8 or 9 myles vpp Naponsett Ryver, on the north side of the said ryv<sup>r</sup>, to enioy to him & his heires for euer./

214-

Mr Newbery<sup>r</sup> grant.

It is ordered, that the land aboute Cochichowicke shalbe reserved for an inland plantaçōn, & that whosoever will goe to inhabite there shall haue three yeares imūnity from all taxes, levyes, publique charges & services whatsoever, (military discipline onely excepted.) John Winthrop, Rich: Bellingham, & Withm Coddington, Esq<sup>ꝰ</sup>, are chosen a com̄ittee to licence any that they thinke meete to inhabite there, & that it shalbe lawfull for noe pson to goe thither without their consent, or the maïor p̄te of them./

215-

Chochittawate new plantation

It is ordered, that such moneyes of the 900<sup>t</sup> levy w<sup>ch</sup> shall not be disbursed aboute publique affaires of the com̄onwealth shalbe p<sup>d</sup> to John Winthrop, Esq<sup>ꝰ</sup>, as p̄cell of an olde debt./

216-

Mr Winthrops grant of rem<sup>d</sup>r.

There is v<sup>t</sup> remitted to M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon of his agreem<sup>t</sup> of xxv<sup>t</sup> for his beav<sup>r</sup> trade./

Mr Pinchon remitted 5<sup>h</sup>.

Whereas there hath bene a complainte made to this Court that many highe wayes in the country are inconveniently layde out, it is therefore ordered, that the Court of Assistants shall haue power to lay out such high wayes as are wanting, & rectifie those that are amisse./

217-

High wayes to be layd out & rectified.

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Rich: Duñer & John Johnson shall builde a sufficient cart bridge over Muddy Ryv<sup>r</sup> before the nexte Geñall Court, & that Boston, Rocksbury, Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, Newe Towne, & Waterton shall equally contribute to it, ℥<sup>ij</sup>./

218-

A cart bridge be built at Muddy Riuer.

\*It is ordered, that noe pson whatsoever, either people of this iurisdicçōn or strangers, shall buy any comōdity of any shipp or other vessell that comes into this iurisdicçōn w<sup>th</sup>out licence from the Goū<sup>r</sup> for the time being, vnder the penalty of confiscaçōn of such goods as shalbe soe bought, or the valewe of them./ Rep.

[\*144.]

219-

None to buy goods of ships, &c.

1634-5.

4 March.

Capt Turner, Mr Duncan, Mr Withm Dennison, Mr Coxhall, Mr Woolridge, Mr Mayhew, Mr Withm Spencer, Mr John Holgraue, & Mr Bartholmewe, or any one of them, are aucthorized by the Court, after any shipp, or other vessell, hath lyen 24 houres att anchor, & is discofied to be a ffriend, to board her, take notice of what comōdities shee hath to sell, conferre aboute the prizes thereof, & after to acquainte their p̄tners therewith, whoe, togeath<sup>r</sup>, or the maior p̄te of them, shall haue liberty to buy all such comōdities as they shall iudge to be vsefull for the country, for present payem<sup>t</sup> or bills of exchange, & att such prizes as they can agree, w<sup>ch</sup> goods, being soe bought, shalbe layde vpp by the s<sup>d</sup> merchants in some maggasen, neere to the place where the shipp anchors; & the said merchants shall, att any tyme durning the space of twenty dayes after the said goods are landed, & notice thereof giuen to the seūall townes, sell to any inhabitant within this iurisdicōn such comōdities as hee needes, after v<sup>t</sup> p centum p̄fitt, & not above./ Rep. 239.

220-

Courts diet to  
be p<sup>d</sup> by y<sup>e</sup>  
Tresur.

It is ordered, that the charges of dyett for the Goūn<sup>r</sup>, Deputy Goūn<sup>r</sup>, Assistants, & Deputyes of seūall townes, durning the tyme of eūy Court, as also the dyet for the comīssioners for martiall discipline, att the tymes of their meeteings, shalbe paide out of the tresury./

Newtown &  
Roxbury com<sup>tee</sup>  
on bounds.

It is ordered, that the bounds of ground betwixte Newe Towne & Roxbury, aboute Muddy Ryver, & soe vpp into the country, shalbe sett out by Ensigne Jennison, before the nexte Court of Assistants, vnder the penalty of v<sup>t</sup>. Mr Dan<sup>l</sup> Dennison, Mr John Sampford, & Withm Parks, & noe other, are allowed to goe alonge with them./

Indian not to  
be sold aboue  
6<sup>o</sup> p<sup>r</sup> bush.

It is ordered, that noe Indean corne (except seede corne) shalbe sold for above vi<sup>s</sup> p bushell, vnder the penalty of fforfecture of such corne, or the valewe of it; this order to continue till harvest nexte./

221-

(28)  
Deputyes  
power.

It is ordered, that when the deputyes of seūall townes are mett togeather before any Geñall Court, it shalbe lawfull for them, or the maior p̄te of them, to heare & determine any difference that may arise aboute the elecōn of any of their members, & to order things amongst themselues that may concerne the well ordering of their body./

[\*145.]

222-

Gou<sup>r</sup>ne's  
guard.

\*Further, it is ordered, that att eūy Geñall Court there shalbe sixe men appoynted by the Goūn<sup>r</sup> for the tyme being, out of the towne where hee lyves, to attend, with halberds & swords, vpon the pson of the Goūn<sup>r</sup>, & the rest of the members of the Court, durning the space of the first day of eūy Geñall Court, & that there shalbe two men appoynted by the Goūn<sup>r</sup> to attend, in like mann<sup>r</sup>, att eūy p̄ticular Court, att the publike charge./

223-

Order to con-  
sult vniformi-  
ty.

This Court doeth intreate of the elders & brethren of eūy church within this iurisdicōn that they will consult & advise of one vniforme order of dissi-

pline in the churches, agreeable to the Scriptures, & then to consider howe farr the magistrates are bound to interpose for the preservaçon of that vniformity & peace of the churches./

1634-5.  
4 March.

It is ordered, that the comissioners for martiall discipline shall take an oath suteable to their places before they execute any pte of their comission./

224-  
Comission's  
for marshall  
disipline to  
take oath.

There is power giuen to John Humfry, Esq̃, to giue Mr Endicott his oathe; all the other comission<sup>rs</sup> for martiall disipline did take their oathes respectiue in the presence of the Court, ℓc./

It is ordered, that there shalbe two grañ juryes sumoned eũy yeare, the one to informe the Court in March, the other to informe the Court in Septemb<sup>r</sup>, yearely, of the breaches of any order, or other misdemean<sup>rs</sup>, that they shall knowe or heare to be comitted by any pson or or psons w<sup>t</sup>soeuer within this iurisdicõn, or to doe any other service of the comonwealth that they shalbe enioyned./

225-  
(29)  
Ord<sup>r</sup> abt  
grand jurjes.

*\*.Att a Court, holden att Neve Towne, April 7<sup>th</sup>, 1635.*

1635.  
7 April.  
[\*146.]

PRESENT,	The Gouñ <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Tresu <sup>r</sup> ,
	Deputy Gouñ <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Pinchon,
	Mr Winthrop,	Mr Nowell,
	Mr Haynes,	S: Bradstreete.

IT is referd to John Haynes, Esq̃, & Mr Robte Feakes, to audit the acc<sup>t</sup>compts betwixte Edward Howe & Withm Knopp, to sweare witnesses, & examine them what they can say in the case, & to make returne thereof into the nexte Court./

Ensigne Jennisons ffine of xx<sup>t</sup> is remitted him vpon his submission & acknowledgen<sup>t</sup> of his offence./

Ens. Genisons  
fine remit.

It is ordered, that Nahanton shall giue two skins of beav<sup>r</sup> to Mr Blacke- stone, for damage done him in his swine by setting of trapps, ℓc./

Nahaton find 2  
skins bevar.

Further, it is ordered, that Cap<sup>t</sup> Traske shall pay to John Kirman, out of the estate of the company of husbandm̃, the some of ffoure & twenty pounds eleven shillings & fyve pence, being the remainder of the eight pte of the said estate, w<sup>ch</sup> was by order of Court gyven the said John Kirman. Provided, if hereafter it shall appeare, that there is not soe much due to y<sup>e</sup> said John out of the said 8<sup>th</sup> pte, that then hee shalbe accomptable for the same./

Ab<sup>t</sup> plow pat-  
tent.

It is referd to the church of Waterton, with the consent of Robte Lock- wood, execut<sup>r</sup> of Edmond Lockwood, disceased, to dispose of the children & estate of the said Edmond Lockwood, gyven to them, to such psons as they thinke meete, w<sup>ch</sup> if they pforme not within foureteene dayes, it shalbe lawfull

Lockwood es-  
tate.

1635.

7 April.

Mountagues  
censū.

for the Goūn<sup>r</sup>, John Haynes, Esq̄, & Simon Bradstreete, to dispose of the said children & estate as in their discreēōn they shall thinke meete, as also to take an accompt of the said Robte Lockwood, & giue him a full discharge./

It is ordered, that Griffin Mountagne shalbe sett in the bilbowes, for stealing boards & clapboards from M<sup>r</sup> Wilbore, & is enioyned to remove his habitaēōn from Muddy Ryver before the nexte Geñall Court, vnder the penalty of v<sup>t</sup>./

Witthm Swifte promiseth to gyve xx<sup>s</sup> towards the cure of <sup>^</sup> his late servant, infirme & lame./

It is referd to M<sup>r</sup> Tresurer & M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon to examine & prepare the business betwixte M<sup>r</sup> Coxeall, Sayles his daughter, & John Levens, & to returne the same into the nexte Court./

Hewards sent.

226-

The lyne be-  
twixt Roxbury  
& New Towne.

Ordered, that John Heward shalbe whipt for swearing & stealing./

The lyne betwixte Rocksbury & Newe Towne is layde out to run south west from Muddy Ryver, neere that place w<sup>ch</sup> is called M<sup>r</sup> Nowells bridge, a tree being marked on foure sydes, & from the mouthe of the ryver to that place: the southe syde is for Rocksbury, & the north syde for Newe Towne: by mee,

p WILL<sup>m</sup> JENNISON.[\*147.]  
227-Bounds be-  
twixt Wate<sup>r</sup>  
Towne & New  
Towne.

\*Witthm Colbran, John Johnson, & Abraham Palmer being appoynted by the Geñall Court to lay out the bounds betwixte Waterton & Newe Towne, did make this returne into the Court: —

It is agreed by vs, whose names are here vnderwritten, that the bounds betweene Waterton & Newe Towne shall stand as they are already, from Charles Ryver to the greate Freshe Pond, & from the tree marked by Waterton & Newe Towne on the south east syde of the pond, ouer the pond, to a white poplar tree on the norwest syde of the pond, & from that tree vpp into the country norewest & by west, vpon a straight lyne by a merydian compasse; and ffurther, that Waterton shall have one hundreth rodde in lenght above the weire, & one hundreth rodde beneath the weire in lenght, & threescore rodde in breadth from the ryver on the southe syde thereof, & all the rest of the ground on that syde the river to lye to Newe Towne./

WILL<sup>m</sup> COLBRAN,  
JOHN JOHNSON,  
ABRAHAM PALMER.



\*.Att the Genall Court, holden att Nēwe Towne, May 6<sup>th</sup>, 1635.

1635.

PRESENT, The Goūn <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Coxcall,
Deputy Goūn <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Colbran,
Mr Winthrop, Sen <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Holgraue,
Mr Haynes,	John Woodberry,
Mr Humfry,	Mr John Wulcott,
Mr Endicott,	Ralfe Sprage,
Mr Tresu <sup>r</sup> ,	Robte Moulton,
Mr Pinchon,	John Johnson,
Mr Nowell,	Sam <sup>l</sup> Wakeman,
Mr Bradstreete ;	Withm Parker,
together w <sup>th</sup> the	Epharim Childe,
deputyes & free-	Edw : Howe,
men,	Mr Newberry,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Turner,	Mr Haythorne,
Leifet <sup>e</sup> Feakes,	Withm Felpes,
Mr Beecher,	Mr Bartholmewe,
Mr Dan <sup>l</sup> Demison,	Thomas Howlett,
Mr Talcott,	Mr John Spencer,
John Steele,	Tho : Smyth.
Mr Hutchingson,	

6 May.  
[\*148.]

**J**OHN HAYNES<sup>ſ</sup>, Esq<sup>r</sup>, was chosen Goūn<sup>r</sup> for this yeare nexte ensueing, & till a newe be chosen, & did take an oath to his place belonging in the presence of the Court./

Richard Bellingham, Esq<sup>r</sup>, was chosen Deputy Goūn<sup>r</sup> for this yeare nexte ensueing, & till a newe be chosen, & did accordingly take an oath to his place belonging./

John Winthrop, Sen<sup>r</sup>, Tho : Dudley, John Humfry, Withm Coddington, Withm Pinchon, Increase Nowell, Simon Bradstreete, John Winthrop, Jun<sup>r</sup>, Atterton Hough, & Richard Dumer were chosen Assistants for this yeare nexte ensueing, & did take an oath to their place belonging in the p̄sence of the Court, John Winthrop, Jun<sup>r</sup>, onely excepted, whoe was absent./

Mr Roger Ludlowe, att his owne request, was dismissed from the charge of ouerseeing the ffortificac̄on att Castle Heland./

Mr Brenton, Richard Collicott, Withm Heath, Abraham Palmer, Edward Stebbons, Mr Oldham, Tymothy Tomlyns, Francis Weston, Humfry Bradstreete, Mr Goodwyn, Mr Ollyver, Mr Mayhewe, Mr Spencer, were chosen a com̄ittee, to consider of the act of Mr Endicott, in defacing the col's, & to reporte to the Court howe farr they iudge it sensurable./

1635.

6 May.  
228—  
M<sup>r</sup> Endicott  
censur<sup>t</sup>.

∕ There is liberty graunted to the inhabitants of Waterton to remove themselves to any place they shall thinke meete to make choise of, p<sup>ro</sup>vided they continue still vnder this go<sup>ve</sup>rn<sup>mt</sup>.∕

The co<sup>mi</sup>ssion<sup>rs</sup> chosen to consider of the act of M<sup>r</sup> Endicott concerning the col<sup>rs</sup> att Salem did reporte to the Court that they apprehend hee had offended therein many wayes, in rashnes, vncharitablenes, indiscre<sup>ti</sup>on, & exceeding the lymitts of his calling; wherevpon the Court hath sensured him to be sadly admonished for his offence, w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly hee was, & also disabled for bearing any office in the co<sup>mo</sup>n wealth, for the space of a yeare nexte ensueing.∕

229—  
Newbery planta-  
tion.

Wessacūcon is allowed by the Court to be a planta<sup>ti</sup>on, & it is referd to M<sup>r</sup> Humfry, M<sup>r</sup> Endicott, Cap<sup>t</sup> Turner, & Cap<sup>t</sup> Traske, or any three of them, to sett out the bounds of Ipsw<sup>ch</sup> & Wessacu<sup>ti</sup>on, or soe much thereof as they can, & the name of the said planta<sup>ti</sup>on is changed, & hereafter to be called Neweberry.∕

Further, it is ordered, that it shalbe in the power of the Court to take order that the said planta<sup>ti</sup>on shall receave a sufficient company of people to make a competent towne.∕

230—  
Roxbury liber-  
ty to remoove.

The inhabitants of Roxbury hath liberty graunted them to remove themselves to any place they shall thinke meete, not to p<sup>re</sup>judice another planta<sup>ti</sup>on, p<sup>ro</sup>vided they continue still vnder this go<sup>ve</sup>rn<sup>mt</sup>.∕

231—  
Comittee abt  
M<sup>r</sup> Durers  
farme.

It is referd to M<sup>r</sup> Humfry, M<sup>r</sup> Endicott, Cap<sup>t</sup> Turner, & Cap<sup>t</sup> Traske to sett out a fferme for M<sup>r</sup> Durer, aboute the falls of Neweberry, not exceeding the quantity of 500 acres, p<sup>ro</sup>vided also it be not p<sup>re</sup>judiciall to Neweberry.∕

[\*149.]  
232—  
Comittee for  
military af-  
faires.

\*The Go<sup>ve</sup>rn<sup>or</sup>, Deputy Go<sup>ve</sup>rn<sup>or</sup>, John Winthrop, Tho: Dudley, John Humfry, Roger Ludlowe, Esq<sup>re</sup>, & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Beecher, or the maior p<sup>ar</sup>te of them, (whoe are deputed by this Court to dispose of all millitary affaires whatsoever,) shall have full power and auctoritic to see all former lawes concerning all millitary men & munic<sup>io</sup>n executed, & also shall have full power & auctoritic to ordeyne & remove all millitary officers, to appoint the ge<sup>ne</sup>rall cap<sup>t</sup>; their allowance to be paid out of the tresury, & to invest all officers with power to make & tend<sup>r</sup> to them an oath, suteable to their places, to dispose of all companyes, to make orders for them, & to make & tender to them a suteable oath, & to see that stricke discipline & trainings be observed, & to co<sup>ma</sup>nd them forth, vpon any occa<sup>si</sup>on they thinke meete, to make any defensiu warr, as also to doe w<sup>h</sup>soever may be further behoofefull for the good of this planta<sup>ti</sup>on, in case of any warr that may befall vs; & also that the afores<sup>d</sup> co<sup>mi</sup>ssion<sup>rs</sup>, or the maior p<sup>ar</sup>te of them, shall have power att any tyme to imprison or confine any that they shall suspect to be enemyes to the co<sup>mo</sup>nwealth, &

to bring in, either alyve or dead, such as shall refuse to come vnder eommand or restraints, as they shalbe required; & after any alarum is raised, till the companyes are dismissed, it shalbe lawfull for the said comission<sup>rs</sup>, or the maior pte of them, to putt any offend<sup>r</sup> to death, by a martiall tryall; this comission to continue till the end of the Genall Court, that shalbe helde in or after the moneth of Septemb<sup>r</sup> nexte./

1635.

6 May.

Memorand: that M<sup>r</sup> Ollerton hath giuen to Moses Maſacke, his soñe in lawe, all his howses, buildings, & stages, that hee hath att Marble Head, to enioy to him & his heires for euer./

Moses Maſack  
lands at Mar-  
blehead.

It is ordered, that there shalbe a plantaçõn att Marble Head, & that the inhabitants nowe there shall have liberty to plant & impue such ground as they stand in neede of, & that as the s<sup>d</sup> plantaçõn increaseth, the inhabitants of Salem shall pte with such ground as shalbe impued by them there abouts, being payde for their lab<sup>r</sup> & cost. Also, it is agreed, that none shall goe to inhabite there without leave from the Court, or two of the magistrates. Further, it is ordered, that the land betwixte the Clifte & the Forest Ryver, neere Marble Head, shall for the present be improved by John Humfry, Esq<sup>ꝛ</sup>, & that as the inhabitants of Marble Head shall stand in neede of it, the said John Humfry shall pte with it, the said inhabitants alloweing him equall recompence for his lab<sup>r</sup> & cost bestowed therevpon; provided, that if, in the meane tyme, the inhabitants of Salem can satisfy the Court that they have true right vnto it, that then it shall belong to the inhabitants thereof./

Marblehead.

M<sup>r</sup> Humfry's  
land, betwixt  
y<sup>e</sup> Clift &  
Marblehead.

There is 500 acres of land & a freshe pond, with a little ileland conteyneing aboute two acres, graunted to John Humfry, Esq<sup>ꝛ</sup>, lyeing betwixte more & west from Saugus, pvided hee take noe pte of the 500 acres within 5 myles of any towne nowe planted. Also, it is agreed, that the inhabitants of Saugus & Salem shall have liberty to build stoore howses vpon the said ileland, & to lay in such pvisions as they iudge necessary for their vse in tyme of neede./

233-

500 aers to M<sup>r</sup>  
Humphrey.

\*The Goũn<sup>r</sup>, Deputy Goũn<sup>r</sup>, John Winthrop, & Tho: Dudley, Esq<sup>ꝛ</sup>, are deputed by the Court to make a draught of such lawes as they shall iudge needefull for the well ordering of this plantaçõn, & to p<sup>s</sup>ent the same to the Court./

[\*150.]

234-  
Comittee about  
y<sup>e</sup> lawes.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Beecher is chosen capt of the ffort att Castle Ileland./

M<sup>r</sup> Tho:  
Beech<sup>e</sup>, capt.

M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Neweberry is chosen ouerscer of the worke att Castle Ileland, in the roome of Roger Ludlowe, Esq<sup>ꝛ</sup>, & it is ordered that hee shall have the same power to presse men for the worke, that M<sup>r</sup> Ludlowe hadd, as also to presse carts for such allowance as hee thinks meete./

1635.

6 May.

235-

Boston fferry  
to Charls  
Towne & Win-  
isemet.  
Bounds be-  
twixt Boston  
& Charls  
Towne.

Mr Tr Pinchon<sup>s</sup>  
acco<sup>t</sup> read, &  
he dischargd.

Mr Leuridg  
libty.

It is ordered, that there shalbe a fferry sett vpp on Boston syde, by the Wyndmyll Hill, to transport men to Charlton & Wenesemet vpon the same rates that the fferry men att Charlton & Wenesemet transports men to Boston./

It is referd to Mr Holgraue, Mr Colbran, & S<sup>r</sup>ieant Sprage, to sett out the bounds of land betwixte Boston & Charlton, on the more-east syde of Misticke Ryver./

The accompt of Mr Pinchon, late Tresurer, hath bene p<sup>r</sup>used by the present Tresurer & Mr Nowell, & vpon their report to the Court that it is a true accompt, the said Mr Pinchon is discharged./

It is ordered, that it shalbe lawfull for Mr Leveridge to transporte ten bushells of corne out of this iurisdic<sup>o</sup>n, notwithstanding any former order to the contrary./

The Court is adiorned till the first Wednesday in June./

3 June.

*June 3, 1635.*

Mr Holgraves  
power to im-  
press to vndlad  
salt.

It is ordered, that Mr Holgraue shall have power to presse men to helpe vnlade the salte att Marble Head, & such thereof as is to be brought into the Bay, & himsel<sup>f</sup>e is dismissed to ouersee the same./

Order about  
swyne keeping  
& feeding.

It is ordered, that noe p<sup>r</sup>son w<sup>h</sup>soeuer shall keepe any piggs for longer tyme then a moneth that shall fall betwixte the last of July & the first of Janu<sup>r</sup>y, vnder the penalty of x<sup>s</sup> for e<sup>u</sup>y pigg, halfe to be paide to the informer thereof, & the other halfe to goe to the tresury. Further, it is agreed, that there shalbe noe corne giuen to any swine betwixte the last of July & first of Janu<sup>r</sup>y, (except corne brought from oth<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>ts, & refuse corne of the country, to be iudged to be soe by the constable of the towne,) vnder the penalty of x<sup>s</sup> for e<sup>u</sup>y offence./

Mr Hilton<sup>s</sup> lib-  
erty to trans-  
port 30 b:  
corne.

There is leave graunted to Mr Hilton to transport 30 bushells of corne out of this iurisdic<sup>o</sup>n, notwithstanding any former order to the contrary./

[\*151.]

236-

Weights &  
meas<sup>r</sup>.

\*It is ordered, that e<sup>u</sup>y towne within this iurisdic<sup>o</sup>n shall provide a pecke & a bushell, as also for waights a quart<sup>r</sup>, halfe a pound, 1, 2, 4, 7, & 14<sup>l</sup>, as also a meate yard, all to be made by the standard att Boston, & sealed by James Peñ, the marshall, before the Geñall Court, in Septemb<sup>r</sup>, vnder the penalty of fforty shillings for e<sup>u</sup>y defect./

237-

Dorchest<sup>s</sup> lib<sup>r</sup>ty  
to remooue.

There is like leave graunted to the inhabitants of Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, for their remooueall, as Waterton hath graunted to them./

Also, there are three peeeces graunted to the planta<sup>o</sup>n<sup>s</sup> that shall remove to Conecticott, to ffortifie themselnes withall./

The Court is adiorned till the first Wednesday in July nexte./

July 8<sup>th</sup>, 1635.

1635.

It is ordered, that Mr Holgrane shall sett out the bounds of Boston & Saugus aboute Rumney Marshe. Withm Cheescborough & Thomas Smyth are allowed to accompany them./

8 July.  
238-  
Boston & Saugus.

Taylours Ileland is graunted to Mr Withm Hutchingson, to enioy to him & his heires for euer./

239-  
Taylor Island to Mr W<sup>m</sup> Hutchinson.

It is ordered, that there shalbe a convenient quantity of land sett out by Mr Dumer & Mr Bartholmewe, within the bounds of Neweberry, for the keepinge of the sheepe & cattell that came ouer in the Dutch shippis this yeare, & to belonge to the owners of the said cattell./

Land to be sett out for keeping sheep at Newberry.

Mr Tresurer, Mr Duñier, Mr Neweberry, Mr Beecher, & Robte Moulton are chosen as comittees to consider of & drawe vpp an ord<sup>r</sup> aboute swine, & returne the same into the Court./

Ord<sup>r</sup> to be drāne abt swyne.

The order that prohibited the buyeing of comōdities of shippis or other vessells but by such as were aunched by Court is nowe repealed./

Buy goods of ships set free.

There is leave graunted to 21 ffamilyes to sitt downe at Wessaguscus, v<sup>z</sup>:/

Wessaguscus new.

Joseph Andrewes sworne constable of Barecove./

Mr Neweberry & Withm Phelpes are appoyneted to sett out the bounds betwixte Wessaguscus & Barecove./

Bounds betwixt Wessaguscus & Bare Cove to be set out.

Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Mañacke & Mr Thomas Mayhewe are enioyned to bring to the nexte Geñall Court their accompts for publike busines, wherein they were employed./

There is viij<sup>t</sup> of Tobyes ffine of x<sup>t</sup> remitted him./

8<sup>th</sup> remitted of Toby<sup>s</sup> fine.

\*There is liberty graunted to Mr Dumer & Mr Spencer to builde a myll & a weire att the falls of Neweberry, to enioy the said myll & weire, with such preulidges of ground & tymber as is expressed in an agreem<sup>t</sup> betwixte them & the towne, to enioy to them & their heires foreuer./

[\*152.]  
240-  
Mr Dumers mill.

It is ordered, that there shalbe ee<sup>t</sup> levyed out of y<sup>e</sup> seūall plantaçõs for pub<sup>l</sup> vses, the one halfe to be levyed p<sup>s</sup>ently, the other halfe before the nexte Geñall Court, v<sup>z</sup>:/

Dorchester, . . . . .	27 <sup>t</sup> 6 <sup>s</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup>	Salem, . . . . .	16 <sup>t</sup> 0 <sup>s</sup> 0 <sup>d</sup>	Rate for 200.
Boston, . . . . .	27 6 8	Saugus, . . . . .	16 0 0	
Newe Towne, . . . . .	27 6 8	Ipsw <sup>ch</sup> , . . . . .	8 0 0	
Rocksbury, . . . . .	20 0 0	Newberry, . . . . .	8 0 0	
Waterton, . . . . .	20 0 0	Wessaguscus, . . . . .	4 0 0	
Charlton, . . . . .	16 0 0	Meadford, . . . . .	10 0 0	
			<hr/>	
			200 0 0	

1635.

8 July.  
A pound to be  
made in eny  
towne.

It is ordered, that there shalbe a pound made in eny plantaçõn within this jurisdicçõn before the 8<sup>th</sup> day of this moneth, & y<sup>t</sup> such swine as shalbe found in any corne feild shalbe impounded, & notice giuen to the owner thereof, if hee can be knowen, or otherwise to be made knowen att the nexte lecture; & if within three dayes after notice giuen they be not owned, it shalbe lawfull for the p<sup>ty</sup> whoe hadd the harmes done to gett the swine prized by two of his neighb<sup>rs</sup>, & then hee shall have liberty to sell the said swine, & pay himselfe duple damages, being iudged by two indifferent men. The like recompence is to be made for such swine as are owned before publique notice gyven thereof; this order to extend to all ffermes, but not to lyttle small p<sup>cells</sup> of corne of an acre or lesse, planted remote from townes & vnfenced. Further, as for such swine as cannot be impounded, it shalbe lawfull for the p<sup>ty</sup> whoe bath the harmes done to kill the said swine, & pay himselfe for harmes, & soe to returne the remaind<sup>r</sup> thereof to the owner of the swine; & if any swine shall escape out of the pound, or be taken out, the owner thereof shall, notwithstanding, be lyeable to pay damages, as before mençõned, if hee can be knowen./

240-

Boston &  
Charles Town  
bounds.

The bounds betweene Boston & Charlestowne are from the creeke along the creeke vpward in the same till wee come to a little neck of land that come from the east side of the same neck: there the first stake stands a little on the east side of it, & from thence to a m<sup>r</sup>ked tree at the foote of the marsh agreed vpon of all sides, & from that tree to another that lye right opposite over a hill, & from thence to a high, tall pine, that stands vpon a point of rock, on the side of the high way to Mistick <sup>^</sup>, other side of Rumney Marsh, & from outside to outside by a straight line./

p<sup>r</sup> JOHN HOLGRAVE.

[The last paragraph is in the handwriting of Mr. Increase Nowell. Page 153 contains the names of freemen admitted in May and September, 1635, and in March, 1635-6.]

[\*154.]  
2 June.

*\*Att the Court, holden in June 2, 1635.*

P <sup>r</sup> SENT,	The Goũn <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Nowell,
	Deputy Goũn <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Hough,
	Mr Winthrop,	Mr Dumer,
	Mr Dudley,	Mr Bradstroete.
	Mr Pinchon,	

Perkins bill.

IT was ordered, that war<sup>t</sup> shalbe sent to <sup>^</sup> Norton to bring into the nexte Court a bill of v<sup>t</sup> made by Goodm<sup>n</sup> Perkins to Thomas Wade, y<sup>t</sup> it may be safely kept till it appeare to whome it is due, the money being gyven (as the Court is informed) to Jonathan Wade his brother./

Mr Humfry is fined x<sup>s</sup> for his absence from y<sup>e</sup> Court/

There is administraçõn graunted to Richard Bishopp (in the behalf of his wife) of the goods & chattells of Richard King, disceased/

In the cause of the children & widdowe of Edward Lockwood, (the elders & other of the church of Waterton being p<sup>r</sup>sent,) & vpon consideraçõn of the order of Court in Aprill last made in the case, w<sup>ch</sup> was found not to have bene observed, because the estate was not computed & apportioned, it is nowe ordered, with consent of all p<sup>r</sup>tyes, vz<sup>z</sup>, the church of Waterton, the widd of the said Edmond Iyveing, & the execut<sup>r</sup> having consented to the former order, that the present Goũn<sup>r</sup> & the Secretary shall have power to call p<sup>r</sup>ties & witnesses for findeing out the true estate, & haveing consideraçõn of the vncertainty of the will, & the debts, & other circumstances, to apporçõn the remainder of the estate to the wife & children, according to their best discreçõn ; & then the church of Waterton is to dispose of the elder children & their p<sup>r</sup>çõns as shalbe best for their Christian educaçõn & the preservaçõn of their estate/

It is ordered, with the consent of John Cogan, John Tylley, Wittm Hill, Henry Wulcott, & Humfry Pynney, that the arbitrators chosen by them, vz<sup>z</sup>, Mr Wittm Haythorne, Will: Halford, Roger Williams, & Rich: Collicott, shall have full power to make a ffinall end of all differences & accompts betwixte the said p<sup>r</sup>tyes concerneing the shipp Thunder, w<sup>ch</sup> the Court enioynes them to p<sup>r</sup>forme before this day fortnight, & to returne into the nexte p<sup>r</sup>ticular Court what they have done herein, & in the meane tyme all execuçõns concerneing the shipp Thunder to be respeted. Also, it is ordered, that the arbitrators shall have power to examine witnesses vpon oathe/

1635.  
2 June.  
Forfect.  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Kings  
goods admist<sup>d</sup>  
on by Rich:  
Bishop.

Comittee ab<sup>t</sup>  
shipp Thund<sup>r</sup>.

*\*Att the Court, holden att Newe Towne, July the 7<sup>th</sup>, 1635.*

PRESENT,	The Goũn <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Pinchon,
	Deputy Goũn <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Hough,
	Mr Winthrop,	Mr Nowell,
	Mr Dudley,	Mr Bradstreete,
	Mr Tresurer,	Mr Dumer.

[\*155.]  
7 July.

**S**TEVEN TERRY was sworne constable of Dorchest<sup>r</sup> for a yeare, & till a newe be chosen/

It is ordered, that Ensigne Jennison & Mr Woolridge shall require the Indians that were present with Chickatabut when hee solde certaine land aboute Massachusetts to Mr Pinchon, or knewe what it was, to sett out the

Lands sold by  
Chickatabut to  
Mr Pinchon.

1635.

7 July.

Order to reimburse Mr Henry Sewall as to y<sup>e</sup> Bostworth.

seuall bounds thereof, & to returne the same to the Goũn<sup>r</sup> before the last day of this weeke. Mr Smyth & Goodman Wright are allowed to goe alonge with them./

In consideraçõn of money disbursed by Mr Henry Seawall for the transportaõn of Edward Bosworth & his ffamyly, it is ordered, that Jonathan Bosworth shall pay to Mr Seawall the some of v<sup>t</sup> vpon the 29<sup>th</sup> of Septemb<sup>r</sup> nexte; Withm Buckland v<sup>t</sup> on the said 29<sup>th</sup> of Sept<sup>r</sup>; Nathanaell Bosworth 1<sup>s</sup> att the said day, & 1<sup>s</sup> more that day twelue moneth; & Beniamyn Bosworth xxx<sup>s</sup> on the said 29<sup>th</sup> of Sept<sup>r</sup>, & iij<sup>t</sup> x<sup>s</sup> att midsum̄er nexte; all theis somes to be paide to the said Mr Seawall. Also, it is agreed, that the forenamed pties shalbe bound one for another for the payment of the said somes att the seuall dayes of payem<sup>t</sup>./

Francis Toby.

Ordered, that Frauncis Toby (for misdemean<sup>r</sup> by him comitted) shalbe bound to his good behav<sup>r</sup>, & shall putt in suretyes for the same, or els to remaine in holde./

John Love is fined x<sup>s</sup> for drunkenes./

[\*156.]

4 August.

\*.Att the Court, holden att Newe Towne, August 4<sup>th</sup>, 1635.

PRESENT,	The Goũn <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Pinchon,
	Deputy Goũn <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Nowell,
	Mr Winthrop,	Mr Hough,
	Mr Dudley,	Mr Duñer,
	Mr Treasurer,	Mr Bradstreete.

**W**ILLM GALLERD & Withm Rockwell, executo<sup>rs</sup> of John Russell, hath exhibited into Court an inventory of the goods & chattells of the said John Russell, diseased./

Wannertons sent.  
His cens.

John Holland, being att the eastward, affirmeth that Mr Thomas Wonnarton threatned to sinke his boate if hee would not pay him a debt that Henry Way ought him, & called him roage & knave, & said they were all soe in the Bay, & that hee hoped to see all their throates cutt, & that hee could finde in his heart to begin with him, & therevpon strucke him vpon the head; and when the said Holland told him, if Way ought him any money, hee might recouer it by lawe, to w<sup>ch</sup> Wonnarton answered that they had noe lawe for them but to sterue them; the like Bray Wilkinson & Robte Ellwell witnesseth against Wonnorton; wherevpon it was ordered, that the said Wonnarton should putt in sufficient surtyties for his good behav<sup>r</sup>, & in the meane tyme to remaine in durance./



There is adm̄strac̄on granted Withm Stitson of the goods & chattells of Robte White, disceased; & it is ordered, that all his credit<sup>s</sup> shall repaire to the Deputy & Tresurer, before the nexte Court, whoe shall haue power to examine witnesses, &c; & such debts as they shall finde due they shall giue war<sup>t</sup> to the said adm̄strat<sup>r</sup> to pay, & those that are doubtfull shalbe transferd to the Court./

1635.  
4 August.  
Adm̄straton to  
W<sup>m</sup> Stitson of  
Rob<sup>t</sup> Whites  
estate.

Mr Hutchingson witnessed vpon oath that Arthur Holbidge tooke 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> a day of him, for 30 dayes worke, Richard Bulgar 6 dayes, Thomas Munt 9 dayes, & James Hawkens 36 dayes, all att 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> a day, & soe haue all forfected v<sup>s</sup> aday, according to the order of Court./

Seuall forfect<sup>s</sup>  
ab<sup>t</sup> wages.

Mr Cogan witnessed vpon oath that James Hawkins tooke 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> a day of him, for 14 dayes./

There is x<sup>s</sup> granted to John Pyke, for his charges, being brought from Ipsw<sup>ch</sup> as a witness against John Mustlewhite./

J<sup>n</sup>s Pike al-  
low, as a wit-  
nes.

The Court hath enioyned Withm Wills to pay to Gyles Gibbs the some of xvj<sup>s</sup>, for ffellony by him com̄itted./

W<sup>m</sup> Willis  
cens.

With the consent of Mr Hamfry, Mr Hough, & Richard Wright, the difference aboute two heifers that Richard Wright kept is referd to Mr Winthrop, Mr Dudley, & Mr Nowell, whoe hath power gyven them to examine witnesses vpon an oath, & soe putt an end to the difference./

It was ordered, that Arthur Holbidge shall putt in surytye for his good behav<sup>r</sup>, for contempt by him com̄itted, & in the meane tyme to be imprisoned./

Arthur Hol-  
bidg sent.

Ordered, that James Hawkins fforfects shall forthw<sup>th</sup> be levyed, & in case hee hath noe goods, his body shalbe taken & imprisoned till it be payde./

\*John Russell, merchant, disceased att Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, August 26<sup>th</sup>, 1633, & before his death, being of a disposing vnderstanding, did make his last will, in the presence of Mr John Warham, past<sup>r</sup> of the church of Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, Tho: Moore, John Moore, & Tho: Deway, in the words followeing, or to the same effect: —

[\*157.]  
J<sup>n</sup>s Russells  
nuncupative  
will.

Halfe of my estate I giue to the church of Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, & halfe to my brothers, Henry Russell & Thomas Hyatt, except my mans tyme, w<sup>ch</sup> I giue to my man; & hee desired that in the disposing of his goods to Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, there should be espetiall respect hadd to olde Dorchest<sup>r</sup> people, nameing Goodm Caping./

JOHN WARHAM.

This was testified vpon the oathes } The m<sup>k</sup>e of I THOMAS MOORE.  
of the said witnesses, taken in } The m<sup>k</sup>e of THO: DEAWY. O  
Court, Sept<sup>r</sup> 3, 1633. } JOHN MOORE.

1635.

*Att the Court, holden att Newe Towne, Septembr 1<sup>th</sup>, 1635.*

1 September.

PRESENT, The Governour, Mr Hough,  
 Deputy Governour, Mr Nowell,  
 Mr Winthrop, Mr Bradstreete,  
 Mr Dudley, Mr Dunmer.  
 Mr Treasurer,

Storey sent.

IT was ordered, that Andrewe Storeyn shalbe whipt, for ruining from his maist<sup>r</sup>/

Scarlett sent.

Ordered, that Robt<sup>e</sup> Scarlett shalbe whipt, for ruining from his maister./

Forfects.

Withm Dixon hath forfected his recognizance of xx<sup>t</sup>; Edward Converse & James Browne x<sup>t</sup> a peece, being bound for Dixons appearance att the Court./

Dixon<sup>e</sup> bond forfeit.

It was ordered, that the goods and chattells of Withm Dixon shalbe attatched, & kept safely, to satisfie the Court for the fforfect of his recognizance./

How discharged.

Ordered, that Richard Bulgar, Thomas Munt, James Hawkins, & Arthur Holbidge shall pay iij<sup>s</sup> a peece weekely to the marshall, towards the discharge of their fforfects./

It is ordered, that Mary <sup>^</sup> serv<sup>t</sup> to Mr Bartholmewe, shalbe whipt, for ruining from her maist<sup>r</sup>, & shall serve him 6 weekes after her terme is ended./

Mr Thatcher admist<sup>d</sup> on Mr Jose<sup>s</sup> Auery<sup>s</sup> estate.

There is adm<sup>n</sup>strac<sup>o</sup>n graunted to Mr Anthony Thacher of the goods & chattells of Mr Joseph Avery, disceased, w<sup>ch</sup> hee is to inventory, & returne the same into the nexte Court; & the said goods are to remaine in his hands till further order be taken therein./

[\*158.]

\*An Inventory of the Goods and Chattells of Joseph Avery, disceased.

Due to him from John Emery, carpenter, . . . . 07<sup>t</sup> 00<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>

I<sup>t</sup>: from Robt<sup>e</sup> Andrewes, of Ipswich, w<sup>ch</sup> } . . . 02 00 00  
 he confesseth to be due, & to be p<sup>d</sup> forthw<sup>th</sup>, }

I<sup>t</sup>: from Mr Withm Hilton, . . . . . 02 16 00

or a sowe & piggs to that valewe. Testis, Rich: Kent./

From Rich: Kent, of Ipsw<sup>ch</sup>, ten bushells of Judean corne, which hee acknowledgeth./

John Emery denyes his debt; but Richard Knight, Nicholas Holte, & John Knight, all three of Newberry, can & will testifie & proue it to be due, onely hee was, by condic<sup>o</sup>n, to pay the said 7<sup>t</sup> in his worke, w<sup>ch</sup> hee was to doe so soon as Mr Auery did call vpon him for it; out of w<sup>ch</sup> said 7<sup>t</sup> there is something payde in lab<sup>r</sup> already, as hee can make to appeare./

p me, ANTHONY THACHER./

*At the Court, Novemb<sup>r</sup> 3, 1635.*

1635.

3 November.

<p>PRESENT, The Goũn<sup>r</sup>, Deputy Goũn<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, Sen<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Dudley, M<sup>r</sup> Humfry, M<sup>r</sup> Tresurer,</p>	<p>M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon, M<sup>r</sup> Hough, M<sup>r</sup> Dumer, S: Bradstreete, M<sup>r</sup> Nowell.</p>
---	---

**I**T was ordered, that the Deputy Goũn<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, Sen<sup>r</sup>, shall have power to examine all witnesses vpon oath, concerneing an accõu of the case brought by M<sup>r</sup> Hough against M<sup>r</sup> Maũacke./

Whereas Thomas Coleman hath contracted with S<sup>r</sup> Richard Saltonstall, & dyvers other gentleñ in England & here, for the keepeing of certaine horses, bulls, & sheepe, in a geñall stocke, for the space of three yeares, & nowe, since his coming hither, hath bene excedeing negligent in dischargeing the trust comitted to him, absenting himselfe for a longe tyme from the said cattell, as also neglecting to provide howseing for them, by reason whereof many of the said cattell are dead already, & more damage like dayly to accrue to the said gentleñ, it is therefore ordered, that it shalbe lawfull for the said gentleñ to devide the oates & hay provided for the said cattell amongst themselves, & soe euery one to take care of their owne cattell for this winter./

Order abt Tho:  
Coleman.

Ordered, that John Pease shalbe whipt, & bound to his good behav<sup>r</sup>, for striking his mother, M<sup>rs</sup> Weston, & derydcing of her, & for dyvers other misdemean<sup>rs</sup>, & other evill carriages./

John Pease to  
be whipt.

There is x<sup>s</sup> damages graunted Rob<sup>te</sup> Coles, to be paid by M<sup>r</sup> Fawne, whoe sumõned him to app<sup>e</sup> att this Court, & psecutes not against him./

Rob<sup>t</sup> Coles  
allow.

Ordered, that John Cole shalbe whipt, for stealeing a sheete and a p<sup>r</sup>e of shoes./

Jn<sup>o</sup> Cole to be  
whipt for steal-  
ing.

Ordered, that Nich: Frost shalbe imprisoned till the nexte Court, when a tryeall is to passe vpon him for coming into this jurisdic<sup>õ</sup>, being forñly banished./

Nich<sup>o</sup> Frost.

There is adm̃stracõn graunted to Isabell Sackett of the goods & chattells of her husband, lately disceased./

Isabell Sack-  
et, adm̃st.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Cole hath forfected xx<sup>s</sup> for selling 2 quarts of beare at ij<sup>d</sup> a quart./

M<sup>r</sup> Nowell is ffined iij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> for selling wyne./

} Forfects.  
It was lefte  
in trust w<sup>th</sup>  
him by a  
friend, to sell  
for him.

1635.

\**Ht the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court, holden att N<sup>e</sup>w<sup>e</sup> Towne, Sept<sup>r</sup> 2, 1635.*

2 September.

[\*159.]

P <sup>r</sup> SENT,	The Gov <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Tresu <sup>r</sup> ,
	Deputy Gov <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Nowell,
	Mr Winthrop,	Mr Hough,
	Mr Humfry,	Mr Du <sup>m</sup> er,
	Mr Dudley,	Mr Bradstreete ;

Deputyes,

Mr Talcott,	Ezekiell Richardson,
John Steele,	Mr Duncom,
Mr Dan <sup>l</sup> Dennison,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Mason,
Mr Browne,	W <sup>ill</sup> m Gallard,
Ensigne Jennison,	Joseph Metcalfe,
Mr Howe,	Humfry Bradstreete,
Mr Hutchingson,	W <sup>ill</sup> m Bartholmewe,
Mr Moody,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Turner,
Mr Colbran,	Edw : Tomlyns,
Mr Brenton,	Tho : Stanley,
Mr Alcocke,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Traske,
Mr Beecher,	John Woodberry,
W <sup>ill</sup> m Parks,	Jacob Barney,
John Mousell,	Mr John Speneer.

Now Wey-  
mouth.

**T**HOMAS APLEGATE was licenced to keepe a fferry betwixte Wessaguscus & Mount Woolliston, for which hee is to have j<sup>d</sup> for e<sup>v</sup>ry pson, & iij<sup>d</sup> a horse./

• Bare Co<sup>n</sup>,  
now Hing.

The name of Barecove is changed, & hereafter to be called Hingham./

The name of Wessaguscus is also changed, & hereafter to be called Waymothe./

3 September.

The Court is adiorned till 8 aeloeke to morrowe./

241—

It is ordered, that there shalbe a planta<sup>c</sup>õn setled, aboute two myles above the falls of Charles Ryver, on the north east syde thereof, to have ground lyeing to it on both sydes the ryver, both vpland & meadowe, to be layde out hereafter, as the Court shall appoynt./

242—  
Woolues.

It is ordered, that there shalbe v<sup>r</sup> for e<sup>v</sup>ry wolfe, & j<sup>r</sup> for e<sup>v</sup>ry foxe, paide out of the treasury to him that kills the same./

Salem.

It is ordered, that the deputies of Salem shalbe sent backe to the ffreemen of their towne that sent them, to fetch satisfac<sup>c</sup>õn for their tres sent to the se<sup>m</sup>all churches, wherein they have exceedingly repeh<sup>d</sup> & vilified the magistrates & deputyes of the Ge<sup>m</sup>fall Court, or els the argum<sup>t</sup>s of those that will defend the same with the subscrip<sup>c</sup>õn of their names./

It was voted, & by geñall erecçõn of hands concluded, that M<sup>r</sup> Endicott should be comitted, for his contempt in ptesting against the pcedeing of the Court; and, vpon his submission, & full acknowledgem<sup>t</sup> of his offence, hee was dismissed./

1635.  
3 September.  
M<sup>r</sup> Endicott  
comitted.

It is ordered, that there shalbe a plantaçõn att Musketequid, & that there shalbe 6 myles of land square to belong to it, & that the inhabitants thereof shall have three yeares imunities from all pubt charges, except traineings; ffurther, that when any that plant there shall have occaçõn of carryeing of goods thither, they shall repaire to two of the nexte magistrates where the teames are, whoe shall haue power for a yeare to presse draughts, att reasonable rates, to be payde by the owners of the goods, to transport their goods thither att seasonable tymes; & the name of the place is changed, & hereafter to be called Concord./

243-  
Concord.

Further, it is agreed, that, hereafter, noe dwelling howse shalbe builte above halfe a myle from the meeteing howse, in any newe plantaçõn, graunted att this Court, or hereafter to be graunted, without leaue from the Court, (except myll howses & fferme howses of such as have their dwelling howses in some towne :) Ipsw<sup>ch</sup>, Hingham, Neweberry, & Waymothe to be included in this order./

244-  
Rep: 111.  
Dwelling  
houses not  
above half a  
mile fro<sup>e</sup> ye  
meeting house.

Ordered, that Waymothe shall have a deputy this Court./

245-

It is ordered, that whensoeuer any serv<sup>ts</sup> shall run from their maistr<sup>s</sup>, or any other inhabitant shall privily goe away, with suspicõn of ill intençõns, it shalbe lawfull for the nexte magistrate, or the constable & two of the cheife inhabitants, where noe magistrate is, to presse men & boates, or pynaces, att the pubt charge, to pursue such psons by sea or land, & bring them back by force of armes./

246-  
(30)  
Runna-  
wayes.

\*It is ordered, that, after the last of March nexte, there shalbe xij<sup>d</sup> apeece payde (besides damages & charges of keepeing) for eũy swine that shalbe taken without a keep within one myle of any plantaçõn, or ffermes improved by tillage, to be payde by the owner of the said swine to any that shall impound the same; and also that such swine soe impounded shalbe cryed att the two nexte lectures, & if they be not owned within three dayes, it shalbe lawfull for the pty that hath impounded them to gett them prized, & then to sell them, & deliuer the ouerplus of the money into the nexte Court./

[\*160.]  
Order ab<sup>t</sup>  
swyne.

It is ordered, that there shalbe fforty markes gyven to M<sup>r</sup> Thacher, out of the treasury, towards his late greate losses./

40 m<sup>r</sup>k<sup>s</sup> given  
to M<sup>r</sup> Thacher.

It is ordered, that, hereafter, the deputyes to be chosen for the Geñall Courts shalbe elected by paps, as the Gouñ<sup>r</sup> is chosen./

247-  
Election of  
Deputy.

1635.

3 September.  
Salem's condi-  
cion to send  
deputjes.  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Belling-  
ham, Esq<sup>r</sup>, lib-  
erty to ent. a  
Indian.  
Prison house  
to be finish<sup>t</sup>.  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Vnderhills  
remitm<sup>t</sup> of 2<sup>th</sup>.  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Vnderhills  
power to send  
out warrants,  
&c.

It is ordered, that if the maior p<sup>r</sup>te of the ffreemen of Salem shall disclame the tres sent lately from the church of Salem to seūall churches, it shall then be lawfull for them to send deputies to the Goūall Court./

The Deputy Goūn<sup>r</sup> hath leaue from the Court to intertaine an Indean into his ffamily./

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Brenton shall finishc, att the pub<sup>l</sup>t charge, all that w<sup>ch</sup> is necessary to be done att the prison att Boston./

Ordered, that the xx<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Vnderhill tooke vpp of M<sup>r</sup> Cayne in England, to pay here, shall be remitted to him./

It is ordered, that Cap<sup>t</sup> Vnderhill shall have power to send his war<sup>ts</sup> to the constables of the seūall plantaçõns, to send in money or worke, for three dayes, or soe much as is behinde, for the ffort att Boston, for eūy man (except magistrates, and officers of churches, & schoolmaist<sup>r</sup>s) that were dwellers here before the third of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, 1634, and that the constables shall retorne their war<sup>ts</sup> into the nexte p<sup>r</sup>ticular Court after they receave them, att their pill, provided that those townes be required to their worke first, that are most behinde, according to a former order./

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Dudley, M<sup>r</sup> Beecher, M<sup>r</sup> Waltham, M<sup>r</sup> Duncom, M<sup>r</sup> Tylley, & M<sup>r</sup> Peirce, theis forenamed gentleñ or any three of them, whereof M<sup>r</sup> Dudley alwayes to be one, shall haue power to consulte, advise, & take order for the setting forwards & after manageing of a fisheing trade, & vpon their accompt, all charges of dyett or otherwayes, att the tymes of their meeteing, to be allowed out of the fishing stocke./

[\*161.]  
Fort at Char<sup>s</sup>  
Tow.

\*Captaine Mason is authorized by the Court to presse men & carts to helpe towards the ffinishing of the ffort att Castle Ileand for all manner of worke that is to be done there./

M<sup>r</sup> Tresurer & M<sup>r</sup> Nowell are deputed by the Court to take an accompt of M<sup>r</sup> Ludlowe, for all such somes of money that hee hath receaved of the Tresurer for the ffort att Castle Ileand, & to retorne the same into the Court./

M<sup>r</sup> Dumer is deputed to buy leade for the couing of the ffort att Castle Ileand./

Ordered, that there shalbe cc<sup>t</sup> leyed out of the seūall plantaçõns, to be paide to the Tresurer, before the nexte sessions of this Court, v<sup>z</sup>: —

Newberry, . . . . .	07 <sup>t</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup> 00 <sup>d</sup>	Waterton, . . . . .	19 <sup>t</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup> 00 <sup>d</sup>
Ipsw <sup>ch</sup> , . . . . .	14 00 00	Boston, . . . . .	25 10 00
Salem, . . . . .	16 06 00	Rocksbury, . . . . .	19 05 00
Saugus, . . . . .	11 00 00	Dorchest <sup>r</sup> , . . . . .	26 05 00
Charles Towne, . . . . .	15 00 00	Hingham, . . . . .	06 00 00
Waymothe, . . . . .	04 00 00	Meadford, . . . . .	09 15 00
Newe Towne, . . . . .	26 05 00		

John Winthrop, Senr, & John Humfry, Esq̄, are intreated by the Court to vewe the bounds of Ipsw<sup>ch</sup> & Neweberry, & to informe the nexte Court howe they may conveniently be bounded./

1635.

3 September.  
Comitte to  
pvse Nubury  
bounds.

The Deputy Gou<sup>nr</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Duncom are deputed by the Court to take M<sup>r</sup> Humfryes accompt of whatsoeuer hee hath receaved & disbursed for the publike, except such moneyes as hee hath receaved of the present Tresurer./

M<sup>r</sup> Humfry\*  
accep<sup>t</sup> to be  
taken.

The order that enioyned M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Ma<sup>u</sup>acke to remove his habita<sup>o</sup>n to Boston before the last of Decembr<sup>r</sup> nexte is repealed./

M<sup>r</sup> Ma<sup>u</sup>arks re-  
moo. recalled.

W<sup>m</sup> Westwood is sworne constable of the planta<sup>o</sup>ns att Conecticott till some other be chosen./

W<sup>m</sup> Westwood,  
constable, Con-  
necticut.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Cole, John Maist<sup>rs</sup>, Rob<sup>te</sup> Andrewes, M<sup>r</sup> Stileman, & Frauncis Plumer are licensed to keepe se<sup>u</sup>all ordinaryes in the planta<sup>o</sup>ns where they lyve during the pleasure of y<sup>e</sup> Court./

248-  
Iukeeps li-  
cens<sup>t</sup>.

There is power graunted to any magistrate to sweare a constable att any planta<sup>o</sup>n att Conecticott, when the inhabitants shall desire the same./

249-  
Power g<sup>u</sup>d to  
sweare a const-  
ble at Conne-  
cticot.

Ordered, that the gran-jury shall have their charges of dyett allowed them out of the treasury, & that the petty jury shall have iij<sup>s</sup> allowed them for e<sup>u</sup>ry triall they passe vpon, to be payde by him that recouers the suyte./

250-  
(31)  
Jurjes rec-  
ompen<sup>t</sup>.

The Court is adioyned to the Thursday after the nexte p<sup>ri</sup>ncipl<sup>r</sup> Court./

\*It was ordered that John Holland shall keepe a fferry betwixte the Capt. Poynte att Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, & M<sup>r</sup> Newberrys Creeke, for w<sup>ch</sup> hee is to have iij<sup>d</sup> a peece for e<sup>u</sup>ry single pson hee transports, & iij<sup>d</sup> a peece if there be two or more./

[\*162.]

251-  
J<sup>n</sup> Holland to  
keep a ferry  
betwixt Dorch<sup>t</sup>  
Point & M<sup>r</sup>  
Newbery farm.  
5<sup>d</sup> allowed for a  
house for Rob<sup>t</sup>  
Wing.

Ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Colbran shall have v<sup>t</sup> allowed him out of the tresury to builde a howse for Rob<sup>te</sup> Wing in Boston, & to be accomptable to the Court for the same, as also that such further charges as shalbe occa<sup>o</sup>ned by the said Wing, or his wife, shalbe borne by the publike./

Ordered, that John Smyth shalbe sent within theis 6 weekes out of this jurisdic<sup>o</sup>n, for dyvers dangerous opinions, w<sup>ch</sup> hee holdeth, & hath dyvulged, if in the meane tyme he removes not himselfe out of this planta<sup>o</sup>n./

J<sup>n</sup> Smith ban-  
ish<sup>t</sup>.

There is power gyven to M<sup>r</sup> Dumer to sweare a constable att Neweberry,

M<sup>r</sup> Dumer to  
sweare a const<sup>t</sup>.

M<sup>r</sup> Longe is leucensed to keepe a howse of intertainem<sup>t</sup> att Charles Towne for horse & man./

252-  
M<sup>r</sup> Long li-  
cens<sup>t</sup>.

Ordered, that the bounds of Rocksbury, on both sydes the towne, shalbe vewed, & a plott thereof drawne, & soe returned into the nexte Genall Court./

253-  
Ab<sup>t</sup> Roxbury  
bounds.

Ensigne Jennison & M<sup>r</sup> Aspinwall are appoynted to doe it/

The lawe that prohibited takeing above iij<sup>d</sup> in the shilling pffitt for co<sup>m</sup>odities, & that w<sup>ch</sup> restrained workemens wages to a certainety, as also that w<sup>ch</sup> restrained men for goeing aboard shippis till a certaine tyme, & that

R.  
Co<sup>m</sup>oditjes  
free.  
Wages free.

1635.

3 September.  
Capt maint<sup>d</sup> by  
town.

Charles Tow &  
Water To 2  
company.  
Highways to  
be amended.

Plymoth to be  
ayded.

Attatchm<sup>ts</sup> to  
goe out ag<sup>t</sup>  
constables.

[\*163.]

Mr Jnr Win-  
throp Jun<sup>r</sup>  
sworne.

254-  
Connecticot  
lent 2 drakes.  
p. 163.

255-

(32)  
Excessive  
wages &  
prizes of  
comodities  
punishable.

256-

Mr Roger Wil-  
ljams confine-  
ment, &c.

w<sup>ch</sup> ordered military officers to haue their mainctenance out of the tresury, are repealed. And it is agreed that eūy company shall mainctaine their owne officers./

Further, it was agreed, that Charles Towne & Waterton shalbe two distinct companyes, & to haue officers of their owne./

Ordered, that the high wayes betwixte Ipsw<sup>ch</sup> & Saugus, & betwixte Ipsw<sup>ch</sup> & Neweberry, shalbe mended by the inhabitants of the townes, where they are, before the nexte p̄ticular Court./

Agreed, that Plymothe shalbe ayded with men & muniçōn to supplant the French att Penopscott. And it was ordered, that Capt<sup>r</sup> Sellanova shalbe sent for, to conferre with aboute this busines, & recompended out of the tresury for his paynes, if hee be not imployed./

It was ordered, that there shall attatchm<sup>ts</sup> goe out against all those constables that paye<sup>s</sup> not in their last rates to the Tresur<sup>r</sup>, before this Court breakes vpp./

\*Mr Winthrop, Jun<sup>r</sup>, being formerly chosen an Assistant, did nowe take an oath to his said place belonginge./

It was ordered, that there shalbe two drakes lent to the plantaçōns att Conecticott, to ffortifie themselues withall, as also sixe barrells of powder, (2 out of Waterton, 2 out of Dorchester, & 2 out of Rocksbury,) also 200 shott, with other implem<sup>ts</sup> belonging to the peeces, that may conveniently be spared, all w<sup>ch</sup> are to be returned againe vpon demaund. Capitaine Vanderhill & Mr Beecher are to deliuer theis things./

Whereas two former lawes, the one concerneing the wages of workemen, the other concerneing the prizes of comōdities, were for dyvers good consideraçōns repealed this p̄sent Court, nowe, for avoydeing such mischeifes as may followe therevpon by such ill disposed p̄sons as may take liberty to oppresse & wronge their neighb<sup>rs</sup>, by takeing excessiue wages for worke, or vnreasonable prizes for such necessary merchandizes or oth<sup>r</sup> comōdities as shall passe from man to man, it is therefore nowe ordered, y<sup>t</sup> if any man shall offend in any of the said cases against the true intent of this lawe, hee shalbe punished by ffine or imprisonm<sup>t</sup>, according to the quallity of the offence, as the Court vpon lawfull tryall & convicçōn shall adiudge./

It was ordered, that eūy towne vpon Conecticott shall haue liberty to chuse their owne constable, whoe shalbe sworne by some magistrate of this Court./

Whereas Mr Roger Williams, one of the elders of the church of Salem, hath broached & dyvulged dyvers newe & dangerous opinions, against the authoritic of magistrates, as also writt t̄res of defamaçōn, both of the magis-



trates & churches here, & that before any conviccion, & yet mainetaineth the same without retraccon, it is therefore ordered, that the said Mr Williams shall depte out of this jurisdicccon within sixe weckes nowe nexte ensueing, wch if hee neglect to pforme, it shalbe lawfull for the Goũr & two of the magistrates to send him to some place out of this jurisdicccon, not to returne any more without licence from the Court/

1635.

3 September.

Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Sharpe is enjoyned to appeare att the nexte p̄ticular Court, to answere for the tre that came from the church of Salem, as also to bring the names of those that will iustifie the same, or els to acknowledge his offence vnder his owne hand for his owne p̄ticular./

Mr Sam: Sharp sent.

It was ordered, that the comission for martiall discipline shall continue till the end of the nexte Gefall Court, & in the roome of Mr Ludlowe, whoe is dismissed, Mr William Peirce is chosen./

Comissions for martiall discipline to continue. &c.

& further, it is agreed, that the said comission<sup>rs</sup> shall have full power to assist o<sup>r</sup> neighb<sup>rs</sup> att Plymothe, for the supplanting of the French att Penopscott, or els where, in any other busines of that nature that may be occaõned thereby./

\*Lastly, it was ordered, that none but ffreemen shall have any vote in any towne, in any accon of auctoritie, or necessity, or that which belongs to them by vertue of their ffreedome, as receaveing inhabitants, & layeing out of lotts, &c./

[\*164.]

257-

{ 33 }  
Freemen  
only have  
power to  
vote.

[The following boundaries of several towns appear to have been recorded in this place in 1636, part of the page having been left blank.]

The Bounds layde out betweene Hingham & Waymothe by the Order of the Gefall Court, by Mr Neweberry, diseased, & Withm Phelps. Vide 253.

The ryver betweene Hingham & Waymothe, ruõing on the east syde of Waymothe, to be their bounds, vnto a creeke on the east syde of the ryver, that creeke being their bounds to the head of it, to an oake marked, & soe their lyne to ruõ into the countrie, vpon the same poynte that boundeth Boston & Waymothe; also wee appoynted Waymothe to make vse of all the timber on Hingham syde, from a cove called Lovells Cove, vpward in the ryver halfe a myle in bredth & three quarters of a mile in lenght, for the space of ffory yeares; also wee phibited Waymothe for makeing any improuem<sup>t</sup> of the ground./

258-  
This record is  
verbatim ac-  
cording to  
y<sup>e</sup> writing  
they d<sup>d</sup> into  
Court.  
Hingham &  
Weymouth  
bounds.

By mee,

WILL<sup>m</sup> PHELPHES.

1636.

The 28<sup>th</sup> day of the first month, 1636.

28 March.  
259—  
Boston &  
Charles Town  
bounds on Mis-  
tick side.

Agreed by vs, whose names are vnder written, that the bounds betweene Boston & Charles Towne, on the nor east syde Misticke Ryver, shall run from the ñiked tree vpon the rocky hill above Rumney Marsh, nere the written tree more-nore west vpon a straight lyne by a meridean compas vpp into the countrie./

ABRAHAM PALMER,  
WILL<sup>m</sup> CHEESEBROUGH,  
WILL<sup>m</sup> SPENCER.

260—  
Dorchester  
bounds.

The bounds of Dorchest<sup>r</sup> is to run from the outside of M<sup>r</sup> Rossiters ferme, nexte the sea, to the floote of y<sup>e</sup> greate hill, from a ñiked tree to a second ñiked tree, in a straight lyne to the topp of the Blue Hills, nexte Naponsett, southe west & by west halfe a poynte west<sup>ly</sup>, & all the marshe ground from the south east syde of M<sup>r</sup> Newberrys howse, alonge Naponsett Ryver, to M<sup>r</sup> Stoughtons myll, to lye to Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, & all the rest of the vpland & marshe from M<sup>r</sup> Rossiters fferme to the sea, & soe to the mouthe of the ryv<sup>r</sup> beyonde Minotiquid Ryver, ruñing into a countrie southward & to the west, to lye to Boston, onely excepting such land as they have right to by graunt of the Court formly./

ROBTE FEKE, }  
JOHN TALCOTT. }

1635.

\*Att the Court, holden att Newe Towne, Octob<sup>r</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>, 1635.

6 October.  
[\*165.]

PRESENT,	The Gou <sup>nr</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Pinchon,
	Deputy Gou <sup>nr</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Hough,
	M <sup>r</sup> Winthrop,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell,
	M <sup>r</sup> Dudley,	S: Bradstreete.
	M <sup>r</sup> Tresurer,	

Servants rung  
away.

**I**T was ordered, that Clem<sup>t</sup> Cole, Peter Pyford, Simon Bird, Withm Barker, Withm Downes, & George Wilby shalbe whipt for ruñing from their maisters, & for stealeing a boate & dyv<sup>r</sup>s others things with them, as also shall giue satisfac<sup>õ</sup>n to the country for their charges in sending to fetch them home, & likewise shall serve their said maisters twice soe longe att the end of their tyme, as they have bene absent from their masters service, by reason of their runing away, & for Cole & Byford the Court will consider of some further punishm<sup>t</sup> for them./

Ordered, that Dan<sup>n</sup> White shalbe seuerely whipt & ffyned v<sup>t</sup> for stealeing

a golde ring & a hankerchiue, out of w<sup>ch</sup> ffine satisfacōn shalbe made to those that have bene att charges in keepinge him after hee was apprehended./

1635.

Whereas Beniamyn Felton hath brought into this country one Robte Scarlett, a knowen theife, whoe since his cominge hither hath comitted dyvers felonyes, &c, as appeareth by his examinacōn, —

6 October.  
R.  
A theife  
punisht.

It is therefore ordered, that the said Scarlett shalbe seuerely whipt & branded in the forehead with a T, & after sent to his said maister, whome the Court enioyues to send the said Scarlett out of this iurisdicōn, & in the meane tyme to be lyeable to satisfie for such damages as his said ser<sup>vt</sup> shall doe to any pson, & also shall pay x<sup>s</sup> to M<sup>r</sup> Stileman, the constable, for his charges in keepinge him & bringinge of him to the Court./

It was ordered, that Richard Louge shalbe ffined v<sup>t</sup> for contempt of auctoritie, & for ryveing dyvers good trees into clapboards, and selling of them from Waymothe towne, the w<sup>ch</sup> trees hee was appoynted to fell for shingles for the ffōrt att Castle Ileland, & that the said money shalbe gyven to the towne of Waymothe towards the makinge of a bridge there./

Forfect.

With the consent & att the desire of Henry Seawall, & Ellen his wife, the Court hath ordered that his saide wife shalbe att her owne disposeall, for the place of her habitacōn, & that her saide husband shall allowe her her weareing appēll, & xx<sup>t</sup> p anū. to be paide quarterly, as also a bedd with furniture to it./

M<sup>r</sup> Seawall  
injoynd to  
pvide for M<sup>rs</sup>  
Sewalls pro-  
uisiōn.

Josuah Huyes hath florfect v<sup>s</sup> for knyves, & iiij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> for a sythe, w<sup>ch</sup> hee solde for above iiij<sup>d</sup> in the shillinge pfitt./

Joshua Hues.

Edward Gyles was ffined xl<sup>s</sup> for knoweing his wife carnally before marriage./

Forfects.

John Galley was ffined xx<sup>s</sup> for the like offence./

*\*Att the Court, holden att .Newe Towne, March 1<sup>th</sup>, 1635.*

1635-6.

PRESENT,	The Goūn <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Pinchon,
	Deputy Goūn <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell,
	M <sup>r</sup> Winthrop,	M <sup>r</sup> Hough,
	M <sup>r</sup> Dudley,	M <sup>r</sup> Dūmer,
	M <sup>r</sup> Tresu <sup>r</sup> ,	S: Bradstreete.

1 March.  
[\*166.]

IT was ordered, that all the bills & writings aboute one Robte Way shalbe deliued into the Court, & that Ensigne Jennison, Edward Burton, & Sam<sup>l</sup> Hosier, shall pay xx<sup>s</sup> apiece to Withm Almy, as also that the said Robte Way shalbe taken from M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton, where nowe hee is, & putt to the said

Robt Way syn-  
vant to W<sup>m</sup>  
Hosier, & to  
pay, &c.

1635-6. Withm Almy, & him shall serve till hee hath satisfied the some of iij<sup>l</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> if hee doe, hee shall pay xx<sup>s</sup> thereof backe againe to Sam<sup>l</sup> Hosier./

1 March.  
W<sup>m</sup> Almy<sup>s</sup> satisfiacion from James Ludam.

Whereas, in a suite betwixte David Johnson & Withm Almy, concerning one James Ludam, sometimes serv<sup>t</sup> to either of them, there was a iudgem<sup>t</sup> of v<sup>t</sup> graunted to Withm Almy against David Johnson, but upon some consideraõn execuõn was respited, & nowe, by consent of all p<sup>tyes</sup>, it was agreed that the said v<sup>t</sup> shalbe borne equally betwixte them, that is to say, that the widd Johnson shall pay fyve nobles, & James Ludam the some of fyve nobles to the said Withm Almy, & hee to loose the rest./

Fine.  
Rich: Phelp find 40<sup>s</sup> for drunkenes.

Richard Phelpes was ffyned xl<sup>s</sup> for drunkenes./

Antho Cops bond forfeited.

Anthony Coop fforfeited his recognizance of xl<sup>t</sup> for nonappance./

Differenc between Mr Dumer & Mr Burr refe<sup>d</sup>.

The difference betwixte M<sup>r</sup> Dumer & Jehu Burr aboute M<sup>r</sup> Dumer's swine spoyleing his corne is, by their consent, referd to the ffinall determinaõn of Withm Parke, Goodm Potter, & Goodm Porter./

Seur bonds forfeited, as H:

Jocely, Jun<sup>r</sup> Pickrig, & Nick. Frost.

Henry Joslyn, gent, John Pickrin, & Nicholas Frost, all of Paskataq, have forfeited their recognizance of c<sup>t</sup> for not apping att this Court./

Griffin Mountagu forfeited his bond, 20.

Griffin Montague fforfeited his recognizance of xx<sup>t</sup> for nonappance./

James Luddam find 40<sup>s</sup> for being drunk.

James Ludam was fined x<sup>s</sup> for drunkenes; & it is ordered, that Knight, the witnes, shalbe p<sup>d</sup> out of it./

72<sup>th</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1635.

[\*167.]  
3 March.

\*Att the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, holden att Neure Towne, March 3, 1635.

PRESENT,	The Goûn <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Pinchon,
	Deputy Goûn <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell,
	M <sup>r</sup> Winthrop, Sen <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Hough,
	M <sup>r</sup> Humfry,	M <sup>r</sup> Dumer,
	M <sup>r</sup> Dudley,	S: Bradstreete;
	M <sup>r</sup> Tresurer,	

M <sup>r</sup> Rich: Saltonstall,	M <sup>r</sup> Will: Spencer,
M <sup>r</sup> John Spencer,	M <sup>r</sup> John Talcott,
M <sup>r</sup> Dan <sup>l</sup> Dennison,	John Johnson,
M <sup>r</sup> Townesend Bishop,	George Alcocke,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Traske,	Leiueten <sup>t</sup> Morris,
M <sup>r</sup> Tho: Scruggs,	M <sup>r</sup> Duncom,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Turner,	Withm Gallerd,
M <sup>r</sup> Beecher,	George Minor,
Ralfé Sprage,	Ensigne Jennison,
Tho: Lyne,	Leiuet <sup>t</sup> Feakes,
M <sup>r</sup> Will: Hutchingson,	M <sup>r</sup> Penleton,
M <sup>r</sup> Withm Colbran,	M <sup>r</sup> Will: Bartholmewe,
M <sup>r</sup> Withm Brenton,	M <sup>r</sup> Will: Woods.
M <sup>r</sup> Math: Allen.	

**T**HOMAS APLEGATE was discharged of keeping the fferry of Waymothe, & Henry Kingman lycenced to keepe the saide fferry during the pleasure of the Court./ 1635-6  
3 March

Ordered, that there shalbe xx<sup>t</sup> gyven Edward Bendall out of the tresury towards the losse of his lighter./

Mr Treasurer & Mr Nowell being deputed to take the accompts of Mr Roger Ludlowe, for moneyes that hee hath receaved & disbursed for the pub<sup>t</sup>, hath nowe exhibited the said accompt into Court vnder their hands, & it appears that the country owes him the some of iij<sup>t</sup> vij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>, & for losse in beav<sup>r</sup> soe much as makes the s<sup>d</sup> some vpp x<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> the Court appoynts the Treasurer forthw<sup>th</sup> to pay him./

Mr Hutchingson & Mr Withm Spencer are deputed to take the accompts of Mr Simkins, & to returne the same into the nexte Court./

Leinuten<sup>t</sup> Morris is chosen leinuten<sup>t</sup> of the ffort att Castle Hand in the roome of Mr Gibbons, whoe is dismissed./ Morris left of  
y<sup>e</sup> fort.

It is ordered, that the inhabitants of Boston shall have the vse of sixe peeces of ordinances, & that there shalbe xxx<sup>t</sup> in money gyven to them, towards the making of a platfforme att the ffoote of the Fort Hill att Boston, & the inhabitants of the saide towne are to finishe the said worke att their own pp charges before the Gefnall Court in May nexte./ Boston.

Ordered, likewise, that there shalbe xx<sup>t</sup> gyven out of the tresury to the inhabitants of Charles-Towne, to make a platfforme & brestworke for three peeces of ordinances, att the hill foote there; & the inhabitants of the said towne are to finish the said worke, att their owne pp charges, before the Gefnall Court in May nexte./ Charls.

It was proued this Court that Marble Necke belongs to Salem./ 261-

Ordered, that there shalbe lv<sup>t</sup> payde to Mr Cradocke, & l<sup>t</sup> to Mr Shepheard; also, that whoesouer owes any money to the country, or that the country owes money to, shall bring their accompts into the Gefnall Court in May nexte; & also, that efty towne & pson that have any goods or stocke belonging to the country shall doe the like./ 262-

Ensigne Perkins is discharged of his office of ensigne./

Ordered, that the comission<sup>rs</sup> for millitary dissipline shall appoyne efty company what col<sup>rs</sup> they shall have./ 263-

Further, it is ordered, that there shalbe three hundred pounds levyed out of the sefall plantaçõs, for publike vses, vz<sup>l</sup>: —

*Newberry, . . .	11 <sup>t</sup> 05 <sup>s</sup> 00 <sup>d</sup>	Salem, . . .	24 00 00	[*168.]
Ipsw <sup>ch</sup> , . . .	25 00 00	Charlton, . . .	23 00 00	
Saugus, . . .	15 10 00	Waymothe, . . .	03 05 00	

<p>1635-6.  <span style="font-size: 2em;">}</span>                  3 March.</p>	Newe-Towne, . . .	42 <sup>l</sup> 00 <sup>s</sup> 00 <sup>d</sup>	Rocksbury, . . .	30 00 00
	Watertowne, . . .	30 00 00	Dorchester, . . .	37 10 00
	Boston, . . .	37 10 00	Hingham, . . .	06 00 00
			Meadford, . . .	15 00 00

Men to work at  
Castle Island.

Ordered, that there shalbe 12 men sent weekly to worke att the ffort att Castle Ileland, by the constable of Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, Rocksburie, Boston, Newe Towne, Waterton, & Charlton, that is to say, two out of each towne, whoe shalbe paide out of the tresury./

Further, it is ordered, that the Genall Court, to be holden in May nexte, for eleccon of magistrates, &c, shalbe holden att Boston, & that the townes of Ipsw<sup>ch</sup>, Neweberry, Salem, Saugus, Waymothe, & Hingham shall have libertie to stay soe many of their ffreemen att home, for the safty of their towne, as they iudge needefull, & that the saide ffreemen that are appoycted by the towne to stay att home shall have liberty for this Court to send their voices by pxy./

(34) {  
10 of a towne  
armed.

Also, it is agreed, that all other townes that are neerer shall send ten of their members out of each towne to the said Court, compleatly armed with musketts, swords, shotts, &c./

None to buy  
ship goods but  
by licence.

Further ordered, that noe pson shall buy any comōditie of any shipp, &c, till the maist<sup>r</sup> of the said vessell hath gyven an invoice of all the comōdities hee hath to sell, to the Goūn<sup>r</sup> or Deputy Goūn<sup>r</sup> for the time being, & that none shall buy any pvision of victualls till the Goūn<sup>r</sup> or Deputy Goūn<sup>r</sup>, or some two of the other magistrates, have gyven liberty to some pson to buy; this order to continue for the space of foure monthes nexte ensueing./

Also, it is ordered, that noe pson w<sup>tsocuer</sup> shall buy any pvisions of victualls (to sell againe, or to carry out of this jurisdiction) of any shipp or other vessell that shall come into the bay, till ffurther leave be gyven by the maior pte of the magistrates of Boston & Charlton, vnder paine of such punishm<sup>t</sup> as the Court shall thinke meete to inflict./ Rep. 287.

264-

(35) {  
Rates.

For explinacon of an order, 117, made att the Genall Court, in May, 1634, it is ordered, that, hereafter, all men shalbe rated in all rates for their whole abilitie, wheresocuer it lyes./

265-  
New Tō bounds  
8 mile, &c.

Agreed, that Newe Towne bounds shall run 8 myles into the country, from their meeteing howse./

[\*169.]

\*Ensigne Jennison, M<sup>r</sup> Damforth, & M<sup>r</sup> Withm Spencer are deputed to sett out the bounds of the newe plantacon above Charles Ryver, aguin<sup>t</sup> all other townes that ioynes vpon it, & each towne is pmittid to send one of their members to accompany them; also, they are to vewe the meadowe aboute the

266-  
Concord  
bounds to be  
laid out.

Blue Hills, & to informe the nexte Gefiall Court to what townes it may most conveniently be layde./ 1635-6.

Further ordered, this present Court, that the Gefiall Court, to be holden in May nexte, for elecçõn of magistrates, & soe from tyme to tyme, as occaçõn shall require, shall elect a certaine number of magistrates for tearme of their lyves, as a standing counsaile, not to be removed but vpon due convicçõn of crime, insufficiency, or for some other waightie cause; the Goũr for the tyme being to be alwayes president of this counsaile, & to have such further power out of Court as the Gefiall Courts shall, from tyme to tyme, indue them withall./ 3 March. 267-  
A standing council.

Ordered, that there shalbe a plantaçõn settled att Wenicunnett, & that Mr Duũer & Mr John Spencer shall have power to presse men to builde a howse forthw<sup>th</sup>, in some convenient place; & what money they lay out aboute it shalbe repaide them againe out of the tresury, or by those that come to inhabit there./ 268-  
Winnicunnet, now Hampton, &c.

Ordered, that the maior p̄te of the magistrates shall have power from time to time to dispose of the sitting downe of men in any newe plantaçõn, & that none shall goe without leave from them./ 269-  
Magist<sup>r</sup> power to order new planters.

Ordered, that the bounds of Waterton shall run eight myles into the country, from their meeteing howse, within the lynes already sett out; & it is agreed, that Sr Richard Saltonstall shall have one hundred acres of the meadowe, to be sett out indifferently by John Pratt & Withm Rescuc./ 270-  
Bounds of Water Towne. Sr Ri: Saltonstall.

It is referd to John Humfry, Esq̄, & Cap̄t Turner to sett out the bounds betwixte Salem & Ipsw<sup>ch</sup>, & betwixte Ipsw<sup>ch</sup> & Newberry, before midsuũer nexte, as also to vewe & informe the nexte Gefiall Court if there may not be another towne conveniently settled betwixte them; & it is agreed, that the bounds of the said townes shall ruũ sixe myles apeece into the country./ 271-  
Salem, Ipswich, & Newbury bounds. B:

With the consent of the deputies of Dorchest<sup>r</sup> & Rocksbery, it [is] referd to Cap̄t Traske, Mr Palmer, & Withm Cheeseb[rough.] or any two of them, to sett out the bounds betwixte Rocks[bury &] Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, which they are appoynted to doe befo[re] midsuũer nexte./ 272-  
Roxbury & Dorchester bounds.

\*The Goũr, Deputy Goũr, & John Winthrop, Sen<sup>r</sup>, Esq̄, or any two of them, are intreated to vewe Shaweshin, & soe to informe the nexte Gefiall Court whither or noe it may not be a fitt place for a plantaçõn./ [\*170.]  
Comittee to vew Shawshin.

It is agreed, that the iũnunitie of Concord for three yeares shall begin the first of October nexte, & that none shall have benefitt thereof but those that lyve there, & with respect onely to the stocke they have there./ 273-  
Concord iũnunitie.

The order that restrained ordinaries to a certaine prize for dyett is nowe repealed./ R. 274-  
Ordinary stut repealed.

1635-6.

5 March.  
Left Morris to  
have 10<sup>th</sup>.

275-  
Mr Cradocks  
bounds.

276-  
Charis Towne  
bounds.

Prinildg of  
comonag ther-  
in gr<sup>d</sup> to Mr  
Winthrop, Mr  
Nowell, Mr  
Craddock, & Mr  
Wilson.

277-  
Men rated  
where y<sup>e</sup> liue.

278-  
(36)  
Houses not  
to be built  
prudiciall to  
townes.

Comissioners,  
military, to  
continue.

Henry Vane,  
Esq<sup>r</sup>, a commissi.

279-  
x rd corpr.  
(37)

[\*171.]  
280-  
Gathering of  
churches.

\*Ordered, that there shalbe x<sup>t</sup> gyven to the inhabitants of Rocksbury, out of the tresury, towards the mainetenance of Leineten<sup>t</sup> Morris./

Ordered, that the land forml<sup>y</sup> graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Math: Cradocke, m<sup>ch</sup>ant, shall extend a mile into the country from the ryver syde in all places./

Ordered, that Charles Towne bounds shall run eight myles into the country from their meeteing howse, if noe other bounds intercept, reserueing the pprietie of ffermes graunted to John Winthrop, Esq<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Nowell, M<sup>r</sup> Cradocke, & M<sup>r</sup> Wilson, to the owners thereof, as also ffree ingresse & egressse for the serv<sup>t</sup>s & cattell of the said gen<sup>t</sup>, & com<sup>on</sup> for their cattell, on the backeside of M<sup>r</sup> Cradocks fferme./

Agreed, that hereafter, all men that lyves within this jurisdic<sup>on</sup> shalbe rated onely in the place where they lyve to all publique rates, & those that lyve out of this jurisdic<sup>on</sup> shall have their goods, stock, & land rated in the places where they are in being./

Ordered, that such as shall builde howses in any towne liberties preiudiciall to the townes, without leave from the townes, the inhabitants of the said towne shall have power to demolishe the said howses & remove the p<sup>er</sup>sons./

Further ordered, that the com<sup>is</sup>sion for military dissipline shall continue till the end of the nexte Gefall Court, & that they shall have power to take such money out of the tresury as they iudge needfull for the p<sup>re</sup>sent occa<sup>on</sup>, & in the roome of M<sup>r</sup> Peirce, whoe is dismissed, Henry Vane, Esq<sup>r</sup>, is chosen./

Ordered, that noe mill<sup>r</sup> shall take above the sixteenth p<sup>te</sup> of the corne hee gr<sup>inds</sup>, & that c<sup>u</sup>y millar shall have alwaies ready in his mill, waights & scales p<sup>ro</sup>vided att his owne charge./

\*Forasmuch as it hath bene found by sad experience, that much trouble and disturbance hath happened both to the church & civill state by the officers & members of some churches, w<sup>ch</sup> have bene gathered within the limitts of this jurisdic<sup>on</sup> in a vndue manner, & not with such publique approba<sup>on</sup> as were meete, it is therefore ordered that all p<sup>er</sup>sons are to take notice that this Court doeth not, nor will hereafter, approue of any such companyes of men as shall henceforth<sup>e</sup> ioyne in any pretended way of church fellowship, without they shall first acquainte the magistrates, & the elders of the great p<sup>te</sup> of the churches in this jurisdic<sup>on</sup>, with their inten<sup>on</sup>s, & have their approba<sup>on</sup> herein. And ffurther, it is ordered, that noe p<sup>er</sup>son. being a member of any churche which shall hereafter be gathered without the approba<sup>on</sup> of the magistrates, & the greater p<sup>te</sup> of the said churches, shalbe admitted to the ffreedome of this com<sup>on</sup>wealthe./



Further, it is ordered, that there shalbe ffoure Courts kept eūy quarter, 1635-6.  
 1, att Ipsw<sup>ch</sup>, to which Neweberry shall belonge; 2, att Salem, to w<sup>ch</sup> Saugus  
 shall belonge; 3, att Newe Towne, to w<sup>ch</sup> Charlton, Concord, Meadford, &  
 Waterton shall belonge; 4<sup>th</sup>, att Boston, to w<sup>ch</sup> Rocksbury, Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, Wey-  
 mothe, & Hingham shall belonge./

3 March.  
 281-  
 County,  
 4 Courts.

Eūy of theis Courts shalbe kept by such magistrates as sha[lbe] dwelling  
 in or neere the said townes, & by such other psons of worth as shall from  
 tyme to tyme be appoynted by the Geñall Court, soe as noe Court shalbe  
 kept without one magistrate att the least, & that none of the magistrates be  
 excluded, whoe can & will intend the same; yet the Geñall Court shall ap-  
 poynt w<sup>ch</sup> of the magistrates shall specially belonge to eūy of the saide Court.  
 Such psons as shalbe ioyned as assotiates to the magistrates in the said Court  
 shalbe chosen by the Geñall Court, out of a greater number of such as the  
 sefall townes shall nominate to them, soe as there may be in eūy of the said  
 Courts soe many as (with the magistrates) may make fyve in all. Theis  
 Courts shall trie all civill causes, whereof the debt or damage shall not exceede  
 x<sup>l</sup>, & all criminall causes not concerneing life, member, or banishm<sup>t</sup>. And if  
 any pson shall finde himselfe greived with the sentence of any of the said  
 Courts, hee may appeale to the nexte greate Quarter Court, pvided that hee  
 putt in sufficient cauḁōn to p̄sent his appeale with effect, & to abide the sen-  
 tence of the magistrates in the said greate Quarter Court, whoe shall see that  
 all such that shall bringe any appeale without iust cause be exemplarily  
 punished./

See after 290.

\*There shalbe foure greate Quarter Courts kept yearly att Boston, by the  
 Goūn<sup>r</sup> & the rest of the magistrates; the first, the first Tuesday in the 4<sup>th</sup>  
 moneth, called June; the second, the first Tuesday in Septemb<sup>r</sup>; the third,  
 the first Tuesday in Decemb<sup>r</sup>; the fourthe, the first Tuesday in the 1<sup>th</sup> moneth,  
 called Marche. The inferior Courts shalbe kept the 1<sup>th</sup>, the last Tuesday in  
 June, & the rest the last Tuesday in eūy of the said monethes./

[\*172.]  
 4 Courts of  
 Assists.

All accōns shalbe tryed att that Court to w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> def<sup>t</sup> belongs./

282-

All offenders which shalbe in the prison att Boston att the tyme of any  
 Court there holden, shalbe tryed att that Court, except in the war<sup>t</sup> of his  
 com̄itm<sup>t</sup> hee be reserved to the greate Quarter Court. And it shalbe lawfull  
 for the Goūn<sup>r</sup>, or Deputy Goūn<sup>r</sup>, or any two magistrates, (vpon speciall &  
 vrgent occaḁōn,) to appoynte Courts to be kept vpon other dayes then in this  
 order are appoynted./

Print.

And whereas the most waightie affaires of this body are nowe, by this  
 present order, & others form̄ly made, brought into such a way & methode as  
 there will not henceforthe be neede of soe many Geñall Courts to be kept as

283-  
 2 Gen<sup>l</sup> Courts.

1635-6.

3 March.  
General Court  
meet twice a  
year.  
Negative vote.

forinly, it is therefore ordered, that hereafter there shall be onely two Geñall Courts kept in a yeare, vzt, that in the third moneth, called May, for elecçõns & other affaires, & the other the first Wednesday in October, for makeing lawes & other publique occaçõns of the coñonwealthe, provided that the Gouñr may, vpon vrgent occaçõn, call a Geñall Courte att any other tyme besides the two Courts before mençõned. And whereas it may fall out that in some of theis Geñall Courts, to be holden by the magistrates & deputies, there may arise some difference of iudgem<sup>t</sup> in doubtfull cases, it is therefore ordered, that noe lawe, order, or sentence shall passe as an act of the Court, without the consent of the great<sup>r</sup> p<sup>te</sup> of the magistrates on the one p<sup>te</sup>, & the great<sup>r</sup> number of the deputies on the other p<sup>te</sup>; & for want of such accorde, the cause or order shall be suspended, & if either p<sup>tie</sup> thinke it soe materiall, there shall be forthwith a comittē chosen, the one halfe by the magistrates, & the other halfe by the deputies, & the comittē soe chosen to elect an vmpire, whoe together shall have power to heare & determine the cause in question/

284-

A Comission graunted to señall P<sup>r</sup>sons to governe the People att Coñecticott for the Space of a Yeare nowe nexte comeing, an Exemplicacõn whereof ensueth :

[\*173.]  
Coñecticotts  
Gou<sup>r</sup>m<sup>t</sup>.

\*Whereas, vpon some reason & grounds, there are to remove from this o<sup>r</sup> coñonwealthe & body of the Mattachusetts in America dyv[rs] of o<sup>r</sup> loveing ffrriends, neighb<sup>r</sup>s, ffreemen & members of Newe Towne, Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, Water- ton, & other places, whoe are resolved to transplant themselues & their estates vnto the Ryver of Coñecticott, there to reside & inhabite, & to that end dyv<sup>rs</sup> are there already, & dyv<sup>rs</sup> others shortly to goe, wee, in this present Court assembled, on the behalfe of o<sup>r</sup> said memb<sup>rs</sup>, & John Winthrop, Jun<sup>r</sup>, Esq<sup>p</sup>, Gouñr, appoynted by certaine noble personages & men of quallitie interested in the said ryv<sup>r</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> are yet in England, on their behalfe, have had a serious consideraõn there[on], & thinke it meete that where there are a people to sitt down & cohabite, there will followe, vpon occaçõn, some cause of difference, as also dyvers misdeamean<sup>rs</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> will require a speedy redresse; & in regard of the distance of place, this state and gouñt cannot take notice of the same as to apply timely remedy, or to dispence equall iustice to them & their affaires, as may be desired; & in regard the said noble psonages and men of quallitie have something ingaged themselues & their estates in the planting of the said ryver, & by vertue of a pattent, doe require iurisdicõn of the said place & people, & neither the mindes of the said psonages (they being

writ vnto) are as yet knowen, nor any manner of goũm<sup>t</sup> is yet agreed on, & there being a necessitie, as aforesaid, that some present goũm<sup>t</sup> may be obserued, wee therefore thinke mee[te], & soe order, that Roger Ludlowe, Esq̃, Withm Pinchon, Esq̃, John Steele, Withm Swaine, Henry Smyth, Withm Phelpes], Withm Westwood, & Andrewe Ward, or the greater p̃te of them, shall have full power & auctoritie to hear & determine in a iudiciall way, by witnesses vpon oathe examine, w<sup>t</sup>[<sup>h</sup>in] the said plantaçõn, all those differences w<sup>ch</sup> may arise betweene p̃tie & p̃tie, as also, vpon misdemean<sup>r</sup>, to infliect corporall punishm<sup>t</sup> or imprisonm<sup>t</sup>, to fine & levy the same if occaçõn soe require, to make & decree such orders, for the present, that may be for the peaceable & quiett ordering the affaires of the said plantaçõn, both in tradeing, planting, building, lotts, millitarie discipline, defensiuè warr, (if neede soe require,) as shall best conduce to the publique good of the same, & that the said Roger Ludlowe, Withm Pinchon, John Steele, Withm Swaine, Henry Smyth, Withm Phelpes, Withm Westwood, Andrewe Warner, or the great<sup>r</sup> p̃te of them, shall haue power, vnder the great<sup>r</sup> p̃te of their ha[nds], att a day or dayes by them appoynted, vpon convenient not[ice], to conuent the said inhabitants of the said townes to any convenient place that they shall thinke meete, in a legall & open manner, by way of Court, to pceede in execute[ing] \*the power & auctoritie aforesaide, & in case of p̃sent necessitie, two of them ioyneing together, to infliect corpall punishm<sup>t</sup> vpon any offender if they see good & warrantable ground soe to doe; provided, alwayes, that this cõmission shall not extende any longer time then one whole yeare from the date thereof, & in the meane time it shalbe lawfull for this Court to recall the said p̃sents if they see cause, and if soe be there may be a mutuall and setled goũm<sup>t</sup> condiscended vnto by & with the good likeing & consent of the saide noble psonages, or their agent, the inhabitants, & this cõmonwealthe; provided, also, that this may not be any preiudice to the interst of those noble psonages in the s<sup>d</sup> ryver & confines thereof within their sefall lymitts./

1635-6.

3 March.

[\*174.]

*Att the Court, holden att Neve Towne, April 5<sup>th</sup>, 1636.*

1636.

PRESENT,	The Goũn <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Pinchon,
	Deputie Goũn <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Nowell,
	Mr Winthrop, Sen <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Houghe,
	Mr Dudley,	Mr Dumer,
	Mr Tresu <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Bradstreete.

5 April.

1636.

5 April.

V P O N the appearance of Nicholas Frost att this Court, & his sheweing iust cause whie hee was detained from the last Court, the s<sup>d</sup> Nich: Frost, Henry Joslyn, gent, & John Pickrin are discharged of their recognizance of c<sup>t</sup>, & the said Nich: Frost hath bound himselfe in xx<sup>l</sup> to appeare att any Court hereafter, vpon su<sup>m</sup>ons to answer to such things as shalbe obiected against him./

W<sup>m</sup> Shepherd  
sent. for theft.

Ordered, that Wittm Shepheard, serv<sup>t</sup> to Wittm Su<sup>m</sup>er, shalbe whipt for stealeing victualls from his m<sup>r</sup> & beanes from the Indians./

W<sup>m</sup> Perkins  
sent. for being  
drunk, D.

Ordered, that Wittm Perkins shall (for drunkenes & other misdemean<sup>rs</sup> by him comitted) stand att the nexte Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court one houre in publike viewe, with a white sheete of pap on his brest, haveing a greate D made vpon it, & shall attend the pleasure of the Court till hee be dismissed./

Georg Ropp<sup>r</sup>  
sent to be whipt  
for striking his  
m<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Garford,  
&c.

Ordered, that George Ropps shalbe seuerely whipt here this p<sup>s</sup>ent Court, & againe after some convenient tyme att Salem, att some publike meeteing there, for strickeing his maist<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Garford, throweing him downe, & spurneing him with his fecte, being downe ; & the Court hath intreated John Endicott, Esq<sup>r</sup>, to see his correc<sup>o</sup>n gyven./

W<sup>m</sup> Barker  
sent. for theft.

Ordered, that Wittm Barker shalbe whipt for stealeing bacon, cheese, &c, from Ralfe Tompkins./

1635-6.

*\*Att the Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court, holden att Newe Towne, March 3, 1635.*

3 March.

[\*175.]

285-

Ord<sup>r</sup> for townes  
to dispos. of  
their lands, &c.  
This order  
should have  
bene entred  
amongst y<sup>e</sup>  
other of y<sup>e</sup> last  
Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court.

W H E R E A S p<sup>t</sup>icular townes have many things w<sup>ch</sup> concerne onely themselves, & the ordering of their owne affaires, and disposing of businesses in their owne towne, it is therefore ordered, that the ffreemen of euy towne, or the maior p<sup>t</sup>e of them, shall onely have power to dispose of their owne lands, & woods, with all the previlidges & appurtenances of the said townes, to graunt lotts, & make such orders as may concerne the well ordering of their owne townes, not repugnant to the lawes & orders here established by the Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court ; as also to lay mulks & penalties for the breach of theis orders, & to levy & distreine the same, not exceedinge the so<sup>m</sup>e of xx<sup>s</sup> ; also to chuse their owne p<sup>t</sup>icul<sup>r</sup> officers, as constables, surveyors for the high wayes, & the like ; & because much busines is like to ensue to the constables of se<sup>m</sup>all townes, by reason they are to make distresses, & gather ffynes, therefore that euy towne shall have two constables, where there is neede, that soe their office may not be a burthen vnto them, & they may attend more carefully vpon the discharge of their office, for w<sup>ch</sup> they shalbe lyeable to giue their accompts to this Court when they shalbe called therevnto./

[The remainder of page 175 is recorded in the handwriting of Mr. Increase Nowell.]

*The 13<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>d</sup> Month, 1636.*

1636.

WE, whose names are vnderwritten, being appointed by the Generall Court to set out the bounds of the newe towne vpon Charles Ryver, do agree that the bounds of the towne shall run from the markt tree by Charles Ryver on the north west side of Roxberry bounds, one mile & halfe north east, & from thence three miles north west, & so from thence five miles southe west, & on the south west side Charles Ryver from the south east side of Roxberry bounds, to run four mile on a south west line, reserving the pprieties to severall psons granted by speciall order of Court./

13 April.  
New Towne  
bounds.

WILLIAM SPENCER,  
NICHOLAS DANFORTH,  
WILLIAM JENISON.

*The 13<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>d</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, @ 1636.*

13 April.

WE, whose names are hearvnder written, being appointed by the Court to veiw the medow ground by Naponset Ryver, near the Blue Hills, & returne into the next Court what towne it may best belong vnto, (wee certify) that wee conceive that the meadowe on the west side of the ryver may lye best to Dorchester, & the medow on the east side to that part of Mount Wollaston w<sup>ch</sup> now belongs to Boston, pvided no mans ppriety, [vnless] by speciall order of Courte, hinder the same./

Meadowe to  
Dorchester &  
Mount Walas-  
ton, or Boston.

The Court reserving power to set downe the extent./

WILLIAM SPENCER,  
NICHOLAS DA[NFORTH,]  
WILLI: [JENISON.]

*\*Att the Gen<sup>all</sup> Court holden att Boston, May 25<sup>th</sup>, 1636.*

[\*176.]  
25 May.

PRESENT, The Goũnr,	M <sup>r</sup> Tresurer,
Deputy Goũnr,	M <sup>r</sup> Hough,
M <sup>r</sup> Winthrop,	M <sup>r</sup> Nowell,
M <sup>r</sup> Dudley,	M <sup>r</sup> Dumer,
M <sup>r</sup> Humfry,	M <sup>r</sup> Bradstreete ;
M <sup>r</sup> Beecher,	John Johnson,
M <sup>r</sup> Gibbons,	Wittm Parke,
Ralfe Mousell,	M <sup>r</sup> Chaplaine,
M <sup>r</sup> Alcocke,	M <sup>r</sup> George Cooke,

1636.

25 May.

Mr Talcott,	John Perkins,
Mr Hutchingson,	Mr John Spencer,
Mr Coxhall,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Turner,
Mr Brenton,	Lieuten <sup>t</sup> Howe,
Lieuten <sup>t</sup> Feakes,	John Vpham,
Ensigne Jemison,	John Burseley,
Withm Swaine,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Traskes,
George Hull,	Mr Bishopp,
Withm Gallerd,	Mr Blackleach,
George Mynor,	Joseph Andrewes,
Mr Saltonstall,	Nich: Baker.
Mr Dan <sup>l</sup> Dennison,	

**H**ENRY VANE, Esq<sup>r</sup>, was chosen Go<sup>v</sup>nr for this yeare nexte ensueing, & till a newe be chosen, & did take an oath to his place belonging in the presence of the Court./

John Winthrop, Sen<sup>r</sup>, Esq<sup>r</sup>, was chosen & sworne Deputy Go<sup>v</sup>nr for this yeare nexte ensueing, & till a newe be chosen./

John Haynes, Rich: Bellingham, Thomas Dudley, John Humfry, Withm Coddington, Richard Du<sup>m</sup>er, Increase Nowell, John Winthrop, Jun<sup>r</sup>, Simon Bradstreete, John Endicott, Withm Pinchon, & Roger Harlakenden, Esq<sup>r</sup>, were chosen Assistants for this yeare nexte ensueing, & till a newe be chosen, & did all take an oath to their place belonging, except Mr Pinchon & Mr John Winthrop, Ju<sup>r</sup>, whoe were absent./

286- John Winthrop, Sen<sup>r</sup>, Esq<sup>r</sup>, was chosen to be one of the standing counsell for the tearme of his life./

287- In like manner Tho: Dudley, Esq<sup>r</sup>, was chosen to be one of the standing counsell for the tearme of his life./

The ffreemen of Neweberry are ffined vj<sup>d</sup> a peece for chusing & sending to this Court a deputy w<sup>ch</sup> was noe ffreeman./

The Treasurer & Mr Nowell are deputed to ioyne with Mr Spencer, & Mr Hutchingson, to take a pfect accompt of Nicholas Simpkins, vpon the fifth day of the nexte weeke save one, & soe to returne what they have done to the Go<sup>v</sup>nr within one monthe./

R: Further, it is ordered, that the act of the last Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court that phibited buyeing com<sup>o</sup>dityes of shippis till leave be graunted shalbe repealed./

288- The Go<sup>v</sup>nr, Deputy Go<sup>v</sup>nr, Tho: Dudley, John Haynes, Rich: Bellingham, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Mr Cotton, Mr Peters, & Mr Shepheard are intreated to make a draught of lawes agreeable to the word of God, w<sup>ch</sup> may be the ffundamentalls of this com<sup>o</sup>nwealth, & to present the same to the nexte Ge<sup>n</sup>all Comt. And it is ordered, that in the meane tyme the magistrates & their associates shall

Committee for  
lawes.

proceede in the courts to heare & determine all causes according to the lawes nowe established, & where there is noe law, then as neere the lawe of God as they can ; & for all busines out of Court for w<sup>ch</sup> there is noe certaine rule yet sett downe, those of the standing counsell, or some two of them, shall take order by their best discreçon, that they may be ordered & ended according to the rule of Gods word, & to take care for all millitary affaires till the nexte Genall Court./

1636.

25 May.

Mr Israell Stoughton, by order of Court, is restored to his former libertie, & made capable of bearing such office in the comonwealth as hee shalbe called vnto./

Mr Stoughton  
restor<sup>d</sup>.

The names of such magistrates & other gen<sup>t</sup> as are deputed to keepe the p<sup>t</sup>icul<sup>r</sup> Courts ensue :—

Magis<sup>ts</sup> to keep  
county Courts.

For Salem & Saugus, Mr Humfry & Mr Endicott, Cap<sup>t</sup> Turn<sup>r</sup>, Mr Scruggs, & Mr Bishopp./

\*For Ipsw<sup>ch</sup> & Newberry, Mr Dudley, Mr Du<sup>m</sup>er, Mr Bradstreete, Mr Saltonstall, & Mr Spencer./

[\*177.]

For Newe Towne, Waterton, Charlton, Meadford, & Concord, Mr Haynes, Mr Hariackenden, Mr Nowell, Mr Beecher, & Mr Feakes./

For Boston, Roxbury, Dorchest<sup>r</sup>, Waymothe, & Hingham, Mr Bellingham, Mr Coddington, Mr Israell Stoughton, Mr Withm Hutchingson, & Withm Heath./

Ordered, also, that, in the absence of one or two of the gen<sup>t</sup> belonging to any of theis p<sup>t</sup>icul<sup>r</sup> Courts, the Court shalbe kept by any three of them, p<sup>ro</sup>vided there be one magistrate amongst them./

290-

Further, it is ordered, that, in all the afores<sup>d</sup> places of judicature, the kings ma<sup>ties</sup> armes shalbe erected soe sone as they can be hadd./

Order for y<sup>e</sup>  
kings armes to  
be set vp.

Mr Du<sup>m</sup>er is chosen Tresurer for this yeare nexte ensuing, & till a newe be chosen./

Ordered, that there shalbe cc<sup>t</sup> levyed out of the se<sup>ver</sup>all plantaçons, for pub<sup>l</sup> vses. Cap<sup>t</sup> Turner, Cap<sup>t</sup> Traske, John Johnson, Ralfe Sprage, Mr Dan<sup>l</sup> Denison, Mr Easton, Mr Burseley, Mr Spencer, Mr Coxeall, Mr Duncon, Thomas Loreing, Ensigne Jennison, & Mr Mayhewe, theis forenamed gen<sup>t</sup>, or the maior p<sup>te</sup> of them, are deputed as com<sup>mit</sup>tees, & power graunted them to require the last rates of each towne in the plantaçon, & to finde out thereby, & by all other meanes they can, according to the best of their discreçon, the true valewe of e<sup>er</sup>y towne, & soe to make an equall rate for the cc<sup>t</sup> nowe graunted to be levyed ; & they are enioyned to meete & determine the same vpon the 15<sup>th</sup> day of the 4<sup>th</sup> monthe, called June, vnder the penalty of v<sup>t</sup> apece, the meeteing to be att Boston, the rate to be deliued to the Tresurer./

200 rate.

1636.  
 25 May.  
 Rocksbery  
 bounds.

Ordered, that all the rest of the ground lyeing betwixte Dorchester bounds & Boston bounds shall belonge to the towne of Rocksbery, easterly of Charles Ryver, (except the ppryety of the afores<sup>d</sup> towne, w<sup>ch</sup> they have purchased of p̄ticular p̄sons.) Rocksbery not to extend above eight myles in leight from their meeting howse./

This order should have bene entred nexte to the second order of the last cafe, dated 13 of the second moneth, 1636./

[Here the records cease to be in the chirography of Secretary Bradstreet. The remainder of the volume was written by Secretary Increase Nowell.

[\*178.]  
 7 June.

*\*A Quarter Court, held at Boston, the 7<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, @ 1636.*

P <sup>SENT</sup> ,	The Govern <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Roger Herlackyngden,
	Deputy Gov <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Rich <sup>d</sup> Dummer,
	Mr Tho : Dudley, Seni.,	Increase Nowell,
	Mr Rich <sup>d</sup> Bellingham,	Mr John Humfrey,
	Mr John Haynes,	Mr John Endecott.
	Mr Willi <sup>a</sup> Coddington,	

**J**OHN JOBSON, shipmaster, vndertooke & bound himselfe in a sum set of 10<sup>l</sup>, to answer for Francis Tobey any damage not exceeding 10<sup>l</sup>./

Ed : Bendall.

Edw<sup>d</sup> Bendall was fined 40<sup>s</sup> to the Comp<sup>a</sup>, & 40sh<sup>s</sup> to the sentry, & to returne to prison till hee acknowledg the iustice of the Court, & pay his fine. Hee after acknowledged his sinn, paid his fine, & was discharged./

Whetle, Bair-  
 stow, Wales,  
 cens.

John Whitele, Willi : Bayrstow, & Tymothy Wales were censured to be whiped 6 stroaks a peece for drunkennes./

Phillip const.

John Philips was chosen cunstable of Dorchester, & tooke his oathe to that place belonging./

Mr Moses Maverick paid the Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> 40<sup>s</sup> rent for Nodles Iland./

Tho : Miller  
 comitt.

Thomas Miller, pylote, & mate to Mr Fearnes, in the Hecto<sup>r</sup>, was comited for certeine seditious & opprobrious speeches, saying wee are all rebels & traytors, & hee would iustify it to the Govern<sup>rs</sup> face, & that hee had bene twice at y<sup>e</sup> counsell table, & would go againe, & doubted not but to bring some to scourge vs./

6 September. *The 6<sup>th</sup> Day of the 7<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, @ 1636. A Quarter Court, kept att Boston.*

P <sup>SENT</sup> ,	The Govern <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Rich <sup>d</sup> Bellingā,
	Deputie Govern <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Willi : Coddington,
	Mr John Haynes,	Mr Pinchon,



Mr John Winthrope, Junr,  
 Mr Roger Herlakenden,  
 Mr Tho : Dudley,  
 Mr John Humfrey,

Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Dummer,  
 Mr Symon Bradstreete,  
 Increase Nowell.

1636.  
 6 September.

IT was ordered, that John Olyver & Rob<sup>t</sup> Marten should veiw the land beyond Monotoquid Ryver, & bring a plot of the same./

James Clarke & Joane Clarke were suspected of fornication, but no cleare pufe./

Robert Shorthose, for swearing by the bloud of God, was sentenced to have his tongue put into a cleft stick, & to stand so by the space of haulfe an houre./ Shorthose sent.

It was ordered, that Mr Dudley, Mr Endecot, & Mr Bradstreete, or any two of them, should examine the accounts betweene Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Saltonstall & Edw<sup>d</sup> Dillingam, & report to the Court how they find the estate of John Dillingam & his wife, deceased./ Comitt.

It was ordered, that Mr Haynes, Mr Harlakenden, & Increase Nowell, or any two of them, should examine busines conc<sup>r</sup>ning Mr Ouldams estate & debts, & Mr Hutchinson & Mr Mayhewe to gather vp the debts & estate, & bee accountable to the Courte./ Mr Ouldams estate.

John White, being bound vpon recognizance, forfeted ten pounds./

Peter Bussaker was censured for drunkennes to bee whiped, & to have twenty stripes sharply inflicted, & fined 5<sup>l</sup>, for sleiteing the magistrates, or what they could do, saying they could but fine him./ Jn<sup>o</sup> Whites bond. Petr Bussack's sent.

Edward Woodley, for attempting a rape, swearing, & breaking into a house, was censured to be severely whiped 30 stripes, a yeares imprisonment, & kept to hard labor, w<sup>th</sup> course dyot, & to weare a coller of yron./ Edw: Woodley sent.

Elisabeth, the wife of Thomas Aplegate, was censured to stand w<sup>th</sup> her tongue in a cleft stick, for swearing, railcing, & revileing./ Eliz: Aplegat sent.

*\*At the Generall Court, houlden at Boston, September 8<sup>th</sup>, (A. 1636.*

[\*179.]  
 8 September.

P<sup>R</sup>SENT, The Govern<sup>r</sup>,  
 Deputie Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>,  
 Mr Tho : Dudley,  
 Mr John Haynes,  
 Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Bellingā,  
 Mr John Winthrope, Junr :  
 Mr John Humfrey,

Mr Willi : Coddington,  
 Mr Pinchon,  
 Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Dumer,  
 Mr Herlakenden,  
 Mr Bradstreete.  
 Increase Nowell :

1636.

8 September.

Mr John Spencer,  
 Mr Woodman,  
 Mr Rich : Saltonstall,  
 Mr Boreman,  
 Captaine Traske,  
 Mr Bishope,  
 Mr Scruggs,  
 Leiften<sup>t</sup> Howe,  
 Mr Tym : Tomlins,  
 Mr Beacher,  
 Goodm : Lynes,  
 Sr<sup>g</sup>ent Sprage,  
 Mr Cooke,  
 Mr Willi : Spensar,  
 Mr Danforth,

Mr Tho : Mayhewe,  
 Leiften<sup>t</sup> Feaks,  
 Mr Howe,  
 Mr Willi : Hutchinson,  
 Mr Brenton,  
 Mr Coxall,  
 Isaack Heathe,  
 John Johnson,  
 Joseph Wells,  
 Mr Duncon,  
 George Mynott,  
 Rich : Collicott,  
 Will : Smythe,  
 Mr Waltan,  
 Joseph Andrewes.

291—  
 Deputy.

**I**T was ordered, that, hereafter, no towne in the plantation that hath not 10 freemen resident in it shall send any deputy to the Genall Courts; those that have above 10, & vnder 20, not above one; betwixt 20 & 40, not above two; & those that have above 40, three, if they will, but not above/

292—  
 Concord Falls.

Whereas the inhabitants of Concord are purposed to abate the falls in the ryver vpon w<sup>ch</sup> their towne standeth, whearby they conceive such townes as shalbee hereafter planted above them vpon the said ryver shall receive benefit by reason of their charge & labo<sup>r</sup>, it is therefore ordered, that such townes or ffarmes as shalbee planted above them shall contribute to the inhabitants of Concord pportionable both to their charge & adventure, & according to the benefit that the said townes or ffarmes shall receive by the dreaming of their medows./

Whereas I, Thom : Millard, have given out most false & repchfull speaches against his māties loyall & faithfull subiects dwelling in the Massachusetts Bay, in America, saying that they were all trayto<sup>r</sup>s & rebels, & that I would affirme so much before the Governo<sup>r</sup> himselfe, w<sup>ch</sup> expressions I do confes (& so desire may bee conceived) did pceed from the rashnes & distemper of my owne braine, w<sup>th</sup>out any iust ground or cause so to thinke or speake, for w<sup>ch</sup>, my vnworthy & sinfull carriage being called in question, I do iustly stand comitted; my humble & request y<sup>r</sup>fore is, y<sup>t</sup>, vpon y<sup>s</sup> my free & ingenious recantation of y<sup>s</sup> my grosse fūling, it would please y<sup>e</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> & y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Assistants to accept of this my humble submission, to passe by my fault, & to dismissee mee frō further trouble; & y<sup>s</sup>, my free & volentary confession, I subscribe w<sup>th</sup> my hand y<sup>s</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> June, 1636./

THOMAS MILLERD.

Whereas the towne of Waimoth hath sent 3 deputies to this Courte, being a very small towne, at the request of the said deputies two of them were dismissed by Court, viz<sup>d</sup>, Mr Bursley & John Vplam./

1636.

8 September.

It is ordered, that if any constable shall neglect to pay in such mony to the Treasurer as his warrant shall direct, for publike use, w<sup>th</sup>in one month after the receipt thereof, nor retorne such an answeare as shall give satisfaction to the Tresur<sup>r</sup>, it shalbee lawfull for the Tresur<sup>r</sup> to appoint the marshall to levy the rate vpon the cunstables goods, together w<sup>th</sup> such other charges as shall bee occasioned thereby./ Alt: 452.

293-

Constables danger.

Ordered, that the standing counsaile, or any two of them, shall have power to let to farme all tradeing w<sup>th</sup> the Indians, both for wampam, beaver, or any other furs, to such psons as they shall thinke meete, for the tearme of three yeares, & for such a yearely rent, to bee paid to the Treasurer, as in their discretions they iudge equall; and it is agreed, that, after the letting of the said trade, & one month after the publishing thereof, no pson whatsoever of this jurisdiction, except the ffarmers, shall trade w<sup>th</sup> any Indian, either directly or indirectly, for any of the co<sup>m</sup>odities before mentioned, vnder the penalty of 10<sup>s</sup> a pound for furs, & as much for every yard of wampam; p<sup>r</sup>vided, & it is the meaning of this order, that any pson may sell wampam or furs to the Indians for any other co<sup>m</sup>odity that they want./

294-

Standing Councils privilege as to trading.

Increase Nowell, Mr Willi: Spencer, & Mr Natha: Duncan are chosen co<sup>m</sup>ittes to examine the accounts of all such psons as the country owes money vnto, as also to make inquiry after such debts as are oweing to the country, & to make report to the next Courte what they have done therein. To this order is aded the examination of the accounts of the m<sup>r</sup>shall & Mr Brenton./

Co<sup>m</sup>ittie to inspect debts due to & from y<sup>e</sup> country.

\*Ordered, that Mr Samfoard shall have ten pounds allowed him for his seruise for the publike, in the office of canonere for this yeare last past; and Mr Samfoard is chosen surveyor of the ordinance & other a<sup>m</sup>unition, & it is referd to the nexte Gen<sup>r</sup>all Courte to consider of a meete recompence for him./

[\*180.]

Mr J<sup>r</sup> Samford's allowance 10<sup>l</sup>. & chos. survey<sup>r</sup>.

There is twelue acres of land graunted to John Galop, vpon Nixes Iland, to enjoy to him & his heires forever, if the iland bee so much./

295-

Land to J<sup>r</sup> Gallop. W<sup>m</sup> Clements, &c., lib<sup>r</sup>ty.

Ordered, that William Clements, Samuell Holly, & Martha Buttry shall enjoy their houses & land on the south side of Charles Ryver, w<sup>th</sup>out disturbance, till they receive satisfaction for them from the inhabitants of Newe Towne./

Ordered, that the plantation to bee setled above the falls of Charles Ryver, shall have three yeares i<sup>m</sup>munity frō publike charges, as Concord had, to bee accounted from the first of May next, & the name of the said plantation is to

296-

Dedham grant of township.

1636. bec Deddam, to enioy all that land on the southerly & easterly side of Charles Ryver not formerly graunted to any towne, or p̄ticular p̄sons, & also to have five miles square on the other side of the ryver./

8 September.

Cōm̄ittee to lay out Roxbury bounds & farmes.

Mr Damfort, Mr Alcott, & Mr Allen are deputed to measure & set out the bounds of Roxberry, & such farmes as lyes neare adioyning to the aforesaid plantation./

P.

Mr Aspinwall to veiw Water Towne bounds &.

Mr Aspinwall is deputed to veive the bounds of Watertowne & Newetowne, on both sides the ryver, & to make a draught thereof, w<sup>th</sup> an expression of the nature of the ground in both townes, & to make retorne thereof to the next sessions of this Courte./

Rate 1200.

Deputy's pay.

Ordered, that there shalbee 1200<sup>l</sup> levyed out of the severall plantations, haulfe to be paid at 3 months, & the other at the time that shalbee appointed at the next sessions of this Courte; & it is agreed that good m̄chantable corne shall passe for payment in this rate at 5sh<sup>s</sup> the bushell, to be so delivered at Boston at the appointment of the Treasurer, to be called for when the Treasurer please. And it is ordered, that the deputies debt shalbee paid to him in money or beaver./

Cōm̄ittee to inquire after y<sup>e</sup> townes true valuation.

Mr Beacher, Mr Coxcell, Mr Woodman, John Johnson, Mr Joseph Cooke, Mr Saltonstall, George Mynot, Mr Tymothy Tomlins, Mr Mayhewe, Mr Bishope, Joseph Andrews, Williã Smythe, these forenamed gentlemen, or the greater parte of them, are deputed as cōm̄ittes, & power graunted to them to require the last rates of each towne in the plantation, & to find out thereby, & by all other meanes they can, to the best of their discretion, the true valewe of every towne, & so to make an equall rate for the first 600<sup>l</sup> now graunted to be levyed, & they are enioyned to meete & determine the same vpon the 20<sup>th</sup> day of this p̄sent month, vnder the penulty of five pound a peece, the meeteing to be at Boston, the retorne to be made to the Treasurer./

297-

Tobacco at liberty to be bought & sold.

For explanation of an order of Courte, M<sup>ch</sup> 4<sup>th</sup>, 1634, against the buying & seling of tobacco, it is agreed, that it shalbee lawfull for any pson to buy or sell such tobacco by whole sale as shalbee transported to other parts out of this iurisdiction w<sup>th</sup>out incurring of any penulty./

298-

Diffinē between Dorches. & Boston lands.

William Parks & Abraham Palmer are deputed to veive the bownds of land in difference betwixt Boston & Dorchester, & to make report thereof to the next sessions of this Courte./

299-

Timothy Tomlins licenst.

Mr Tymothy Tomlins is licensed to keepe a house of intertainment at Saugust./

300-

Tho: Chesborow licenst at New T., now Cambridge.

Thomas Cheesholme is licensed to keepe a house of intertainment at Newe Towne, now called Cambridge./

\*Agreed, that the order of Court against building of dwelling houses above haulfe a mile from the meeteing house shall extend to all the townes in this jurisdiction./

1636.

5 September.

[\*181.]

301-

Mr Coddington, Mr Nowell, Mr Spencer, & Mr Hutchinson, being deputed to puse the accounts of Nicholas Simkins, did returne to this Court, that they found him indebted to the countrey in the some of fourtie four pounds, 8<sup>s</sup>, 4<sup>d</sup>./

Rep. 444.

Mr Symkins indebted to ye country 44<sup>li</sup> 8<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>.

The Court was adiourned till the 25<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>./

8<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, the 25<sup>th</sup>.

25 October.

Chausop, the Indian of Block Iland, being imprisoned, was convented. & for the p<sup>r</sup>sent was adiudged to bee sent to the iland, & there to bee kept as a slave for life to worke, vnles wee see further cause./

Chausop, Indian, sent.

Cutshamake, vpon his desire, was yelded to have 9 or 10 shots of gunpowder, to kill himselfe some foules./

Cutshamakin gratified w<sup>th</sup> 9 or 10 shott of powder.

Concerning the difference betwixte Boston & Waymothe at Mount Woollaston, the Court did appoint Mr Beacher to take Mr Feakes, Mr Gibbons, & such others as might give him light, & so to make a draught of that place in difference against the next Court in the springe, to demonstrate wheare the limits are./

Differ. betw.

Boston & Weymouth as to Mr Woolliston.

Whereas Edward Bendall had 20<sup>l</sup> yelded toward the losse of the lighter, & that the lighter was recovered, the Court allowed him 12<sup>l</sup> of the 20<sup>l</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> hee should have had, if it had bene lost, towards his charge & hinderance./

Edw<sup>d</sup> Bendalls allow. for his lighter.

Leifetenant Morris is to have yelded him yearly by the towne of Roxberry 10<sup>l</sup> p @ so long as hee lyeth at the Castle, & doth servise to the towne of Roxeberry./

302-

Leif Morris salary from Roxbury.

Leifetenant Gibbons had yelded him 10<sup>l</sup> for the severall implim<sup>ts</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> hee was exercised in, being a month beside the danger./

Leif Gibbons allow. of 10 for his serviç.

John Higgeson had given him 2<sup>l</sup> for his paines, & danger vndergone.

Jn<sup>r</sup> Higginson allw.

26<sup>th</sup>.

26 October.

Mr Bellingham, Mr Coddington, Willi: Smyth, Mr Hutchinson, Mr Brenton, Mr Saltonstall, Mr Mayhewe, being absent at 9 of the clock, were fined at 5sh<sup>s</sup> a peece./

Person<sup>r</sup> fined for absenç frō Court 5.

It was ordered, that the last 600<sup>l</sup> shalbee paid betweene this & the first of the 11<sup>th</sup> month, called January, as the Treasurer shal appoint./

Vpon a gen<sup>r</sup>all complaint of the great damage, w<sup>ch</sup> the co<sup>m</sup>onwelth sustaineth every yeare by swine going at liberty, notw<sup>th</sup>standing all former lawes

303-

Order about swyne.

1636.

26 October.

w<sup>ch</sup> have bene made in this behalf, it is now therefore ordered, that after the last day of the next month, if any swine shalbee found abroad out of any mans yard, or other inclosure, or out of some iland, except some pson have them in restraint by some line, or other meanes, such swine shalbee accounted as wild swine, & it shalbee lawfull for any man to take them, either alive or dead, as hee may; & for the better execution of this lawe there shalbee chosen yearly in ev'ry towne some one discreet pson, who shalbee called the hogreeve, who shall have power to seize all such swine, & to take account of all swine w<sup>ch</sup> shalbee seized by any other, & every swine so seized shalbee valewed by two neighbor<sup>s</sup> & sould, & the money arising thereof shalbee delivered one halfe to the comon welth, to bee paid to the Treasurer, & the other halfe to him that shall seize the same, out of w<sup>ch</sup> the Treasurer shall allow the hogreeve the tenth part for ev'ry such swine as hee shall give notice to the Treasurer to have bene seized by any other pson, & the one haulfe of such swine as hee shall seize himselfe, & that after the said day all former lawes against swine shalbee voyde, & that a copley of this order shalbee set vp vpon the dore of every meeting house./

[\*182.]

Mr Coddingtons acc<sup>t</sup>.

\*Mr William Coddington, who was Treasurer for the two yeares last past, p<sup>s</sup>ented his account, & the same, being examined, was allowed, the country oweing him 25<sup>t</sup> 14sh<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>./

Mr Brentons acc<sup>t</sup>.

Mr Brentons acc<sup>o</sup> was also accepted, & the 4<sup>t</sup> od mony dew by him was remited him./

27 October.

27<sup>th</sup>.

Mr Harlakenden, &amp;c., fined.

Mr Harlakendon, Mr Saltonstall, & Mr Mayhewe, being absent till near 9 a'clock, were fined 5sh<sup>s</sup> a peece./

Secretary Nowells rate.

The Secretary, Increase Nowell, was to have his rates back, & to bee free of rates hereafter./

304-

New Towne transcrip<sup>t</sup>.

Rob: Bills invent.

Newe Towne p<sup>s</sup>ented a booke of their records vnder the hands of Will: Andrews, constable, John Beniamin, & Will: Spencer./

The inventory of Rob<sup>t</sup> Bills, who decessed about the 15<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1635, in the house of Edward Carington, of Charlestowne, in whose hands his estate was left mostly./

28 October.

28<sup>th</sup>.

Mr Mayhew find.

Mr Thomas Mayhewe was fined 10sh<sup>s</sup>, for absence when called./

The order for Concord to have liberty to p<sup>s</sup>se carts for a yeare longer is renewed./

Marshall Penn<sup>s</sup> stip<sup>d</sup> 40<sup>li</sup> p<sup>r</sup> ann.

The marshall, James Pen<sup>n</sup>, was graunted to have his stipend w<sup>th</sup> his fees made vp 40<sup>t</sup> p @, & every one com<sup>i</sup>ted is to pay 5sh<sup>s</sup> for their com<sup>i</sup>tment./

Mr John Samford is chosen canonere for Boston, & surveyor of the armes & am̄unition, & for this to have 30<sup>t</sup> for this yeare for his owne, & his mans paines hearin./

Whereas Benjamin Felton was enioyned to send away Rob<sup>t</sup> Scarlet for his misdemeano<sup>r</sup>, & since having hope of amendment, hee is admited to stay./

George Munnings is graunted 5<sup>t</sup> in regard of the losse of his eye in the voyage to Block Iland./

For Robert Cutler, in regard of his lamenes, charge, & weake estate, by reason of his long sicknes, the deacons of Charlestowne were wished to see him, & affoord such help as is needfull, & bring in their bylls, & the Treasurer to pay the same./

Lovels Iland is graunted to Charlestowne, pvided they employ it for fishing by their owne townesmen, or hinder not others./

That no pson, after one month, shall make or sell any bone lace, or other lace, to bee worne vpon any garment or linnen, vpon paine of 5sh<sup>s</sup> the yard for every yard of such lace so made or sould, or set on; neith<sup>r</sup> shall any taylor set any lace vpon any garment, vpon payne of x<sup>s</sup> for every offence; pvided that binding or small edging laecs may bee vsed vpon garments or linnen./

It is ordered, that the freemen of evry towne shall, from time to time, as occasion shall require, agree amongst themselues about the prices & rates of all workemen, laborers, & servants wages; & evry other pson, inliabiting in any towne, whether workeman, labo<sup>r</sup>er, or servant, shalbee bound to the same rates w<sup>ch</sup> the said freemen, or the greater p<sup>te</sup>, shall bind themselues vnto; & whosoever shall exceede shalbee punished by the discretion of the Court, according to the quality & measure of the offence. And if any towne shall have cause of complaint against the freemen of any other towne, for allowing greater rates or wages then themselues, the Quarter Courte at Boston, or the Governo<sup>r</sup> & counsell, shall, frō time to time, set order therein./

The comission for millitary affaires is comited to the standing counsell till the Courte in May next, & so forward vntill the Generall Court shall take other order./

That, at the next Quarter Court, Nicolas Simkins bee sumoned to give satisfaction for his misdemeano<sup>r</sup>./

\*That the charge of the deputies of the townes bee borne by the townes w<sup>ch</sup> they came from, to ease the publike./

The Court agreed to give 400<sup>t</sup> towards a schoale or colledge, whearof 200<sup>t</sup> to bee paid the next yeare, & 200<sup>t</sup> when the worke is finished, & the next Court to appoint wheare & w<sup>t</sup> building./

1636.

28 October.  
Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Samford, cannoneer, 30 p<sup>r</sup> an.  
Robt Scarlet liberty.  
Geo<sup>t</sup> Munnig allow. 5<sup>h</sup>.

305-

Fowells Island to Charls Towne.

306-

Lace forbidden, &c.

307-

Townes liberty to assess wages.

308-

Military comission to y<sup>e</sup> standing council.  
Nicho<sup>r</sup> Simpkins to be sumoned.

[\*183.]

309-

Deputy ch<sup>ts</sup>, how borne.  
Courts gratuity to y<sup>e</sup> colledge 400.

1636.

28 October.  
Georg Munnings allow.  
310—  
Committee for  
acco<sup>t</sup>.

The fines of this weeke are agreed to bee given to George Munnings, who lost his eye in the countryes servise, & this to bee added to the 5<sup>t</sup> given before./

Increase Nowell, M<sup>r</sup> Duncon, & M<sup>r</sup> Spencer, being deputed to pryse & examine all accounts what any did owe to the country, & what was owing to any from the country, did returne what they had done./

6 December. *A Quarter Courte, houlden at Boston, the 6<sup>th</sup> Day of the 10<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, @ 1636.*

P <sup>r</sup> SENT, The Gov <sup>r</sup> no <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> John Endecot,
The Deputy Gov <sup>r</sup> no <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Will: Coddington,
M <sup>r</sup> Thom: Dudley,	M <sup>r</sup> Richard Du <sup>m</sup> er,
M <sup>r</sup> John Haynes,	M <sup>r</sup> Ju <sup>o</sup> Winthrop, Jun <sup>i</sup> ,
M <sup>r</sup> Rich: Bellingham,	M <sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreet,
M <sup>r</sup> John Humfry,	& Increase Nowell, Se:

THE same order was renewed w<sup>ch</sup> was formerly agreed vpon betweene M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Saltonstall, M<sup>r</sup> Apleton, & M<sup>r</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Dillingam; & the same gentlemen to whom the cause was referd to have power to determine or to report to the Courte./

Will: Clarke, being convicted of severall thefts, was censured to bee severely whiped, & comited to prison till the ship returne, & then to bee sent home./

Anthony Robinson, being convicted of fornication, comited by him 3 times, by his owne confession, was censured to bee whiped, & to have 20 stripes sharply layd on. Hee was also enjoyned to appeare at the next Quarter Courte after the expiration of his time, & the meane while to bee of good behavio<sup>r</sup>./

[\*184.] *A Generall Court, houlden at Boston, the 7<sup>th</sup> Day of the 10<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, @ 1636.*

7 December.

P <sup>r</sup> SENT, The Gov <sup>r</sup> no <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> William Coddingtō,
The Deputy Gov <sup>r</sup> no <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Rog <sup>r</sup> Herlakenden,
M <sup>r</sup> Tho: Dudley,	M <sup>r</sup> Rich: Du <sup>m</sup> er,
M <sup>r</sup> John Haynes,	M <sup>r</sup> John Winthrop, I <sup>u</sup> ,
M <sup>r</sup> Rich <sup>d</sup> Bellinghā,	M <sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreet,
M <sup>r</sup> John Humfrey,	& Increase Nowell;
M <sup>r</sup> John Endecot,	

Deputies,

M <sup>r</sup> Thom: Beacher,	M <sup>r</sup> Joseph Cooke,
S <sup>r</sup> g: Ralph Sprague,	M <sup>r</sup> Nicolas Danforth,
Abra: Palmer,	M <sup>r</sup> Rob <sup>t</sup> Feakes,



Mr <sup>^</sup> Howe,  
 Symon Wellard,  
 Mr John Coxcall,  
 Mr Will: Colbron,  
 Mr Willi: Brenton,  
 Mr Joseph Wells,  
 Mr Israell Staughton,  
 Mr Willi: Hawthorne,  
 Goo: Will: Reade,

Goo: John Kirman,  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Wil: Traske,  
 Goo: Thom Scruggs,  
 Mr Rich: Saltonstall,  
 Mr Dani: Denison,  
 Mr John Spensar,  
 Mr Thom: Walton;  
 [1]3<sup>th</sup>, John Johnson, vice of  
 Isaack Heathie.

1636.

7 December.

**T**HE Governo<sup>r</sup> declaring unto this Courte the occasion of their assembling at this p<sup>re</sup>sent, vid: some lett<sup>rs</sup> lately received out of England, w<sup>ch</sup> hee had imp<sup>te</sup>d to those of the counsell w<sup>th</sup> him, (as not thinking it fit to exp<sup>re</sup>sse to more publike veiwe his owne private affaires,) & both by him selfe & them declared to bee of such p<sup>re</sup>sent & p<sup>re</sup>ssing necessity for his takeing a voyage into England, w<sup>ch</sup> yet hee thought not fit to resolu<sup>e</sup> vpon w<sup>th</sup>out the advice & allowance of this Court. This Court, now takeing into consideration the said proposition, & after some debate about such obiections as fell in therew<sup>th</sup>, & some respite taken for answer therein, the Courte, after such serious advise & consultation, declared that it was very greivous to them to heare of the said p<sup>ro</sup>position for the departure of their Governo<sup>r</sup>, whose wisdome, love, & faithfulness they had so good exp<sup>er</sup>ience of, & in a time now especially, when there is so great neede of such a ruler; yet, being not willing that his abilities & readines to do the country servise should bee so p<sup>re</sup>judiciall to himselfe as they do feare (from the credit w<sup>ch</sup> they give to his owne & the rest of the counsell's report, w<sup>ch</sup> they rest satisfied in, in this point) his stay might bee, & assured from himselfe of his serious resolution to returne to vs againe, vpon the settling of his affaires in England, this Courte agreed, that it was needfull at this time to give way to his departure; & because there might bee a timely supply for the discharge of the places of Governo<sup>r</sup> & Deputy, it was w<sup>th</sup>all ordered, that a Generall Court should bee called to assemble the 15<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>re</sup>sent, & that, in regard of the season, it shalbee sufficient for any of the freemen to send their votes in writing, if they thinke not fit to come in p<sup>er</sup>son./

Mr Willia<sup>m</sup> Hutchinson was discharged from assisting at the p<sup>ar</sup>ticular Courts, vpon the churches request./ Mr Hutchinsons discharg.

The Courte is adiourned till the 13<sup>th</sup>, in the afternoone./

13 December

It was ordered, that no balast should bee taken from any townes shore w<sup>th</sup>out leave from the townesmen, vnder the penalty of sixe pence for ev<sup>er</sup>y shovell full taken away, vnlesse such stones as they have layde there before./ 311-  
Ballast not to  
be taken w<sup>th</sup>out  
leave.

1636.

13 December.  
312—  
Se 318, proviso  
for new com̄er,  
owne p̄vis.  
Spice, sugar,  
tobacco.  
Rep. 1, 12,  
1638, 371.

For p̄venting the im̄oderate expence of p̄visions brought from beyond the seas. It is ordered, that whosoever (after 3 months from the date hear- of) shall buy or receive out of any ship any fruite, spice, shugar, wine, strong water, or tobacco, shall pay to the Treasurer one sixt part of the price or valew thereof; & every person who shall buy or receive any of the said com̄odities, w<sup>th</sup> intent to retaile the same to others, shall pay to the Treasurer one third part of the valew or price therof; & for the dew execution of this order there shalbee one officer chosen by the Governo<sup>r</sup> & counsell, (who shalbee also sworne to bee faithfull,) who shall have power, by himselfe or his deputies, to survey all vessles w<sup>th</sup>in any of o<sup>r</sup> harbor<sup>s</sup>, & to make s<sup>ch</sup> in all warehouses & other places of stoweage, for discovery of such provisions; & if any pson, being demaunded if hee have any of the said p̄visions, shall deny the same, or the quantity thereof, hee shall forfeit the same so concealed, or the valewe thereof; & if any such su<sup>ne</sup>, so imposed or forfeited, bee not paid to the said officer, or to the Treasurer, w<sup>th</sup>in one month after it shalbee dewe & \*lawfully demanded, it shalbee leavyed by warrant from the Treasurer, by way of distresse, w<sup>th</sup> all charges thereby growing; & the said officer, for his paines, shall have a third part of all such benefit as shall come to the com̄onwelth by his servise therein/

[\*185.]

Provided, that this order shall not extend to such wine as the deacons of the churches shall buy or peure, bona fide, for the churches publike vse/

Rep. 349. R.

Provided, also, that this order, for so much as concernes fruite, shugar, & spice, shall not bee in force till the first of the seaventh moneth next comeing/

Provided, also, that none of the said com̄odities w<sup>ch</sup> shalbee landed heare, to be sent to other parts, shalbee included w<sup>th</sup>in this order; nor shall any of the said com̄odities pay more then once, though they passe throug divers hands/

313—

Servant not to  
be set free till  
expiration of  
y<sup>r</sup> time.

It is ordered, that no servant shalbee set free, or have any lot, vntill hee have served out the time covenanted, vnder penalty of such fine as the Quarter Courte shall inflict, vules they see cause to remit the same/

314—

Inmate<sup>s</sup> by  
townes to be  
disposed of.

It is ordered, that all townes shall take care to order & dispose of all single psons & inmates w<sup>th</sup> their towne to servise, or otherwise; & if any bee greived at the order of a towne, the parties to have liberty to appeale to the Governo<sup>r</sup> & counsell, or the Courte/

315—

Suffolke.

It is ordered, that all military men in this iurisdiction shalbee ranked into three regiments, viz<sup>s</sup>, Boston, Roxberry, Dorchester, Weimoth, Hingham, to bee one regiment, wherof John Winthrope, Senior, Esqu<sup>r</sup>, shalbee colonell, & Tho: Dudley, Esqu<sup>r</sup>, leiftenent colonell;

Charlestowne, Newetowne, Watertowne, Concord, & Deddam to bee another regiment, whearof John Haynes, Esq<sup>r</sup>, shalbee colonell, & Rog<sup>r</sup> Herlakenden, Esq<sup>r</sup>, leiftenant colonell ;

1636.

13 December.  
Middlesex.

Saugust, Salem, Ipswich, & Neweberry to bee another regiment, whearof John Endecot, Esq<sup>r</sup>, shalbee colonell, & John Winthrope, Iunior, leiftenant colonell ;

All military men ranked into 3 regem<sup>ts</sup>.  
Essex.

& the Governo<sup>r</sup> for the time being shalbee cheife generall/

And each severall regiment shall make choyce of such men as they shall thinke most fit & safe for the servise & trust of those places of colonell & leiftenant colonell, & p<sup>r</sup>sent them by their deputies to the next session of this Court ; & for the captaines & leiftenants to the severall companies the severall townes shall make choice of some principall man, or two, or three, in each towne, & p<sup>r</sup>sent them to the counsell, who shall appoint one of them to the said office in each company./

And each regiment shall have one muster master, who shall have yearly maintenance out of the treasury, viz<sup>t</sup>,  $\frac{1}{2}$  p @, to bee paid quarterly to ev<sup>ry</sup> of them. The said three mustermasters for the p<sup>r</sup>sent shalbee Captaine Traske for the east regiment, Cap<sup>t</sup> Vnderhill for the south regiment, and Cap<sup>t</sup> Patrick for the north regiment. The power & employment of all the said com<sup>ma</sup>nders & mustermasters shall, fr<sup>o</sup> time to time, bee ordered by the Governo<sup>r</sup> & counsell, or by the counsell of warr, when any shalbee established/

A musterm<sup>st</sup>.

\*Christopher Davies & Thomas Robinson bound in 5<sup>l</sup> for the appearance of John Davies at the Quarter Court to bee held the first Tewesday in March/

[\*186.]

Davies bound.

The execution of the order against swine made the 7<sup>th</sup> month last past was agreed to bee suspended till the first of the first month, p<sup>r</sup>vided they be rung, or, if any bee found vnring, the former order to stand in force/

Swine at liberty in case. p<sup>t</sup>.

It was agreed, that there should bee a generall fast the 19<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> month, being the 5<sup>th</sup> day of the weeke Thursday come monthe/

Day of humiliation.

The Court did intreate the Governo<sup>r</sup> & counsell to consider about the p<sup>r</sup>secution of the warrs against the Pecoits & Block Hand against the next session of this Courte/

Motion ab<sup>t</sup> warr<sup>s</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> the Pecoits.

The Court is adiourned till the 5<sup>th</sup> day of the weeke, whearin the Quarter Court is to bee held the first Tewesday of the first month at Boston/

Adjourn<sup>mt</sup>.

*The First Month, the 9<sup>th</sup> Day.*

1636-7.

The order for each towne to beare their owne deputies charge was reversed ; & the former order, for the charge of the deputies to bee borne by the country, is reestablished/

9 March.

1636-7.

9 March.  
For Block Island  
and voyage.  
316-  
Block Island  
voyag.

Whereas complaint hath bene made to this Court that divers of those souldiers who were emplied to Block Island are not able to beare the losse of so much time, & some others seeme not willing to bestowe their servise freely, it is therefore ordered, that Richard Bellingham, Esq̄, Mr William Coddington, Mr Roger Herlakenden, Mr Israell Staughton, Mr Abraham Palmer, Mr William Spencer, & Mr William Brenton, or the greater part of them, shall meete at Boston vpon every 5<sup>th</sup> day of these 4 weeks next. & shall take notice of the complaints of all such psons who were sent fourth in the late expedition to Block Island, (who shall resort to them vpon any of those dayes, or otherwise to bee wholly debarred,) & vpon dewe consideration of their condition & servise, to allow them such recompence as they shall thinke equall, as also for any speciall losse or damage sustained by any of them w<sup>thout</sup> their owne default, and shall also enquire of all such as did any way misbehave themselves, & to certify the counsell thereof; & vpon a note vnder the hands of the said comissioners, or the greater part of them, of any sume allowed to any such pson, the Treasurer shall make payment thereof accordingly; & if any dwell so farr remote as they cannot conveniently repaire to the said comissioners, they may appoynt some other lawfully authorished to demanda the same./

317-  
All persons  
resident to take  
y<sup>e</sup> oath of resi-  
dents.  
None but free-  
men.

All persons of any trayned band, both freemen & others, who have taken the oath of residents, or shall take the same, & being no covenant servant in household w<sup>th</sup> any other, shall have their votes in nomination of those psons who are to bee appointed captaines, or other inferio<sup>r</sup> officers of the same band, pvided they nominate none but such as shalbe freemen; for it is the intent & order of the Court that no person shall hencefourth bee chosen to any office in the comonwealth but such as is a freeman. Any one magistrate may administer the said oathe./

[\*187.]  
318-  
Ord<sup>r</sup> abt p<sup>ro</sup>xies.  
Names who  
send p<sup>ro</sup>xies.

\*This Courte, takeing into serious consideration the greate danger & damage that may accrue to the state by all the freemens leaveing their plantations to come to the place of elections, have therefore ordered it, that it shalbee free & lawfull for all freemen to send their votes for elections by proxie the next Generall Courte in May, & so for hereafter, w<sup>th</sup> shalbee done in this manner: The deputies w<sup>th</sup> shalbee chosen shall cause the freemen of their townes to bee assembled, & then to take such freemens votes as please to send by p<sup>ro</sup>xie for every magistrate, & scale them vp, severally subscribing the magistrates name on the backside, & soe to bring them to the Courte scaled, w<sup>th</sup> an open roule of the names of the freemen that so send by p<sup>ro</sup>xie./

319-  
Ord<sup>r</sup> abt swyne.

That all swine shalbee kept vp in yards, ilands, or committed to keepers, vnder the penalty of ten shillings for every swine not so disposed of, or found

at liberty, & that whatsoever swine shalbe taken in corne, or medowe ground, shall forfeit v<sup>s</sup> a peece to those that shall impound them, & the owners of the said swine shalbee lyable to pay double damages for such harmes as the said swine shall do either in corne or medowe, & in case any swine cannot bee impounded, it shalbee lawfull to kill them, out of w<sup>ch</sup> the said v<sup>s</sup> a peece shalbee paid to those that shall so kill them, & the rest to bee returned to the owner if hee can bee knowne, or else to the Treasurer for the publike, the said v<sup>s</sup> a peece to bee paid before the dead swine bee delivered to the owner. Provided it shall not bee lawfull for any man to kill or impound any swine that shalbee found vpon the ground of the owner of the said swine./

1636-7.

9 March.

William Browne, & Jackson were remitted their rate of 8<sup>l</sup>, in regard of their losse by fyer./

W<sup>m</sup> Bronnes rate remitted.

It was voted, that the marshall hath no right to bee in the Courte, (viz<sup>d</sup>), when it is private for consultation./

Steven Greensmyth, for affirming that all the mi<sup>rs</sup> (except M<sup>r</sup> Cotton, M<sup>r</sup> Wheelright, & hee thought M<sup>r</sup> Hooker) did teach a covenant of works, was for a time comitted to the marshall, & after enioyued to make acknowledgment to the satisfaction of every congregation, & was fined 40<sup>l</sup>, & standeth bound in 100<sup>l</sup> till this bee done; both the satisfaction bee given to the mi<sup>rs</sup> & the churches, & the Courte bee satisfied for the fine./

M<sup>r</sup> Step: Greensmyth censure, find 1<sup>th</sup>, &c.

The Courte did approve of M<sup>r</sup> Wilsons speach, in their iudgmt<sup>s</sup>./

P.

Charlestowne, vpon their petition, was graunted a market, to begin the 7<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>d</sup> month, 1637, & so to bee kept constantly vpon the 6<sup>th</sup> day of the weeke./

Mr Wilsons speach. Chas<sup>s</sup> market. O.

Nodles Iland is layd to Boston./

Nodles Island laid to Boston B.

M<sup>r</sup> William Aspinwall & Robert Marten are required to take a plot of the bounds between Weymouth & Boston against the nexte Courte./

Comitte to plot ye bounds between Weymouth & Boston. Reads purchase.

William Reade, having bought the house & 20 acres of land at Weymouth, vnfenced, for 7<sup>l</sup> 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> was Zachary Bicknels, (after Bicknels death,) of Rich<sup>d</sup> Rocket & his wife, is to have the same sale confirmed by the child when hee cometh to age, or else the child to allow all such costs as the Court shall thinke meet./

\*It was ordered, after the first of Aprill there shall bee double damages allowed for hurt done by goates; & any goates taken in corne, or gardens, the owners of the corne, or gardens, have power graunted them to keepe or vse the said goates till full satisfaction bee made by the owners of the goates./

[\*188.]

320-

Damag. by goates.

It was concluded by the Court that M<sup>r</sup> Wheeleright was guilty of contempt & sedition./

M<sup>r</sup> Wheelwrights censur.

1636-7.

9 March.

321-

Order for  
watches, &c.,  
to prevent  
danger by In-  
dians.

Whereas many complaints have bene made to this Court, both formerly & at present, of the great neglect of all sorts of people of vsing the lawfull & necessary meanes of their safety, especially in this time of so <sup>much</sup><sub>great</sub> danger frō the Indians, it is therefore ordered, that the millitary officers in every towne shall pvide that the watches bee dewely kept in places most fit for coimon safetic, & also a ward on the Lords dayes, the same to begin before the end of this first month, & to bee continued vntill the end of September; & that every pson above the age of 18 yeares (except magistrats & elders of the churches) shalbee compellable to this servise, either in pson or by some substitute, to bee allowed by him that hath the charge of the watch or warde for that time, vpon paine of 5<sup>s</sup> for every default, to bee levyed by distresse by the surveyar of the armes, & to bee implied for light & fyer, & such necessaries, by the discretion of the millitary officers./

Arme to be  
brought to  
public as-  
sembly.Rep. 3: 2:  
1638.

And all such persons (except such as some Courte or the counsell shall see cause to dispence w<sup>th</sup>, & except those of Boston who shall hearin bee ordered by the magistrats there) shall come to the publike assemblyes w<sup>th</sup> their musketts, or other peeces fit for servise, furnished w<sup>th</sup> match, powder, & bullets, vpon paine of 12<sup>d</sup> for every default, to bee levyed & employed as aforesaid./

322-

Not to traunje  
without armes.

And no person shall travell above one mile from his dwelling house, except in places where other houses are neare together, w<sup>th</sup>out some armes, vpon paine of 12<sup>d</sup> for every default, to bee levyed & employed as aforesaid./

323-

Watch houses.

And every towne shall pvide a sufficient watch house before the last of the 5<sup>th</sup> month next, vpon paine of 5<sup>l</sup>./

Provided, that all such as keepe families at their farmes, being remote from any towne, shall not bee compellable to send their servants from their farmes to watch or warde in the townes./

324-

Surveyr to give  
account of for-  
feitures.

The surveyor of the armes shall give account to the townesmen of all the said forfeitures, & the imployment thereof, & any of the Courts or the counsell shall have power to heare & determine all questions & differences w<sup>ch</sup> may arise about the execution of this order./

For Dorchester, M<sup>r</sup> Israel Staughton chosen captaine; M<sup>r</sup> Natha: Dun-kan, leiftenant; John Homan, ensigne./

For Charlestowne, M<sup>r</sup> Robert Sedgwick chosen captaine./

For Watertowne, M<sup>r</sup> Willia<sup>m</sup> Jenison chosen captaine./

[\*189.]

Georg: Cook,  
cap<sup>t</sup>.

\* For Newetowne, M<sup>r</sup> George Cooke chosen captain; M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Spencer, leiftenant; M<sup>r</sup> Sam: Shepard, ens[ign]./

For Saugust, M<sup>r</sup> Da<sup>^</sup> ^; M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Howe, leiftenant; Rich<sup>d</sup> Walker, ensign./

For Ipswich, Mr Daniell Denison chosen captaine./  
 For Salem, Mr William Traske chosen captaine ; Rich : Dampport, lieutenant ; Tho : Reade, ensign./  
 For Neweberry, Mr John Spencer chosen captain./  
 For Boston, Mr John Vnderhill chosen captaine ; Mr Edward Gibbons, lieutenant ; Mr Rob<sup>t</sup> Harding, ensi[gn]./  
 For Concord, ^ ^ ; Symon Wellard, lieutenant./  
 For the countryes servise,  
 Mr John Vnderhill, }  
 Mr Daniel Patrick, } captaines.

For w<sup>ch</sup> they two are to have 30<sup>t</sup> a peece yearely out of the treasury, & to bee disposed of by order from the counsell of warr./

Round Iland & Grape Iland are graunted to the towne of Weymothe./

There was a levy of 300<sup>t</sup> graunted, to bee paid as the last was, between this & the next Courte, & corne to bee paid for the rate at 5<sup>s</sup> the bushell./

It was agreed, that the Courte of Elections, to bee held in May next, should bee held at Newetowne./

Mr Anthony Thacher had granted him the small island at the head of Cape Ann, (vpon w<sup>ch</sup> hee was p<sup>s</sup>erved from shipwrack,) as his pp inheritance./

1636-7.  
 9 March.  
 Mr Dani : Denison.  
 Mr W<sup>m</sup> Traske.  
 Mr Ju<sup>r</sup> Spencer.  
 Mr John Vnderhill.  
 Symon Willard.  
 For y<sup>e</sup> country<sup>s</sup> service,  
 Mr Vnderhill,  
 Mr Patrick,  
 captaines, & to haue 30<sup>th</sup> p<sup>r</sup> ann.

324-  
 Islands to Weymouth.  
 Rate 300<sup>th</sup>.  
 Election Court to be at New Tow.  
 Smale island at head of Cape Ann to Mr Anth : Thatcher.

*\*A Generall Court, held the 18<sup>th</sup> Day of the 2<sup>d</sup> Month @ 1637.*

PRESENT, The Governo <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Rich : Bellinghā,
Deputy Governo <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr William Coddington,
Mr Thomas Dudley,	Mr Rich : Du <sup>m</sup> er,
Colonell Haynes,	Leif <sup>t</sup> Colo : Winthrope,
Colonell Endecott,	Leif <sup>t</sup> Colo : Herlakenden,
Mr John Humfrey,	Increase Nowell ;
Cap <sup>t</sup> Isra : Stoughton,	Leif <sup>t</sup> . Spencer,
Mr John Glover,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Sedgwick,
Rich <sup>d</sup> Colicott,	Thomas Line,
Mr Will : Colbron,	John Mousall,
Mr John Coggeswall,	Mr Edw <sup>d</sup> Woodman,
Mr Will : Brenton,	Mr John Woodbridge,
Mr Rich <sup>d</sup> Browne,	Mr Rich <sup>d</sup> Saltonstall,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Jeanison,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Denison,
Mr Bryan Pendleton,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Traske,
Mr Joseph Cooke,	Leif <sup>t</sup> Davenport,
Mr Nicolas Danforth,	Rob <sup>t</sup> Moulton,

1637.  
 18 April.  
 [\*190.]

1637.

18 April.

Tymothy Tomlins,  
Leifff Howe,  
Leifff Willard,  
Thomas White,  
Joseph Andrewes,

Anthony Eames,  
Isaack Heathe,  
John Johnson,  
William Heathe.

325- **I**T was ordered, that corne should passe at 5sh<sup>s</sup> p bushell in all payments for any bargaine hereafter to bee made, vntill the Couÿte take further course therein./

326- The power of the military comiſſion is confirmed in the hands of the counsell till further order bee taken./

This Court being assembled for the speciall occation of psecuting the warr against the Pecoits, it was agreed & ordered, that the warrs, having bene vndertaken vpon iust ground, should bee seriously psecuted; & for this end there shalbee 160 men pvided to bee chosen out of the severall townes according to the pportion vnderwritten. vidli: out of *out of*

Number souldiers.	Newberry, . . .	8 men	0	Charlestowne, . .	12 more after 4	16
	Ipswich, . . .	17 more after 6	23	Boston, . . .	26	9
	Salem, . . .	18	6 24	Roxberry, . . .	10	3
	Saugust, . . .	16	5 21	Dorchester, . .	13	4
	Watertowne, . .	14	5 19	Waymothe, . .	05	2
	Newetowne, . .	09	3 12	Hingham, . . .	06	2
	Marbleheade, .	03	1 4	Meadfoarde, . .	03	1

326- the men to bee named by the severall townes, & pſented to the counsell, w<sup>th</sup>in one weeke, who shall give a call vnto such of them as they shall thinke fit, (& may impresse such as are not freemen, at their discretion,) to the number of 120, at the least; (these who were lately sent to Saybrooke to bee accounted of the said number of 160;) & they shall pvide amonge these men some fit to bee chosen officers, & such as shalbee enroled for this servise shall have, every comon souldier, 20sh<sup>s</sup> p month, every sergant, 30sh<sup>s</sup> p month, besides their dyots, & that the counsell shall take order hearin for all other things concerning the said expedition, so as all may bee in readines (so farr as is possible) by the end of the next Generall Court, & for training & ppareing the souldiers, before they bee sent./

And for the furtherance of this expedition there shalbee 600<sup>l</sup> levyed fourthw<sup>th</sup>, according to the last levy of 300<sup>l</sup>./

327-  
Plymouth &  
Conecticot to  
be treated w<sup>th</sup>  
for ayd.

The counsell are also to treat w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> neighbours of Plimoth about such ayde as they will send w<sup>th</sup> vs, & also w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> frends vpon Conecticot, & shall have power to proccede w<sup>th</sup> them in the said treaty as occation shall require./



And they shall make choyce of a fit man to bee steward for makeing & dispensing the pvisions, who shall have 40s<sup>l</sup> the month for wages, besides dyot./

1637.  
18 April.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Traske shall have the comāund of all the souldiers, & Leif<sup>t</sup> Dampport, who shalbee allowed, the cap<sup>t</sup> 6<sup>l</sup> p month, & the leif<sup>t</sup> 4<sup>l</sup> p month; & the next Court will take order for such other comāunder or comāunders as they shall thinke fit to ioynue vnto them./

Cap<sup>t</sup> Trask, comānder.  
Leif<sup>t</sup> Dampport, leif<sup>t</sup>.

*\*A Quarter Courte, houlden at Boston, the 7<sup>th</sup> Day of the First Mo<sup>o</sup>, @ 1636.*

1636-7.  
7 March.

P<sup>RESENT</sup>,   The Gov<sup>no</sup>r,                               Mr Coddington,  
              The Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup>,                Mr Herlakenden,  
              Mr Dudley,                             Mr Humfry,  
              Mr Haynes,                          Increase Nowell.  
              Mr Bellingham.

[\*191.]

**I**N regard the imprisonment of Edward Woodley doth prove p<sup>ri</sup>udiciall to his m<sup>r</sup>, the Courte (if the mayde shall profess her freedome from feare before Mr Haynes) doth release the said Woodley to his master./

Woodly, release.

Weybro Lovell, wife of Cap<sup>t</sup> Lovell, being p<sup>re</sup>sented by the grand jury for light & whoarish behavior, was seriously admonished to repent, & walk humbly, chastly, & holily.

Louells sent.

John Emerson, being accused by Edith Pitts, forfeted 100<sup>l</sup>./

George Kendrick & Will: Hache forfeted 50<sup>l</sup> a peece for want of John Emerson's appearance. These were discharged the 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1638./

Em<sup>per</sup>sons bond.

James Hayden was admitted to be free, because of his m<sup>r</sup> his former p<sup>ri</sup>mise, before the act of the Courte made against it./

J<sup>a</sup> Heyden freed.

It is thought equall by the Court that the towne of Salem should repay Goodman Robert Moulton the money taken of him for the last 1200<sup>l</sup> rate./

Moulton rate to be repyd him.

Will: James being p<sup>re</sup>sented for incontineney, knowing his wife before marriage, was sentenced to bee set in the bilboes at Boston, the 5<sup>th</sup>, in the afternoone, & in the stocks at Salem vpon the next Courte day, & bound in 20<sup>l</sup>./

W<sup>m</sup> James cens<sup>r</sup>.

The power formerly granted to Mr Dudley, Mr Endecot, & Mr Bradstreete is granted to Increase Nowell & Thom: Mayhewe, to examine the accounts betweene Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Saltonstall, Mr Apleton, & Edward Dillingam./

Cap<sup>t</sup> Lovell was admonished to take heede of light carriage./

Louell admonisht.

1636-7.

7 March.  
Tim<sup>e</sup> Tomljus.  
Tho : Pettet  
cens.

Tymothy Tomlins was contented to take onely x<sup>s</sup> of John Stretton/  
A capias was graunted to John Stretton, to bring Kibbe & Elwell before  
the Govern<sup>r</sup>./

Thom : Pettet for suspition of slaunder, idlenes, & stubbornenes, is cen-  
sured to bee severely whiped, & to bee kept in hould./

Attachment was ordered for Will : Powell to appear the 28<sup>th</sup> p<sup>s</sup>ent for  
contempt, & to answeare to the accusation of Tho : Pettet./

Jn<sup>n</sup> Trumble  
find 20<sup>s</sup>.

John Trumble was fined 20<sup>t</sup> to the co<sup>m</sup>on wealth, resting till the next  
Quarter Court, & bound in 40<sup>t</sup> to appeare the first Tewsdays in the 4th month,  
@ 1637./

Mary Bowler was adiudged to make double restitution for the things  
stoalen by her from others./

1637.

17 May.

[\*192.]

*\*A Generall Courte, held at Newetowne, the 17<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, @ 1637,  
for Elections.*

P <sup>r</sup> SENT,	The Govern <sup>r</sup> , The Deputy Govern <sup>r</sup> , M <sup>r</sup> Thom : Dudley, M <sup>r</sup> John Humfrey, M <sup>r</sup> Rich <sup>d</sup> Bellinghā, M <sup>r</sup> Roger Herlakenden,	M <sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Juni, M <sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreet, Cap <sup>t</sup> Israell Staughton, Colo : John Endecot, Increase Nowell.
----------------------	--	---

Deputies,

George Mynot, M <sup>r</sup> John Glover, Rich <sup>d</sup> Collicot, Isaack Heathe, Williā Heathe, John Johnson, Cap <sup>t</sup> Rob <sup>t</sup> Sedgwick, Thom : Line, John Mousall, M <sup>r</sup> Joseph Cooke, M <sup>r</sup> Nico : Danforth, M <sup>r</sup> Will : Spencer, Cap <sup>t</sup> Jeanison, M <sup>r</sup> Rich : Browne, M <sup>r</sup> Thom : Mayhewc, Leiff Symon Wellard.	Leiff Dan : Howe, M <sup>r</sup> Tymothy Tomlins, Cap <sup>t</sup> Traske, Leiff Danford, Edmond Batter, Samu : Apleton, Joseph Medcalfc, Edward Woodman, John Woodbridg, John Vpham, Will : Smythe, Antho : Eames, Joseph Andrews, M <sup>r</sup> Henry Vaine, M <sup>r</sup> Will : Coddington, M <sup>r</sup> Atherton Haugh.
--	---

**J**OHN WINTHROPE, Sen<sup>r</sup>, Esq<sup>ꝑ</sup>, was chosen Governo<sup>r</sup> for the yeare ensuing, & in the p<sup>re</sup>sence of the Courte did take the oathe to his place belonging/

1637.

17 May.

Thomas Dudley, Senior, Esq<sup>ꝑ</sup>, was chosen Deputy Governo<sup>r</sup>, & did take an oath to his place belonging in the p<sup>re</sup>sence of the Courte./

Richard Bellingham, John Humfrey, John Endecot, John Winthrope, Iunior, Roger Herlakenden, Increase Nowell, Simon Bradstreete, Israell Staughton, & Richard Saltonstall, Esq<sup>ꝑ</sup>, were chosen Assistants for this yeare next ensuing, & till newe bee chosen, & did all take the oathe to their place belonging, except M<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall, who was absent./

John Endecott, Esq<sup>ꝑ</sup>, was chosen to bee one of the standing counsell for the tearme of his life./

The elections of the deputies of Boston being app<sup>re</sup>hended by the deputies to bee vndew, order was given for new warrant to bee sent out from the Court for a newe election./

Warrant was given to S<sup>r</sup>gent Rich<sup>d</sup> Collicott, steward, appointed to make p<sup>ro</sup>visions for the expedition against the Pecoits, to require ayde of any constables or others whom it may concerne to p<sup>ro</sup>vide cariages, or horses, & to make p<sup>ro</sup>visions; & vpon bylls to the Governo<sup>r</sup> & counsell warrant shalbee given to make payment./

Cap<sup>t</sup> Traske, Cap<sup>t</sup> Jeanison, Cap<sup>t</sup> Turner, & Sergent Rich<sup>d</sup> Collicot were appointed a com<sup>mi</sup>ttee for the p<sup>re</sup>sent expedition for men, munition, & p<sup>ro</sup>visions./

M<sup>r</sup> John Spencer is discharged from being cap<sup>t</sup> at Newberry, & Edward Woodman is chosen leiftenant at Neweberry./

John Woodbridg is appointed surveyer of the armes at Newberry./

Rich<sup>d</sup> Bellingham, Esq<sup>ꝑ</sup>, was chosen Treasurer for this yeare./

M<sup>r</sup> John Wilson & M<sup>r</sup> John Eliot being put to lot w<sup>th</sup> should go fourth w<sup>th</sup> the souldiers against the Pecoits, M<sup>r</sup> Wilson was chosen./

M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Iunior, M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreete, & Cap<sup>t</sup> Israell Staughton, being put to lot, w<sup>th</sup> should go fourth in the expedition against the Pecoits, & Cap<sup>t</sup> Staughton was chosen./

Cap<sup>t</sup> Staughton, Cap<sup>t</sup> Jeanison, Leif<sup>t</sup> Howe, & John Johnson were appointed deputies to lay a p<sup>ro</sup>portion vpon each towne for raising 50 men more to bee sent fourth w<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Staughton, M<sup>r</sup> Wilson, Cap<sup>t</sup> Traske, & others./

Alexander Waites was accused for seling powder to the Indians, confessed to have sould a pistoll, & to have given  $\frac{1}{2}$  a  $\text{tt}$  of gunpowder. It was ordered, that hee should bee whiped for this offence./

1637.

Concord had leave graunted them to purchase the ground w<sup>th</sup>in their limits of the Indians, to wit, Atawans & Squa sachim./

17 May.  
Concords  
leave.  
Stephen  
Greensmith.  
Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Wheel-  
wright.

It was ordered, that Steven Greensmyth should, before the next session of this Courte, give satisfaction to the elders & churches, & pay his fine, & certify so much at the next Courte, or else to forfeit his bond./

Mr J<sup>o</sup>hn Wheeleright was enjoyned to appeare at the next session of this Courte, to answeare further, or receive such sentence as the cause shall require./

The late Treasurer, Mr Dunier, was ordered to receive all the last rates, of w<sup>th</sup> hee hath received part./

Plymouth.

Mr Tymothy Heatherly, & Mr Tylden, w<sup>th</sup> Mr Williã Ashpinwall & Joseph Andrews, were appointed to veive the bounds betweene vs & Plimoth, & make retorne how they find them lye to both Courts./

[\*193.]  
328-  
No armeamints  
to be traded  
w<sup>th</sup> Indians.

\*It is ordered, that no man w<sup>th</sup>in this iurisdiction shall, directly or indirectly, amend, repair, or cause to bee amended or repaired, any gun, small or greate, belonging to any Indian, nor shall endeavour the same, nor shall sell or give to any Indian, directly or indirectly, any such gun, or any gunpowder, or shott, or leade, or shot moulde, or any millitary weapons, or armour, vpon paine of ten pound fine for ev<sup>y</sup> offence at least, & that the Court of Assistants shall have power to increase the fine or to impose corporall punishment wheare a fine cannot bee had, at their discretion./

329-  
No strangers to  
be entertejned  
in any town  
w<sup>th</sup>out licen<sup>ce</sup>,  
und<sup>r</sup> penalty  
of 100<sup>l</sup>.  
40: 2):  
Conf. 3: 2:  
1638.

It is ordered, that no towne or pson shall receive any stranger, resorting hither w<sup>th</sup> intent to reside in this iurisdiction, nor shall allow any lot or habitation to any, or intertaine any such above three weekes, except such pson shall have allowance vnder the hands of some one of the counsell, or of two other of the magistrates, vpon paine that ev<sup>y</sup> towne that shall give or sell any lot or habitation to any such, not so allowed, shall forfeit 100<sup>l</sup> for every offence, & ev<sup>y</sup> pson receiving any such, for longer time then is heare expressed, (or then shalbe allowed in some speciall cases, as before, or in case of intertainement of freinds resorting from some other parts of this country for a convenient time,) shall forfeit for ev<sup>y</sup> offence 40<sup>l</sup>; & for ev<sup>y</sup> month after such pson shall there continew 20<sup>l</sup>; provided, that if any inhabitant shall not consent to the intertainement of any such person, & shall give notice thereof to any of the magistrates w<sup>th</sup>in one month after, such inhabitant shall not bee llyable to any part of this penalty. This order to continew till the end of the next Court of Elections, & no longer, except it bee then confirmed./

330-  
None to trade  
w<sup>th</sup> Indians out  
of our jurisdi.

For avoyding the evils & inconveniences w<sup>th</sup> have risen by trading w<sup>th</sup> the Indians in other parts, —

It is ordered, that from hencefourth no person of this iurisdiction shall trade out of the limits of the same w<sup>th</sup> any Indian, vpon paine of such fine, &

other censure, as the Court whearin it shalbee tryed shall see cause to inflict, according to the power of the Court & measure of the offence./

Mr Edward Howe & Cap̄ Nathaniell Turner, w<sup>th</sup> Mr Roger Conant & Mr William Hawthorne, were chosen to assist in the perticuler Courts at Salem./

Cap̄ Daniell Denison & Mr Samuuell Apleton were chosen to assist at the perticuler Courts at Ipswich./

Leif̄ Ralph Sprage, Mr Richard Browne, & Mr Joseph Cooke were chosen to assist at the p̄ticuler Courts at Newetowne./

The counsell, w<sup>th</sup> Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Bellingham, Mr Roger Herlakenden, & Increase Nowell, or the greater number of them, shall have power to send fourth the souldiers, w<sup>ch</sup> are more to bee sent against the Pecoits, & to furnish out all necessaries, both of armes, pvisions, vessles, & all other things incident therevnto, & to impresse any vessels, & other helps of men, & cariages, & to take care that they may bee sent fourth w<sup>th</sup>in ten dayes, if possible./

These to take care of the Castle at the iland, till the next session of this Courte, according to their discretion./

\*Leif̄ Howe to go leif̄ to Cap̄ Patricke, Leif̄ Damfort to have charge of the armes & aūnition, S<sup>g</sup>ent Tomlins to bee canonere, Will: Fuller, gun-smytte, Starr for chirurgion./

The Court is adiouerned till the first Tewesday in August, (vnlesse the Govern<sup>r</sup> see cause to call it sooner, & to continew to bee kept at Newetowne./

[The remainder of page 194, and pages 195 and 196, contain the names of such as were made freemen from May, 1636, to December, 1638, inclusive.]

1637.

17 May.  
Rep. 9: 15:  
1637.

347-  
Associates at  
Salem.

Jst  
Associats, Ips-  
wich.

Associats at  
New Town.

331-

Comitte to  
send forth y<sup>e</sup>  
souldiers.  
P. 199.

332-

Take care of y<sup>r</sup>  
Castle.

[\*194.]

*\*The First of the 4<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, @ 1637.*

[\*195.]  
1 June.

**M**<sup>R</sup> RICH<sup>RD</sup> SALTONSTALL, being chosen an Assistant by the Gen-  
erall Court, this day tooke the oath to that place belonging./

*\*A Quarter Court, houlden at Boston, the 6<sup>th</sup> Day of the 4<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, @ 1637.*

[\*197.]  
6 June.

P<sup>R</sup>ESENT, The Govern<sup>r</sup>,  
The Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>,  
Col<sup>o</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Endecot,  
Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Bellingh<sup>a</sup>,  
Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Winthrope, Iunior,

Mr Roger Herlakenden,  
Mr Rich: Saltonstall,  
Mr Israell Staughton,  
Increase Nowell

- 1637.** **J**OHN SWEETE, being presented by the grandiury for shooting a wolfe dog of Colonell Endecots, in Colonell Endecots owne yard, was fined 5<sup>t</sup>, & to bee imprisoned dureing the pleasure of the Courte./
- 6 June.  
Sweet find.  
Andrsou find. Robert Anderson, for his contempt, was fined 50<sup>t</sup>, & sent to prison till hee shall give satisfaction./
- Jn<sup>o</sup> Hathaway,  
for adultery. John Hathaway being accused of adultery w<sup>th</sup> Margaret Seale, wife of Edward Seale, James Peñ & Samucl Coles testified that hee confessed it to them ; so the grandiury found the byll of inditement to bee true ; though—
- Rob<sup>t</sup> Allen &  
Marg<sup>t</sup> Seale,  
for adultery. Rob<sup>t</sup> Allen & Margaret Seale, being accused of adultery, confessed the fact ; so the grandiury found the byll of inditem<sup>t</sup> to bee true./
- Mathue Bridg  
bound ouer. Mathewe Bridg being accused to be guilty of the vntimely death of John Abbot, the said Mathewe, & John Bridge, his father, were bound in 40<sup>t</sup> for his appearance at the next Quarter Courte, to bee held the first Tewsdlay in the 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, at Boston./
- Order abt  
Phebe Seales  
free fro Jn<sup>o</sup>  
Cogshall. In regard Phebe Seales was, by order of Court, put app<sup>r</sup>tice to John Coggesall, of Boston, m<sup>ch</sup>ant, who, at the instant request of the Courte, accepted the same, & for that the said girle hath pved over burthensome to him, the Court, as formerly, so nowe, have thought it iust to ease him of it ; & whereas the said girle was put by the said John Coggeshall to one John Levins, of Roxberry, to bee kept at a certeine ^, it is now ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Deputie, calling to him M<sup>r</sup> Brenton & Will: Parks, chosen by the said 2 p<sup>r</sup>ties, shall have power to end the difference between the said parties, & to set downe such order for the ease & discharge of the said John Coggesall, & disposing of the said Phebe, as they shall thinke equall./
- Jn<sup>o</sup> Palmer  
costs g<sup>t</sup> him. John Palmer was graunted 10sh<sup>s</sup> costs against Georg Woodward, for not p<sup>r</sup>secuting his suite, haveing sum<sup>o</sup>ned the said John to appeare this Quarter Courte./
- 17<sup>th</sup> of Jn<sup>o</sup>  
Trumbles 20  
fine remitted  
him. John Trumble being formerly fined 20<sup>t</sup>, fifteen pound of the said 20<sup>t</sup> is remited, & the other 5<sup>t</sup> hee hath a yeares time granted him to satisfie the same./
- Rich: Os-  
bornes injunc-  
tion. Rich<sup>d</sup> Osborn was enjoyned to give an account to the cunstable weckely how hee doth impve his time ; & if hee neglect, further order to bee taken, by puting him to the Castle./
- Isack Dauies  
to be sent  
home to his  
wife in Eng.  
Binfeild<sup>s</sup> chil-  
dren, how dis-  
posed. Isaac Davies was ordered to bee sent whom to his wife, to England ; & the care thereof is com<sup>o</sup>ited to Salem./
- Edw<sup>d</sup> Seales  
sent, to be  
whip, for  
drunkenness. Whearas John Binfeild dyed, leaving 2 child<sup>n</sup> vndisposed of, the charge of the one was ordered to bee defrayed by M<sup>r</sup> Cradlock, hee haveing the goods of the deceased, the other child being disposed of by the country./
- Edward Seale, for his beastly drunkennes, was censured to bee set in the bilboes till the end of the Court, & then to bee severely whiped./

- George Munnings was fined 20sh<sup>s</sup> for seling beare & keeping a house of  
intertainment without license./ 1637.
- Samuell Cole was fined 10sh<sup>s</sup> for selling a quart of beare at 2<sup>d</sup>, & was  
licensed to sell such claret & white wine as is sent for./ 6 June.  
Geo: Munnings  
find for selling  
beer.
- Robt Longe was fined 10<sup>s</sup> for seling a q<sup>rt</sup> of beare at 2<sup>d</sup>, and was licensed  
to sell such claret & white wine as is sent for./ Sam: Cole find.  
Robt Long  
find.
- \*William Baulston was fined 10sh<sup>s</sup> for selling a q<sup>rt</sup> of beare at 2<sup>d</sup>/ [\*198.]
- James Browne was censured, for drunkennes, to bee set two houres in  
the bilboes, vpon the market day, at Boston, publikely./ Wm Balston  
find.  
James  
Brownes cens.
- And the said James Browne was fined 40sh<sup>s</sup> for selling strong water to  
the Indians, w<sup>th</sup>out license./
- Benjamin Hubberd was also solely admonished of his failing, for being  
in company w<sup>th</sup> James Browne & the rest, & often drinking of the strong  
water bottle w<sup>th</sup> them, & not repving them./ Benja: Hub-  
burd admon-  
ish<sup>t</sup>.
- George Woodward was ordered to give Rich<sup>d</sup> Chadwell 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> because  
hee called him for a witnes from Saugust, by warrant./ Gorg Wood-  
wards costs.
- John Knight, of Neweberry, was licensed to keepe an ordinary, & give  
intertainment to such as neede./ John Knight,  
of Newbury,  
licenet.
- Nicholas Vpsall, of Dorchester, was licensed to keepe an ordinary, & give  
intertainment to such as neede./ Nicho: Vp-  
shall, of Dorch.  
licenet.
- Willi: Knop was enioyned, vpon paine of 100<sup>t</sup> & imprisonment, to bring  
in sureties w<sup>th</sup>in 8 dayes for his appearance at the next Quarter Court, to  
answear what shalbee obiected about his speaches of M<sup>r</sup> Vaine, o<sup>r</sup> late Gov-  
erno<sup>r</sup>./ W<sup>m</sup> Knop<sup>s</sup>  
cense.
- M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Maverick was enioyned to keepe in his hands, of the  
goods of Robert Anderson, to the valew of 50<sup>t</sup> starling, for his fine, for  
his contempt offered, & to deliver him the rest of his goods./ M<sup>r</sup> Sam: Mau-  
rick injunc-  
tion.
- The 5<sup>th</sup> day of the next weeke, being the 15<sup>th</sup> of this month, was  
appointed to bee kept a day of thanksgiveing in the severall churches./ A day of  
thanksgiving.
- Willi: Baulston is licensed to keepe a house of intertainment, & is  
licensed to sell such claret & white wine as is sent for./ W<sup>m</sup> Baulston  
lic.
- Order was appointed to bee given to the cunstable of Neweberry to ap-  
prehend ^ Schooler, ^ Bayly, & ^ , dwelling beyond Merrimack, to  
appear at the Court at Ipswich, or before the magistrates there, who have  
power to take further order, as they shall see cause./ Schooler sent  
for, & old Jn<sup>o</sup>  
Bayly.
- Henry Kingman, of Waymoth, is licensed to keepe a house of inter-  
tainment./ Hen: King-  
man, of Wey-  
mouth, licenet.

1637. \*Gen: Court, by *Adio'nm'* from 3: 17:, the First of the 6<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, called  
August, 1637.

1 August.

[\*199.]

Against this session, instead of

Cap<sup>t</sup> Traske,  
Leif<sup>t</sup> Damford,  
Geo: Mynard,  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Collicott,  
& Mr Hen: Vane, Esq<sup>r</sup>,

Were chosen,

Mr Willi: Hawthorne,  
Mr Tho: Gardner,  
Leif<sup>t</sup> Duncan,  
Willi: Gaylard,  
& Willi: Aspinwall.

**I**N regard there hath losse fallen vpon many by the receiving of corne at 5sh<sup>s</sup> p bushell from the countrey, these five gentlemen, Mr Nathaniell Duncan, John Johnson, Isaack Heathe, Mr Willi: Aspinwall, & Mr Abraham Palmer, are appointed comissioners for them, or any three of them, to consider what may bee equall, & to set order therein according to equity./

333-

The former order of selling corne at five shillings the bushell, for the time to come, is revoked, & the price of corne is set at liberty./

Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Green  
bond to ans<sup>r</sup>  
his speeches,  
&c.

Mr John Greene, of New P<sup>r</sup>vidence, having spoken against the magistrates contemptuously, stands bound in one hundred marks to appear at the next Quarter Courte, to bee held the first Tewsday of the 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> ensuing./

Shawshin to  
be vejwed.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Jeanison & Leif<sup>t</sup> Willi: Spencer were appointed to veiwe Shaushin, & to consider whether it bee fit for a plantation, & if not, to certify w<sup>ch</sup> they thinke may bee fit for Cap<sup>t</sup> Patrick./

Cap<sup>t</sup> Vanderhills  
mainten<sup>t</sup> con-  
tinued.

The Court consented that Cap<sup>t</sup> Vanderhill should have his maintenance continued for the three monthis w<sup>ch</sup> he was at Seabrooke./

Mr St: Gren-  
smith bond for-  
feited.

Steven Greensmyth, being called 3 times, forfected his recognisance for not appearance./

Comittec, &c.

Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Browne & Go<sup>o</sup> Willi: Heathe have power to examine Swifts case, about his man./

Day of thanks-  
giving, & soul-  
dj's in seull  
townes to be  
feasted.

The Court did intreat the magistrats to treat w<sup>th</sup> the elders about a day of thanksgiving vpon the returne of the souldiers, & the souldiers to bee feasted by their townes./

Greensmith  
comittm<sup>t</sup>.

Steven Greensmyth, because hee had forfected his recognisance, & paid not his fine, & for his neglect & contempt, was comitted, vntil the Court take further order./

Mr Whele-  
wright de-  
ferred.

Mr Wheeleright, appearing, was deferred to the next session of this Courte./

Tresure's ac-  
count.

Ordered, that the Treasurer & Mr Duncan should take the last Treasurers account./



For the raising of a rate of foure hundred pounds, Mr Willi: Aspinwall, Goo: John Monsall, Mr Nathani: Duncan, Mr Samu: Apleton, Edward Woodman, Mr Willi: Hawthorne, Mr Tymothy Tomlins, Goo: John Johnson, Mr Rich'd Browne, Goo: Willi: Smyth, & Goo: Joseph Andrews, for each towne, did agree as followeth: for

1637.  
 1 August.  
 333-  
 Rate of 400<sup>l</sup>.

Boston, . . .	59 <sup>l</sup> 4 <sup>sh</sup> 8 <sup>d</sup>	Salem, . . .	45 <sup>l</sup> 12 <sup>s</sup>	Dorchester, . . .	42 <sup>l</sup> 06
Newetowne, . .	29 12	Ipswich, . . .	34 12	Wainoth, . . .	06 16
Watertowne, . .	30 08	Newberry, . . .	16 18	Hingham, . . .	08 10
Roxberry, . . .	30 08	Meadfoard, . . .	24 12	Charlestowne, . .	42 06
	<u>149 12</u>		<u>121 14</u>	Saugust, . . .	28 16
	121 14				<u>128 14</u>
	128 14				
	<u>400 00sh<sup>s</sup></u>				

It was referd to the counsell to take order about the Indian squaws/  
 The Court did agree that the souldiers should bee called home as the Governo<sup>r</sup> & counsell, & such other of the magistrates as they should call to them, shall appoint for the time & manner./

Disposing of y<sup>e</sup> Indian squaws. Souldjers called home.

The Court did expresse that the next ryver to Minotoquid Ryver is that w<sup>ch</sup> goeth vp the same cove to the mouth of Minotoquid, & that is the bounds between Mount Woollaston & Weymoth./

334-  
 Y<sup>e</sup> the next river to Mynotiquid River bounds between Mount Woolliston & Weymouth bounds.

\*Webb Cowet, Squaw Sachem, Tahatawants, Natan quaticke, a<sup>n</sup>s Oldmans Caato, a<sup>n</sup>s Goodmans, did expresse their consent to the sale of the weire at Concord over against the towne, & all the planting ground w<sup>ch</sup> hath bene formerly planted by the Indians, to the inhabitants of Concord, of w<sup>ch</sup> there was a writeing, w<sup>th</sup> their marks subscribed, given into the Court, exp<sup>s</sup>ing the price given./

[\*200.]  
 335-  
 Indians sale of y<sup>e</sup>ir lands to Concord,

Squa Sachem & Webba Cowet did acknowledg in Court that they had received of Mr Gibbons, for the towne of Charlestowne, thirtie sixe shillings for the land between Charlestowne & Wenotomies Ryver, w<sup>ch</sup> they acknowledged themselues to bee satisfied for./

& to Charl Townes purchase.  
 336-

Cutshamake did acknowledg to have received of Mr Woolrige ten shillings for his planting ground w<sup>th</sup>in the bounds of Charlestowne, w<sup>ch</sup> hee acknowledged himselfe satisfied for./

It was questioned whether townes have liberty to restraine p<sup>ar</sup>ticular men from sayle of their lands or houses./

337-  
 A quest.

That some course bee taken to cause men to record their lands, or to fine them that neglect./

338-  
 Care taken for men to record y<sup>e</sup> lands.

1637.

The Court is adiourned till the 5<sup>th</sup> day of the weeke after the Quarter Courte, & to bee held at Newetowne./

1 August.

5 September.

*The 5<sup>th</sup> Day of this 7<sup>th</sup> Month, 1637.*

PRESENT,	The Gov <sup>r</sup> no <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Rich: Saltonstal,
	The Deputy Gov <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Israel Staughtō,
	Mr Rich: Bellinghā,	& Increase Nowell.
	Mr John Winthrop, Ju <sup>r</sup> ,	

**T**HE Quarter Court was adiourned till the 19<sup>th</sup> of this 7<sup>th</sup> month, because of the synode kept at Newetowne for the settling of things in difference amongst vs./

7 September.

*The 7<sup>th</sup> Day of the 7<sup>th</sup> Month, @ 1637.*

**T**HE Generall Courte, by the generall consent of all present, was adiourned to the 26<sup>th</sup> of this 7<sup>th</sup> month, & the p̄ticuler Courts in the severall places to be kept the last Tewsdays of the 8<sup>th</sup> month./

Freemen, 2.

Mr George Moxham & Mr Tymothy Dalton were made free this 7<sup>th</sup> day./

19 September. *The 19<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, @ 1637. A Quarter Courte, held at Boston and Newetowne because of the Conference.*

The Gov <sup>r</sup> no <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Israell Staughtō,
The Deputy Gov <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Rog <sup>r</sup> Herlakenden
Col: John Endecot,	Mr Rich: Saltonstall,
Mr John Humfrey,	Increase Nowell.
Mr Rich: Bellinghā <sup>m</sup> ,	

J<sup>n</sup>o Wms, mud<sup>r</sup>.

**J**OHN WILLIAMS, being indited about the death of John Hobbe, confessed that hee killed the said Hobbe; so the jury found him guilty of murthier./

W<sup>m</sup> Schoole<sup>r</sup> for mud<sup>r</sup>.

William Schooler being indited for the death of Mary Scholce, the jury found him guilty of murthiering the said Schoolee./

Mary Osborn acq<sup>d</sup>.  
J<sup>n</sup>o Hathaway, adultery.  
Rob<sup>t</sup> Allen, adult.

Mary Osborne, the wife of <sup>^</sup> Osborne, being indited about the death of her daughter, found the byll ignoramus./

John Hathaway, being indited for adultery, was found guilty./

Rob<sup>t</sup> Allen confessed adultery, & was found guilty./

Margaret Seale, the wife of  $\wedge$  Seale, confessed adultery, & was found guilty/ 1637.

19 September.  
Margart Seale,  
adult.

The Grandiury Men.

John Holgrave,	Samu: Wilbore,
Daniell Raye,	Henry Kingman,
Will: Parke,	Rich <sup>d</sup> Adams,
Isaack Morrell,	Edmond Hubberd Seni:
Jonathan Wade,	Thom: Hamond,
Will: Bartholmew,	Abrah: Palmer,
Rich <sup>d</sup> Joanes,	Brian Pendleton,
Rob <sup>t</sup> Harding,	Thom: Cakebread.

The Jury of Life & Death.

Ralph Hudson,	John Holland,
Samuell Finch,	Nicholas Vpsall,
Willi: Curtis,	John Geepin,
Willi: Barsham,	Ezechi: Richardson,
John Smyth,	Thomas Squire,
John Holman,	Rich <sup>d</sup> Betscombe.

\*William Brumfeild, being examined about theft, confesed that hee had [ \*201.]  
stoalen above 5<sup>l</sup> from his m<sup>r</sup>, & about an elle of cloth, & for his stealeing, Bromfeilds  
ploting to run from his m<sup>r</sup>, lying, drunkennes, & idlenes, was censured to  
make double restitution, to bee branded, & bee severely whiped./ sent.

George Spencer, who received 6sh<sup>s</sup> of the said Brumfeild, was censured  
to make double restitution, & bee whiped./ Georg Spencers  
sent.

George Barlow, for his idlenes, was censured to bee whiped./ Georg Barlow  
sent.

John Hogges, being accused of drunkennes, confessed it, & was fined 3<sup>l</sup>. Jn<sup>o</sup> Hogges  
sent.

Jacob Smyth was discharged for want of evidence vpon his imprison-  
ment./ Jacob Smith  
dischard.

Mathew Bridge appearing, & no evidence comeing in against him, hee was  
quit by pclamation./ Mathew Bridg  
acqu<sup>t</sup>.

M<sup>r</sup> John Greene, of New Prvidence, was fined 20<sup>l</sup>, & comited vntill  
the fine of 20<sup>l</sup> bee payd, & enioyned not to come into this iurisdiction vpon  
paine of fine or imprisonment, at the pleasure of the Courte, for speaking con-  
temptuously of the magistrates./ M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Green  
find & banisht.

M<sup>r</sup> John Stretton was fined x<sup>l</sup> for lending a gun to an Indian four  
dayes./ M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Stretton  
find, & c.

It was ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Weld & M<sup>r</sup> John Benjamin (being au-  
thorished) should make sale of M<sup>r</sup>  $\wedge$   $\wedge$  Gurlings land for satisfaction of the  
338-  
Gurlings land  
to be sold.

1637. credito<sup>r</sup>s in p<sup>o</sup>portion, if it come to short, & if an overplus bee, that to remaine  
 in the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Benjamin./

19 September. M<sup>r</sup> Rob: Saltonstalls deed for his credito<sup>r</sup>s. The 23<sup>th</sup> of this 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1637, M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Peters deliv<sup>e</sup>d into the Court a deed of M<sup>r</sup> Robert Saltonstall, making over all the estate that hee hath, or shall have, to satisfy his credito<sup>r</sup>s./

28 September. *At the Generall Courte, holden at Newetowne, the 26<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, @ 1637.*

P <sup>r</sup> SENT,	The Gov <sup>r</sup> no <sup>r</sup> , The Deputy Gov <sup>r</sup> , M <sup>r</sup> John Humfrey, M <sup>r</sup> Rich <sup>d</sup> Bellinghā,	M <sup>r</sup> John Wintthrope, Ju, M <sup>r</sup> Israell Staughtō, M <sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreet, Increase Nowell.
----------------------	--	---

## Deputies

M <sup>r</sup> John Glover, Isaack Heathe, John Johnson, Tho: Line, John Mousall, Nicho: Damforth, Will: Spencer, Capt <sup>r</sup> Jeanison, M <sup>r</sup> Rich <sup>d</sup> Browne, M <sup>r</sup> Tho: Mayhewe, Leif <sup>t</sup> Willard, Leif <sup>t</sup> Howe, Tymo: Tomlins, Samu: Apleton,	Joseph Medcalfe, Edw <sup>d</sup> Woodman, John Woodbridge, John Vpham, Willi: Smyth, Antho: Eames, Willi: Coddington, Atherton Haugh, Joseph Andrews, Willi: Hawthorne, Tho: Gardner, Leif <sup>t</sup> Dunkan, Willi: Aspinwall.
---	--

339- **T**HE law against buying & selling tobacco is repealed./

Tobacco at liberty. M<sup>r</sup> John Greene, of Newe P<sup>r</sup>vidence, is referd to the magistrates at Boston the 5<sup>th</sup> day of the weeke, (vpon a new petition to satisfaction,) to bee dismissed./

Thanksgiving. The 19<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> was ordered to bee kept a day of publike thanksgivinge to God for his great m<sup>e</sup>rcies in subdewing the Pecoits, bringing the soldiers in safety, the successe of the conference, & good news from Germany./

M<sup>r</sup> Dum<sup>r</sup>s acct. The account of the late Treasurer, M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Dum<sup>r</sup>, was accepted & appved, there resting dew to M<sup>r</sup> Dum<sup>r</sup> 23<sup>l</sup> 2sh<sup>s</sup>, hee not haveing allowed the 50<sup>l</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> hee pmised./

M<sup>r</sup> Wheeleright, appearing, was dismissed vntill hee should be sent for 1637.  
by the Courte, or Courts, w<sup>ch</sup> shall succeed./

The p<sup>re</sup>sent Court was dissolved vntill a new bee called, & to bee kept at 26 September.  
Newe Towne after the nexte p<sup>ar</sup>ticular Courte./

\*.A Generall Court, held at Newetowne, the 2<sup>th</sup> Day of the 9<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, [\*202.]  
(a) 1637. 2 November.

Governo<sup>r</sup>,  
The Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Endicott,  
M<sup>r</sup> Humfrey,  
M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham,

M<sup>r</sup> Herlakonden,  
M<sup>r</sup> Staughton,  
M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreete,  
& Iner : Nowell.

## Deputies,

† Cap<sup>t</sup> Dani : Denisō,  
Leif<sup>t</sup> Woodman,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Woodbridge,  
M<sup>r</sup> Bartholmew,  
M<sup>r</sup> Hawthorn,  
M<sup>r</sup> Bishope,  
Edm<sup>o</sup> Batter,  
Leif<sup>t</sup> Howe,  
Tymothy Tomlins,  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Ro : Sedgwi,  
Leif<sup>t</sup> Sprage,  
Ensigne Palmer,  
M<sup>r</sup> Cooke,  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Jackson,  
John Bridge,  
M<sup>r</sup> Rich : Browne,

Cap<sup>t</sup> Jeanison,  
M<sup>r</sup> Tho : Mayhewe,  
Leif<sup>t</sup> Willard,  
Samu : Ward,  
Thom : Vnd<sup>r</sup>wood,  
Tho : White,  
Rich : Adams,  
M<sup>r</sup> Duncom,  
M<sup>r</sup> Rich : Collicott,  
M<sup>r</sup> Glover,  
Ensigne Weld,  
M<sup>r</sup> George Alcock,  
Willi : Parks,  
M<sup>r</sup> Willi : Coddington,  
M<sup>r</sup> Will : Coleborn.

**M**<sup>R</sup> WILLIAM ASPINWALL being questioned in regard his hand was  
to a petition or remonstrance, & he iustified the same, maintaining it to  
bee lawfull ; the Court did discharge him from being a member thereof./

M<sup>r</sup> John Coggeshall affirming that M<sup>r</sup> Wheeleright is innocent, & that  
hee was p<sup>er</sup>secuted for the truth, was in like sort dismissed from being a mem-  
ber of the Courte, & order was given for two new deputies to bee chosen by  
the towne of Boston./

In regard of the great abuse in ordinaries, it is ordered, that no ordinary  
keeper shall sell either sack or strong water./

1637.  
 2 November. Nathaniell Wales, Edward Sale, Willi: Casely, Mr John Fiske, & Mr John Harvard were made free, & tooke the oath of freedome./  
 Robt Fletcher was chosen & sworne cunstable of Concord./  
 Mr John Winthrope, Iunior, had leave to employ an Indian to shoote in a peece to foule for him./ 340.
- 341- Corne is set at  $3\frac{1}{2}$ sh<sup>s</sup> the bushell for the payment of rates, being marchantable./ 341.
- 342- All former lawes against tobacco are repealed, & tobacco is set at liberty./ 342.
- 343- The order about takinge the  $\frac{1}{3}$ <sup>d</sup> of the valewe of wine, strong water, & tobacco, of such as sell it againe, or  $\frac{1}{6}$  pt of oth<sup>r</sup>s. Leiff Howe is authorised to take the excise dewe by the sayle of wine, strong water, or tobacco, by the order w<sup>ch</sup> was formerly made 7<sup>th</sup> day 10<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1636./
- Newbery to remove. The inhabitants of Neweberry, havinge bene moved to leave their plantation, they have graunted them Winnacumet, or any other plantation vpon Merrimack, below the first falls, & to have sixe miles square; & those that are now inhabitants, & shall remove w<sup>thin</sup> one yeare, shall have three years imūnity, (as Concord hath,) the three yeares begining the first of the first month next./
- 343- Abraham Shawe is graunted haulfe of the benefit of coles or yron stone, w<sup>ch</sup> shalbee found in any coōmon ground w<sup>ch</sup> is in the countryes disposing./ 343.
- Abr: Shaw<sup>s</sup> grant of iron stone.
- 344- The Deputy, Mr Dudley, hath a thousand acres of land granted him, wheare it may not p<sup>r</sup>judice any plantation granted, nor any plantation to bee graunted, w<sup>th</sup>out limiting to time of imp<sup>v</sup>t./
- Mr Dudly 1000 ac<sup>s</sup>.
- The Govern<sup>r</sup>, Mr John Winthrope, Senior, hath graunted him a thousand acres of land, vpon the same tearms as Mr Dudley hath his./
- Mr Winthrop<sup>s</sup> 1000 ac<sup>s</sup>.
- Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Endicot gr<sup>t</sup> of 50 ac<sup>s</sup> of mead. Mr John Endecot hath 40 or 50 acres of meadowe graunted him, wheare it may not p<sup>r</sup>judice a plantation./
- [\*203.]
- Jn<sup>o</sup> Olliv<sup>r</sup> dismist y<sup>r</sup> Court. \*S<sup>r</sup>g John Oliver, iustifying the seditious libell called a remonstrance or petition, was dismissed from being a deputy in this Courte./
- Edw: Tredwell a lott. Edward Tredwell, vpon his petition being dismissed, (before the law against dismission was made,) & his servise being appued, was admitted to have a lot./
- W<sup>m</sup> Holdroyd to haue a lott. Willi: Holdroyd was in like sort admited to have a lot./
- Jn<sup>o</sup> Sandfords gratuity. John Sanford is graunted 13<sup>l</sup> 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> for the yeare past, & so hee is discharged, vpon delivery of an inv<sup>s</sup> to another w<sup>ch</sup> shalbee appointed./
- 344- Watertowne is granted 15 hundred acres of meadow, if it be there convenient, at the newe plantation vpon the ryver w<sup>ch</sup> Concord is vpon./
- Water Towne 1500 ac<sup>s</sup> meadow on Concord Riv<sup>r</sup>.

Mr Israell Staughton hath liberty to take his 150 acres of meadow formerly granted him on both sides of Naponset Ryver/ 1637.

Mr John Wheeleright, being formerly convicted of contempt & sedition, & now iustifying himselfe & his former practise, being to the disturbance of the civill peace, hee is by the Court disfranchized & banished, having 14 dayes to settle his affaires, [&] if w<sup>th</sup>in that time hee depart not the patent, hee p<sup>ro</sup>miseth to render himselfe to Mr Staughton, at his house, to bee kept till hee bee disposed of; & Mr Hof<sup>x</sup> vnd<sup>r</sup>tooke to satisfy any charge that hee, Mr Staughton, or the country should bee at/ 2 November.  
Mr Staughtons  
liberty for his  
150 aers mead-  
ow.  
Sent of Mr J<sup>no</sup>  
Wheelewright,  
disfrancist &  
banishmt.

Mr John Coggeshall, being convented for disturbing the publike peace, was disfranchized, & enjoyned not to speake any thing to disturbe the publike peace, vpon paine of banishment/ Mr Coggeshall  
sent.

Mr Willi: Aspinwall being convented for haveing his hand to a petition or remonstrance, being a seditious libell, & iustifying the same, for w<sup>th</sup>, & for his insolent & turbulent carriage, hee is disfranchized & banished, puting in sureties for his departure before the end of the first month next ensuing/ Mr Aspinwall  
banishmt.

Mr John Glover & Mr Aspinwall are each of them bound in a 100<sup>l</sup> a peece for Mr Aspinwals de<sup>sp</sup>t<sup>ure</sup> by the time limited/ Mr Glouers  
bond for Mr  
Aspinwall.

M<sup>rs</sup> ^ Hutchinson, (the wife of Mr William Hutchinson,) being convented for traduceing the mi<sup>rs</sup> & their ministry in this country, shee declared volentarily her revelations for her ground, & that shee should bee delivred & the Court ruined, w<sup>th</sup> their posterity, & therevpon was banished, & the meane while was com<sup>it</sup>ed to Mr Joseph Weld vntill the Court shall dispose of her/ M<sup>rs</sup> Hutchin-  
son, wife of Mr  
W<sup>m</sup> Hutch.,  
sent. banished.

Mr Dunkan & Increase Nowell were appointed to take Mr Peters his account between this & the next Courte/ Mr Peters acco<sup>t</sup>  
to be taken.

Mr Samuell Hutchinson, [vpon h]is suite, had leave to stay vntill the first x x x after winter/ Mr Sam:  
Hutchin. leauo  
to stay.

\*The Courte is adiourned vntill the 15<sup>th</sup> p<sup>re</sup>sent./ 15 November.

Sergeant Boston, being convented for haveing his hand to the seditious libell called a remonstrance or petition, is disfranchized, fined 20<sup>l</sup>, & discharged from bearing any publike office/ [\*20<sup>l</sup>.]  
W<sup>m</sup> Balston  
senten<sup>ce</sup>, disfrā,  
find 20<sup>l</sup>.

Srgent Hutchinson being convented for haveing his hand to the seditious libell, iustifying the same, & vseing contemptuous speaches, the Court did disfranchize him, fine him in 40<sup>l</sup>, put him from office, & com<sup>it</sup> him dureing the pleasure of the Courte/ Sarg. Edw:  
Hutchinson  
sent., dis-  
franch., fined  
40<sup>l</sup>.

Rich<sup>d</sup> Gridley being convented for haveing his hand to the seditious writing, or libell, & not acknowledging a fault, is disfranchized/ Rich: Gridley<sup>s</sup>  
sent., disfranc.

Thomas Marshall being convented for haveing his hand to the said seditious writeing, & iustifying the same, is also disfranchized/ Tho: Marshall  
disfrā.

1637.  
 15 November.  
 W<sup>m</sup> Dyre, like  
 sent.  
 W<sup>m</sup> Dinely dis-  
 fran.  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Patricks  
 remove & dis-  
 charge, &c.  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Vnderhill  
 dischargd.  
 Persons dis-  
 armed freed  
 from trajng,  
 &c.  
 Colledg to be  
 at New Tô.  
 345—  
 Wampeage to  
 pass a 6 a  
 penny.  
 Courts gratnity  
 to M<sup>r</sup> Ames,  
 40<sup>s</sup>.  
 346—  
 Boston ferry to  
 be lett.  
 Venison not to  
 be bought w<sup>th</sup>.  
 out leaue of y<sup>e</sup>  
 towne.  
 347—  
 Law prohibng  
 trad. repeald.  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Vnderhills  
 censur; dis-  
 franch.  
 Sam: Cole find  
 20<sup>s</sup>, &c.  
 W<sup>m</sup> Balston  
 fined 15.  
 [\*205.]  
 M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Long  
 7<sup>o</sup> 10.  
 W<sup>m</sup> Larnet to  
 stand rectus in  
 curia.  
 Geo: Muning  
 dismist ordina-  
 ry keeping.  
 Committee to  
 sett out Ded-  
 ham purchased  
 lands.
- Willi: Dyre being conuented, because his hand was to the said seditious writing, & defended the same, hee is disfranchized./
- Willi: Dinely being conuented, because his hand was to the said seditious writing, & hee would not acknowledg a fault, hee is likewise disfranchized./
- The Court did give way to Cap<sup>t</sup> Patricks remove to Ipswich, dischargeing him from any further seruise, & gave him a quarters pay for a gratuity./
- The Court did discharge Cap<sup>t</sup> Vnderhill from any further seruise, & gave him a quarters pay for a gratuity./
- It was ordered, that such as are disarmed should bee freed from carrying armes w<sup>th</sup> them, & from trainings & watches./
- The colledg is ordered to bee at Newetowne./
- It was ordered, that wampampege should passe at 6 a penny for any sume vnder 12<sup>d</sup>./
- The Court gave 40<sup>t</sup> to M<sup>rs</sup> Ames, the widow of Doctor Ames, of famos memory, who is deceased./
- The fferry betweene Boston & Charlestowne is referd to the Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> & Treasurer, to let at 40<sup>t</sup> p @, beginning the first of the 10<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, & from thence for three yeares./
- It is ordered, that no man shall have leaue to buy venison in any towne but by leaue of the towne./
- The last order that phibited all from trading is repeald, & the former order of refering it to the counsell, in @ 1636, is reestablished./
- Cap<sup>t</sup> Vnderhill, being conuented for haueing his hand to the seditious writeing, is disfranchized, & put from the captaines place./
- Samuell Cole being conuented for haueing had much disorder in his house, selling wine contrary to order, & beare above the price ordered, his dew for wine was iudged 10<sup>t</sup>, & hee was further fined 20<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> is togeth<sup>r</sup> 30<sup>t</sup>./
- Goodmā ^ ton his dewe was iudged 5<sup>t</sup>, & hee was further [fined 10<sup>t</sup>], w<sup>ch</sup> is together 15<sup>t</sup>./
- \*M<sup>r</sup> Robert Longe his dewe was iudged 2.10sh<sup>s</sup>, & hee was further fined 5<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> is together 7<sup>t</sup> 10sh<sup>s</sup>./
- Willi: Larnet acknowledged his fault in subscribing the seditious writing, & desireing his name to [be] crossed out, it was yelded him, & crosed./
- Munings, of Watertowne, is put downe from keeping an ordinary, or house of intertainement. And it is referd to Watertowne to choose another./
- M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Danfort, M<sup>r</sup> George Alcock, & M<sup>r</sup> ^ Allen are appointed to set out the purchased land belonging to Dedham./



And Mr Damfort, Mr Allen, & Mr Collicot are to set out the bounds between Dedham & Dorchester, 1637.

Ralph Mousall acknowledged his sin in subscribing the seditious writing, & desired to have his hand crossed out, w<sup>ch</sup> was yelded him./ 15 November. Ralph Mousall, on his acknowledgement, his name crossed out.

Ezechiell Rich<sup>d</sup>son, Rich<sup>d</sup> Sprage, Edw<sup>d</sup> Caring[ton], Thom: Ewar. Ben: Hubberd, Willi: Baker, Edw: Mellows, & Will: Frothingam, did all acknowledge their sin, & desire the same, & it was yelded them that their hands should bee crossed out./ So did severall others of Chals T.

It was ordered, that the Courts, both the Generall & the Quarter Courts, should bee kept at Newetowne, vntil this Courte do take further order./ 348- Gen<sup>l</sup> & Q<sup>ter</sup> Courts to be kept at New To.

It was ordered, that two sufficient men should bee kept in armes to attend & guard the Governor at the charge of the country./ 2 sufficient men to guard y<sup>e</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>.

It was ordered, that Mr Endecott should give power [to] seize the goods of the Indians neare Mr Hawthorns farm vntill they discover who shot his cowe, and p<sup>ro</sup> cure satisfaction or deliver the partie./ Mr Hathorns cow shott.

It was ordered, that every towne should have power to keepe away all strange Indians, & to restraine Indians by them from pphaning the Lords day./ 349- Indians to be restreyned.

The Court is adiourned vntill the 20<sup>th</sup> p<sup>re</sup>sent./ Dient.

It was ordered, that so much of the order (made the 10<sup>th</sup> month, 1636) as concerned sugar, spice, & fruite should bee repealed; the rest of the order to stand in force; [it] not to extend to newe comers, for what they bring for their owne p<sup>ro</sup>visions./ 29 November. R. Order made y<sup>e</sup> 10 mo., 36, as to sugar, spi<sup>e</sup>, repealed.

It was ordered, that the powder & a<sup>m</sup>unition of the countreyes now at Boston should bee deliv<sup>er</sup>ed haulf to Newetowne & haulfe to Roxberry, to bee appointed by Mr Dudley & Mr Herlakenden./ 350- Powder & a<sup>m</sup>unition to be kept at New Towne & Roxbur<sup>g</sup>.

It was ordered, that 1000<sup>l</sup> should bee levyed to pay the countreyes debts, & Mr Cooke, Leif<sup>t</sup> Sprage, Mr Browne, Willi: Parks, Mr Dulkan, Mr Colebran, & Mr Woodbridg, Sam: Warde, & Thom: White were appointed to order the p<sup>ro</sup>portion to each towne./ A rate of 1000<sup>l</sup>.

\*The proportions agreed vpon this Court: —

[\*206.]

For Boston, . . . . .	£149 <sup>l</sup>	For Dorchester, . . . . .	£095
For Newetowne, . . . . .	£071	For Hingham, . . . . .	£024
For Roxberry, . . . . .	£078	For Charlestowne, . . . . .	£092
For Watertowne, . . . . .	£072	For Linn, . . . . .	£072
For Salem, . . . . .	£120		—
For Ipswich, . . . . .	£120		£283
For Newberry, . . . . .	£045		£697
For Meadford, . . . . .	£025		—
For Waymotn, . . . . .	£017		£0980
	—	Mr Eaton, . . . . .	£
	£697		

1637.

20 November.  
Mr Humphrey's  
rate remitted  
him.

Mr Eaton left  
out of y<sup>r</sup> rat.

351-

8 trayng days  
in a yeare.

Mr Duncan to  
trajū Wey-  
mouth soul-  
djes.

Law bringing  
armes to y<sup>e</sup>  
meeting hous  
repealed.

352-

Water Towne  
gr<sup>t</sup> of new  
plantation on  
Concord Riuer.

Mr Humfrey his rate for this 1000<sup>t</sup> is remitted by order of Court, because hee hath bene formerly much overrated./

Mr Eaton is left out of this rate, leaveing it to his discretion what hee will freely give towards these charges./

It was ordered, that trainings should bee kept 8 times in a yeare, at the discretion of the cheife officers. Magistrats & teaching elders are allowed each of them a man free from trainings, & the deacons of the severall churches are freed in like manner./

It was ordered, that Mr Duncan should traine at Waymoth, & have x<sup>s</sup> a time, & to see if Hingham bee p<sup>r</sup>vided of officers, & if not, hee to supply./

The order for bringing armes to the meeting house is repealed./

Wheras a great part of the cheife inhabitants of Watertowne have petitioned this Court, that in regard of their straitnes of accomodation, & want of medowe, they might have leave to remove, & settle a plantation vpon the ryver w<sup>ch</sup> runs to Concord, this Court. haveing respect to their necessity, doth graunt their petition, &

It is hearby ordered, that Leif<sup>t</sup> Willard, Mr Spencer, Mr Joseph Weld, & Mr Jackson shall take veiw<sup>e</sup> of the places vpon the said ryver, & shall set out a place for them by m<sup>r</sup>ks & bounds sufficient for 50 or 60 families, taking care that it bee so set out as it may not hinder the setting of some other plantation vpon the same ryver, if there bee medowe, & other accomodations sufficient for the same. And it is ordered, further, that if the said inhabitants of Watertowne, or any of them, shall not have removed their dwellings to their said newe plantation before one yeare after the plantation shalbee set out, that then the interest of all such p<sup>er</sup>sons not so removed to the said plantation shalbee voyde & cease, & it shalbee lawfull for such as are removed & settled there, or the greater n<sup>u</sup>mber of them, being freemen, to receive other p<sup>er</sup>sons to inhabite in their roomes, in the said new plantation; provided, that if there shall not bee 30 families at least there settled before the said time limited, that then this Court, or the Court of Assistants, or two of the councill shall dispose of the said plantation to any other. And it is further ordered, that after the place \*of the said plantation shalbee set out, the said petitioners, & such other freemen as shall ioyn<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup> them, shall have pow<sup>r</sup> to order the scituation of their town<sup>e</sup>, & the proportioning of lots, & all other liberties as other townes have vnder the p<sup>r</sup>viso aforesaid./

[\*207.]

352-

And it is lastly ordered, that such of the said inhabitants of Watertowne as shalbee accomodated in their newe plantation may sell their houses & improved grounds in Watertowne; but all the rest of the land in Watertowne not imp<sup>r</sup>ved shall remaine freely to the inhabitants w<sup>ch</sup> shall remaine behind, & such others as shall come to them./

And the said persons appointed to set out the said plantation are directed so to set out the same as there may bee 1500 acres of medowe allowed to it, if it bee there to bee had w<sup>th</sup> any conveniency, for the vse of the towne./

1637.

20 November.

352-

Those that are to veive the newe plantation of Watertowne are desired to veive the place w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Spencer desireth, & if it bee convenient, to certify the Courte./

M<sup>r</sup> Burslin, Goo: Robert Martin, & S<sup>r</sup>gent Anthony Fames were appointed to measure three miles southward from the southermost part of the bay, & to run the east line vnto the sea./

Comitte to measure 3 miles southward, &c.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Turner, Goo: Rich<sup>d</sup> Right, M<sup>r</sup> Conant, & Goo: Woodberry are appointed to certify w<sup>ch</sup> bee the bounds between Salem & Saugust, w<sup>ch</sup> they formerly did agree vpon./

Saugust is called Liñ./

Lynn.

It is ordered, that every man shall, w<sup>th</sup>in three dayes, give notice to the cunstable of the towne of any strayes taken vp, & for every dayes neglect, to forfeit three shillings four pence./

353-

Law as to strayes.

Whereas the opinions & revelations of M<sup>r</sup> Wheeleright & M<sup>rs</sup> Hutchinson have seduced & led into dangerous errors many of the people heare in Newe England, insomuch as there is iust cause of suspition that they, as others in Germany, in former times, may, vpon some revelation, make some suddaine irruption vpon those that differ from them in iudgment, for p<sup>r</sup>vention whereof it is ordered, that all those whose names are vnderwritten shall (vpon warning given or left at their dwelling houses) before the 30<sup>th</sup> day of this month of November, deliver in at M<sup>r</sup> Cane's house, at Boston, all such guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot, & match as they shalbee owners of, or have in their custody, vpon paine of ten pound for ev<sup>ry</sup> default to bee made therof; w<sup>ch</sup> armes are to bee kept by M<sup>r</sup> Cane till this Court shall take further order therein. Also, it is ordered, vpon like penulty of x<sup>l</sup>, that no man who is to render his armes by this order shall buy or borrow any guns, swords, pistols, powder, shot, or match, vntill this Court shall take further order therein./

354-

Disarming of y<sup>e</sup> opinionists, &c.

\*The Names of Boston Men to bee disarmed.

[\*208.]

Cap <sup>t</sup> John Vnderhill,	John Sanfoard,	John Biggs,
M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Oliver,	Rich <sup>d</sup> Cooke,	Rich <sup>d</sup> Gridley,
William Hutchinson,	Rich <sup>d</sup> Fairbanke,	Edward Bates,
Willi: Aspinwall,	Thom: Marshall,	Willi: Dinely,
Samuell Cole,	Oliver Mellows,	Willi: Litherland,
Willi: Dyre,	Samuell Wilbore,	Mathewe Jyans,
Edw <sup>d</sup> Rainsfoard,	John Oliver,	Henry Elkins,
John Button,	Hugh Gunnison,	Zache: Bosworth,

<p>1637.</p> <p>21 November.</p> <p>59 disarmed in Boston.</p>	<p>Robt Rice, Willi: Townsend, Robt Hull, Willi: Pell, Richd Hutchinson, James Johnson, Thom: Savage, John Davy, George Burden, John Odlin, Gama: Wayte, Edw<sup>d</sup> Hutchinson,</p>	<p>Willi: Wilson, Isaack Grosse, Richd Carder, Robt Hardinge, Richd Wayte, John Porter, Jacob Eliott, James Penniman, Thom: Wardell, Willi: Wardell, Thom: Matson, Willi: Baulston,</p>	<p>John Compton, M<sup>r</sup> ^ Parker, Willi: Freeborn, Henry Bull, John Walker, Willi: Salter, Edw<sup>d</sup> Bendall, Thom: Wheeler, M<sup>r</sup> Clarke, M<sup>r</sup> John Coggeshall.</p> <hr style="width: 10%; margin-left: auto; margin-right: 0;"/> <p style="text-align: right;">58</p>
--	--	---	---

The like order is taken for other townes, changing the names of those who shall deliver their armes, & keepe them./

Salem men disarmed, 5. The names of Salem men to bee disarmed: M<sup>r</sup> ^ Scrugs, M<sup>r</sup> Alfoot, M<sup>r</sup> Comins, Goo: Robert Moulton, Goo: King; to deliv<sup>r</sup> their arms to Leif<sup>t</sup> Damfort./

Newbery men disarmed, 3. The names of Neweberry men to bee disarmed are, M<sup>r</sup> Duūer, M<sup>r</sup> Eason, M<sup>r</sup> Spencer; to bee delivered to the cunstable of the towne./

Roxbury men disarmed, 5. The names of Roxberry men to bee disarmed are, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Denison, Richd Morris, Richd Bulgar, & Willi: Denison, Phillp Sherman; to bee delivered to Goo: Johnson./

Ipswich men disarmed, 2. The names of Ipswich men to bee disarmed are, M<sup>r</sup> Foster & Samu: Sherman, w<sup>ch</sup> are to deliv<sup>r</sup> their armes to M<sup>r</sup> Bartholomewe./

Charls Towne, 2. The names of Charlstowne men to bee disarmed are, M<sup>r</sup> George Bunker & James Browne, who are to deliver their armes to Goo: Thomas Line./

2 magis<sup>t</sup> taking mens acknowl- edg<sup>ts</sup> of y<sup>er</sup> euill in subscribing, 355- It was ordered, that if any that are to bee disarmed acknowledg their sin in subscribing the seditious libell, or do not iustify it, but acknowledg it euill to two magistrates, they shallbee thereby freed from delivering in their armes according to the former order./

2 magis<sup>t</sup> powe<sup>r</sup> to dismisse from tray, Left How to trajne y<sup>e</sup> company at Lynne, &c. Two magistrates have power given them to excuse & exempt wholly from trainings any w<sup>ch</sup> they shall thinke meete./

Any that are excused from trainings are to pay for the vse of the company as two magistrates shall thinke meete./

Roxbury en- joynd to send M<sup>r</sup> Hutchinson. Leif<sup>t</sup> Howe, being enioyned to traine the company at Linn, is pmited to have the fines, w<sup>ch</sup> all ould arrerages of fines behind there./

[\*209.] M<sup>r</sup> Hutchinson; & if any charge arise, to bee defrayed by her husband./

356- Order to prevent contempts of Court. \*This Courte, being sensible of the great disorders growing in this comōn welth through the contempts w<sup>ch</sup> have of late bene put vpon the civill author-

ity, & intending to pvide remedy for the same in time, doth order & decree, that whosoever shall hereafter openly or willingly defame any court of iustice, or the sentences or pceedings of the same, or any of the magistrats or other iudges of any such court, in respect of any act or sentence therein passed, & being thereof lawfully convict in any Generall Court, or Court of Assistants, shalbee punished for the same by fine, imprisonment, or disfranchizement, or banishment, as the quality & measure of the offence shall deserve./

1637.

20 November.  
Penalties for.

And whearas it may fall out sometimes that some of the magistrats, or other iudges, or members of the Courts, may transgresse the limits of their liberty & authority, it is therefore ordered, that if any magistrate, or other member, of any Court shall vse any repachfull or vnbesecming speeches, or behaviour, towards any of his fellow magistrats, or other iudge. or member of the Court, in the face of the Court, hee shalbe sharply repved by the Governo<sup>r</sup>, or other principall iudg of the same Court for the time being; & if the quality of the offence shalbe such as shall deserve a further censure, or if the person so repved shall reply againe w<sup>th</sup>out leave, the same Court may pceed to punish any such offender by fine or imprisonment, according to their best discretion./

Penalties for  
members of  
Court.  
Magistrates to  
be punished, if  
deserving.

Provided, alwayes, that seeing the best iudges may erre through ignorance or misinformation, w<sup>ch</sup> if none should have liberty to advertize them of, might bee very p̄iudiciall both to their owne peace & also to the publike weale, it is not therefore the intent of this Court to restraine the free vse of any way of God, by petition, or other private advertizement, nor the free vse of any lawfull publike meanes, where private shall not p̄vaile, for the reformation of any such failing in any Court, or member of the same./

Liberty to confer  
with any  
member about  
any erring, &c.

Whereas it hath appeared vnto this Court, vpon many sad complaints, that much drunkennes, wast of the good creatures of God, mispence of precious time, & other disorders have frequently fallen out in the inns, & co<sup>m</sup>on victualing houses w<sup>th</sup>in this iurisdiction, whearby God is much dishono<sup>r</sup>ed, the pfession of religion repached, & the welfare of this co<sup>m</sup>onwelth greatly impaired, & the true vse of such houses (being the necessary releefe of travellers) subverted; ffor redresse hearof it is now ordered, that after the last day of this p̄sent month, it shall not bee lawfull for any person that shall keepe any such inne, or co<sup>m</sup>on victualing house, to sell or have in their houses any wine, or strong waters, †nor any beere, or other drinke other then such as may & shall be souled for 1<sup>d</sup> the quart at the most; & for this end none of those psons (other then in such townes as for want of a co<sup>m</sup>on brewar shalbee allowed by this Court, or by the Court of Assistants, or by two of the counsell) shall brewe any beere to sell, but shall take the same of some \*co<sup>m</sup>on brewer, vpon paine

357-

Law ag<sup>t</sup> drunk-  
enes.

†Rep. 417.  
Y<sup>e</sup> q<sup>t</sup> the rest  
of the order.

[\*210.]

**1637.** to forfeit for every offence against this order x<sup>l</sup>. And it is further ordered, that  
 no such common brewer shall sell or vtter to any inn or common victualling house,  
 within this iurisdiction, any beere, or other drinke of any stronger size then such  
 as may & shalbe afforded at the rate of 8sh<sup>s</sup> the barrell, vpon paine of 20<sup>t</sup> for  
 evry offence against this order./

Idlers not to  
 remain in  
 taverns.

And it is further ordered, that no single man, or other person, inhabiting  
 in this iurisdiction, shall lodge or remain in any such inn or common victualling  
 house longer then for their necessary occations, vpon payne of 20sh<sup>s</sup> for every  
 offence, both for the housekeeper & the person there abiding contrary to this  
 order./

Cunstā.

And for the better discovery & punishing of the said offences, it is  
 ordered, that the cunstables of every towne shall make diligent search &  
 inquiry of all the said offences, & p<sup>s</sup>ent the same to the next Court, & for  
 this end they shalbee charged therewith in their oathes./

358—

To prevent ex-  
 travagance in  
 diet, &c.

And whearas complaint hath bene also made that diverse pore people,  
 who would willingly content themselus w<sup>th</sup> meane dyot, are forced to take  
 such dyot as is tendered them at 12<sup>l</sup> the meale or more, it is now ordered,  
 that every keeper of such inn or common victualling house shall sell & allowe  
 unto every of their guests such victuals as they shall call for, & not force them  
 to take more or other then they desire, bee it never so meane & small in  
 quantity, & shall afford the same and all other dyot at reasonable prizes, vpon  
 paine of such fine as the Court shall inflict, according to the measure & quan-  
 tity of the offence./

Provided, that it may bee lawfull for any such inkeeper or victualler to  
 have in their houses some small quantity of strong water for their owne pri-  
 vate & necessary use./

Rep. (3) 18:42.  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Sedg-  
 wicke likewise  
 a brewer.

And because the common brewers may the better bee bounden to the  
 observation of this order, it is likewise ordered, that no person shall brewe  
 any beere or oth<sup>r</sup> drinke to sell in grosse or by retaile, but onely such as  
 shalbee licensed by this Court or by the Court of Assistants, vpon paine of  
 100<sup>t</sup>; & whearas Captaine Sedgwick hath before this time set vp a brew  
 house at his greate charge, & very comodious for this part of the countrey,  
 hee is freely licensed to brewe beere to sell according to the size before  
 licensed during the plesure of the Courte./

359—

Brewers to be  
 licensed.

Cakes & bunnis  
 forbid vnles at  
 burialls or mar-  
 ridges.

It is ordered, also, that no person shall sell any cakes or buns, either in  
 the markets or victualling houses, or elsewhere, vpon paine of x<sup>s</sup> fine; pro-  
 vided that this order shall not extend to such cakes as shalbee made for any  
 buriall, or marriage, or such like speciall occation./

All former orders against swine are repealed. Every towne w<sup>th</sup>in this jurisdiction shall have power to make orders for the p<sup>r</sup>venting of the harmes w<sup>ch</sup> may come by swine in corne, medowe, pasture, or gardens, & shall have power to impose penulties to any reasonable valewe by their best discretion; & if any damage bee done by any swine, the whole towne shalbee lyable to the parties action to make full satisfaction, & to make fine according to the greatnes of the trespas, by the discretion of the Court; and whear townes do border each \*vpon other so as the swine of one towne do trespas in the other, if it come through want of ringing or yoaking, the towne to w<sup>ch</sup> the swine belong shall make satisfaction, & answeare the fine; but if the swine bee well ringed & yoaked, then the towne wheare the trespas is done, for want of sufficient fencing, shalbee lyable to all./

1637.

20 November.  
360-

Every towne to make ord<sup>r</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> swine, & all lawes therabouts repealed.

[\*211.]  
Fences to be sufficient.

Provided, alwaies, that vpon any such occasion of trespas, whear the towne shalbee put to pay any satisfaction or fine, the towne may lay it vpon the party offending if they can know them./

No man shall recover any satisfaction for any damage done by greate cattle, except their fences bee sufficient, & so the damage come by the vnruelines of the cattle./ 503.

361-  
Rep. (3) 18:42.

In all corne feilds w<sup>ch</sup> are inclosed in comon, every party w<sup>ch</sup> is interested shall make good his parte of the fence, & shall not put in any cattle so long as any corne shalbee vpon any parte of it, vpon payne to answeare all the damage w<sup>ch</sup> shall come thereby./ 503.

362-  
Cattle & corne feilds.

It is ordered, that 15<sup>l</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> is dew from the p<sup>r</sup>sent Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>, of Mr Johnsons legacy to the country, (togeth<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> 25<sup>l</sup> more to bee paid him out of the treasury,) shalbee set of for the losse hee had in corne in former payments. And it is further ordered, that he shalbee allowed for his publike charges, this yeare of his governm<sup>t</sup>, 100<sup>l</sup>, & the same allowance to bee given to the succeeding Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> as a settled stipend./

40<sup>h</sup> allowed the Governor.

Mr Staughton is graunted to bee freed from rates for this yeare for his servise against the Pecoits, & the yeare to bee from May, 1637, to May, 1638./

It is ordered, that the Secretary shall have 18<sup>l</sup> for the entry of every action, & 2sh<sup>s</sup> for the makeing of every execution, & that in every towne there should bee a copley of the lawes, & the eunstable to pay for them, & for the copley of every private order to have 6<sup>l</sup>./

363-

It was ordered, that Mr Wilson should have 20<sup>l</sup> given him for a gratuity for go<sup>g</sup>ing w<sup>th</sup> the souldiers against the Pecoits./

1637. A Declaration, sent the Copping to Connecticut, about the Pecoits Country, & Quōnapiack.

20 November.  
Pecquots con-  
quered.

Whereas it hath pleased the Lord, of his great mēcy, to deliver into oʳ hands oʳ enemies, the Pecoits & their allies, & that thereby the lands & places w<sup>ch</sup> they possessed are by iust title of conquest fallen to vs, & oʳ freinds & associats, vpon the ryver of Coñectecot, & whereas, by subdewing those oʳ enemies, not onely oʳselues & oʳ said associats have obtained rest & safety, but oportunity is also given for peacable habitation to all such as shall hereafter inhabite the lands of oʳ said enemies, both at Pecoit & Quinapiack, & the parts beyond towards the Dutch, wee do hereby declare the iust right & title w<sup>ch</sup> oʳselues & oʳ said associats vpon Conecticot have to all the said lands & territories; & w<sup>th</sup>all it is oʳ desire that oʳ said associats (according to the articles of confederation agreed vpon betweene vs) wilbee pleased to appoint 2 cōmittees, \*suffi-  
[\*212.] ciently authorised, to give oʳ cōmittees a meeting at Newtowne so soone as the season of the yeare will pmit, to cōsult & determine of the disposing & planting the said lands, & of setting downe an equal & ratable pportion towards the charges expended in the said warrs, to bee paid by all such as shalbee admitted to plant & inhabite the same, & that they will please to give vs convenient notice of the time of their coming, & consent of ioyneing w<sup>th</sup> vs in this consultation./

17<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> m̄. p I. N., Secret./

To the Elders & Brethren of the Church of God at

Courts letter to  
eldrs of  
churche<sup>s</sup> abt  
ministers  
maintenanē.  
Ministers to be  
assisted.

Whereas complaint hath bene made to this Courte that a different course is houlden in the churches of this iurisdiction for raising a treasury for maintenance of ministers, & whearvpon some minist<sup>s</sup> are not so comfortably pvid-  
ed as were fitting,—

It is desired, that the severall churches will speedily inquire hearinto, & if neede bee to conferr together about it, & send some to advise w<sup>th</sup> this Courte at the next session thereof, that some order may bee taken hearin according to the rule of the gospel./

p Cūñ. Inc: Nowell, Sec<sup>ret</sup>./

364—

Courts care &  
order for y<sup>e</sup>  
ministe<sup>s</sup> main-  
tenanē at New-  
berry.

Whereas it appeareth vnto this Court that the inhabitants of the towne of Neweberry are indebted to diverse psons neare the sume of 60<sup>l</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> hath bene expended vpon publike & needfull occations for the benefit of all such as do or shall inhabite there, as building of houses for their minist<sup>rs</sup>, and whereas such as are of the church there are not able to beare the whole charge, & the rest of the inhabitants there do or may enioy equall benefit thereof w<sup>th</sup> them, yet they do refuse, against all right & iustice, to contribute w<sup>th</sup> them, it is there-



fore ordered, that the freemen of the said towne, or such of them as vpon publicke notice shall assemble for that end, or the greater number of them, shall raise the said sume of 60<sup>l</sup>, by an equall & pportionable rate of every inhabitant there, having respect both to lands & other personall estate, as well of such as are absent as of those that are dwelling there p̄sent, & for default of payment shall have pow<sup>r</sup> to levy the same by distres & sale thereof by such person as they shall appoint; & the same, being so collected, shall satisfy their said debts, & if any remainder bee, the same to bee implied vpon other occasions of the towne./

1637.

20 November.

\*For as much as this Court hath bene informed of great dissentions growen in the towne of Waymoth, through the procurement of some contentious p̄sons, for the speedy redresse thereof, it is ordered, that the Go<sup>r</sup>nor or Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>, being assisted w<sup>th</sup> some other of the magistrates, shall fourth w<sup>th</sup> call before them such parties as they shall thinke fitt, & shall take such course for the peace of the towne & the well ordering of all affaires there, as to their wisdomes shall seeme most expedient./

[\*213.]

365-

To silenē contests in Weymouth.

Edward Michelson, being appointed marshall of the Court, is appointed to have for any execution 12<sup>d</sup> in the pound for the first ten pounds, & 6<sup>d</sup> in the pound to 40<sup>l</sup>, & aft<sup>r</sup>, 3<sup>d</sup> in the pound to a hundred pounds, & 1<sup>d</sup> in the pound for all above 100<sup>l</sup>, to bee paid out of the estate w<sup>ch</sup> the execution is served vpon. For every attachment of goods or persons the m<sup>r</sup>shall is to have 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>; & if hee goeth any way, hee is to have 12<sup>d</sup> a mile beside./

366-

Marshell fees.

And the marshall is to have 2. 6<sup>d</sup> for every com̄itment in Court, & 10<sup>s</sup> stipend for this yeare to come./

Rich<sup>d</sup> Bracket is appointed to keepe the prison, & hee is to have 13<sup>l</sup> 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> stipend & his vales, & the house, (so soone as Goo : Peñ can bee otherwise p̄vided for;) & if hee do not accept it, it is in the power of the counsell to p̄vide another, for w<sup>ch</sup> hee is to bee at the com̄andment of the magistrates for any speciall service./

367-

Richard Bracket to keep ye prison

For the colledge, the Governo<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Winthrope, the Deputy, M<sup>r</sup> Dudley, the Treasurer, M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham, M<sup>r</sup> Humfrey, M<sup>r</sup> Herlakenden, M<sup>r</sup> Staughton, M<sup>r</sup> Cotton, M<sup>r</sup> Wilson, M<sup>r</sup> Dampport, M<sup>r</sup> Wells, M<sup>r</sup> Sheopard, & M<sup>r</sup> Peters, these, or the greater part of them, whereof M<sup>r</sup> Winthrope, M<sup>r</sup> Dudley, or M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham, to bee alway one, to take order for a colledge at Newetowne./

Comittee as to ye colledg at New Towne.

M<sup>r</sup> Humfry farne to be laid out.

M<sup>r</sup> Abraham Palmer, Rich<sup>d</sup> Wright, Cap<sup>t</sup> Turner, & Cap<sup>t</sup> Traske, or three of them, are appointed to lay out the bounds of M<sup>r</sup> Humfreys farmes./

367-

Mount Wool- liston bounds. Brainty bounds.

Mount Woollaston is to bee bounded by the Blew Hills, and the rest is to bee to Dorchester, to go to the bounds of P<sup>h</sup>imoth./

1637.

It is ordered, that there should bee 10sh<sup>s</sup> a peece allowed for such wolves as are kiled./

20 November.  
368-

Allowancē for  
killing  
woolues, 10<sup>s</sup>,  
& 3<sup>s</sup> for foxes.

And it is ordered, that there should bee 2sh<sup>s</sup> a peece allowed for such foxes as are kiled./

[\*214.]

5 December.

*\*. At a Quarter Court, held at Newtowne, the 5th Day of the 10<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>,  
(@) 1637.*

P<sup>r</sup>SENT, The Govern<sup>r</sup>,  
Deputy Govern<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham,

M<sup>r</sup> Herlakonden,  
M<sup>r</sup> Staughton,  
Increase Nowell.

M<sup>r</sup> Rich:  
Brownes satisfac-  
tion for 5<sup>th</sup>  
10 from Curtiss  
Jesop, &c.

**W**HIEREAS there came into this Courte Rich<sup>d</sup> Browne, of Watertowne, on the behalfe of John Woolcot, & William Curtis, of Roxberry, & by mediation of the Court the said Willi: Curtis was willing & did agree to pay vnto the said Rich<sup>d</sup> Browne 5. 10<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> hee was indebted to one John Jesop, now out of this iurisdiction, in satisfaction of 5. 10<sup>s</sup> dewe by the said Jesop to the said John Woolcot, this Court doth order that vpon payment of the said 5<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> by the said Curtis, the said John Woolcot, & the said Rich<sup>d</sup> Browne, & their executo<sup>r</sup>s shalbee alwayes lyable to save harmlesse the said Willi: Curtis against the said Jesop for the said 5<sup>th</sup> 10sh<sup>s</sup> till a sufficient discharge bee oth<sup>r</sup>wise had from him./

Luke Henbury<sup>s</sup>  
sent., for theft,  
to be whipt,  
&c.

Hen: Har-  
wood<sup>s</sup> invent.

Luke Henberry, being convicted of theft, was censured to bee severely whiped, & for ruīng away./

The inventory of Henry Harwood, of Charlstowne, was p<sup>r</sup>sented to this Court, being 46<sup>th</sup> 17<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>, & the debts 4<sup>th</sup>. Edw<sup>d</sup> Conv<sup>r</sup>se, Rob<sup>t</sup> Long, & Rob<sup>t</sup> Hale were the apraisers./

368-

Joane Draks  
will & invent.

The inventory of Joane Drake, w<sup>th</sup> a copley of her will, was presented to the Court, being 28<sup>th</sup> 1<sup>s</sup> 5<sup>d</sup>. Willi: Cheesbro, James Penniman, & Willi: Huet were the appraisers. Shee gave  $\frac{1}{4}$  of her goods at Boston in N. E. to John Nott; to her sister Douglas 2<sup>th</sup>; to her nephew, to whom shee was a witu<sup>es</sup>, 20<sup>s</sup>, to buy him a Bible; the rest of her goods heare in Newe England to Samuell Bellingham, & all her goods in Ould England shee gave them equally between her two sisters there./

The disposing of these shee leaveth to her m<sup>r</sup>, as executor./

Georg Wood-  
wards costs.

There is 5sh<sup>s</sup> damages graunted George Woodward, to bee paid by Willi: Dinely, who sumōned him to appear at this Court, and causing him to attend, did not psecute ag<sup>a</sup> him./

There is 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> damages granted Sam : Freeman, to bee paid by John Gay, who summoned him to appear at this Court, and causing him to attend w<sup>th</sup> 2 witnesses, p<sup>se</sup>cuted not against him./

1637.

5 December.  
Sam : Free-  
mans costs.

*\*At a Quarter Court, held at Newetowne, the 6<sup>th</sup> of the First Month,* 1637-8.  
*@ 1637-1638.*

6 March.  
[\*215.]

P<sup>re</sup>SENT, The Govern<sup>r</sup>, Mr Herlakenden,  
The Deputy Govern<sup>r</sup>, Mr Staughton,  
Mr Bellingham, Increase Nowell.  
Mr Humfrey,

**J**OSEPH FABER, being complained of for selling of wine w<sup>th</sup>out order, Jose Faber. was fined 10<sup>s</sup> for settg a gallon./

Angell Hollard, being p<sup>re</sup>sented for a libell, acknowledged his fault of himselfe volentarily, & was fined 20sh<sup>s</sup>./

Clement Briggs is bound in x<sup>l</sup> for his wifes appearance at the next Quarter Court./

Brigg bond for his wife.

The p<sup>re</sup>sentment of Arthur Warren, for keeping company w<sup>th</sup> Clement Briggs wife, was found to bee true./

Arthur Warren, for accompa Briggs wif.

Lawrence Waters is bound in x<sup>l</sup> for his wife's appearance at the next Quarter Court./

Laur: Waters bound for his wife.

Leif<sup>t</sup> Howe is bound in 20<sup>t</sup> to appear at the next Quarter Court./

Leif Howe bond app<sup>r</sup>.

The sale of Mr Gurlings land by Mr Benjamin & Mr Joseph Weld to Mr Andrews, is confirmed, & appointed to bee layd out by Mr Danfort, Mr Colebran, and Goodm<sup>an</sup> Bridge./

368-  
Gurlings land sold.

John Woolrige, appearing vpon the inditement of the grandiury, confessed his fraude & drunkennes in Ould England, for w<sup>ch</sup> hee was sharply reproved & seriously admonished./

Jn<sup>o</sup> Woolbridg admonish<sup>t</sup> for his drunkenes.

Christopher Graunt, appearing vpon p<sup>re</sup>sentment for being in company, & drinking more then was convenient, was fined 5<sup>s</sup>./

Xtopher Grant find 5 for excess. drinking.

Henry Bright, appearing, was dismissed./

Hen: Bright dismiss<sup>t</sup>.

^ Mullinder, appearing, was dismissed./

Nicholas Busbey not appearing, an attachment was granted against him to appeare at Boston, the 22<sup>th</sup> p<sup>re</sup>sent, at Boston./

Nicholas Busby, an attach. issue out ag<sup>t</sup> him.

John Smyth not appearing, attachment was granted against him to appeare at Newetowne the 27<sup>th</sup> p<sup>re</sup>sent./

Tho: Smith, attach<sup>t</sup> ag<sup>t</sup> him.

Thomas Starr being accused for speaking against the order of Court about swine, & the same p<sup>ro</sup>ved that hee said the law was against Gods law,

Tho: Starr find 20 for speaking ag<sup>t</sup> the law.

1637-8. and hee would not obey it : so hee was comited, & enjoyned to acknowledg  
 his fault the 14<sup>th</sup> at the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, & was fined 20<sup>t</sup>, & to give security for  
 his fine, or pay the same before his releasement./

6 March.  
 Attachm<sup>t</sup> gted  
 ag<sup>t</sup> seū person,  
 as Edw :  
 Lambe, &c.

Attachment was graunted ag<sup>a</sup> Nic<sup>o</sup> Theale to appear the 4<sup>th</sup> m./  
 Attachment was granted ag<sup>t</sup> Edward Lambe to appear the 4<sup>th</sup> m./  
 Attachm<sup>t</sup> was graunted ag<sup>a</sup> John Bennet./  
 Attachm<sup>t</sup> was granted ag<sup>a</sup> Philip Deare./

Tho : Ewar,  
 cons<sup>t</sup> of Charls  
 To.

Tho : Ewar was chosen cunstable of Charlestowne, & tooke his oath to  
 discharge the said office (God help<sup>e</sup>) the 24<sup>th</sup>, first m./

[\*216.] \*A Generall Court, held at Newetowne, the 12<sup>th</sup> Day of the First  
 12 March. Month, 1637 or 1638.

P <sup>SENT</sup> ,	The Govern <sup>r</sup> , The Deputie Gov <sup>r</sup> , M <sup>r</sup> John Endecott, M <sup>r</sup> Rich : Bellingham, M <sup>r</sup> John Humfrey, M <sup>r</sup> Roger Herlakondē,	M <sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughtō, M <sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Juni, M <sup>r</sup> Rich : Saltonstall, M <sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreete, & Increase Nowell.
---------------------	---	---

Deputies,

M <sup>r</sup> John Woodbridge, M <sup>r</sup> William Bartholomew, Rob <sup>t</sup> Lord, M <sup>r</sup> Edward Howe, M <sup>r</sup> Tym : Tomlins, M <sup>r</sup> Rich <sup>d</sup> Browne, M <sup>r</sup> Thom : Mayhewe, M <sup>r</sup> Bryan Pendleton, M <sup>r</sup> William Spencer, M <sup>r</sup> Joseph Cooke, M <sup>r</sup> Rich <sup>d</sup> Jackson, M <sup>r</sup> Joseph Isaack, John Johnson, Ensigne Weld, Willi : Parks,	M <sup>r</sup> Natha : Duncan, M <sup>r</sup> John Glover, M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Joanes, M <sup>r</sup> Atherton Hoffe, M <sup>r</sup> John Newgate, M <sup>r</sup> John Oliver, Cap <sup>t</sup> Ro : Sedgwick, Leif <sup>t</sup> Ra : Sprage, Ensigne Abr : Palmer, Steven French, Rich <sup>d</sup> Adams, Samu : Warde, Anthony Eames, John Woodberry, Edmond Batter.
--	---

**T**HE cunstabes of Boston, Dorchester, & Hingham are fined ten shillings  
 a peece for not returning their warrants w<sup>th</sup> their deputies names vnder  
 the cunstabes hands./

369- It is referd to M<sup>r</sup> Caine, Cap<sup>t</sup> Sedgwick, Cap<sup>t</sup> Cooke, M<sup>r</sup> Duncan, &  
 John Johnson, these, or any 4 or 3 of them, to take care to fetch the amu-

dition from Castle Iland, & dispose of it, & to do what else they thinke meeete about the settling of things there, by the last of the second month, called Aprill; & for the effecting of this, these aforementioned have power granted them to p̄sse men & boates for that busines./

1637-8.

12 March.

The ffreemen of Concord, & those that were not free, w<sup>ch</sup> had hand in the vndewe election of M<sup>r</sup> Flint, are fined 6.8<sup>l</sup> a peece./

The order for allowance to bee made for losse in corne, formerly referd, is to bee voyde w<sup>thin</sup> 14 dayes, & no allowance is to bee made after 14 dayes for any damage sustained thereby./

370-

The lawe for impositions to bee paid vpon wine & strong water is repealed; & it is ordered, that every towne shall p̄sent a man to bee allowed to sell wine & strong water made in the country, & no other strong water is to bee sould./

371-

These vnder written are allowed to sell wine & strong wat<sup>r</sup>: —

For Boston, ^ Fairbanks; for Charlestowne, Thom: Line;

For Salem, ^ Gotte; for Newetowne, M<sup>r</sup> ^ Dampont;

For Roxberry, Willi: Parks; for Concord, Leif<sup>r</sup> Willard; .

For Ipswich, M<sup>r</sup> Symonds; for Watertowne, ^ Lovereil;

For Neweberry, Edw<sup>d</sup> Woodman; for Dorchester, M<sup>r</sup> Natha: Duncan;

For Hingham, Thomas Loringe. No man else is to sell by retaile eit<sup>h</sup>r sack or strong water, w<sup>th</sup>out license from the counsell./

M<sup>r</sup> John Russell was chosen, & sworne surveyer of the armes for Newetowne, the 14<sup>th</sup> of the first month./

Concerning the remove of Watertowne, the Court thinketh meeete they should have libertie to sell their alotments in Watertowne, & they are to give their full answer the next Court, whether they will remove to the newe plantation, & John Oliver is put in the roome of Rich<sup>d</sup> Jackson to lay out the said plantation, w<sup>ch</sup> they are to do before the next Court./

372-

It is ordered, that all greate cattel shalbee hearded, & they that plant are to seeure their corne in the day time; but if the cattel do hurt corne in the night, the owners of the cattel shall make good the damages./

Repealed 432.  
Damag. by  
cattel in y<sup>e</sup>  
night time.

The request of the millitary comission is referd to the counsell./

Ralph Mousall & Rob<sup>t</sup> Hale were desired to valewe the house, & house plot, w<sup>ch</sup> James Penn hath lived in, what it is worth more then the 30<sup>l</sup> already paid, w<sup>ch</sup> they valewed at 10<sup>l</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> the byll of dyot, amounting to 20<sup>l</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>, was ordered to bee allowed Ja: Pen<sup>n</sup>./

James Pen<sup>n</sup> al-  
lowan<sup>e</sup> of 10<sup>l</sup>  
for his house.

Ezechiell Holliman appearing vpon su<sup>m</sup>ons, because hee did not frequent the publike assemblies, & for seducing many, hee was referd by the Court to the ministers for conviction./

Ezek: Holly-  
mans referd to  
y<sup>e</sup> ministers for  
convic<sup>ti</sup>on.

1637-8.

12 March.  
Tho: Starrs  
fine rem.  
to 5<sup>l</sup>.

Mr Hen: Sew-  
alls differ. w<sup>th</sup>  
Newbery re-  
fferd.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Patricks  
allowanc<sup>e</sup> for  
his servi<sup>c</sup>e ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup>  
Pequots.

[\*217.]

372-

Mr Mathew  
Craddocks al-  
lowanc<sup>e</sup>, & 5<sup>l</sup>  
more.

1000 acres to  
S<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Sal-  
tonstal.

373-

Time for gr<sup>ts</sup>  
to take place.

374-

Comitte<sup>e</sup>,  
townes, about  
lawes.

The fine of Thomas Starre was moderated to 5<sup>l</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> is to bee discounted out of his wages for the voyage against the Pecoits./

Mr Henry Seawalls busines & difference w<sup>th</sup> the towne of Neweberry is referd to Mr John Winthrope, Junior, Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Saltonstall, & Mr Symon Bradstreete, to heare & to certify how they find the case to the Generall Courte./

The Court, vpon Captaine Patricks petition, gave him 7<sup>l</sup>, to make his allowance equall w<sup>th</sup> Captaine Trasks, for the time of three months, w<sup>ch</sup> hee was implied against the Pecoits./

\*There is a grant of 1000 acres of land granted to Mr Mathewe Craddock, wheare it may bee had w<sup>th</sup>out p<sup>ri</sup>udice to any plantation or former grants, in the indgment of the Courte./

Also, there is granted to Mr Craddock 500 acres of land more for such servants as hee shall appoint it vnto, twenty miles from any plantation, w<sup>th</sup>out p<sup>ri</sup>udice to any plantation./

Also, there is 1000 acres of land granted to S<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Saltonstall, wheare it may not p<sup>ri</sup>udice any plantation granted, nor to bee granted./

All grants of lands are to take place as they were granted./

For the well ordering of these plantations now in the begi<sup>ni</sup>ng thereof, it having bene found by the little time of experience wee have heare had, that the want of written lawes have put the Court into many doubts & much trouble in many perticuler cases, this Court hath therefore ordered that the freemen of every towne (or some part thereof chosen by the rest) w<sup>th</sup>in this iurisdiction shall assemble together in their severall townes, & collect the heads of such necessary & fundamentall lawes as may bee sutable to the times & places wheare God by his p<sup>ro</sup>vidence hath cast vs, & the heads of such lawes to deliver in writing to the Govern<sup>or</sup> for the time being before the 5<sup>th</sup> day of the 4<sup>th</sup> month, called June, next, to the intent that the same Govern<sup>or</sup>, together w<sup>th</sup> the rest of the standing counsell, & Rich<sup>d</sup> Bellingham, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Mr Bulkley, Mr Philips, Mr Peters, & Mr Sheopard, elders of severall churches, Mr Nathaniell Ward, Mr Willi: Spencer, & Mr Will: Hauthorne, or the maior part of them, may, vpon the survey of such heads of lawes. make a compendious abrigment of the same by the Generall Court in autu<sup>m</sup>e next, adding yet to the same or detracting therefrom what in their wisdomes shall seeme meete, that so the whole worke being p<sup>er</sup>fected to the best of their skill, it may bee p<sup>re</sup>sented to the Generall Court for confirmation or reiection, as the Court shall adiudge./

And it is also ordered, that the said p<sup>er</sup>sons shall survey all the lawes & orders already made, & reduce them into as fewe heads as they may, & p<sup>re</sup>sent them vnto the Gen<sup>er</sup>all Court for approbation or refusall, as aforesaid./

Whereas there hath bene divers complaints made concerning oppression in wages, in prizes of commodities, in smiths worke, in excessive prizes for the worke of draughts & teames & the like, to the great dishon<sup>r</sup> of God, the scandoll of the gosp<sup>l</sup>, & the greife of divers of Gods people, both heare in this land & in the land of o<sup>r</sup> nativity, the Court, takinge into consideration, hath ordered it, that it shalbee duly considered by M<sup>r</sup> Endecott, M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham, M<sup>r</sup> Herlakenden, M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, Junior, M<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall, M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreete, M<sup>r</sup> Staughton, M<sup>r</sup> Peters, M<sup>r</sup> Noise, M<sup>r</sup> Rogers, M<sup>r</sup> Norton, M<sup>r</sup> Cobbett, M<sup>r</sup> Simes, M<sup>r</sup> Sheopard, M<sup>r</sup> Philips, M<sup>r</sup> Bulkley, M<sup>r</sup> Wilson, M<sup>r</sup> Eliott, M<sup>r</sup> Mather, M<sup>r</sup> Hubberd, M<sup>r</sup> Hull, M<sup>r</sup> Woodman, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Howe, Leif<sup>t</sup> Sprage, M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Browne, M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Spencer, Isaack Heathe, Willi: Smythe, & Samu: Ward, whom the Court hath desired in that perticuler, & to bring into the next Generall Court their thoughts for the remedying of the same/

1637-8.  
12 March.  
Oppression in wages & prizes of commodities to be duly considered of by a committee.

It is ordered, that at every Generall Court (the Court being called) there shalbee a committee first chosen out to hear & determine of all p<sup>t</sup>icular petitions & suites, & of other private business, vnles the committee so chosen shall see it meete to bring the cause to the whole Courte/

375-  
Committee to consider of petitions.

\*M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Coddington, M<sup>r</sup> John Coggeshall, Goo: William Baulston, Edward Hutchinson, Samuell Wilbore, John Porter, John Compton, Henry Bull, Philip Shearman, Willi: Freeborne, & Rich<sup>d</sup> Carder, these havinge licence to dep<sup>t</sup>, sum<sup>o</sup>ns is to go out for them to appear (if they bee not gone before) at the next Court, the third month, to answer such things as shalbee obiected/

[\*218.]  
Sum<sup>o</sup>n to issue out ag<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Coddington & se<sup>n</sup> others for y<sup>r</sup> appe., if not gone before.

The Forme of the Sum<sup>o</sup>ns or Warrants.

Whereas yo<sup>u</sup> have desired & obtained licence to remove yo<sup>r</sup>selues & yo<sup>r</sup> families out of this iurisdiction, & for that information hath bene given to the Court that yo<sup>r</sup> intent is onely to w<sup>th</sup>drawe yo<sup>r</sup>selues for a season, that yo<sup>u</sup> may avoyde the censure of the Court in some things w<sup>th</sup> may bee obiected against yo<sup>u</sup>, the Court doth therefore order that yo<sup>u</sup> may depart according to the licence given yo<sup>u</sup>, so as yo<sup>r</sup> families bee removed before the next Generall Court; but if yo<sup>r</sup> families bee not so removed, then yo<sup>u</sup> are to appear at the next Court, to abide the further order of the Courte hearin/

Of Mount Woolhastone ^ Randall, Henry ^ , & John Johnson, M<sup>r</sup> Coddingtons men, of Neweberry M<sup>r</sup> Nico: Eason, of Salem Francis Weston, Rich<sup>d</sup> Waterman, Thom: One, & Stewkely Waskote, are to appear also, if they bee not removed before the next Courte/

376-  
Measures & weight to be tryed.

The m<sup>r</sup>shall, taking w<sup>th</sup> him a cowper, shall, w<sup>th</sup> convenient speede, give notice to the cunstable of every towne to require all the inhabitants there to

1637-8. bring their measures & weights to a certaine place, & at a certaine day; & then, w<sup>th</sup> the assistance of the said cunstable, hee shall try all the said measures & weights, & make them even, & so set a seale vpon them; & for his paines hee shall have of the owner of the weight or measure two pence for ev<sup>ry</sup> measure, & a penny for every weight or yard, that is defective or too great; & if any weight or measure bee so defective as hee cannot amend it, hee is to breake or deface it; & whosoever shall sell by any other weight or measure, hee shalbee punished by the discretion of the Court wheare it shalbee complained of./

Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Green,  
charging in his  
letter y<sup>e</sup> Court  
w<sup>th</sup> vsurpation,  
is banis<sup>ht</sup>.

Whereas a letter was sent to this Court, subscribed by John Greene, dated from Newe Pr<sup>o</sup>vidence, & brought by one of that company, wherein the Court is charged w<sup>th</sup> vsurping the pow<sup>r</sup> of Christ over the churches & mens consciences, notw<sup>th</sup>standing hee had formerly acknowledged his fault in such speaches by him before vsed, it is now ordered, that the said John Green shall not come into this iurisdiction vpon paine of imprisonment & further censure; & because it appears to this Courte that some oth<sup>r</sup> of the same place are confident in the same corrupt iudgment & practice, it is ordered, that if any other of the inhabitants of the said plantation of Pr<sup>o</sup>vidence shall come w<sup>th</sup>in this iurisdiction, they shalbee apprehended & brought before some of the magistrats; & if they will not disclaime the said corrupt opinion & censure, they shalbee commaunded p<sup>re</sup>sently to departe; & if such person shall after bee found w<sup>th</sup>in this iurisdiction, they shalbee imprisoned & punished as the Court shall see cause./

Comittee to  
consider of a  
levy, petitions,  
&c.

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer, M<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall, M<sup>r</sup> Duncan, M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew, & John Oliver should bee comitt<sup>ed</sup> to consider of a levy, petitions, & other triviall matters./

[\*219.]  
Ensig. Cake-  
bread disch.  
Jane Hawkins,  
wife of Rich<sup>d</sup>  
Hawkin<sup>s</sup>, for-  
bid to meddle  
w<sup>th</sup> chyrurgery.

\*Ensigne Cakebread, appearing, satisfied the Court, & was discharged./  
Jane Hawkins, the wife of Rich<sup>d</sup> Hawkins, had liberty till the beginning of the third m<sup>o</sup>, called May, & the magistrates (if shee did not depart before) to dispose of her; & in the meane time shee is not to meddle in surgery, or phisick, drinks, plaisters, or oyles, nor to question matters of religion, except w<sup>th</sup> the elders for satisfaction./

Robert Potter,  
of Roxbury, li-  
cen<sup>ed</sup>.

Rob<sup>t</sup> Potter, appearing, had liberty till the next Court, in the begining of the 3<sup>d</sup> month, called May, being bound in 20<sup>l</sup> to appear then, & referd the meane while to the church of Roxberry./

Mr Blackleach  
debt of 4<sup>l</sup> to  
y<sup>e</sup> contry.

There is dewe from M<sup>r</sup> Blackleach to the countrey, for wine bought & sould by him, four pounds, three shillings, & 4<sup>d</sup>./

From M<sup>r</sup> Hol-  
grave, 30<sup>s</sup>.

There is dew from M<sup>r</sup> Holgrave to the country, for wine bought & sould by him, thirtie three shillings & four pence./



There is dew from Mr Pester to the country, for wine bought & sould, **1637-8.**  
fortie one shillings & eight pence/

Henry Kingman, the ferryman of Weymoth, is granted for this yeare to take two pence a peece for transportation of people/

Cap<sup>t</sup> Sedgwick, John Johnson, & Mr Rob<sup>t</sup> Keayne are desired to speake w<sup>th</sup> Mr Peters & Mr Peiree about the prices of the coates & arnes w<sup>ch</sup> the country had the last su<sup>m</sup>er/

It was ordered, that a levy of 1500<sup>l</sup> should bee levyed w<sup>th</sup> convenient speede. To raise the said levy, these are the pportions agreed vpon :—

Boston is rated, . . . . .	£ 223 <sup>l</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup> 00 <sup>d</sup>	
Dorchester, . . . . .	£ 140 00 00	Newetowne, . . . . .
Hingham, . . . . .	£ 036 00 00	Roxberry, . . . . .
Ipswich, . . . . .	£ 180 00 00	Watertowne, . . . . .
Linn, . . . . .	£ 105 00 00	Salem, . . . . .
Charlstowne, . . . . .	£ 138 00 00	Neweberry, . . . . .
Mr Theopli: Eaton, 20 00 00		Meadfoarde, . . . . .
	<hr/>	Waymoth, . . . . .
	619 00 00	
	881 10 00	
	<hr/>	
	881 10 00	

The totall is, £ 1500 10 00

This was agreed vpon by Mr Mayhewe, Mr Cooke, Leif<sup>t</sup> Sprage, Mr Newe-gate, John Johnson, Mr Duncan, John Woodberry, Anthony Eames, Rich: Adams, Mr Edward Howe, Rob<sup>t</sup> Lord, & Mr Woodbridg, who were appointed a com<sup>it</sup>tee for that end/

Leif<sup>t</sup> Edward Gibons, appearing, satisfied the Court, & was discharged/

Edward Hutchinson, Iunior, is bound in 40<sup>l</sup> that none but such as the counsell shall give leave vnto shall come to Mr<sup>s</sup> Hutchinson; & shee is to remaine at Mr Cottons vntill further order/

Thom: Hawkins, acknowledging his fault in his v<sup>n</sup>reverent speaches in the Court to a member of the Court, was discharged/

It is ordered, that the 3 adulterers, John Hathaway, Rob<sup>t</sup> Allen, & Margaret Seale, shalbee severely whiped, & banished, never to returne againe, vpon paine of deathe/

The law against adultery made by the p<sup>t</sup>icular Court in October, 1631, is confirmed, that whosoever lyeth w<sup>th</sup> another mans wife, both shalbee punished by death; & this is to bee pmulgated/

It was ordered, that a com<sup>it</sup>tee should bee chosen to supply men that want land, & have deserved it/

12 March.  
From Mr Pester, 41<sup>s</sup>.  
377—  
Hen: Kingman, ferryman of Weymouth, to take 2<sup>d</sup> a passag<sup>r</sup>.  
Com<sup>it</sup>tee ab<sup>t</sup> arnes.  
Rate for 1500<sup>l</sup>.

Le<sup>f</sup> Gibons disch.  
Edw<sup>d</sup> Hutchinson<sup>s</sup> bond for his moth.  
Tho: Hawkins disch.  
Ye 3 adulterers to be scully whipe & banish<sup>t</sup>.  
378—  
Adultery to be death.

1637-8.

12 March.  
M<sup>rs</sup> Hutchinson's time for departing.

[\*220.]  
A day of humiliation.

About M<sup>rs</sup> Hutchinson. It is ordered, that shee shalbee gone by the last of this month; & if shee bee not gone before, shee is to bee sent away by the counsell, w<sup>th</sup>out delay, by the first oportunity; & for the charges of keeping M<sup>rs</sup> Hutchinson, order is to bee given by the counsell (if it bee not satisfied) to levy it by distres of her husbands goods./

\*The Court desired that the 12<sup>th</sup> day of the 2<sup>d</sup> month, called Aprill, being the 5<sup>th</sup> day of the weeke, should bee kept a day of humiliation in the severall churches, to intreate the help of God in the weighty matters w<sup>ch</sup> are in hand, & to divert any evill plots w<sup>ch</sup> may bee intended, & to prepare the way of freinds w<sup>ch</sup> wee hope may bee vpon coming to vs./

Cap<sup>t</sup> Jenison discharged.  
M<sup>r</sup> Long's fine remitted him.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Gennison, appearing, satisfied the Court, & was discharged./

M<sup>r</sup> Roberte Longe had the 7<sup>l</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> remitted him w<sup>ch</sup> was put vpon him the last Courte./

379-  
Marshalls fees.

It is ordered, that the marshall shall have 3sh<sup>s</sup> for any execution that is vnder 3<sup>l</sup>./

James Pemberton referd.

James Pemberton is referd to the comitte of the next Court about the ground w<sup>ch</sup> hee had at Nantascot./

M<sup>r</sup> Coales fine respitted.

M<sup>r</sup> Samu: Coales fine is respited till the next Court, & hee hath liberty to sell his house for an inne./

Ensign Harding had time g<sup>t</sup> him till May nex.

Ensigne Harding had liberty granted him till the next Court, the third month, called May./

M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humphry's farme at y<sup>e</sup> pond & Stone Meadow.

It is agreed, that M<sup>r</sup> Humfrey shall enjoy the whole plaine on the east side of the pond, & the plaine also at the north end, to the length of a halfe a mile full, or more if the said plaines stretch further, not exceeding a mile that wee intend; also, three quarters of a mile on the westerly side of the pond, because the medowes there lying may bee w<sup>th</sup>in the said M<sup>r</sup> Humfreys his owne ground, and on the south side of the pond to enjoy the vpland & medowes, w<sup>th</sup> that meadow w<sup>ch</sup> is called by the name of Stones Meadow, & the said vpland, w<sup>ch</sup> is a hüll, not very broad, beyond Stones Meadow, so called, to part the said ground of M<sup>r</sup> Humfreys from Linn townes medowes, layd out to the inhabitants thereof, all w<sup>ch</sup> said ground to bee his owne, as plaines, rocky ground, meadows, or swamps./

WILL: TRASKE,  
NATHA: TURNER,  
RICH<sup>d</sup> WRIGHT,  
ABRAH: PALMER.

M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Humfry's farme ab<sup>t</sup> Marblehead.

It is agreed, that M<sup>r</sup> Humfrey his ground shall begin at the clifte, in the way to Marble Head, w<sup>ch</sup> is the bound betwixt Salem & Linn, & so along the line between the said townes to the rocks, one mile, by estimation, to a great

red oake marked, from w<sup>ch</sup> the said marked tree, all vnder & over these rocks vpon a streight line to the ruining brooke by Thomas Smyths house, all the w<sup>ch</sup> said ground wee allow him for his owne, & so from Thomas Smyths to the sea, in case the ground appears to bee Mr Humfreys vpon w<sup>ch</sup> Thomas Smyth & Willi: Wytters houses stands, w<sup>th</sup> the ground w<sup>ch</sup> they have broken vp by their houses. By the ioynt agreem<sup>t</sup> of

1637-8.

12 March.

WILLI: TRASKE,  
NATHA: TURNER,  
RICH<sup>d</sup> WRIGHT,  
ABRAH: PALMER.

*\*A Generall Court, held at Newetowne, the 2<sup>d</sup> Day of the 3<sup>d</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, 1638, for Elections.*

1638.

2 May.

[\*221.]

P <sup>s</sup> ENT, The Govern <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Saltonstall,
The Deputy Gov <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Bradstreete,
Mr Endecot,	Mr Staughton,
Mr Bellingham,	Incr: Nowell.
Mr Herlakondon,	

Deputies,

Mr Atherton Hoffe,	Mr Willi: Bartholme <sup>w</sup> ,
Mr Rob <sup>t</sup> Kayne,	Mr Natha: Duncan,
Mr John Olyver,	Mr John Glover,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Rob <sup>t</sup> Sedgwick,	Willi: Gayler,
Leif <sup>t</sup> Ralph Sprage,	John Vpham,
Ensig: Abr: Palmer,	Henry Kingman,
Mr Rich: Browne,	Mr Willi: Hawthorne,
Mr Thom: Mayhewe,	Edmond Batter,
Mr Bryan Pendleton,	Mr Edw <sup>d</sup> Howe,
Isaack Heathe,	Tymo: Tomlins,
John Jolmson,	Mr Thom: Flint,
Willi: Parks,	Leif <sup>t</sup> Willard,
Joseph Cooke,	Mr John Woodbridge,
Rich <sup>d</sup> Jackson,	Mr Edw <sup>d</sup> Rawson,
John Bridge,	Mr Joseph Andrews,
Mr Samu: Symonds,	Nicho: Baker.

**M**<sup>R</sup> JOHN WINTHROPE, Senior, was chosen Govern<sup>r</sup> for the yeare ensuing, & did take the oathe to his place belonging./

Mr Thomas Dudley was chosen deputy for the yeare ensuing, & did take the oathe to his place belonging./

1638.

2 May.

Mr Rich'd Bellingham, Mr Roger Herlakenden, Mr Rich'd Saltonstall, Mr Symon Bradstreete, Mr Israell Staughton, & Increase Nowell were chosen Assistants for the yeare ensuing, & each of them tooke the oath to their place belonging./

Mr John Humfrey & Mr John Winthrope, Junior, were chosen Assistants, but being absent could not take their oathes./

Mr John Oliver was appointed, instead of Mr Damford, who is dead, to set out the bounds between Dedham & Dorchester the 14<sup>th</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> m, 1638, & to set out the 300 acres for the farme w<sup>ch</sup> Dedham men did purchase./

Committee to lay  
out bnds of  
seu townes.

Mr John Oliver, Mr Abraham Palmer, & Goodm̄ John Bridge were appointed to set out the bounds betweene Watertowne & Concord, & between Watertowne & Dedham, & to marke the bounds betweene Watertowne & Newetowne, & to lay out Watertowne, their 8 miles granted them, or if they cannot enioy their 8 miles, to allow them satisfaction, w<sup>th</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> they promise to rest fully satisfied, & never to meddle more about the difference between them & Newetowne./

Rate free.

Mr John Humfrey is remitted his rate to the last 1500<sup>t</sup> levy./

380—  
390.

Mr Willi: Spencer is granted 300 acres of ground beyond Concord, by the Alewife Ryver./

380—  
Watches &  
wards cont.

The order made the 10 m, 1636, 321, about watches & a ward on the Lords day, is renewed, & confirmed to bee for continuance frō year to year, all but the last clause, about carrying armes to the meeting houses, w<sup>ch</sup> is referd to the p̄ticular townes./

381—  
Enteog strgs.

The order against intertaining any above 3 weeks w<sup>th</sup>out licence (made the 3<sup>d</sup> m, 1637) is confirmed from henceforward for a constant lawe./

Debt to New  
Tō.

The 500<sup>t</sup> debt to o<sup>r</sup> brethren of Newetowne is appointed to bee paid by the rates of Ipswich & Salem, so far as they will go./

382—  
Charge of mag<sup>r</sup>  
& depts.

It is ordered, that ev<sup>ry</sup> towne shall beare the charges of their owne magistrates & deputies, & to allow for a magistrate 3<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> a day, & for a deputy 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> a day, from the time of their going out to the Court vntill their returne, for their dyot & lodging./

New Tō.  
Cambr.

It is ordered, that Newetowne shall henceforward be called Cambridge./

383—  
Debts retu.

It is ordered, that all fines w<sup>ch</sup> stand vpon record, attachments to bee granted, & given to the marshall to distraine for them./

Ordinary keep<sup>r</sup>  
finl

Samuell Cole, Rob<sup>t</sup> Longe, & Willi: Baulston are fined 20<sup>s</sup> a peece for selling beare at 2<sup>d</sup> a quart./

Charges of fort  
at Castle Isl-  
and.

Whereas the maior part of this Court hath exp<sup>rs</sup>sed themselues vnwilling to charge the country further w<sup>th</sup> the finishing & maintaining of the fort at Castle Hand, & yet vnderstanding that there are many in the country are

willing & desiros that the said fort should bee yet vpheld & manned, it is therefore ordered, that if the aforesaid pties that are so willing & desiros that the said fort should bee yet vpheld, shall satisfie the counsell w<sup>thin</sup> 8 dayes that they wilbee at such charges for the manning & maintaining of the said fort till the next Generall Court as shalbee disbursed therevpon, & as the counsell shall see cause to appoint, that then the said fort shalbee so disposed of. And if the next Generall Court shall see cause to maintaine & vphold the said fort longer, then this charges & that w<sup>ch</sup> shalbee after shalbee borne by the publike. \*But if perticular men will not vndertake the defraying of the charges of the said fort, vpon the consideration before exp<sup>ssed</sup>, then the order of the last Court for the fetching away ordinances, &c, shall immediately be executed by M<sup>r</sup> Staughton, Cap<sup>t</sup> Cooke, Ensigne Palmer, John Johnson, & M<sup>r</sup> Glover./

1638.

2 May.

[\*222.]

It was ordered, by this p<sup>sent</sup> Court, that John Winthrope, Esq<sup>r</sup>, the p<sup>sent</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup>, shall have 1200 acres of land, whearof 1000 was formerly granted him, & Thomas Dudley, Esq<sup>r</sup>, the Deputy Govern<sup>r</sup>, his 1000 acres granted to him by a former Courte, both of them about 6 miles from Concord northwards; the said Govern<sup>r</sup> to have his 1200 acres on the southerly side of two great stones standing neare together close by the ryver side that comes frō Concord, & the Deputie Govern<sup>r</sup> to have his thousand acres on the northerly side of the said two great stones, (w<sup>ch</sup> stones were lately named the Two Brothers.) The Deputie Govern<sup>r</sup> is to run a line easterly from the said stones, so that hee may take in a meadowe on the other side of a hill, & so to extend his thousand acres as farr northerly as hee will & as the thousand acres will beare, & the Govern<sup>r</sup> to ioyne in the said line runing easterly, & to extend his lot as farr southerly as his twelue hundred acres will beare, w<sup>ch</sup> 2200 acres are by this Court established to the said pties severally, & their severall heires./

383-

M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop<sup>r</sup>  
graunt of 1200  
acres to be layd  
out close by y<sup>e</sup>  
riuer side.

M<sup>r</sup> Dudley, his  
1000 ac<sup>ts</sup>.

There is ten acres of land granted to James Pemberton, part of it the land formerly planted by him, & the rest ioyneing to it at Nantascot./

383-

James Pembro-  
ton 10 acres.

The towne of Roxberry is granted four thousand acres of land whear it may bee layde out w<sup>thout</sup> p<sup>judice</sup> to any plantation or former graunts, bec<sup>a</sup> Dedam doth shorten them./

4000 acres  
granted to  
Roxbury. S:  
443.

Rob<sup>t</sup> Potter, appearing, was enioyned to appear at the next session of this Court, vnles hee bee w<sup>th</sup> his family removed out of the plantation before./

Robert Potter.

The Court is adiourned to the 7<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, being the 5<sup>th</sup> day of the same weeke in w<sup>ch</sup> the Quarter Court is./

Courts adjourn<sup>t</sup>  
to 7 June nex.

19 May.

The 19<sup>th</sup> 3<sup>l</sup> month, 1638, M<sup>r</sup> George Bunker, being chosen one of the cunstabes of Charlestowne, tooke his oath to that place belonging, before me, Increase Nowell./

M<sup>r</sup> Georg Bun-  
ker, constable,  
Charl Tō.,  
sworn, &c.

1638.

20 August.

The 20<sup>th</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> m, 1638, Willi: Brankenborow being chosen constable of Charlestowne, in the roome of Thom: Ewar, did take his oathe to that place belonging, before me, In: Nowell./

[\*223.]

8 June.  
Magists &  
depts fined.

\*The 8<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> Month, @ 1638.

These 4 gentlemen after named, M<sup>r</sup> John Humfrey, M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Junior, M<sup>r</sup> Atherton Hoffe, & M<sup>r</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Rawson, were fined 5sh<sup>s</sup> a peece for their absence when the Court was called./

Mary Jones  
maintenance.

Mary Joanes was consented to bee taken care of by the countrey, & at the countreyes charge./

100 16 3 expended ab<sup>t</sup>  
fishing trad.,  
to be p<sup>d</sup> by ye  
country.

The 100<sup>l</sup> 16<sup>s</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> expended about furthering the fishing, the Court in curesy consented to beare it./

Stoppage of  
rates.

Those that had their bills signed in Ipswich & Salem, before the last order, may stop their rates in theire owne hands./

Edward Con-  
vers, ferryman,  
to pay M<sup>r</sup> Raw-  
sons fine.

Edward Converse, appearing, was admonished to bee more carefull of the fferry, & enjoyned to man two boates, one to lye on the one side, & the other on the other side, except the wind were so high that they were forced to put foure men to man one boate, & then one boate to serve; onely hee is enjoyned to pay M<sup>r</sup> Rausons fine, & so is discharged./

384-

End of all dif-  
ferences betw.  
Water T., Con-  
ed, & Dedham.

For a finall end of all difference betweene Watertowne, Concord, & Dedham concerning the bounds betweene the said townes, it is ordered, that Watertowne 8 miles shalbee extended vpon the line betweene them & Cambridge so farr as Concord bounds will give leave, & that theire bounds by the ryver shall run 8 miles into the countrey in a straight line, also as the ryver doth for the most part run, & so to take in all the land of that side of the ryver w<sup>th</sup> will not fall into the square of 5 miles granted to Dedham, & that the neck on the same side of the ryver neare to Dedham towne shalbee cast into the said square of 5 miles to make vp the same, so as the said square is to bee accounted by the quantity, & not by the scituation, because the place will not beare it, & that their 8 miles from Watertown meeting-house shalbee by a line betweene both the other lines./

The 16<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>th</sup> Month, 1638.

16 May.

385-

Bounds be-  
tween Roxbury  
& Dedham  
stated.

Wee, whose names are vnderwritten, being appointed by this Court to rectify the bounds betweene Roxberry & Dedham, (together w<sup>th</sup> the lands purchased by Dedham,) have fully agreed concerning them by drawing an equall line of division by marked trees & stakes, w<sup>th</sup> is co<sup>r</sup>ected from the southeast side of Roxberry bounds by a streight northwest line runing till it touch vpon Charles Ryver. Furthermore, in consideration of some straightnes at the westernmost end of Roxberry bounds, by reason of the course of the

river, it is mutually agreed, that a portion of medow shall belong vnto Roxberry, w<sup>ch</sup> ioyneth towards the northeast vpon Roxberry, & is bounded towards the southeast by certeine marked trees from the line of division aforesaid, (comprehending a narrow slip of vpland,) vnto a point of vpland on the brows of the marsh, & from thence by the northermost point of a little hillock of vpland in the marsh straight on to the ryver./

1638.

16 May.

EDW: ALLEYN,  
GEO: ALCOCK,  
JOHN OLIVER.

\* ☞ The 17<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, @ 1638.

[\*224.]

17 May.

Wce, whose names are vnderwritten, being appointed by this Court to rectify the bounds between Dedham & Dorchester, have agreed to strike the head line of Dorchester from a marked tree by a fresh brooke, (now comonly called Huggins Brooke,) to a certeine stake of vpon Dorchester plaine towards the top of the great Blew Hill./

386-  
Bounds between Dedham & Dorchester.

& to run from the stake aforesaid vpon a straight line southwest to another stake at the enterance of the great ragged plaine, & there set of toward the southeast 10 rods vnto another stake, from whence it runeth againe, vpon a straight southwest line, to a small tree marked, standing about the middle of the plaine aforesaid; & from thence the line is varied one point southerly to a certeine stake vpon the brow of a little hill in sight, & so to run as the line of partition between the said townes of Dorchester & Dedham, to extend to Plimoth bounds./

EDW: ALLEYN,  
RICH<sup>d</sup> COLLECOTT,  
JOHN OLIVER.

8 June.

387-

100<sup>l</sup> p<sup>a</sup> ann allowed, to maintain y<sup>e</sup> fort.

The Court agreed to alow 100<sup>l</sup> p ann for the maintaining of the fort; but not to exceed, to bee ordered by the counsell & the magistrates of the Bay./

388-

Military comp<sup>a</sup> at Boston to name & present 2 or 3 for a cap<sup>t</sup>.

The millitary company of Boston may p<sup>s</sup>ent 2 or 3 to the counsell, to choose a captaine out of them, if the counsell like y<sup>m</sup>./

It is ordered, that the magistrates of Ipswich shall have power to discharge M<sup>r</sup> Eason & M<sup>r</sup> Geoffry fro<sup>m</sup> building at Winnacunnet, & if they will not take warning, to cleare the place of y<sup>m</sup>./

Magis<sup>s</sup> of Ipswich to discharge, M<sup>r</sup> Eason, M<sup>r</sup> Geoffry, from Winnacunnet.

The counsell have power to dispose some small quantity of powder to such townes as neede./

Counsell power to dispose of powder.

Capt<sup>r</sup> Keayne & the millitary comp<sup>a</sup> have pow<sup>r</sup> to ex<sup>r</sup>cise whear they please, & to make vse of so many of the comon armes as they neede./ And a warrant from any of the counsell is sufficient for the delivery of them vnto Capt<sup>r</sup> Keayne, or such as hee shall appoint./

389-

Capt<sup>r</sup> Keayn y<sup>e</sup> 1st capt. of y<sup>e</sup> military comp<sup>a</sup> at Boston.

1638. Salem is to keepe their p̄ticular Courts w<sup>th</sup> the magistrats, & such as were before appointed, onely M<sup>r</sup> Ballard is chosen in the roome of Captaine Turner./
- 8 June.  
Salem county  
Court, by  
whom kept.  
Ipswich county  
Courts.  
A rate of 200li.
- Ipswich to have, w<sup>th</sup> the magistrats, M<sup>r</sup> Symonds, M<sup>r</sup> Woodbridg, & M<sup>r</sup> Hubberde./
- It was ordered, that there should bee 200<sup>l</sup> levyed out of the severall plantations, & this according to the pportion of the last rate, to bee paid w<sup>th</sup>in a month, & the Secretary to ha' pow<sup>r</sup> to send out warrants, & take the accounts./
- Rob<sup>t</sup> Potter appeared./
- 390- It was agreed, that the measures should bee made according to the water measure, that is, according to the bottom of the notch in the brasse standard./
- Rule for meas-  
ures.  
Courts trans-  
ferred to Bos-  
ton.
- The Courts are transferred to Boston./

[\*225.] \**At a Courte of Assistants, held at Cambridge, the 5<sup>th</sup> Day of the 4<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, @ 1638, being a Q<sup>ter</sup> Courte.*

5 June.  
Qu<sup>er</sup> Court, 5:  
4: 38.

P<sup>R</sup>SENT, The Governo<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton,  
Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreete,  
M<sup>r</sup> Endecott, M<sup>r</sup> Herlakonden,  
M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham, Incr: Nowell.  
M<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall,

- Mr Skeltons  
estat. set.
- IT was ordered, w<sup>th</sup> the consent of M<sup>rs</sup> Baggerly, that the increase of M<sup>r</sup> Skeltons cattle should bee divided according to M<sup>r</sup> Skeltons will, & that the goods & household stufle w<sup>th</sup> belongs to the 3 eldest child<sup>r</sup>n should bee divided by some of the church of Salem, & comitted to the church of Salem./
- Ric: Colli.
- Rich<sup>d</sup> Collicot & John Buslin were fined 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> a peece for absence when the Court sat in the afternoone, being jurymen./
- Gurlins land.
- M<sup>r</sup> Willard & M<sup>r</sup> Spencer are ioyned w<sup>th</sup> oth<sup>r</sup>s, formerly appointed about M<sup>r</sup> Gurlins land./
- Differene be-  
tweene M<sup>r</sup>  
Whit. & M<sup>r</sup>  
Woolcot re-  
ferred.
- M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Bellingham, Increase Nowell, & M<sup>r</sup> Mayhewe are appointed, they or any two of them, to examine witnesses vpon oathe, & to heare & examine all things concerning M<sup>r</sup> White & M<sup>r</sup> Woolcote, & to do it w<sup>th</sup>in 14 dayes, & M<sup>rs</sup> Woolcot is to bring in a pfect inventory, & distinguish the goods inventoried between his & the childrens, leaving to the Court to give order about them./
- Edith Pitts  
abused.
- Samuell Jackson & Edith Pits did appear, & give in their evidence ag<sup>t</sup> John Emerson, of Scituate, about his abusing the said Edith./



Henry Seawall, being presented by the grandiury for beating his wife, is referd to the Court of Ipswich to examine, & hee to appear w<sup>th</sup>out any new summons./

Robt Bartlet, being presented for cursing & swearing, was censured to have his tongue put in a cleft sticke./

John Smyth, of Meadford, for swearing, being penitent, was set in the bilboes./

Katherine, vxor Rich: Cornish, was found suspicious of incontineny, & was seriously admonished to take heede./

Clement Brigs his wife is enioyned not to come into the company of Arthur Warren./

Willi: Busbey being presented for drunkennes, it was found the falling sicknes./

Laurence Waters wife was enioyned to give John Finch 18<sup>d</sup>, & Nico: Theale to give Jn<sup>o</sup> Finch 18<sup>d</sup>, & Edw<sup>d</sup> Lambe to give him 2<sup>s</sup>, & Lambe was fined 15<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> for his contempt, & all of them were admonished to avoyde dancing./

John Bennet & Philip Deare were referd to Salem for their drunkenes./

The towne of Newberry was fined 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>, & enioyned to reparaire y<sup>r</sup> defects before the Court in Septemb<sup>r</sup>./

The towne of Ipswich is fined 6. 8<sup>d</sup>, & hath lib<sup>ty</sup> till the 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> to repair their defects./

The towne of Linn is fined 20<sup>s</sup>, & enioyned to mend their wayes before the next Court./

The towne of Charlestowne is fined 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>, & hath lib<sup>ty</sup> till the 7<sup>th</sup> month./

Thomas Ewar is fined 40<sup>s</sup> for the leaving his pit or well open, in w<sup>ch</sup> a child was drowned./

The towne of Cambridge was fined 5sh<sup>s</sup>, & to ppare before the next Court./

The towne of Boston trav<sup>r</sup>se their p<sup>r</sup>sentment./

Edmond Hubberd, Senior, was fined 40<sup>s</sup> for leaving a pit open, in w<sup>ch</sup> a child was drowned./

Francis Westons wife was censured to bee set 2 houres in the bilboes hear, & 2 houres at Salem, vpon a lecture day./

The towne of Dorchester was fined 6. 8<sup>d</sup>, & hath lib<sup>ty</sup> till Septemb<sup>r</sup> next./

The towne of Roxberry was fined 6. 8<sup>d</sup>, & hath lib<sup>ty</sup> till the 7<sup>th</sup> month./

The towne of Waymoth was fined 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>, & hath lib<sup>ty</sup> till the 7<sup>th</sup> month next./

1638.

5 June.

Mr Hen: Sewalls beating his wife referd to Ipsw.

Robt Bartlet sent. for swearing, his toung in a cleft stick.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Smith sent. Kath: Cornish admonish<sup>d</sup>.

Clem<sup>t</sup> Brig wife enjoy. not to accompā Arth: Warren.

Lauren<sup>t</sup> Waters wife & others admonish<sup>d</sup>.

Newberry find 6. 8.

Ips. find 6. 8.

Lin find 20<sup>s</sup>.

Charl To find 6. 8.

The: Ewar find 4<sup>0</sup> for leauing his pitt open.

Camb. find 5.

Boston traū y<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sent.

Edmund Hubbard find 40.

Fran<sup>t</sup> Westons wife set in the bilboes 2 houers.

Dor<sup>ch</sup> find 6. 8.

Rox. find 6. 8.

Weymouth find 6. 8.

1638.

5 June.  
Hingh. find 6.8.  
Tho: Gray to be seuly whipt & banish't.  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Leg & W<sup>m</sup> Edmonds bonds for y<sup>e</sup>r wives.  
Rob<sup>t</sup> Cole.  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Emersons bond.

The towne of Hingham was fined 6. 8<sup>s</sup>, & hath a months lib<sup>ty</sup>./  
John Holgrave is referd to Salem./  
Thomas Gray was censured to bee severely whiped, & the former execution of banishment to bee inflicted./  
John Leg bound in 40<sup>t</sup>, & Willi: Edmonds bound in 40<sup>t</sup>, to carry their wives to Salem Court, & Rob<sup>t</sup> Keyes bound in 20<sup>t</sup> to appear./  
Rob<sup>t</sup> Cole was enjoyned to pay the witnesses 10<sup>s</sup>, & so was discharged./  
John Emerson is bound to the good behavio<sup>r</sup> for twelue months, & bound in 40<sup>t</sup> to appeare at the Quarter Court in this iurisdiction the 4<sup>th</sup> m. 1639./  
George Pye, a More, was to remaine w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Cradoock vntill advise from England, & advise to bee sent to Ryc./  
Rob<sup>t</sup> Morgan, Edw<sup>d</sup> Hall, & Rich: Lambert are referd to Salem./

[\*226.]  
4 September.

*\*A Courte of Assistants, held at Boston, the 4<sup>th</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> Mouth,  
(@ 1638.*

P <sup>r</sup> SENT,	The Governo <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Bradstreete,
	The Deputie Gov <sup>r</sup> no <sup>t</sup> ,	Mr Stoughton,
	M <sup>r</sup> Endecott,	M <sup>r</sup> John Winthrop,
	M <sup>r</sup> Bellingham,	& Increase Nowell.
	M <sup>r</sup> Herlakondon,	

**T**HE constables of Cambridg & the constables of Boston are fined 10sh<sup>s</sup> a peece for not returning their warrants in time, w<sup>th</sup> the names of the jury men./

Hen: Collens find.  
Henry Collens is fined 5<sup>s</sup> for not appearing when hee was called to serve vpon the grand iury./

Katherin, wife of Sam: Finch, whipt for speaking ag<sup>t</sup> magist<sup>r</sup> & church.  
Katherine, the wife of Samuell Finch, being accused for speaking against the magistrates, ag<sup>a</sup> the churches, & against the elders, was censured to bee whiped, & comited till the Gene<sup>r</sup>all Court./

^ Holloway is bound in 20<sup>t</sup> to appear at the next Courte./

John Crosse being warned to appear about his servant Clement Manning, who miscarried, the said Crosse was discharged./

Geor: Horn find for being distempred by drink.  
George Horne is fined 10<sup>s</sup> for distemper w<sup>th</sup> drinke, w<sup>ch</sup> his m<sup>r</sup>, Willi: Denne, vndertooke to see satisfied./

W<sup>m</sup> South whipt & banish't.  
John Smyth bound in 20<sup>t</sup> to appear at the next Courte./

M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Winthro took his oath.  
William South is censured to bee severely whiped, & kept to the Generall Courte. By whom hee was banished, to returne no more vpon paine of death./

M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Iunior, tooke the oath of Assistant./

The busines of Cap<sup>t</sup> Lovells is referd to M<sup>r</sup> Roger Herlakonden & Increase Nowell, to examine all things about it, both estate & debts./

1638.

The inventory of Edward Wilson, amounting to 48<sup>l</sup> 2<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>, was delivered into the Court this 4<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, by Thom: Wilson, executor of the aforesaid Edward, & was received de bene esse./

4 September.  
Edw<sup>d</sup> Wilson  
will & estate.

It was ordered, w<sup>th</sup> the consent of M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Bellingham, that the said M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham should deliver Willi: Cheesbro, for John Nott, 6<sup>l</sup>, in satisfaction for his  $\frac{1}{4}$  p<sup>t</sup> of all the goods & chattels given him by his aunt, Joane Drake, this to bee dd p<sup>s</sup>ently, & the said M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham to bee dischar[g]ed thereof vpon delivery of the same./

Jane Drakes  
legacy to Jn<sup>o</sup>  
Not.

The agreement betweene M<sup>r</sup> John Fiske & his brother William, made by M<sup>r</sup> John Endecot, Willi: Hathorne, John Woodberry, & Jeffrey Massey, was approved in Court, w<sup>th</sup> the consent of p<sup>t</sup>ies, that the said Jn<sup>o</sup> shall retorne 200<sup>l</sup> of the estate in his hands to his brother Willi:, & Willi: shalbee bound to give vnto his said brother John, if hee dies vnmarrid before hee comes to the age of 24 years, the sume of 100<sup>l</sup>; & the said Willi: did release to the said John in Court all his interest in the land./

Agreem<sup>t</sup> betw.  
Jn<sup>o</sup> & W<sup>m</sup>  
Fiske.

John Knowles (haveing married the widow of Ephraim Davies, who was sister to Rob<sup>t</sup> Bills) was granted administration of the estate of Rob<sup>t</sup> Bills./

391-  
Adm<sup>n</sup>strac<sup>o</sup>n to  
Rob<sup>t</sup> Bills es-  
tate.

The will of Silvester Bauldwin was p<sup>s</sup>ented into the Court, & his wife Sarah & sonne Rich<sup>d</sup> were allowed executors according to the will./

Silues<sup>t</sup> Bald-  
wins estate.

*\*At a Generall Court, held at Boston, the 6<sup>th</sup> Day of the 7<sup>th</sup> Month,*

*@ 1638.*

[\*227.]

6 September.  
Gen<sup>l</sup> Court, 6:  
7 38.

P<sup>r</sup>SENT, The Governo<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop, Ju,  
The Deputie Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreete,  
M<sup>r</sup> Endecott, M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton,  
M<sup>r</sup> Bellinghā, Increase Nowell;  
M<sup>r</sup> Herlakenden,

Deputies,

M <sup>r</sup> Joseph Hull,	John Johnson,
Antho: Eames,	Willi: Parke,
Steven French,	Atherton Haugh,
Willi: Reade,	Rob <sup>t</sup> Keayne,
Natha: Duncan,	John Newegate,
John Glover,	Ralfe Sprage,
Hum: Atherton,	Abrah: Palmer,
Isaack Heathe.	Joseph Cooke,

1638.

6 September.

John Bridge,  
Grego : Stone,  
Rich : Browne,  
Thom : Mahewe,  
Willi : Jeanison,  
Thom : Flint,  
Symon Willard,  
Edw<sup>d</sup> Howe,

Willi : Hathorne,  
John Woodberry,  
Jacob Barney,  
Willi : Hubberd,  
Samu : Symonds,  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Lumkins,  
Edw<sup>d</sup> Rawson.

Gen<sup>l</sup> Court  
6 : 7 : 38.

**T**HE Generall Courte being assembled, a comission was granted to make M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Rogers free at Ipswich, by taking his oath theare before two magistrates./

Ralph Mousall  
dismist y<sup>e</sup>  
Court.

Ralfe Mousall, being questioned about speaches formly spoken by him in approbation of M<sup>r</sup> Wheeleright, was dismissed from being a member of the Courte./

391-  
M<sup>r</sup> Downing  
decoy.

Whearas E<sup>m</sup>anuell Downing, Esq<sup>r</sup>, hath brought over, at his great charges, all things fitting for taking wild foule by way of duck coy, this Court, being desiros to encourage them, & others, in such designs as tend to publike good, do give him full liberty to place the same duck coy in some convenient place w<sup>th</sup>in the bounds of Salem, as the towne & hee can agree, & that it shall not bee lawfull for any pson to shoote in any gun w<sup>th</sup>in halfe a mile of the pond where such duck coy shalbee placed, nor shall vse any other meanes for disturbance of the foule there ; & if any man shall offend against this order, hee shalbee fined, or oth<sup>r</sup>wise punished by the discretion of such court as shall have hearing of the cause ; & if any pson shall bee taken shooting, or going aboute to shoote, w<sup>th</sup>in the said limits, & beeing not knowne to the said Emanuell Downing, or his servants, w<sup>ch</sup> shall attend the said duck coy, it shalbee lawfull for them to make seizure of his pecce, & detaine the same till the cause be h[e]ard & determined./

391- The same order shall extend to all other places whear any duckcoy shalbee erected by like licence from the Courte./ 390.

Hampton  
plant., Winna-  
cunnet.

391-

The Court grants that the petitioners, M<sup>r</sup> Steven Bachiler, Christo : Hussey, Mary Hussey, vidua, Thom : Crumwell, Samuell Skullard, John Osgood, John Crosse, Samu : Greenfeild, John Molton, Tho : Molton, Willi : Estow, Willi : Palmer, Willi : Sergant, Rich<sup>d</sup> Swayne, Willi : Sanders, Rob<sup>t</sup> Tucke, w<sup>th</sup> diverse others, shall have liberty to begin a plantation at Winnacunnet ; & M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreete, M<sup>r</sup> Winthrope, Junior, & M<sup>r</sup> Rawson, or some two of them, are to assist in setting out the place of the towne, & apportioning the severall quantity of land to each man, so as nothing shalbee done therein w<sup>th</sup>out allowance from them, or 2 of them./ 391.

M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreete, M<sup>r</sup> Dudley, Iunior, Cap<sup>t</sup> Dennison, M<sup>r</sup> Clarke, of Newberry, M<sup>r</sup> Woodbridge, M<sup>r</sup> Battye, M<sup>r</sup> Batter, M<sup>r</sup> Winsley, Hen: Bilye, Giles Firman, Rich<sup>d</sup> Kent, & John Sanders are allowed (vpon their petition) to begin a plantation at Merrimack, & shall have liberty to associate to them such others as they can agree vpon; & if any difference fall out amongst the planters about the seate of their towne, or receiving of other associats, or alotment of lands, that then this Court or the counsell shall set order in it./

1638.

6 September.

391-

New planta<sup>cion</sup>  
att Merrimack.  
Vide p<sup>a</sup> 259.

M<sup>r</sup> John Vnderhill was com<sup>it</sup>ed for abusinge the Court by his gross & palpable dissimulation & equivocation, or mentall reservation, in his petition, & after saying his failing was onely in the manner./

M<sup>r</sup> Vnderhill his  
com<sup>t</sup> for his  
dissimulatio.

Leiftenant Morris had leave to depart, (haveing offended in subscribing the petition, or remonstrance,) being advised to forbear meddling w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> people in the matters of opinion, least they bee further dealt w<sup>th</sup>, & was advised not to sit downe w<sup>th</sup>in o<sup>r</sup> limits, & was wished to warne the rest not to sit downe w<sup>th</sup>in our limits./

Leif<sup>t</sup> Morris  
aduisd to dep<sup>t</sup>  
y<sup>e</sup> jurisdictio.

\*Leif<sup>t</sup> Davenport, for his paines & attendance about restoring each man his armes since the returne of the souldiers from the Pecoits & before, had granted him 10<sup>l</sup>./

[\*228.]

Leif<sup>t</sup> Dauent-  
ports gratuity,  
10<sup>l</sup>.

M<sup>r</sup> John Vnderhill is banished, to go out of this iurisdiction w<sup>th</sup>in 14 dayes, & not to returne any more, except it bee to take his passage in the ship of *of* Salem, now bound for England./

M<sup>r</sup> J<sup>n</sup>o Vnder-  
hill banisht.

M<sup>r</sup> John Vnderhill had pmise of his 200 acres of ground, beside what hee hath had before./

392-

Leif<sup>t</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Morris had pmise of his 100 acres of ground, beside what hee hath had before./

M<sup>r</sup> Morris 100  
ac<sup>r</sup>.

Moses Maverick is pmitted to sell a tuñ of wine at Marble Head, & not to excede this yeare./

M<sup>r</sup> Moses Mau-  
ericks licen<sup>e</sup> to  
sell wine at  
Marblehead.  
Southe<sup>r</sup>most  
l<sup>i</sup>ne to be lajd  
out.

The towne of Dedham is desired to spare 2 that are most fit to go w<sup>th</sup> Goodman Woodward, & Goo: Johnson, (if hee can spare time,) or another to bee got in his roome, to lay out the most southermost part of Charls Ryver, & to have 5sh<sup>s</sup> a day a peece./

Goodman Woodward, M<sup>r</sup> John Stretton, w<sup>th</sup> an Indian, & 2 others appointed by the magistrates of Ipswich, are to lay out the line 3 mile northward of the most northermost part of Merrimack, for w<sup>ch</sup> they are to have 5<sup>s</sup> a day a peece./

North line.

M<sup>r</sup> Treasmrer, the Secretary, w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Keayne & M<sup>r</sup> Duncan, they, or any 3 of them, were appointed a com<sup>it</sup>te to examine the accounts of M<sup>r</sup> Mathewe Cradock, M<sup>r</sup> John Humfrey, & Leif<sup>t</sup> Gardner./

M<sup>r</sup> Craddocks  
acco<sup>ts</sup> to be  
auditted.

1638.

6 September.

Bark to be provided for tanning hides.

393-

Inkeepers liberty to brew their one beer.

Rich: Turners recompens for loss of corne.

Mr Geo: Harwood desired to send his accounts.

Gurlings land to be laid out.

Mr Wm Foster advised to depart this jurisdiction.

Tho: Cornhills licenc.

[\*229.]

394-

Sudbury plantation. Tho: Browne.

Peter Presgreus cens. to be whipt.

395-

To remember to provide barke the second month for the tanning of diverse hides to come./

The inkeepers or ordinary keepers have liberty to brew the beere w<sup>ch</sup> they sell in their houses, or to agree w<sup>th</sup> the brewer as they can./

Rich<sup>d</sup> Turner had granted him 38<sup>s</sup> for losse w<sup>ch</sup> hee sustained formerly in receiving corne at 5<sup>s</sup> p bushell./

Letters were appointed to be written to M<sup>r</sup> George Harwood, to desire him to send his account./

M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Browne, M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Colebran, & John Bridge are appointed to lay out M<sup>r</sup> Gurlings land at Cambridge./

M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Foster, appearing, was informed that wee conceive him not fit to live w<sup>th</sup> vs; therefore hee was wished to depart before the Generall Court in M<sup>ch</sup> next./

Thom: Cornhill was licensed, vpon tryall, to keepe an inn, in the roome of Willi: Baulston, till the next \*Generall Courte./

M<sup>r</sup> Cornhill was ordered to keepe 11<sup>l</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> of the estate of Willi: Baulstons./

The petitioners, M<sup>r</sup> Pendleton, M<sup>r</sup> Noyse, M<sup>r</sup> Brown, & Comp<sup>a</sup>, are allowed to go on in their plantation, & such as are associated to them; & Leif<sup>t</sup> Willard, Thomas Bro<sup>^</sup>, & M<sup>r</sup> John Oliver are to set out the bounds of the said plantation, & they are allowed 4<sup>s</sup> a day, each of them, & M<sup>r</sup> John Oliver 5sh<sup>s</sup> a day, to be borne by the newe plantation. And the petitioners are to take care that in their allotments of lands they have respect as well to mens estates & abilities to impve their land, as to their number of persons; & if any difference fall out, the Court or the counsell shall order it./

Peter Presgrave, M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Mavericks man, was censured to be severely whiped./

It is ordered, that whatsoever swine shalbee found w<sup>th</sup>in two miles of any meeting house, (except w<sup>th</sup>in a mans owne land,) w<sup>th</sup>out a sufficient keeper, or else be found w<sup>th</sup>in any cornefeild, garden, or pasture, being any other mans propriety or medowe, shalbee forfeited; & whatsoever pson of the same towne where such swine shalbee taken shall take vp any such swine alive, or kill them, shall, by two freemen of the same towne, prize the same, & the damages being first satisfied, the remaining part of all swine taken shall go the one halfe to the p<sup>r</sup>tie, & the other halfe to be delivered to the constable, (or to some man chosen by the towne,) to be employed as a common stock, for the good of the towne wher it is taken; provided, that no swine shalbee forfeited till the first of Aprill next, vlesse they be found in cornefeilds, gardens, medows, or pasture, being any other mans propriety./

And this Court doth intend that all men shalbee carefull to see to the execution of this order; & whosoever shall reproach or find fault w<sup>th</sup> any for seizing or killing any swine, according to this law, shalbee liable to punishment. Provided, also, that till Aprill next it shalbee lawfull for swine to go & feede vpon such lots or pasture grounds, being not inclosed, as lye in or adioyning to the co<sup>m</sup>ons of any towne./

1638.

6 September.  
Order abt  
swjnc.

This order to bee of force w<sup>th</sup>in one weeke after the end of the Courte./

All former lawes against swine are repealed./

\*Whereas diverse p<sup>er</sup>sons who are indebted to the countrey for their parts to publike rates, & others for fines, who, for avoyding the payment thereof, have sould away their houses & lands, & sent away their goods, intending to remove to other plantations, it is therefore ordered, that the Treasurer shall grant warrant to the m<sup>r</sup>shall to attach the bodies of such p<sup>er</sup>sons, & keepe them, till they make satisfaction for their rates or fines; & all such p<sup>er</sup>sons as are to pay any fines, if they have not any lands or goods to bee distrained, shall have their bodies attached, to make satisfaction, p<sup>ro</sup>vided that any Court or the counsell may discharge any such p<sup>er</sup>son from imprisonment if they shall find them indeed vnable to make satisfaction./

[\*230.]

396-

Rates to be  
distrained for.

For avoyding of the countreyes charge by bringing small causes to the Court of Assistants, it is ordered, that any magistrate, in the towne where hee dwells, may heare & determine by his discretion all causes whearin the debt, or trespas, or damage, ℥<sup>o</sup>, doth not excede 20<sup>s</sup>; & in such towne where no magistrate dwells, the Generall Court shall from time to time nominate 3 men, two whereof shall have like power to heare & determine all such actions vnder 20<sup>s</sup>; & if any of the p<sup>ar</sup>ties shall find themselues greived w<sup>th</sup> any such end or sentence, they may appeale to the next Quarter Courte, or Courte of Assistants, ℥<sup>o</sup>. And if any p<sup>er</sup>son shall bring any such action to the Court of Assistants before hee hath endeav<sup>o</sup>red to have it ended at home, (as in this order is appointed,) hee shall lose his action, & pay the defendant costs./

397-

For ending of  
smale causes  
by magist<sup>r</sup> or 3  
men appoint.

Appeals

If no appeale bee put in the day of the sentence vpon such small actions, the magistrate or the said 2 chosen men shall grant execution./

For Watertowne, M<sup>r</sup> Thom: Mayhewe, Cap<sup>t</sup> Willi: Jeanison, & M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Browne are chosen./

For Waymoth, Willi: Smyth, Rich<sup>d</sup> Adams, & Steven French are chosen./

For Hingham, M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Hull, Edmond Hubberd, Seni:, & Antho: Eames were chosen./

For Neweberry, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Rawson, M<sup>r</sup> John Woodbridg, & M<sup>r</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Woodman were chosen./

1638.

6 September.

398-

Lands granted  
to seu men.

[\*231.]

The Court granted these pportions of land, —

To Goodm̄ John Johnson, . . . . .	250 acres.
To M <sup>r</sup> Rich <sup>d</sup> Browne, . . . . .	200 acres.
To Cap <sup>t</sup> Willi: Jeanison, . . . . .	200 acres.
To M <sup>r</sup> Willi: Hubberd, . . . . .	300 acres.
To M <sup>r</sup> Geo: Bunker, . . . . .	050 acres.
*To M <sup>r</sup> Abraham Palmer, . . . . .	200 acres.
To M <sup>r</sup> Abraham Mellows, . . . . .	200 acres.
To Rich <sup>d</sup> Bellingham, Esq <sup>r</sup> , . . . . .	700 acres, to be con-

sidered of by M<sup>r</sup> Hathorne, Leif<sup>t</sup> Damfort, Leif<sup>t</sup> Howe, & M<sup>r</sup> Ballard, or any 2 of them, being one of each towne, & to informe the Courte./

For avoyding the trouble of this Court about granting of lands, & the more equall pceeding therein, —

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham, the Treasurer, M<sup>r</sup> Israell Staughton, M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Browne, John Johnson, & Abraham Palmer, or any 4 or 3 of them, shall have power to take the names of all such as will demand allowance of lands, & shall consider of the ground & reasons of their demaunds, & therevpon shall set down the names of all such as they shall find fit to have lands granted them, & what quantities of land they shall see fit to bee allowed to them, having regard to their adventures in the com̄on or ioynt stock, & their abilities to improve lands, & also to such lands as have bene already granted them, either by the towne or by the Court, & that the countrey at large bee not burthened to pvide lands for the inhabitants of such townes as have land enough to supply them, except other considerations require it; & that they consider that, though the first planters were allowed 50 acres for each person, yet this benefit is not to bee allowed to all others, & what they shall do hearin to make certificate thereof to the next Court; they are w<sup>th</sup>all to consider that men cannot have their full pportions at the p̄sent./

399-

This Court taking into consideration the necessity of an equall contribution to all com̄on charges in townes, & observing that the cheife occation of the defect hearin ariseth from hence, that many of those who are not freemen, nor members of any church, do take advantage thereby to w<sup>th</sup>draw their helpe in such voluntary contributions as are in vse, —

It is therefore hearby declared, that ev<sup>ry</sup> inhabitant in any towne is lyable to contribute to all charges, both in church & com̄on welth, whereof hee doth or may receive benefit; & withall it is also ordered, that every such inhabitant who shall not volentarily contribute, pportionably to his ability, w<sup>th</sup> other freemen of the same towne, to all com̄on charges, as well for vpholding the ordinances in the churches as otherwise, shalbee compelled thereto by assessment



& distres to bee levied by the cunstable, or other officer of the towne, as in other cases./ 1638.

It is ordered, that there should bee two faires at \*Salem in the yeare, the one the last Wednesday in the 3<sup>th</sup> month, called May, the other the last Wednesday of the 7<sup>th</sup> month, called September./ 6 September.  
[\*232.]  
400-  
Salem faires.

Also, it is ordered, that there shalbee 2 faires at Watertowne, the one the first Fryday of the 4<sup>th</sup> month, the other the first Fryday of the 7<sup>th</sup> month./ Water Towne  
faires.

Lastly, it is ordered, there shalbee 2 faires at Dorchester, the one the first Wednesday of the 3<sup>d</sup> month, the other the last Wednesday of the 8<sup>th</sup> month./ Dorchester  
faires.

Bray Wilkin hath liberty to set vp a house & keepe a ferry over Naponset Ryver, & to have a penny a pson, to bee directed by M<sup>r</sup> Staughton & M<sup>r</sup> Glover./ 401-  
Bray Wilkins  
liberty for a  
ferr. ou<sup>r</sup> Na-  
ponset.

M<sup>r</sup> John Haule bound himselfe in 20<sup>t</sup> for his servant John Burrows, that hee shall not seduce any man, nor move questions to that end, nor question w<sup>th</sup> any other, except w<sup>th</sup> the magistrates or teaching elders./

An attachment is to go out to the cunstable of Hingham to attach Adam Mott, & to bring him before the Governo<sup>r</sup> or some one of the counsell./ Adam Mott to  
be attach.

Intimation to bee given to the elders of each church of the desire of the Court to keepe the last Thursday of the 8<sup>th</sup> month a day of thanksgiving for the safe comeing of so many ships this yeare, & the seasonable weather in the spring, & now to ripen the harve-st./ Day of thanks-  
giving.

It was ordered, that the cunstables should informe of newe comers, if any bee admited w<sup>th</sup>out license; & to that end warrant to bee sent out to the cunstables of each towne, to informe the Court of Assistants, w<sup>ch</sup> is to consider of the fines, whether to take them or to mitigate them. Onely Willi: Kingsbury & Abraham Shawe are appointed for Dedham, there being yet no cunstable chosen there./ 402-  
Law as to new  
com<sup>rs</sup>.

There is a ferry appointed from Boston to Winnetset, Noddles Iland, & the ships; the pson to bee appointed by the magistrates of Boston./ 403-  
Ferry between  
Boston & Win-  
isemet, who to  
choose.

It was ordered, that the townsmen in each towne should see corne bee well ground, & to see to weights & measures in mills & shops, & the corne at mills to bee weighed both to & from the mills, if men desire it./ 404-  
Weights &  
measures to be  
p<sup>ro</sup>vided in each  
t.

George Morrell, for stealing, was enjoyned to give double restitution./

Luke Hanberry was censured to bee severely whiped, & kept in prison till the counsell can dispose of him, or else to bee banished, vpon paine of deathe./ Georg Morrells  
sent. for theft.  
Luke Hanbury<sup>s</sup>  
t.

This Court, finding that since the repealing of the former laws against tobacco, the same is more abused then before, it hath therefore ordered, that no man shall take any tobacco in the feilds, except in his journey, or at meale, &c. 405-  
Law abt tobacco  
not to be tak<sup>n</sup>  
in street f<sup>o</sup>ll<sup>o</sup>s,  
&c.

1638. times, vpon paine of 12<sup>l</sup> \*for every offence; nor shall take any tobacco in (or  
 6 September. so near) any dwelling house, barne, corne, or lay rick, as may likely indanger  
 [\*233.] the firing thereof, vpon paine of x<sup>s</sup> for every offence; nor shall take any  
 tobacco in any inne, or common victualing house, except in a private roome  
 there, so as neither the master of the same house, nor any other guests there,  
 shall take offence thereat; w<sup>ch</sup> if they do, then such pson is fourthw<sup>th</sup> to for-  
 beare, vpon paine of 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> for every offence./

Noe man shall kindle fyre by gunpowder, for taking tobacco, except in  
 his iourney, vpon paine of 12<sup>l</sup> for every offence./

And if any servant or workman taking wages shall offend in any of the  
 premises, his master shall stop so much of his wages as the penalty amount-  
 eth to./

All the said forfeitures, w<sup>th</sup> the charges of psecution, shalbee levied by  
 any of the magistrates, vpon conviction of the p̄tie by oathe of one sufficient  
 witnes by distresse, ℥, and imployed for the benefit of the towne wheare the  
 offence was committed./

406-

Repealed, (7.),  
 4: 39.

Excommuni-  
 cat p̄sons to  
 be dealt w<sup>th</sup>.

Whereas it is found, by sad expience, that diverse p̄sons, who have bene  
 iustly cast out of some of the churches, do p̄phanely contemne the same sacred  
 & dreadfull ordinance, by p̄sented themselves overbouldly in other assem-  
 blies, & speaking lightly of their censures, to the great offence & greefe of  
 Gods people, & incuragment of evill minded p̄sons to contemne the said ordi-  
 nance, it is therefore ordered, that whosoever shall stand excōmunicate for  
 the space of 6 months, w<sup>th</sup>out labōring what in him or her lyeth to bee restored,  
 such pson shalbee p̄sented to the Court of Assistants, & there p̄ceeded w<sup>th</sup> by  
 fine, imprisonment, banishment, or further, for the good behaviour, as their  
 contempt & obstinacy, vpon full hearing, shall deserve./

407-

Concord new  
 plant.

It is ordered, that the new plantation to bee settled vpon Concord Ryver  
 shall ioync to Concord, & have 4 miles vpon the ryver, according to the plot  
 given in; & if any difference arise betweene the inhabitants there, the Court  
 or the counsell shall order the same./

Rate 400.

There is a rate of 400<sup>l</sup> granted, but the warrants not to bee sent out  
 vntill the other accounts bee cleared; & that to bee done w<sup>th</sup>in 8 weeks; &  
 these afternamed are to meete the first Tewsdays in November, & to take the  
 Treasurers account, & then to appoint the warrants to bee sent out./

The com̄ittee are, M<sup>r</sup> Hathorne, Cap̄t Jeanison, M<sup>r</sup> Cooke, Leif̄t Sprage,  
 John Johnson, M<sup>r</sup> Keayne, M<sup>r</sup> Duncan, M<sup>r</sup> Hubberd, M<sup>r</sup> Rawson, M<sup>r</sup> Hull,  
 M<sup>r</sup> Ballard, & Willi: Reade./

Dorchester, . . . . 36 16 03	Roxberry, . . . . 31 00 00	1638.
Hingham, . . . . 11 02 10	Watertown, . . . . 29 01 03	<u>          </u>
Ipswich, . . . . 46 10 00	Salem, . . . . 44 11 03	6 September.
Linn, . . . . 31 00 00	Newberry, . . . . 27 02 06	
Charlstown, . . . . 35 13 00	Meadford, . . . . 06 15 08	
Boston, . . . . 57 14 09	Waymoth, . . . . 07 15 00	
Cambridg, . . . . 34 17 06		
	—————	
	400 00 00	

It was agreed, that the Court of Assistants should take order for the Indians, that they may have satisfaction for their right at Linn & at Water-  
towne./

408—  
Indians right  
provided for.  
[\*234.]

\*The Court did discharge the fines vnderwritten, w<sup>ch</sup> do stand recorded before in this booke./

409—

30<sup>th</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup>, 1630, Sr Rich<sup>d</sup> Saltonstall, being then fined 5<sup>l</sup>, is discharged of the said 5<sup>l</sup>./

1 M<sup>ch</sup>, 1630, Tho: Staughton, being fined 5<sup>l</sup>, is discharged of the said 5<sup>l</sup>./

7<sup>th</sup> 7 m, M<sup>r</sup> Ludlow, M<sup>r</sup> Pinchen, & M<sup>r</sup> Rossiter are discharged of 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> a peece./

Sr Rich<sup>d</sup> Saltonstall is discharged of 4 bushells of mault./

Nicho: Knop, being fined 5<sup>l</sup>, p<sup>t</sup> was paid, & the rest was remitted./

3<sup>th</sup> May, 1631, Thomas Walford being fined 2<sup>l</sup>, hee p<sup>d</sup> it by kittg a wolfe./

Dicto, John Norman, Senior, was fined 10<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> this Court remited him./

18<sup>th</sup> May, Daniell Abbot was fined 5<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> was remited him by this Court./

16<sup>th</sup> August, M<sup>r</sup> Sheopard, Rob<sup>t</sup> Coles, & Edw<sup>d</sup> Gibbons were discharged of those fines by this Court./

Dic, Edward Gibons & Alexand<sup>r</sup> Wignall were discharged by this Courte./

6<sup>th</sup> Sept., Alexand<sup>r</sup> Wignall, being fined 2<sup>l</sup>, is discharged by this Courte./

27 Sept., Josias Plastow, being fined 5<sup>l</sup>, is discharged by this Courte./

6 M<sup>ch</sup>, Rob<sup>t</sup> Coles, being fined 1<sup>l</sup>, is discharged by this Courte./

3 July, 1632, James Parker being fined 2<sup>l</sup>, it was remited him by this Courte./

Dicto, Thom: Dudley being fined 2<sup>l</sup>, it was remited him by this Courte./

4<sup>th</sup> Septemb<sup>r</sup>, John Stickland being fined 3<sup>l</sup>, hee is discharged of the same./

3<sup>th</sup> Octob<sup>r</sup>, Edward Burton, being fined at twice 7<sup>l</sup>, is discharged of the same./

Dicto, Nicholas Frost, being fined 5<sup>l</sup>, is discharged of the same./

4 M<sup>ch</sup>, Thom: Dexter being fined 40<sup>l</sup>, there was 30<sup>l</sup> of it remited him./

1638. 2 July, 1633, James White being fined 30<sup>s</sup>, hee was discharged of it by  
 this Court/  
 6 September. 6 August, John Woolrich being fined 50<sup>s</sup>, this Court remited 40<sup>s</sup> of  
 the said fine./  
 3 Septem., John Shotchwell being fined 2<sup>l</sup>, the Court remited 20<sup>s</sup> of it./  
 Dicto, Rob<sup>t</sup> Coles, being fined 10<sup>l</sup>, is discharged of the same./  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> John Stone, being fined 100<sup>l</sup>, is discharged of the same./  
 Mr Abraham Palmer, being fined 10<sup>s</sup>, is discharged of the same./  
 Alexander Wignall, being fined 10<sup>l</sup>, is discharged of the same./  
 4<sup>th</sup> March, Rich<sup>d</sup> Williams, being fined 2<sup>l</sup>, is discharged of the same./  
 Tymothy Hawkins, being fined 20<sup>s</sup>, is discharged of the same./  
 John Vaughan, being fined 20<sup>s</sup>, is discharged of the same./  
 1634. x<sup>o</sup> Apr. & 6<sup>th</sup> Oct., John Lee being fined at twice 40<sup>l</sup>, hee is dis-  
 charged of all to 5<sup>l</sup>./  
 First Ap., Thom: Foxe, being fined 10<sup>s</sup>, is discharged of the same./  
 First July, Willi: Almy, being fined 10<sup>s</sup>, is discharged./  
 5<sup>th</sup> August, James Rawlins, being fined 50<sup>s</sup>, is discharged of the same./  
 6<sup>th</sup> Octobr, Ensigne Jeanison being fined 20<sup>l</sup>, the Court did remit the same./  
 Dicto, Clement Brigs, being fined 10sh<sup>s</sup>, is discharged by the Court./  
 Samuell Hall, being fined 5<sup>s</sup>, is discharged by the Court./  
 Rich<sup>d</sup> Lambert, forfeiting 10<sup>l</sup>, nyne pound of it is remited him./  
 Francis Toby being fined 10<sup>l</sup>, hee is discharged of the same./  
 1635. 2<sup>th</sup> June, M<sup>r</sup> John Humfrey, being fined 10<sup>s</sup>, is discharged of  
 the same./  
 4<sup>th</sup> August, Arthur Holbage forfeiting 7<sup>l</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>, it was remited to 30sh<sup>s</sup>./  
 Dicto, Rich<sup>d</sup> Bulgar forfeiting 30<sup>s</sup>, it was remited him to 5<sup>s</sup>./  
 Dicto, Thom: Munt forfeiting 2<sup>l</sup> 5<sup>s</sup>, it was remited to 7<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>l</sup>./  
 Dicto, James Hawkins forfeiting 11<sup>l</sup> 5sh<sup>s</sup>, it was remited him to 50sh<sup>s</sup>./  
 First Sept., Willi: Dixon, forfeiting 20<sup>l</sup>./  
 Dicto, Edward Converse forfeiting 10<sup>l</sup>, it was remited him to 2<sup>l</sup>./  
 Dicto, James Browne forfeiting 10<sup>l</sup>, it was remited him to 2<sup>l</sup>./  
 3<sup>th</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup>, Samu: Cole forfeiting 1<sup>l</sup>, it was remited to 10<sup>s</sup>./  
 Increase Nowell being fined 3<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>l</sup>, it was remited him by this Courte./  
 First M<sup>ch</sup>, Rich<sup>d</sup> Phelps being fined 2<sup>l</sup>, hee is discharged of the same./  
 Anthony Coop forfeiting his recognisance of 40<sup>l</sup>, hee is ^ ./  
 Griffin Montague forfeiting 20<sup>l</sup>, it was remited him to 20<sup>s</sup>./  
 1636. 7<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> m, John Jobson, vndertaking for Tobies 10<sup>l</sup>, is discharged  
 of it./  
 6<sup>th</sup>, 7<sup>th</sup>, m Peter Bussaker, being fined 5<sup>l</sup>, it is remited to 20<sup>s</sup>./

Many fynes re-  
 mitted.

1636. 7<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup>, Christopher Davies being bound in 5<sup>l</sup> for John Robinsons appearance./

1638.  
6 September.

Tho: Robinson bound in like sort in 5<sup>l</sup>./

9<sup>th</sup> first m̄, Steven Greensmyth being fined 40<sup>l</sup>, paym<sup>t</sup> was acknowledged, and hee is discharged./

John Trumble being fined 20<sup>l</sup>, it was remited him to 20sh<sup>s</sup>./

6<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> m̄, John Sweete being fined 5<sup>l</sup>, it was remited him./

Rob<sup>t</sup> Anderson being fined 50<sup>l</sup>, it was remited./

George Munnings being fined 20<sup>s</sup>, it was remited to 10<sup>s</sup>./

James Browne being fined 2<sup>l</sup> is remited to 10<sup>s</sup>./

19<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> m̄, John Hogges, being fined 3<sup>l</sup>, is remited to 2<sup>l</sup>./

John Greene being fined 20<sup>l</sup>, hee is ^ ./

John Stretton, being fined 10<sup>l</sup>, is remited to 10<sup>s</sup>, if hee go to Merrimack./

2<sup>th</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> m̄, Willi: Baulston being fined 20<sup>l</sup>, it was remited him./

Edward Hutchinson being fined 40<sup>l</sup>, it was remited him./

Samuell Coles being fined 30<sup>l</sup>, & owing 10<sup>l</sup> more, it was remited him to 15<sup>l</sup>./

Willi: Baulston being fined 10<sup>l</sup>, & owing 5<sup>l</sup> more, it ^ remited to 10<sup>l</sup>./

6<sup>th</sup> first m̄, Joseph ^ was fined 10<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> was remited him./

\*Thomas Starr being fined 20<sup>l</sup>, that was remited to 05<sup>l</sup>, & that to bee [\*235.]  
discounted of his wages./

1638. 5<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> m̄, Thomas Ewar being fined 2<sup>l</sup>, it was remitted to 10<sup>s</sup>./

Edmond Hubbrd, Senior, being fined 2<sup>l</sup>, it was remited to 10sh<sup>s</sup>./

*A Quarter Courte, houlden at Boston, the 4<sup>th</sup> Day of the 10<sup>th</sup>  
Month, @ 1638.*

4 December.

P<sup>r</sup>SENT, The Governo<sup>r</sup>,

The Deputie Go<sup>;</sup>,

M<sup>r</sup> John Endecot,

M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Saltonstall,

M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreete,

M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop, Juni,

M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughto<sup>n</sup>,

Increase Nowell.

**G**EORGE WALTON was fined 10sh<sup>s</sup> for swearing, & paid it in Court./  
John Kinge, Willi: Reeves, & John Davies, appearing, were discharged till further information bee given about the murtherer they tooke from the iland./

Rob<sup>t</sup> Shorthose was co<sup>m</sup>itted for saying, if the magistrate had any thing to say to him, hee might come to him. Hee was released, binding himselfe in 20<sup>l</sup> to appear at the next Court, & to bee of good behavio<sup>r</sup> in the meane time./

James Lutxfoard & Benjamin Hubberd are bound in 10<sup>l</sup> a peece for the appearance & good behavio<sup>r</sup> of Rob<sup>t</sup> Shorthose./

1638.

4 December.

The Indian  $\wedge$ , w<sup>ch</sup> had bene kept in prison, was released, being required to send or bring satisfaction for the cowe, or else satisfaction should bee taken frō Navigan./

Thomas Hollaway, appearing, was discharged./

John Holgrave, being p̄sented by the grandiury for drawing wine, against an order of Court, was declared to have forfeited x<sup>t</sup>; & for causing his daughter to deliver a paper to a jury man out of Court, hee was fined x<sup>s</sup>; hee was also by the jewrye found guilty of contempt, & to have broken the rule of hospitality & the peace, w<sup>ch</sup> were remitted him./

Thomas Wilson, for takeing above double tole, was fined x<sup>t</sup>, & being p̄sented for standing above sixe months excōmunicate, hee was enioyned to appeare at the next Courte./

Samuell Basse, for his contempt, was fined 5<sup>t</sup>./

Rich<sup>d</sup> Turner, for being notoriously drunke, was fined 2<sup>t</sup>./

Canooes.

William Blanton, appearing, was enioy[n]ed to appeare at the next Court, w<sup>th</sup> all the men that were in the canooc w<sup>th</sup> him, &  $\wedge$  Aplegate, w<sup>ch</sup> owned the canooc out of w<sup>ch</sup> the 3 p̄sons were drowned; & it was ordered, that no canooc should bee vsed at any fferry vpon paine of 5<sup>t</sup>, nor no canooc to bee made in o<sup>r</sup> iurisdiction before the next Generall Court, vpon paine of 10<sup>t</sup>./

Also, order was appointed to bee given to Rich<sup>d</sup> Right to stave that canooc, out of w<sup>ch</sup> these p̄sons were drowned./

Dorothy, the wife of John Talbie, being, by her owne confession, guilty of the vnmaturall & vntimely death of her daughter, Difficult Talbye, was by the jury found guilty, & so was condemned to bee hanged./

William Androws, haveing made assault vpon his m<sup>r</sup>, Henry Coggan, struck him diverse blowes, & wickedly conspired against the life of his said m<sup>r</sup>, & not onely so, but did conspire also against the peace & welfare of this whole cōmon welth, was censured to bee severely whiped, & delivered vp as a slave to whom the Court shall appoint./

[\*236.]

\*John Haslewood, being found guilty of severall thefts, & breaking into severall houses, was censured to bee severely whiped, & delivered vp a slave to whom the Court shall appoint./

Gyles Player, being found guilty of severall thefts, & breaking into houses, was censured to bee severely whiped, & delivered vp for a slave to whom the Court shall appoint./

John Bickerstaffe was censured to bee severely whiped for cōmitting fornication w<sup>th</sup> Ales Burwoode./

Ales Burwoode was censured to bee whiped for yelding to Bickerstaffe w<sup>th</sup>out crying out, & concealing it 9 or 10 dayes./

1638.

4 December.

Katherine Cornish is respited vntill the Court the first m̄./

Attachm<sup>t</sup> to bee sent out for Ibrooke, & Ralph Smythe./

Rob<sup>t</sup> Abell, for want of sufficient wites, was discharged./

Clement Brigs was not found guilty of extortion, & so was discharged./

The towne of Waymoth was fined 10sh<sup>s</sup> for defect in their high wayes, & day was given them till the next Courte./

The towne of Dorchester, for a defective high way, was fined 5sh<sup>s</sup>, & had day given them vntill the next Courte./

The towne of Boston were fined 10sh<sup>s</sup> for their defective high wayes, & want of a watch house, & day was given till the next Courte./

Attachment was to bee sent out for Edward Fuller./

Henry Webb was discharged, for want of sufficient wites./

The towne of Concord was fined 5sh<sup>s</sup> for want of a paire of stocks & a watch house./

The towne of Watertowne, for want of a paire of stocks, was fined x<sup>s</sup>, & had day till the next Courte./

Isaack Sternes & John Page were fined 5sh<sup>s</sup> for turning the way about, & day was given till the next Courte./

Thomas Cornehill appearing, & being licensed, was discharged./

The wife of Josua Verin was referd to Salem./

An attachment to bee sent out for George Richards./

Willi: Ballard, hiring no other but such as had lots, was discharged./

John Coggan was in like sort discharged, because those w<sup>ch</sup> hee hired were other mens servants./

The towne of Cambridge was fined 10sh<sup>s</sup>, for want of a watch house, pound, & stocks, & time was given them till the next Courte./

John Bets appeared, & was discharged, there being not evidence sufficient to p<sup>ro</sup>ve his overselling./

The towne of Charlestowne was fined 5sh<sup>s</sup>, for want of a watch house, & time was given till the next Courte./

John Poole, for abuseing his servant, was fined 5<sup>l</sup>./

John Cooper, Iunior, was comitted to his father for correction./

Francis Felmingham & Willi: Pester, appearing, for want of wites were discharged./

Mr Willi: Goose is respited vntill his returne./

Mary, the wife of Thomas Oliver, for disturbing the church of Salem, was comitted to prison vntill shee should find sureties for her good behaviour & appearance at the

1638.

4 December.  
[\*237.]

\*Richard Geaves & Peter Bussaker, for quarrelling & fighting, are referd to the Court at Salem./

Rich'd Hollingsworth, for prophaning the Saboth in travelling, was censured to bee set in the stocks vpon a lecture day, at Salem./

The towne of Ipswich was fined 10sh<sup>s</sup> for defective high wayes, & time was given them till the next Court to repaire them./

Anthony Emery was fined 20sh<sup>s</sup> for a pound breach, & enioyned to give Thomas Coleman 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> for his charges./

Thomas Savory, for his grosse lying, was referd to the Court at Ipswich./

The towne of Neweberry was fined 5sh<sup>s</sup> for want of a paire of stocks, & time was given them till the next Courte to make them./

Thomas Terry was enioyned to appear at the next Courte to answeare further./

An attachment was granted for Jarvice Mudge to appear at the next Courte./

John Haward, being chosen cunstable for the towne of Dedham, did take his oath the 5<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> m̄, 1638./

Thom : Brooke, being chosen cunstable for the towne of Concord, did take his oath the 8<sup>th</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> m̄, 1638./

409-

^ Ewar was allowed executrix of her husband, Thom : Ewar, deceased./

An attachment was granted for John Harrison, gen<sup>t</sup>./

1638-9. \*A Quarter Court, held at Boston, the 5<sup>th</sup> Day of the First Month,  
(@) 1638 or 1639.

5 March.  
[\*238.]

P <sup>R</sup> SENT,	The Govern <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Rich'd Saltonstall,
	The Deputy Gove <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Israell Stoughton,
	Mr Endecott,	& Increase Nowell.
	Mr John Winthrope, Ju :	

**J**OHAN DAVIES, for grosse offences in attempting lewdnes w<sup>th</sup> divers weomen, was censured to bee severly whiped, both heare & at Ipswich, & to weare the letter V vpon his breast vpon his vppermost garment vntill the Court do discharge him./

John Greene dying in the house of Daniell Brewar, administration was granted to the said Brewar./



Willi : Blanton, Willi : Potter, Rob<sup>t</sup> Thorpe, Henry Neale, John Fitch, & Thomas Aplegate, appearing, were discharged, w<sup>th</sup> an admonition not to adventure too many into any boate./ 1638-9.  
5 March.

Thomas Boyse, haveing attempted a rape w<sup>th</sup> Sara Jusall, was censured to give the mayde 5<sup>t</sup>, & to bee whiped & imprisoned a time./

Willi : Judson, appearing, was discharged./

Isaack Deesbury was comitted & fined 5<sup>t</sup> for stealing at Pecoit, out of w<sup>ch</sup> the 3 witnesses are to have 5<sup>s</sup> a peece, & the psecuto<sup>r</sup> 10sh<sup>s</sup>./

Ralph Smyth, appearing, was discharged./

Rich<sup>d</sup> Ibrooke, for tempting 2 or more maydes to vncleannes, was fined 5<sup>t</sup> to the country, & 20sh<sup>s</sup> a peece to the 2 maydes, Rebecca Phippen & Mary Marsh./

Thomas Aplegate was appointed to have 29sh<sup>s</sup> for his canoe, when the armes w<sup>ch</sup> hee borrowed are returned back as good as they were when he borrowed them./

James Meadecalfe not being returned from Pascataque, M<sup>r</sup> Samu : Maverick had granted him liberty till the next Court to bring him in./

Edward Saunders being sick at Pascataque, Nicolas Davyson had liberty till the next Court to bring him in./

John Hogges, for swearing Gods foote, & cursing his servant, wishing a poxe of God take yo<sup>n</sup>, was find 5<sup>t</sup>./

John Harrison not appearing, a new attachment was granted./

^ Chaulkley, the wife of Robert Chalkley, not appearing, attachment was granted for her to appear at the next Courte./

Ric<sup>d</sup> Silvester was fined 12<sup>s</sup> for selling strong water, w<sup>ch</sup> hee paid into the Court./

Robert Shorthose was set in the bilboes for sleiting the magistrates in his speaches./

James Ludden had granted his 10sh<sup>s</sup> against Cutshamache, who warned him to appear, & did not come to psecute./

Edmond Audeley is granted administration of the goods of Francis Dent, deccased, vpon the testimony of John Winge & Sergeant Davies, vpon oath./

An attachment was granted for John Harrison./

An attachment for ^ Chaulkley, the wife of Rob<sup>t</sup> Chaulkley./

1638-9. \*A Generall Courte, houlden at Boston, the 13<sup>th</sup> of the First Month,  
 @ 1638.

15 March.

[\*239.]

P<sup>r</sup>SENT, The Govern<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Winthrope, Juni :  
 The Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton,  
 M<sup>r</sup> Endecott, M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreet,  
 M<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall, Increase Nowell ;

Deputies,

Joseph Hull,	Samu : Sheophard,
Anthony Eames,	Rich <sup>d</sup> Jackson,
John Vpham,	Rich <sup>d</sup> Browne,
Stephen French,	Willi : Jeanison,
John Glover,	Thomas Mayhewe,
Thomas Joanes,	Thomas Flinte,
John Perce,	Edward Rawson,
Willi : Heathe,	Edward Woodman,
Edward Porter,	Rich <sup>d</sup> Lumpkin,
Griffin Crofte,	Willi : Bartholomew,
Atherton Haugh,	Willi : Hauthorne,
Rob <sup>t</sup> Keayne,	John Woodberry,
Edward Gibbens,	Jeffry Massey,
Rob <sup>t</sup> Sedgwick,	Edward Howe,
Ralph Sprague,	Tymothy Tomlins,
Thomas Lynde,	Edward Allen.
Joseph Cooke,	

**M**<sup>R</sup> JOHN ENDECOTT & M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Junior, had order to give M<sup>r</sup> E<sup>m</sup>anuell Downeing the oath of freedome at Salem./

Orders for the Military Company, made by the Govern<sup>r</sup> & Counsell, & confirmed by the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court.

Whereas divers gentlemen & others, out of their care of the publike weale & safety by the advancement of the millitary arte, & ex<sup>r</sup>cise of armes, have desired licence of the Courte to ioyne themselues in one company, & to have liberty to exercise themselues at such times as their occations will best permit, & that such other liberties & priviledges might bee granted them as the Court should thinke meete for their better incuragement & furtherance in so vsefull impliment, w<sup>ch</sup> request of theirs being referred by the Court to vs of the standing councell, wee have thought fitt, vpon serious consideration, & conference w<sup>th</sup> diverse of the principall of them, to set downe order hearin, as followeth :—

Inprimis, wee do order, that Robert Keayne, Nathaniell Duncan, Robert

409—

Millitary com-  
 p<sup>a</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Massa-  
 chusets, Cap<sup>t</sup>  
 Keay.

Sedgwick, Willi: Spencer, gentlemen, & such other as are already ioyned w<sup>th</sup> them, & such as they shall from time to time take into their company, shallbee called the Millitary Company of the Massachusetts./

1638-9.

13 March.

2. They, or the greater number of them, shall have liberty to choose their captaine, leiftenant, & all other officers, (their captaine & leiftenant to bee alwayes such as the Court or counsell shall allow of,) & no officer to bee put vpon them but of their owne choyce./

3. The first Monday in every month is appointed for their meeting & exercise; & to the end they may not bee hindered from coming together, wee do hereby order, that no other trainings in the pticuler townes, nor other ordinary towne meetings, shallbee appointed on that day; & if that day pve vnseasonable for exercise of their armes, then the sixth of the same weeke is appointed for supply; this not to extend to Salem, or the townes beyond, nor to Hingham, Weimoth, Dedham, nor Concord./

4. They have liberty & power to make orders amongst themselues for the better manning of their millitary affaires, (w<sup>ch</sup> orders are to bee of force when they shallbee allowed by the Court or counsell,) & they may appoint an officer to levy any fines or forfeitures w<sup>ch</sup> they shall impose vpon any of their owne company, for the breach of any such order, so as the same exceede not twenty shillings for any one offence./

5. The said millitary company are to have one thousand acres of land in some such place as may not bee pjudiciall to any plantation, to bee granted by the Court to some of the said company, for the vse of the psent company, & such as shall succede in the same, to bee improved by them w<sup>th</sup>in a time convenient for pviding of necessaries for their millitary exercises, & defraying of other charges w<sup>ch</sup> may arise by occation thereof/

6. The said company shall have liberty, at the times before appointed, to assemble themselues for their millitary exercises in any towne w<sup>th</sup>in this iurisdiction, at their owne pleasures./

\*Provided, alwayes, that this order or grant, or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to free the said company, or any of them, their psons or estates, from the civill government & jurisdiction heare established./

[\*240.]

JO: WINTHROP, Gov<sup>r</sup>,  
THO: DUDLEY, Depu.

Cap<sup>t</sup> John Vnderhill had granted him safe conduct to come to answer the church of Boston between this & the Generall Court, the 22<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>th</sup> month next./

1638-9. An Oath to bee administered to every Cunstable, by Order of this Court.

13 March.  
410-  
Constables  
oath.

Wheras yo<sup>u</sup> are chosen cunstable w<sup>th</sup>in the towne of A, for one yeare now following, & vntill other bee sworne in the place, you do heare swear, by the great name of Almighty God, that yo<sup>u</sup> will carefully intend the preservation of the peace, the discovery & preventing all attempts against the same; yo<sup>u</sup> shall dulye execute all warrants w<sup>ch</sup> shalbee sent vnto yo<sup>u</sup> from lawfull authority heare established, & shall faithfully excecute all such orders of Court as are comitted to yo<sup>r</sup> care, & in all these things yo<sup>u</sup> shall deale seriously & faithfully while yo<sup>u</sup> shalbee in office, w<sup>th</sup>out any synister respect of favor or displeasure: so help yo<sup>u</sup> God/

Law for money  
for killing  
woolues &  
foxes repealed.  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Smith cen-  
sur for distur-  
bing y<sup>e</sup> chh.  
Weymouth  
pra<sup>e</sup>.

The laws for money to bee given for the killing of wolues & foxes are repealed./

John Smyth, for disturbing the publike peace by combining w<sup>th</sup> others to hinder the orderly gathering of a church at Waymoth, & to set vp another there, contrary to the orders heare established & the constant practise of all our churches, & for vudewe peureing the hands of many to a blank for that purpose, is fined 20<sup>t</sup>, & comitted during the pleasure of Court or the counsell./

Rich<sup>d</sup> Silvester  
disfranchisd.

Rich<sup>d</sup> Silvester, for going w<sup>th</sup> Smyth to get hands to a blanke, was disfranchised & fined 2<sup>t</sup>./

Ambrose Mar-  
tyns censu<sup>r</sup>,  
find.

M<sup>r</sup> Ambros Marten, for calling the church covenant a stinking carryon & a humane invention, & saying hee wondered at Gods patience, feared it would end in the sharpe, & said the ministers did dethrone Christ, & set vp themselves; hee was fined 10<sup>t</sup>, & counselled to go to M<sup>r</sup> Mather to bee instructed by him./

M<sup>r</sup> Makepeace  
aduisd to re-  
forme.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Makepeace, because of his novile disposition, was informed wee were weary of him vlesse hee reforme./

Agawams peice  
to be mended.

Lyberty was granted to mend the peece of the sagamore of Agawam, w<sup>ch</sup> the Govern<sup>rs</sup> man brake./

The Govern<sup>r</sup> had leave to give the said sagamore some small quantity of gunpowder, to kill foule & deare./

410-  
Ipswich land  
purchsd of y<sup>e</sup>  
natives. Ag-  
gawam.

Maschanomet, the sagamore of Agawam, acknowledged that hee had received 20<sup>t</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Iunior, for all his land in Ipswich, for w<sup>ch</sup> hee acknowledged himselfe fully satisfied./

Vide p<sup>a</sup> 266.  
W<sup>m</sup> Curtis lib-  
ty to build.

William Curtis had leave to build vpon his lot, his other dwelling being seated so inconveniently./

Plum Island to  
Ipswich, New-  
bery, &c.

Plum Island is to remaine in the Courts power onely for the present, Ipswich, Neweberry, & the newe plantation, between them, may make vse of it till the Court shall see cause otherwise to dispose of it./

M<sup>r</sup> Tuttle & Sergent Howlet are desired to veive by the bounds of Newberry whether 2 mile square may not bee granted more to Newberry w<sup>th</sup>out hinderance to any newe plantation./

1638-9.

13 March.  
Newbury.

Garret Spencer is granted the fferry at Linn for 2 yeares, taking 2<sup>d</sup> for a single pson to the furthest place, & but a 1<sup>d</sup> a pson for more to the furthest place, & but a 1<sup>d</sup> for a single pson to the nearest place./

Garret Spencer  
to keep a ferry  
at Lym.

\*It is ordered, that the bounds betwixt Salem & Linn shall begin at the cliffe by the sea where the water runs, as the way lyeth from Linn to Marble Head, & run vpon a straight line to the long pond, by the ould path that goeth to Linn, at the south end thereof next to Linn, & the whole pond to bee in Salem bounds; & from that pond to run vpon a straight line to the iland in M<sup>r</sup> Humfreys pond, & from that iland to run vpon a straight line to 6 great pine trees marked, called by those 6 men that lay<sup>d</sup> out the bounds, the 6 Mens Bounds; & from those trees to run vpon a straight line vnto another little pine tree marked, by the side of a little hill beyond the trees, to run vpon the same line, so farr as o<sup>r</sup> bounds shall reach, into the countrey./

[\*241.]

B.  
Salem & Lynne  
bounds.  
Vide under-  
neath.

NATHA: TURNER,  
WILLI: BALLARD,  
RICH<sup>d</sup> WALKER,  
JOHN WOODBERRY.

The 4<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>d</sup> month was thought meete for a day of humiliation, to seeke the face of God, & reconciliation w<sup>th</sup> him by o<sup>r</sup> Lord Jesus Christ, in all the churches./

Day of humil-  
iation.

Novelties, oppression, athisme, excesse, superfluity, idlenes, contempt of authority, & troubles in other parts to bee remembred./

It is ordered, that the colledge agreed vpon formerly to bee built at Cambridge shalbee called Harvard Colledge./

Harvard Col-  
ledg.

M<sup>r</sup> Ezechi: Rogers, M<sup>r</sup> John Philips, & their company had granted them 8 miles every way into the countrey, where it may not trench vpon other plantations already settled./

M<sup>r</sup> E. Rog.  
8 miles into y<sup>e</sup>  
country grant-  
ed to Rouley.

M<sup>r</sup> Endecott was willed to send 3 to veive Cape Ann, wheth<sup>r</sup> it may not bee ent thorow, & to certify how they find it./

B.  
Cape Ann to be  
vejwd.

It was ordered, that a shalop should bee sent to the eastward to get coales, w<sup>ch</sup> if they get, the smiths are to beare the charge & take the coales; if they get not coales, the countrey to bear the charge./

Coles to be  
p<sup>er</sup>ourd from y<sup>e</sup>  
east.

It was ordered, that 3<sup>l</sup> 8sh<sup>s</sup> should bee paid Leiften<sup>t</sup> Davenport for the p<sup>re</sup>sent, for charge disbursed for the slaves, w<sup>ch</sup> when they have earned it, hee is to repay it back againe./

Leif<sup>t</sup> Dauen-  
port to keep y<sup>e</sup>  
slaues.

- 1638-9. Mr Edward Hollioek had present power given him to manage the estate of the Lord Brooke, vntill the Lord Brooke do otherwise dispose of it/  
 13 March. James Brittane, for his not appearing, was committed, & for his grosse lying, dissimulation, & contempt of ministers, churches, & covenant, was censured to bee whipped./
- Mr Edw: Hollioks power abt L<sup>d</sup> Brooks estate. James Brittains censur. Mr Rob<sup>t</sup> Lenthalls censur.
- Mr Rob<sup>t</sup> Lenthall, vpon his free acknowledgment vnder his hand given into the Court, was appointed to appeare at the next court, & enioyned to acknowledg his fault, & give satisfaction to the church at Waymoth, & to give a coppey (of that hee gave into the Court) to the church of Waymoth./
- 410- B. Linn was granted 6 miles into the countrey, & Mr Hauthorne & Leiff Davenport to veiw, & informe how the land beyond Iyeth, — whether it may bee fit for another plantation or no./
- 6 miles grt Lynn bounds.
- B. It was ordered, that the bounds betweene Watertowne & Cambridge shall stand as they were marked by Mr Beacher, so far as hee marked, & from the last marked tree to bee run out by Mr John Olyver, according to the order agreed vpon by John Johnson, Abraham Palmer, & Willi: Colebran, norewest & by west by a meridian compas in a straight line./
- Order as to Water T. & Camb. bounds. [\*249.]
- Lyne betw. Weym. & Hing. to be run. \*Goodman Marten & Goodman Androwes are appointed to run the lines betweene Waymoth & Hingham formerly agreed vpon./
- B. Henry Faine was committed for his athisticall carryage on shipboarde./
- Bound betw. Bost. & Lynn. Mr John Oliver, Mr Robert Keayne, & Rich<sup>d</sup> Sadler are appointed to run the bounds betweene Boston & Linn./
- Mount Woollaston bounds. Mount Woollastone is to bee bounded as formerly to the top of the greate Blew Hill next Naponset, by a line ruining south west & by west, halfe a point westerly, & from thence by a square line extending to the other side of Mount Woollastone bounds./
- N. Braintree. Mr Gibbens to agree w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Indians for Boston, Cam., & Water T. lands. Mr Gibbons was desired to agree w<sup>th</sup> the Indians for the land w<sup>th</sup>in the bounds of Watertowne, Cambridge, & Boston./
- Ipswich Court to settle Wiff's land, sould & vnsould. The Courte at Ipswich had order to examine & settle all things belonging to the estate of Humfrey Wiffe, & also for the land, sould & vnsould./
- Jn<sup>o</sup> Smith<sup>s</sup> & Jn<sup>o</sup> Spurs bound for ap. John Smyth & John Spur are bound in 40<sup>t</sup> to pay 20<sup>t</sup> the first day of the next Courte, being the 22<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> m<sup>o</sup> next./
- 411- No towne to send more then 2 depts. General Courts./
- Mr Endicos, & c̄, to meet w<sup>th</sup> Pljmou<sup>th</sup> men abt line. Mr Endecott & Mr Stoughton were appointed to meete w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> brethren of Plimoth, & to agree w<sup>th</sup> them about the bounds, if they see cause./
- 412- Letters to be writt to Cap<sup>t</sup> Wiggin, & c̄, about y<sup>e</sup> east. It was ordered, that letters should be written to Capitaine Wiggen, Cap<sup>t</sup> Champernoone, Mr Williams, Mr Wannerton, Mr Edward Hilton, Mr Treworthy, & their neighbors, & Mr Bartholomew to carry the same, & have instructions./

It is ordered, that Salem & Ipswich shall have each of them two barrells of gunpowder ; Neweberry, Linn, Hingham, & Waymoth each of them shall have one barrell of gunpowder, w<sup>ch</sup> shalbee sould out to those that find muskets, at 2<sup>s</sup> the pound, w<sup>ch</sup> money shall bee returned to the Treasurer, & for want thereof, the Treasurer shall levy it of the towne ; & M<sup>r</sup> Keayne shall have 3 or 4 barrells of the wet powder to sell out as before, at 16<sup>d</sup> the pound, the money to bee returned to the Treasurer : all this is to bee of the ouldest & most decayed powder, & every towne is to see that there bee alwayes, that there shalbee so much powder in the towne, either in the store or in the severall houses, & if the default bee in the severall houses, the surveyer of the armes shall answer for all that are defective./

1638-9.  
13 March.  
Distribution of powder to seull townes.

The powder is to bee delivered by order from M<sup>r</sup> Keayne ; & if the money for the powder bee once paid into the Treasurer, the towne shalbee then discharged thereof./

It is ordered, that in such towne wheare no magistrate is, the clarke of the band hath a months liberty in such cases as hee iudgeth weighty before hee distraine./

413-  
Clarks of y<sup>e</sup> band liberty to distreine.

The order for the forfecture of swine is repealed./

Swyne ord<sup>r</sup> repealed as to forfecture.

Thomas Carter, by order of Courte, was granted a lott vpon his petition, his m<sup>r</sup> testifing of his good servise./

Tho : Carter, a lott gtd him.  
Jn<sup>e</sup> Cluff a lott.

John Cluffe, vpon his petition, was granted a lott, w<sup>th</sup> his masters allowance & consent, haveing served 4 yeares already./

Nicolas Stower, being chosen one of the cunstables of Charlestowne, did take his oathe the 9<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1639, before me, Increase Nowell./

Constable Charls. took his oath.

*\*At the Generall Courte, houlden at Boston, the 22<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, called May, 1639.*

1639.  
22 May.  
[\*243.]

P<sup>R</sup>ESENT, The Governo<sup>r</sup>,  
The Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Endecott,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Humfrey,  
M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Bellinghā,

M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Saltonstall,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Ju,  
M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton,  
M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreete,  
Increase Nowell ;

Deputies,

M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Peck,  
Edmond Hubberd, Seni,  
Edward Baytes,  
James Parker,

John Glover,  
Humfrey Atherton,  
John Stowe,  
Willi : Heathe,

1639.

22 May.

Robt Kcayne,  
Edward Gibbons,  
Robert Sedgwick,  
Ralphe Sprague,  
Joseph Cooke,  
Samu : Sheopord,  
Rich : Browne,  
Thomas Mayhewe,  
Edward Alleyn,  
Thom : Flinte,  
Symon Willard,

Edward Holyoke,  
Tymo : Tomlins,  
Willi : Traske,  
Willi : Hauthorne,  
Edward Rawson,  
Edward Woodman,  
Willi : Hubberd,  
Richd Lumpkins,  
M<sup>r</sup> Edward Howe  
was sent after, instead of  
Richd Browne.

**J**OHN WINTHROPE, Senior, Esq<sup>ꝑ</sup>, was chosen Governo<sup>r</sup> for this yeare ensuing, & in the p<sup>s</sup>ence of the Court did take his oathe to that place belonginge./

Thomas Dudley, Esq<sup>ꝑ</sup>, was chosen Deputie Governo<sup>r</sup>, & did take his oathe to that place appertaining./

John Endecott, Esq<sup>ꝑ</sup>, was chosen an Assistant for this yeare, & tooke an oathe to that place belonging./

Richd Bellingham, Esq<sup>ꝑ</sup>, was chosen an Assistant, & tooke his oathe./

John Humfrey, Esq<sup>ꝑ</sup>, was chosen an Assistant, & tooke his oathe./

M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Iunior, was chosen an Assistant for this year, & tooke his oathe./

M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreete was chosen an Assistant for this year, & tooke his oathe./

M<sup>r</sup> Israel Stoughton was chosen an Assistant for this year, & tooke his oathe./

M<sup>r</sup> Richd Saltonstall was chosen an Assistant for this year, & did take his oathe./

Increase Nowell was chosen an Assistant for this year, & did take his oathe./

George Foule was allowed, & sworne surveyor of the armes for Concord./

For encouragement of M<sup>r</sup> Morrice Tomson, marchant, & others, who intend to p<sup>m</sup>ote the fishing trade, —

414-

It is ordered, that a fishing plantation shalbee begun at Cape Anne, & that the said M<sup>r</sup> Tompson shall have place assigned for building of houses, & stages, & other necessaries for that vse, & shall have sufficient land allowed for their occations, both for their fishing, & for keepeing of cattle, & for corne, (c<sup>o</sup>); and that such other fishermen as will ioynce in that way of fishing, & inhabite there, shall have such land, & other liberties there, as shalbee needfull & fit for their occations; & for this ende this Court doth give power to M<sup>r</sup> Endecott, M<sup>r</sup> Humfrey, M<sup>r</sup> Winthrope, Iunior, M<sup>r</sup> Will: Peirce, & Joseph Grafton, or any 3 of them, to set out the said plantation, & all lands & other



accomodations to such as shalbee planted there, & none to bee setled there but by their allowance./

For explanation of a former order made the 8<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1638, —

It is now declared, that the southerly line of Watertowne shall run to Pertition Poynt, & so vpon the same point still till it bee from their meeting house 8 miles ; & that from thence their westerly bounds towards the newe plantation shalbee by a right line drawn to the furthest point of their middle line, w<sup>ch</sup> is in or by Concord bounds, & from the said middle line by a line drawn to a pointe vpon their northerly line 8 miles from their meeting house ; & that the said southerly line shalbee the bounds between Dedham & Watertowne, & Dedham line to run on vpon the same point till they have taken in their 5 mile square, so as it shall not run w<sup>th</sup>in two miles of Coijchawicke Ponds, & so to bee set out by M<sup>r</sup> Oliver, who hath already begun./

Jasper Gun, Robert Seaver, Abraham Howe, John Tatman, & Ralph Sary, vpon their petition, had leave granted them to continue in the houses w<sup>ch</sup> they have built, & do dwell in, though they bee above halfe a mile from their meeting house./

John Elford, appearing, had further respite for further tryall./

M<sup>r</sup> John Oliver & Robert Marten were appointed to set out the bounds between Mount Woollaston & Waymoth, w<sup>ch</sup> is to bee run from the high water marke in the ryver mentioned in the last order, in an ordinary tide, & so to run south halfe a point westerly./

\*M<sup>r</sup> Mathewe Craddock is freed of rates to the countrey by agreement of the Court for the year ensuing from this day in regard of his charge in building the bridge, & the country is to finish it at the charge of the publike, M<sup>r</sup> Davison & Leiffen<sup>t</sup> Sprage to see it done, & to bring in their bill of charges./

Whereas this Court did take order for a meeting to bee had betweene or comissioners & o<sup>r</sup> neighbors of Plimoth, for seting out the bounds between vs, & that nothing hath bene done therein, in regard that their comissioners had not power to conclude any thing, and for that it appeareth vnto this Court, that o<sup>r</sup> people of Hingham stand in great neede of hay, it is ordered, that they may make vse of so much of the ground neare Conihassett as lye on this side the ryver wherevpon the bridge is, (w<sup>ch</sup> lands are vndoubtedly w<sup>th</sup>in the limits of o<sup>r</sup> grant,) vntill some further order bee taken for a finall determination of the difference betweene vs, & till the Court shall make other disposition thereof./

For further incuragement of men to set vpon fishing, it is ordered, that such ships, & vessells, & other stock, as shalbee properly employed & adventured in takeing, makeing, & transporting of fish, according to the course

1639.

22 May.

B. 415-

Water Town bounds.

B. Bounds between Mount Woolliston & Weymouth.

[\*244.] M<sup>r</sup> Craddock exemption from rates.

Hingham liberty to mow on Conihassett meadow.

416-

Fishing trad. promoted by 7 year<sup>s</sup> exemption from rates, &c.

1639.

22 May.

of fishing voyages, & the fish it selfe, shalbee exempt for 7 yeares from hencefourth from all countrey charges, pvided that this order shall not extend to any other ships, vessels, or other stock, but onely such as shalbee ordinarily implied in the vsuall & safe seasons for fishing through the yeare; pvided, also, that this order shall not extend to such merchandize & eommodities (not pperly belonging to the fishing trade) as shalbee returned vpon the sale of any such fishe./

Fi. And it is forbidden to all men, after the 20<sup>th</sup> of the next month, to employ any eodd or basse fish for manuring of ground, vpon paine that every pson, being a fisherman, that shall sell or employ any such fish for that end, shall loose the said priviledg of exemption from publike charges, & that both all fishermen, or others who shall vse any of the said fish for that purpose, shall forfeit for every hundred of such fish so employed for manuring of ground twenty shillings, & so pportionably for a lesser or greater number; pvided, that it shalbee lawfull to vse the heads & offal of such fish for come, this order notw<sup>th</sup>standing./

M. All fishermen, while they are abroad during fishing seasons, shipearpenters, w<sup>ch</sup> follow that calling, & millers shalbee exempted from training, yet they are to bee furnished w<sup>th</sup> armes./

Fishermen, ship carpenters, exempt from traynings, but find armes.

Mr<sup>s</sup> Jupe provided for.

Mr<sup>s</sup> Jupe being intertained by Mr Bartholomewe freely for a year to Ipswich w<sup>th</sup>out charge, if shee have health; but if shee prove sick, the charge to bee borne by the publike./

417-

Ord<sup>r</sup> restrayning brewars, &c, repealed.

The orders about restraint of bear are repealed, both in respect of the brewar & ordinaries, & the ordinaries are permitted to sell beare at 2<sup>d</sup> a quart./

418-

None permitted to sell wine to be drunk in yeir houses.

It was ordered, that those that are pmitted to retaile wines should not sell any to bee drunke in their houses./ Rep. 440.

[\*245.]

Mr Joseph Welds licenē. Edmūd Greenleaf licenē.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Smith discharged. of his fine on pay<sup>nt</sup> 15<sup>o</sup>.

Mr Dumers guift of 50 to y<sup>e</sup> countrje given to Mr Ezek: Roggs & compā.

Thomas Cowper, of Hingham, is pmitted to sell wine & strong water, not suffring it to bee drunke in his house./

\*Mr Joseph Welde, of Roxberry, is pmitted to draw wine./

Edmond Greenlyf, of Neweberry, is pmitted to keepe a house of intertainment./

John Smyth, for contempt, is fined five pounds, & censured to bee imprisoned till hee have paid both his fines./

John Smyth, vpon his submission, & bringing in of his money, had ten pounds remitted him, & so 15<sup>l</sup> onely was taken, & hee w<sup>th</sup> his surety are discharged. P<sup>d</sup> Mr Bellingham./

The 50<sup>l</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Du<sup>m</sup>er was to pay is remitted to Mr Ezechi: Rogers & his company./

Elisabeth, the wife of Mr Edward Howe, (of Linn, deceased,) is granted administration of her husbands estate./

1639.

Mr Israell Stoughton is granted administration of the estate of his sister, Judeth Smeade, for the good of her children, according to the will of the said Judeth./

22 May.  
Adminstracōn  
to Mr Edw<sup>d</sup>  
Howes estate.  
Admīstion grt<sup>d</sup>  
to Mr Israel  
Stoughton of  
Judith Smead  
est.

Rich<sup>d</sup> Gridley, vpon his acknowledgment of his fault, & giveing satisfaction to the Court, was readmitted againe to the freedome of this body./

Rich : Gridley  
restord to free-  
dome.

Mr Nathaniell Sparhawke was pmitted to drawe wine & strong water for Cambridge./

Mr Sparhanks  
licen<sup>d</sup>.

Mr John Holgrave was remitted nyne pounds three shillings & four pence, onely 2<sup>t</sup> 10sh<sup>s</sup> remaining to bee paid by him./

Mr Holgraues  
lic.

The Court was adiourned to the 6<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> month./

Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Browne, being gone to Conectecot w<sup>th</sup>out leave, is fined five pounds, hee nether acquainting the Court nor counsell./

Adiōnem<sup>t</sup>.  
6 June.

The 13<sup>th</sup> day of the 4<sup>th</sup> month was desired might bee kept a day of humiliation in all o<sup>r</sup> churches for the want of raïne, & help of brethren in distresse./

Mr Rich :  
Browne find 5<sup>th</sup>  
for his absen<sup>d</sup>.  
Day of humil-  
litiō.

It was ordered, care should bee taken to pvent damage to the Indians, & p<sup>r</sup>ecure them satisfaction for any damage done them./

To pvent dam-  
age to y<sup>r</sup> In-  
dians.

Mr Edward Mellows his rate of 56sh<sup>s</sup> was remitted him, in regard of his losse sustained by fyer./

Mr Edw<sup>d</sup> Mel-  
lows rate remit-  
ted h<sup>e</sup>.

Captaine Mason had granted him ten pounds, for his good servise against the Pecoits & otherwise./

Cap<sup>t</sup> Mason re-  
ward, for ser-  
uice ag<sup>t</sup> Pe-  
cotts.

Mr Joseph Peck, Edmond Hubbard, Senior, & Antho: Eames were authorized to end small businesses vnder 20sh<sup>s</sup> at Hingham./

Hingh. 3 men.

Winnacunnet is allowed to bee a towne, & hath power to choose a cunstable & other officers, & make orders for the well ordering of their towne, & to send a deputy to the Court, & Christo: Hussey, Willi: Palmer, & Rich<sup>d</sup> Swaine to end all businesses vnder 20sh<sup>s</sup> for this yeare; the laying out of land to bee by those expressed in the former order./

419-  
N. Hampton.  
Vide p<sup>a</sup> 259.

Mr Peters is desired to write to Holland for 500<sup>l</sup> worth of peter, & 40<sup>l</sup> worth of match, & to give order vpon the receipt of the salt peter & match heare in good condition, to charge bylls vpon the Govern<sup>r</sup>, & the country doth pmise to save the Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> harmelesse./

Mr Peeters de-  
sired to write  
to Holland for  
500<sup>l</sup> pecter.

Mrs Harding is respited till the next Court, the meane while to bee dealt w<sup>th</sup> by Mr Cotton, Mr Wilson, & the church, to see if shee may bee convinced, & give satisfaction; if not, witnesses to bee then pduced against her./

Mrs Harding  
respitted, &c.

[There are no pages 246, 247, 248, and 249 of the original record.]

\*Martin Saunders is allowed to keepe a house of intertainment at Mount Woollaston./

\*250.  
Martyn Saun-  
ds licen<sup>d</sup>.

1639.

6 June.

B.

Mr Thom : Mayhewe, Leif<sup>t</sup> Ralph Sprage, & John Johnson are desired to veive the difference between Dorchester & Boston, by Mr Rossetters farme, w<sup>ch</sup> is marsh ground belonging to Dorchester, & to give their advise, w<sup>ch</sup>, if it satisfy not, may bee returned to the Court, & if either party bee greived to psecute his suite, & have it tryed by a jewrye, & this comitte to give evidence./ Int. 438: B.

Rate for 1000<sup>l</sup>.

It was ordered, there should bee a levy of 1000<sup>l</sup> raised fourthew<sup>th</sup>: —

Boston, . . . .	144 10 01 <sup>d</sup>	Cambridge, . . . .	91 19 9 <sup>d</sup>
Roxberry, . . . .	074 12 06	Watertowne, . . . .	81 17 1 <sup>d</sup>
Salem, . . . . .	111 13 11	Newberry, . . . . .	67 08 3 <sup>d</sup>
Waymoth, . . . .	023 02 00	Dorchester, . . . .	93 07 9 <sup>d</sup>
Hingham, . . . .	033 14 05	Ipswich, . . . . .	111 18 11 <sup>d</sup>
Linn, . . . . .	079 19 06	Charlestown, . . . .	85 15 10 <sup>d</sup>
	<hr/>		<hr/>
	467 12 05 <sup>d</sup>		532 07 07 <sup>d</sup>
			<hr/>
			467 12 05 <sup>d</sup>
			<hr/>
			1000 00 00 <sup>d</sup>

250<sup>l</sup> to build a house & repair y<sup>e</sup> batterjes at Castle Island.

Of this 1000<sup>l</sup> there is 250<sup>l</sup> appointed & allowed to build a house, & repair the batteries at Castle Iland./

The Governo<sup>r</sup>, the Deputie Governo<sup>r</sup>, & Mr Israell Stoughton are appointed to agree w<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Gibons, how to bestow this 250, & what men to keepe at the fort for the 100<sup>l</sup> p @ after it is repaired./

Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Keayne, Leif<sup>t</sup> Sprage, Mr Hauthorne, Mr Joseph Cooke, Willi : Heathe, Humfrey Atherton, Rich<sup>d</sup> Lumpkin, Mr Mayhewe, Mr Holi-ock, Mr Rauson, Edmond Hubberd, Senior, & Edward Baytes are appointed a comitte to levy the 1000<sup>l</sup>./

Edw<sup>d</sup> Palm censurd for extortion abt y<sup>e</sup> stocks.

Edward Palmer, for his extortion, takeing 1<sup>l</sup> 13<sup>s</sup> 7<sup>d</sup> for the plank & woodwork of Boston stocks, is fined 5<sup>l</sup>, & censured to bee set an houre in the stocks. This was remited to 10<sup>s</sup>./

Mr Rawson to be consid<sup>d</sup> if the pecter come not.

It was ordered, that if the salt peter come not, Mr Rauson shallbee considered according to such damage as hee shall sustaine./

Rich<sup>d</sup> Brackets stip<sup>d</sup> 2<sup>l</sup> p<sup>r</sup> an<sup>n</sup>.

Rich<sup>d</sup> Bracket his stipend was granted to bee 20<sup>l</sup> p @ vpon his petition./

Tho : Cornill abat<sup>mt</sup> of his fine.

Thomas Cornhill is abated 10<sup>l</sup> of his fine, & allowed a month to sell of his beare, w<sup>ch</sup> is vpon his hand, & then to cease from keeping intertainment, & the towne to pvide another./

Tho : Cornhills fine is respited till the next siting of the next Generall Courte./

Tho : Painter to haue a lott.

Thomas Painter, vpon his petition, was ordered to have a lot at Mr Rogers plantation, & the charge at Charlestowne to bee borne by the publike./

Mr Mark Peirce & Willi: Parks are appointed, instead of Mr Alcock & Mr Danforth, to go, w<sup>th</sup> Mr Alceyn & Mr John Oliver, to lay out the farmes neare Dedham, & to settle the bounds betweenc Dedham & Boston./

1639.

6 June.

B. 420-

The Court granted to John Winthrope, Esq<sup>r</sup>, the p<sup>s</sup>ent Governo<sup>r</sup>, a p<sup>l</sup>cell of meadow containing about sixetic acres, more or lesse, by estimation, lying w<sup>th</sup>in a mile or two of his farme, beneath Concord, towards the southeast of the said farme, to have to him & his heires, p<sup>ro</sup>vided that it lye not w<sup>th</sup>in the bounds of any towne formerly granted./

Comitte to setle y<sup>e</sup> bounds bet. Dedh. & Bost.

60 ac<sup>s</sup> of meadow g<sup>te</sup>d to Gour Winthrop ab<sup>t</sup> Concord.

Associats for Salem Court.

[\*251.]

Associats for Ipswich.

Lins gratuity for a cart bridg.

421-

For Salem p<sup>l</sup>ticuler Court, Mr E<sup>m</sup>anuell Downing, Mr Willi: Hawthorne, Mr Edward Holiock, & Mr Thom: Willis, w<sup>th</sup> the magistrates./

\*For Ipswich p<sup>l</sup>ticuler Court, Mr William Hubberd, Mr Samu: Symonds, & Mr Jn<sup>o</sup> Clarke, w<sup>th</sup> the magistrates./

It is ordered, that those of Linn should have 50<sup>t</sup> from the country toward the building of a cart bridg over the ryver there, when the bridg is finished to bee allowed them./

Fines to pay y<sup>e</sup> magist<sup>r</sup> & dep<sup>t</sup> diet.

Rep. Xtopher Gibsons fine remitted him.

422-

It is ordered, that the charge of dyot of the magistrates & deputies should, after this Court, bee borne by the fines./ 444.

Christopher Gibson, cunstable of Dorchester in the yeare 1637, had the fine of ten shillings remitted him./

Weares, time of opening them.

423-

It was ordered, that all weers shalbee set open from the last day of the weeke, at noone, till the second day in the morning./

It was ordered, that one of the deputies of each towne shall set vp a note vpon the meeting house dore, that all whom the country is indebted vnto do come in, & make demaund of their debts (w<sup>th</sup>in 6 weeks after this is set vp) of the cunstable of the towne./

Debts to bee dem<sup>ad</sup>.

Mr Willi: Bartholomew was granted to have fourty shillings for his iourney to Pascataque./

Mr W<sup>m</sup> Bartholmew<sup>s</sup> iourney to Piscat<sup>a</sup>.

Goodm<sup>n</sup> Nathaniell Woodward was ordered to have three pounds for his iourney to discover the ru<sup>n</sup>ing vp of Merrimack; 10<sup>s</sup> more was ad<sup>ed</sup> by order of the Governo<sup>r</sup> & Deputie./

Nath: Woodward recompe<sup>t</sup> ab<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> land 3: 10.

And they w<sup>ch</sup> went with him, Tho: Howlet, Sergent Jacob, Tho: Clarke, & John Manning, to have 50<sup>s</sup> a peece for their 10 dayes apeece, spent according to the former order, 392; and John Clarke to have 50<sup>s</sup> for going w<sup>th</sup> them, & staying for them till their returne./

Tho: Howlet, Serj: Jacob, & 50 a pee<sup>t</sup>.

Thomas Witherley was fined ten pounds for his contempt, & threatening the marshall; but vpon his submission five pounds was remitted, & hee paid in the other 5<sup>t</sup>, & was discharged./

Tho: Witherly find for threatng y<sup>e</sup> m<sup>r</sup>sh<sup>l</sup>.

Hen: Fane dismist y<sup>e</sup> prison.

Henry Fane, appearing, haveing bene imprisoned 10 dayes for his reproach-

1639.

6 June.

424-

Cap<sup>t</sup> Castle liberty to take wood of y<sup>e</sup> islands in y<sup>e</sup> country's hands.

full speeches of the ministers, was dismissed, w<sup>th</sup> an admonition to take heede of the like practise, & his aultistieall exp<sup>s</sup>sions./

All the ilands in the bay, indisposed of, are granted to them that keepe the castle, to take wood & make vse of during the pleasure of the Courte./

It is ordered, that the marshall shall give notice to the comitte about the body of lawes, to send vnto the next Generall Court such drafts of lawes as they have s<sup>p</sup>ared, for the Court to take order about them what to settle./

John Haydens fine, for intertaining a servant vnlicensed, being done ignorantly, is remitted him./

Tho: Bushrode to be sent for. 10<sup>li</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> yeer added to y<sup>e</sup> marshall.

Thomas Bushrode was to bee sent for by an attachment./

The Court gave the marshall ten pounds more allowance for this yeare, in regard of his great trouble./

- The Court granted Mr Hugh Peters, . . . . . 500 acres of land.
- To Mr Symon Bradstreete, . . . . . 300 acres of land.
- To Mr John Endecott, Esq<sup>r</sup>, . . . . . 500 acres of land.
- To Mr Thomas Welde, . . . . . 200 acres of land.
- To Mr Jonathon Wade, . . . . . 200 acres of land.
- To Mr Willi: Hawthorne, . . . . . 250 acres of land.
- To John Tod, for Mr Yong, . . . . . 100 acres of land.
- To Mr Thom: Allen, . . . . . 500 acres of land, in regard of Mr Harvards gift.

[\*252.]

- \*To M<sup>rs</sup> Glover, . . . . . 600 acres of land.
- To Leif<sup>t</sup> Ral: Sprague, . . . . . 100 acres, haveing borne difficulties in the begining.
- To Cap<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Traske, . . . . . 200 acres, in regard of much service.
- To Cap<sup>t</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Gibbons, . . . . . 300 acres, in regard of old & long service.
- To Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Sedgwick, . . . . . 200 acres.
- To Increase Nowell, . . . . . 500 acres.
- To Cap<sup>t</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Keayn, . . . . . 400 acres.
- To Mr Peter Bulkeley, . . . . . 300 acres.
- To Mr Willi: Peirce, . . . . . 200 acres.
- To Leif<sup>t</sup> Rich: Davenport, . . . . . 150 acres.
- To Mr Natha: Eaton, . . . . . 500 acres, if hee continew

500 acres to Nath: Eaton in case.

his employment w<sup>th</sup> vs for his life, to bee to him & his heires./

Mr Rob<sup>t</sup> Hardinge discharged.

Mr Robert Hardinge, vpon his submission & acknowledgment to Mr Wilson, is discharged, the Court being satisfied./

425-

All estates in Engl<sup>d</sup> rateable, &c.

It is ordered, that estates in England should pay as they are valedewd worth for the p<sup>s</sup>ent, & if there bee losse, the next Court to abate what may bee thought fit/ Altered, 472.

M<sup>r</sup> John Wilson, past<sup>r</sup> of Boston, is granted 1000 acres of land at Pecoit, in any place so as it may not hinder a plantation./

1639.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Ranson is granted 500 acres, at Pecoit, so as hee go on w<sup>th</sup> the business of powder, if the salt peter come./

6 June.  
1000 acres to M<sup>r</sup> J<sup>n</sup> Wilson, at Pecott.  
500 ac<sup>s</sup> to Edw<sup>d</sup> Ranson.  
M<sup>rs</sup> Glouce<sup>s</sup> 600 acres to be laid out on west side of Concord River.

It is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Mayhewe & M<sup>r</sup> Flint shall set out M<sup>rs</sup> Glovers 600 acres, where it may not prejudice any plantation, on the west side of the ryver of Concord./

Increase Nowell is chosen Secretary for this yeare. The Secretary is ordered to receive all fines toward paying for the dyot of the magistrates & deputies./ Rep: 444.

426-  
M<sup>r</sup> Increase Nowell, secret., & to recall fines, to pay for majsts & dep<sup>t</sup> diet.

M<sup>r</sup> John Oliver, M<sup>r</sup> Abraham Palmer, & M<sup>r</sup> Tymothy Tomlins are appointed a comitte to settle the bounds betweene Charlstowne, Boston, & Liñ, above Rumney M<sup>r</sup>sh, if they can, & if they cannot agree, to certify the Court how they find it./

It is ordered, that the battery at Charlstowne should bee repaired at the generall charge, so as it exceede not 30<sup>l</sup>, & not to bee paid out of this rate vnesse it bee left after the debts are paid, & the 250<sup>l</sup> allowed for Castle Island./

427-  
Charls Towne battery to be repajrd at pub. charge, &c.

M<sup>r</sup> Mathewe Cradocke is remited his fine of four pounds./

M<sup>r</sup> Cradocks fine remitted.  
M<sup>r</sup> Edw: How fine remitted him.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Howe is remitted his fine of twentie shillings./

M<sup>r</sup> Hawthorne & M<sup>r</sup> Tomlins are appointed to veiue the place by Liñ, to see if it bee fit for a plantation./

In Dedham, to order small businesses vnder 20<sup>s</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Alleyn, John Kingsbury, & John Luson are authorished./

3 men to end smale causes in Dedham.

In Waymoth, Edward Baytes, M<sup>r</sup> James Parker, & Willi: Smyth are authorished to end small businesses./

In Watertowne, M<sup>r</sup> Thom: Mayhewe, Cap<sup>t</sup> Jeanison, & M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Browne are authorished to end businesses vnd<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>s</sup>./

M<sup>r</sup> Tymo: Tomlins, instead of M<sup>r</sup> Ballard, w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hawthorne./

Leif<sup>t</sup> Davenport & Leif<sup>t</sup> Howe are to set out M<sup>r</sup> Bellinghams farme, & certify the Courte thereof./

428-

It was ordered, that a letter should bee sent to M<sup>r</sup> Humfrey to send in the 100<sup>l</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is in his hand to further the colledge./

Letter to be sent to M<sup>r</sup> Humphry to pay in y<sup>e</sup> 100<sup>l</sup>.  
M<sup>r</sup> Peeters house to be sold.

M<sup>r</sup> Endecot, M<sup>r</sup> Downing, & M<sup>r</sup> Hawthorne are to dispose of the house w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peters bought as they can, & returne the money for the colledge./

\*Ipswich hath liberty to authorish Goo: Lumpkin, Goodm<sup>n</sup> Firman, or Goodm<sup>n</sup> Tredwell to drawe wine & strong water./

[\*253.]  
Ipswich licen<sup>ce</sup>.  
Weymouth liberty for a weare.

The towne of Waymoth have liberty to build a weere where it may not prejudice any mans ppriety./

1639.

6 June.

429-

Pore to be  
settled & pro-  
vided for.

It is ordered, that the Court, or any two magistrates out of Court, shall have power to determine all differences about a lawfull settling & pvidcing for pore psons, & shall have power to dispose of all vusettled psons into such townes as they shall iudge to bee most fit for the maintenance of such psons & families & the most ease of the countrey./

430-

Law establish-  
ing councello's  
for life ex-  
plained, &c.

Whereas, at the Generall Courte houlden at Newetowne, the 3<sup>th</sup> of the first month, 1635, it was ordered, that a certeine number of magistrates should from time to time bee elected for tearme of their lives as a standing councell, &c, wherevpon it hath bene taken by some as if the Court had erected a new order of magistrates contrary to the sence & intent of his maties grant, this Court doth now declare, that the intent of the said order was not to make any such order of magistrates not warrented by o<sup>r</sup> patent, but that such councellors were to bee chosen out of those who had formerly bene cheife magistrates; & accordingly wee do now order, that no such councello<sup>r</sup> so chosen, or hereafter to bee chosen, shalbee accounted a magistrate, nor that any acts of power to bee done by any such shalbee of force & warrantable, except hee or they shalbee chosen to some place of magistracy heare by annuall election, according to the tenure of the patent, & that no councello<sup>r</sup> shall have power of iudicature as a councello<sup>r</sup>, but as a magistrate, & that all orders w<sup>ch</sup> appoint any of the councell to do any act shalbee intended that they shall do such things as magistrates, & not as councello<sup>rs</sup>./

431-

Expired.  
Speciall Courts  
for trjall of  
strangers  
causes for a  
season.

For the more speedy dispatch of all causes, w<sup>ch</sup> shall concerne strangers, who cannot stay to attend the ordinary courts of justice, it is ordered, that the Govern<sup>r</sup>, or Deputie, being assisted, w<sup>th</sup> any two of the magistrates, (whom hee may call to him to that end,) shall have power to heare & determine (by a jewrie of 12 men, or otherwise, as is vsed in other courtes) all causes w<sup>ch</sup> shall arise betweene such strangers, or wherein any such stranger shalbee a partie, & all records of such pceedings shalbee transmitted to the Secretary, (except himselfe bee one of the said magistrates, who shall assist in hearing such causes,) to bee entered as tryalls in other courtes at the charge of the parties. This order to continue till the Generall Courte in the 7<sup>th</sup> month, come twelue month, & no longer./

Powder at  
Cambridg., &  
to be brought  
to Boston.  
Concord 3 men.

It is ordered, that ten barrells of powder shalbee brought back to Boston from Cambridge or Roxberry./

For Concord, M<sup>r</sup> Flint, Leiff Willard, & Rich<sup>d</sup> Griffin to have the ending of small matters for this yeare./

M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham  
to be continu'd  
Tres<sup>r</sup>.

M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Bellingham is new chosen to continew Treasurer for the yeare ensuing./

Increase Nowell is chosen Secretary for the yeare ensuing./

[On part of page 254 is the list of persons made free in May and September, 1639.]



*\*The 4<sup>th</sup> Day of the 4<sup>th</sup> Month, @ 1639. A Quarter Court, held at Boston.* 1639.

PRESENT, The Govern <sup>r</sup> , The Deputy Gov <sup>r</sup> , M <sup>r</sup> Endecott, M <sup>r</sup> Bellingham,	M <sup>r</sup> Rich: Saltonstall; M <sup>r</sup> Stoughton, M <sup>r</sup> Bradstreete, Increase Nowell.
---	---

4 June.  
 Y<sup>e</sup> following 3  
 pages omitted  
 at Q<sup>ter</sup> Courts.  
 [\*254.]

**R**ICHARD SILVESTER, for speaking against the law about hogs, & against a perticular magistrate, was fined ten pounds, whereof the three witnesses to have 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> a peece./

Henry Laurence was for the p<sup>s</sup>ent discharged about Cap<sup>t</sup> Bonito his servant./

M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Maverick, being bound in ten pounds for the appearing of James Meadcalfe, forfeited his recognisance./

M<sup>r</sup> Nicho: Davison, being bound in ten pounds for the appearing of Edward Saunders, forfeited his recognisance./

John Stretton, vpon evidence of his repentance, was freed from his bond to the good behavio<sup>r</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> an admonition./

John Emerson, appearing, was discharged of his recognisance./

Thomas Bushrode having warned David Phippen, Joseph Andrews, & Henry Coggan to appear at this Court, & himselve not appearing to p<sup>s</sup>ecute, the Court gave iudgment for 10<sup>s</sup> a peece to bee allowed them; & if payment bee not made, execution to bee granted them./

Samuell Norman was comitted, for want of security, & was censured to bee whipped, for saying if ministers w<sup>ch</sup> come will but raile against England, some would receive them./

\*Katherine, the wife of Samu: Finch, pmised to go to the ordinances, & to carry herselve dutifully to her husband./ [\*255.]

M<sup>r</sup> John Harrison, appearing, was fined 10sh<sup>s</sup> for his former not appearing, & admonished not to vse gameing./

John Palfin, for <sup>^</sup>, was fined 20sh<sup>s</sup>, & vpon his submission, hee was remitted 10<sup>s</sup>, & paid in the other 10<sup>s</sup>./ I. N.

John Gibons, for <sup>^</sup>, was fined 10<sup>s</sup> by the Govern<sup>r</sup>. Deputy, & Treasurer, & paid it (to the Treasurer, opi./)

William Bartlet, for distemperedness in drinking, & lying, was fined 20<sup>s</sup> by the Govern<sup>r</sup>, Treasurer, & Secretary./

Ellen Peirce was fined 40sh<sup>s</sup> for cursing & wicked imprecations, & to pay the 2 witnesses 2<sup>s</sup> a peece./

1639.

4 June.

Elisabeth Chaunkley, of Charlestowne, was enjoyned to give double restitution for the eggs & things w<sup>ch</sup> shee stoale./

All townes had respit to bring in the transcripts of their lands vntill the next Courte./

M<sup>r</sup> Goouch Newbery, for selling strong water w<sup>thout</sup> leave, was fined 10sh<sup>s</sup>./

John Bayly was fined 5<sup>t</sup> for buying land of the Indians w<sup>thout</sup> leave, w<sup>th</sup> condition, if hee yeld vp the land, to be remitted./

Edmond Greenliffe was referd to Ipswich Courte./

Thomas Hale was also referd to the Court at Ipswich./

The p<sup>s</sup>entment of Ipswich for defective high wayes was avoyded, for want of witnes, & for vncerteinty./

Goodman Foster & Henry Archer are referd to Ipswich Court./

Daniell Clarke is referd to Ipswich Courte also./

Francis Perry is referd to the Court at Salem./

John Elford & Willi: James had respit till the next Courte./

The wife of Hugh Burt was fined 40<sup>s</sup> for cursing & swearing./

Adam Haukes is referd to the Court at Salem./

Edmond Audeley is referd also to Salem./

John Haule, about correcting his boy, was discharged./

Linn was fined 10<sup>s</sup> for their bad wayes, & to mend them by the next Court, & to lay the ferry in a convenient place./

Rob<sup>t</sup> Longe was discharged for want of p<sup>ro</sup>ofe./

M<sup>r</sup> John Woolrich & William Bachiler had respit till the next Co<sup>rt</sup>./

Charlestowne was discharged about Rich<sup>d</sup> Lowdens lot./

Thomas Cornhill was fined 30<sup>t</sup> for several offences, selling wine w<sup>thout</sup> licence, & beare at 2<sup>d</sup> a quart. Hee had warning the 10<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>./

Robert Turner was discharged for want of p<sup>ro</sup>ofe./

Boston was fined 20sh<sup>s</sup> for defective high wayes, & enjoyned to repair them, vpon the penulty of 5<sup>t</sup>: the stocks were ready compleate./

The widow Hudson was discharged, her husband being dead./

Roxberry was fined 10<sup>s</sup> for daming vp the nearest way from Boston to Dorchester, & had liberty till the next Court to make the way so as a loaden horse carrying a sack of come may passe./

Roxberry was fined 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> for the defectiveness of the bridge at Muddy Ryver, & had liberty to amend it till the next Courte./

The p<sup>s</sup>entment of the bridge at Dorehester Brooke is discharged for want of p<sup>ro</sup>ofe./

Willi: Demison & Thomas Wilson had liberty till the next Courte./

1639.

4 June.

[\*256.]

\*Dorchester had liberty to vse Sergent Collicots house for a watch house./  
The p̄sentments of Dorchester high wayes & bridges were discharged for want of prooffe./

Nicho: Ellen was fined 40sh<sup>s</sup> for idlenes & disorderly liveing, & had liberty till the next Court to settle himselfe./

Captaine Staughton was fined 40<sup>s</sup> for releasing his man before the expiration of his time./

Waymoth was fined 10sh<sup>s</sup> for their bad way at the steping stones, & were enioyned to amend it by the next Court, vpon paine of 5<sup>l</sup>./

Thom: White had 10sh<sup>s</sup> granted him, being a witnes./

M<sup>r</sup> Waltham & M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>r</sup>ds were fined 5<sup>s</sup> for want of scales & weights in their mill, & to p̄vide them by the next Courte./

M<sup>r</sup> Waltham was fined 3<sup>l</sup> for takeing-too much tole, in some aboute double what was dew, whearof 20<sup>s</sup> to bee given the witnesses./

Ralfe Allen was fined 10<sup>s</sup> for releasing a servant before the expiration of his time./

Hingham had liberty to vse their meeting house for a watch house./

Hingham was acquitted from the p̄sentment about Thom: Turners lot, it being but reserved for him./

Dedham was fined 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> for want of a paire of stocks./

Ferdinando Adams was discharged, the p̄sentm<sup>t</sup> not beeing found opp̄ssion./

Willi: Fuller, w<sup>ch</sup> kept the mill at Concord, was fined 3<sup>l</sup> for grosse abuse in overtoloing./

The towne of Concord was discharged the lot to Robert Edwards, being but reserved for him./

Rob<sup>t</sup> Fletcher was discharged, being not found faulty./

Concord was fined 5<sup>s</sup> for want of a watch house./

Watertowne was fined 5sh<sup>s</sup> for want of a paire of stocks, & enioyned to prepare them by the next Court, vpon paine of 40sh<sup>s</sup>./

John Gosse, for com̄on railing, was disfranchised, fined 20<sup>l</sup>, & com̄itted to prison./

Willi: Ham̄on not appearing, attachment was granted for him./

Watertowne was discharged of the p̄sentm<sup>t</sup> for the high way to the mill, for want of prooffe./

Watertowne is fined 10sh<sup>s</sup> for the bad way at John Pages, & enioyned to make good the way, vpon paine of 5<sup>l</sup>./

Daniell Abbot is departed to New P<sup>r</sup>vidence./

Cambridg is fined 5sh<sup>s</sup> for want of a pound./

1639.

4 June.

Cambridg is discharged from the p̄sentment about stoping fish, it being p̄sently reformed./

John Masters, having licence, was discharged./

Cambridg was fined 10<sup>s</sup> for defective high wayes, & enioyned to repair them by the next Court, vpon paine of 40sh<sup>s</sup>./

Cambrige was enioyned to repair their wayes at Long Swampe & Vine Brooke, leading to Concord, vpon paine of 5<sup>l</sup>./

The p̄sentment of John Chairyes wife was mistaken./

425-

The will of Joseph Harvy, w<sup>th</sup> his inventory, was delivered into the Court, amounting to forty eight pounds 2<sup>s</sup> & 9<sup>l</sup> 1<sup>d</sup>./

The will of M<sup>r</sup> Abraham Mellows was delivered in./

M<sup>r</sup> John Beniamin gave in the account of Rich<sup>d</sup> Gurling, whereby onely 4<sup>s</sup> appeareth remaining dew to widow Gurling./

[\*257.]

3 September.

*\*A Quarter Court, held at Boston, the 3<sup>th</sup> Day of the 7<sup>th</sup> Month,*

*(@ 1639.*

P<sup>SENT</sup>, The Govern<sup>r</sup>,  
The Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> Endecott,  
M<sup>r</sup> Humfrey,  
M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham,

M<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall,  
M<sup>r</sup> Winthroppe, Iuni,  
M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreete,  
M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton,  
Inc<sup>r</sup> Nowell.

**J**OHAN STACY, Iunior, for being distempered with drinke, was set in the stocks./

Ralfe Warriner was fined 10<sup>s</sup> for being at excessive drinking at Thom: Grayes at Marble Heade./

Nicholas Merry was fined 40sh<sup>s</sup> for seling strong water./

John Neale, for ruīing away & stealing, was censured to bee severely whiped, & com̄itted to his master to bee kept chained./

M<sup>r</sup> Wades ser-  
vant, Rich:  
Wilson, Sr.

Richard Wilson, for stealing 8<sup>l</sup> of money & diverse small things from his m<sup>r</sup>, Samuel Wade, was censured to bee put fourth to servise for 3 or 4 yeares, except hee can procure 10<sup>l</sup>; also hee is to have a T set vpon his vpmost garment; the servise is to bee w<sup>th</sup> his m<sup>r</sup>, if his m<sup>r</sup> will have him, or else to bee put out by the countrey./

Rich<sup>d</sup> Turner, for being drunke, was fined 20sh<sup>s</sup>./

Willi: Davies, for sondry drinkings at his house, was fined 3<sup>l</sup>./

Robert Penyer is bound in 10<sup>l</sup> to appear at the next Court. Thom: Turner & John White are bound in 5<sup>l</sup> a peece for Peniars appearance./

Thom: Bushrode, being accused of defaming the government, was comitted, & fined 6.13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> paying, to bee discharged./

1639.

3 September.

Hugh Burt had 20<sup>s</sup> of his fine remited him, & p<sup>d</sup> in 20sh<sup>s</sup>, & is discharged./

Marmaduke Peirce being accused of suspition of murther, & the matter not appearing cleare, it was refered vntill the next Quarter Court, & the iewry was enioyned then to appeare./

Daniell Clarke, being found by the iewry to bee an imoderate drinker, was fined 2<sup>t</sup>, wherof 3sh<sup>s</sup> was paid the iewry, & the other 37<sup>s</sup>.p<sup>d</sup> I. N./

John Simpson was enioyned to pay Cap<sup>t</sup> Jeanison 8<sup>s</sup>, & M<sup>r</sup> Browne 5sh<sup>s</sup>, haveing warned them to appear, & not psecuting./

John Wedgwood, for being in the company of drunkards, was to bee set in the stocks at Ipswich./

Rich<sup>d</sup> Cooke is granted 20sh<sup>s</sup> against Thomas Robinson, for vniust molestation./

Jarvis Mudge appearing

John Pemberton being warned by John Baker to appear at the Court at Boston: Baker not appearing to psecute, the Court granted John Pemberton 50sh<sup>s</sup> damage./

John Kempe, for filthy, vnclene attempts w<sup>th</sup> 3 yong girles, was censured to bee whiped both heare, at Roxberry, & at Salem, very severely, & was omitted for a slave to Leiff Davenport./

Willi: Androws, who was formerly comitted to slavery for his ill & insolent carriage, is released (upon his good carriage) from his slavery, & put to M<sup>r</sup> Endecott, hee pmising to pay Henry Coggan 8<sup>t</sup>; & so Androws is to serve M<sup>r</sup> Endecot the rest of his time./

Mathewe Edwards, for puting his hand vnder a girles coates, was censured to bee whipped./

Thom: Knore, for selling a pot full of strong water w<sup>th</sup>out license, was fined 5sh<sup>s</sup>./

Nicholas Davison, for swearing an oath, was ordered to pay 20sh<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> hee consented vnto./

John Hogg, for his drunkennes, was fined 10sh<sup>s</sup>./

John Kitchen, for shewing books w<sup>ch</sup> hee was comanded to bring to the Governo<sup>r</sup>, & forbidden to shew them to any other, & yet shewed them to other, was fined 10sh<sup>s</sup>./

\*John Joanes, for defileing his wife before marriage, was fined 20sh<sup>s</sup>./

[\*258.]

John Davies, vpon his good carriage, was discharged from wearing the V w<sup>ch</sup> was formerly enioyned him./

1639.

3 September.

Rich'd Silvester had 6<sup>l</sup> of his fine respited vpon his good behaviour, & hee paid in the other 6<sup>l</sup>./

Thom : Gray, for being drunke, prophaning of the name of God, keeping a tipling house, & drawing his knife in the Courte, was censured to bee severely whiped & fined 5<sup>l</sup>./

Rich'd Redman & Thom : Warner, for quarelling, were fined 5<sup>s</sup> a peece, & paid it in./

John Lee is discharged of his fine, haveing paid 5<sup>l</sup> formerly./

Rich'd Perry, Iunior, was granted 5<sup>l</sup> damages for the long wanting of the 27<sup>l</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> should have bene formerly p<sup>d</sup>, & was deferred vntill the weeke past, & the trouble about it./

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Lechford, for going to the iewry & pleading w<sup>th</sup> them out of Court, is debarred from pleading any mans cause hereafter, vnlesse his owne, & admonished not to p<sup>s</sup>ume to meddle beyond what hee shalbee called to by the Courte./ Ordered.

William Gutrige was enioned to take care of Ales Burwood vntill hee may bee lawfully discharged of her./

Thomas Millard, Ephraim Pope, Francis Gold, & Thom : Burkbee, being watchmen, drinking severall times strong water, were imprisoned, & Burkbee & ^ were set in the stocks for being drunke./

Edward Fuller & Edward Convers were bound in 20<sup>l</sup> a peece for the appearing of Edward Fuller at the next Courte./

[\*259.] \*A Generall Court, holden at Boston, the 4<sup>th</sup> Day of the 7<sup>th</sup> Month, 1639.

4 September.

P <sup>R</sup> SENT,	The Govern <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Saltonstall,
	The Deputy Gov <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Winthrope, Iuni :
	M <sup>r</sup> Endecott,	M <sup>r</sup> Stoughton,
	M <sup>r</sup> Humfrey,	M <sup>r</sup> Bradstreete,
	M <sup>r</sup> Bellingham,	Inc <sup>r</sup> Nowell ;

Deputies present,

M <sup>r</sup> E <sup>m</sup> anu : Downing,	M <sup>r</sup> Edw : Tomlins,
M <sup>r</sup> Willi : Hauthorne,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Rob : Sedgwick,
M <sup>r</sup> Edw <sup>d</sup> Rawson,	Leif <sup>t</sup> Ral : Sprage,
M <sup>r</sup> John Clarke,	M <sup>r</sup> Thom : Flint,
M <sup>r</sup> John Moulton,	M <sup>r</sup> Rich'd Griffin,
M <sup>r</sup> Samu : Symonds,	M <sup>r</sup> Edw <sup>d</sup> Allen,
M <sup>r</sup> Rich'd Lumpkinn,	M <sup>r</sup> Ral : Wheelocke,
M <sup>r</sup> Edw : Holliock,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Willi : Jemison,

Mr Thom : Mayhewe,  
 Mr Sam : Shepard,  
 Mr John Bridge,  
 Cap<sup>t</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Gibbons,  
 Mr Willi : Tynge,  
 Mr John Stowe,  
 Mr Willi : Heathe,

Mr John Glover,  
 Mr Tho : Hawkins,  
 Mr Edm<sup>d</sup> Bates,  
 Mr John Vpham,  
 Mr Joseph Peck,  
 Mr Edm<sup>d</sup> Hubberd, Seni.

1639.

4 September.

**M**<sup>R</sup> JOHN HAULE is discharged of the 20<sup>t</sup> bond w<sup>ch</sup> hee gave for his servant John Burrows, haveing put him away./

It was ordered, that the newe plantation by Concord shalbee called Sudbury./

Winnacunnet shalbee called Hampton./

Mr Ezechi : Rogers plantation shalbee called Rowley./

The other plantation beyond Merrimack shalbee called Colechester./ Vide p<sup>a</sup> 287 & 290.

The order of the Court, vpon the petition of the inhabitants of Sudberry, is, that Peter Noyes, Bryan Pendleton, J<sup>n</sup> Parmm <sup>^</sup>, Edmond B<sup>n</sup>, Walter Hayne, George Moning, & Edmond Rise have com<sup>is</sup>ion to lay out lands to the p<sup>se</sup>nt inhabitants, according to their estates & persons, & that Cap<sup>t</sup> Jeanison, Mr Mayhewe, Mr Flint, Mr Samuel Sheopard, & John Bridge, or any 3 of them, shall, in convenient time, repaire to the said towne, & set out such land & accom<sup>o</sup>dations, both for houselots & otherwise, both for Mr Pelham & Mr Walgrave, as they shall thinke sutable to their estates, to bee reserved for them if they shall come to inhabite there in convenient time, as the Court shall think [fit]./

The Court was adiourned vntill the 9<sup>th</sup>, at 3 a clock./

9 September.

Mr John Endecott & Mr Israell Stoughton were desired againe to meeete w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> brethren of Plimoth, & have new com<sup>is</sup>ion to settle the bounds betweene vs & Plimoth, & have full power given them so to do./

It was agreed, that the order N<sup>o</sup> 406 (that exco<sup>m</sup>unicate p<sup>so</sup>ns w<sup>ch</sup> have stood exco<sup>m</sup>unicate aboue 6 months should bee p<sup>se</sup>nted) shalbee repealed./

Forasmuch as it is eident vnto this Court, that the co<sup>m</sup>on custom of drinking one to another is a meere vselesse ceremony, & draweth [on] that abominable practice of drinking healths, & is also an o<sup>cc</sup>asion of much wast of the good creatures, & of many other sinns, as drunkennes, quarelling, bloudshed, vncleannes, mispense of p<sup>re</sup>cious time, & w<sup>ch</sup> as they ought in all places & times to bee p<sup>re</sup>vented, carefully ||prevented||; so especially in plantations, of churches, & co<sup>m</sup>on weales, wherin the least knowne evils are not to bee toller-

L. ag<sup>t</sup> drinking to each other.

1639.

9 September.  
432-

ated, by such as are bound by soleme covenant to walke by the rule of Gods word in all their conversation, —

It is therefore ordered, that (after the publication of this order) no person of this iurisdiction, nor any other person who shall hereafter come into this iurisdiction, (after one weekes residence heare,) shall, directly or indirectly, by any colo<sup>r</sup> or circumstance, drinke to any other, contrary to the intent of this order, vpon paine of xij<sup>d</sup>, to bee forfeited for every offence, to bee levyed by the cunstable, by order from any magistrate, or such as are appointed in townes to determine small causes, vpon conviction by confession of the party, or other sufficient testimony vpon oath, to bee to the vse of the towne, where the offence shall bee comitted, & of the party complaining, by equall pportion./

[\*260.]  
Heardng gr  
catle repealed.

\*The order N<sup>o</sup> 372, about hearing of great cattle, & keeping vp cattle by night, or allowing damāges, is repealed after the end of the 8<sup>th</sup> month next ensuing, & the order to fence against great cattle formerly made to stand in force./ 361, 362.

433-

Lyn<sup>a</sup> new plan-  
taçõ 4 mile & 4  
miles.  
Lin clause rep.  
8: 7: 40.

The petition of the inhabitants of Linn for place for an inland plantation at the head of their bounds is granted them 4 mile square, as the place will affoord, vpon condition that the petitioners shall w<sup>th</sup>in 2 yeares make some good pceeding in planting, so as it may bee a village fit to containe a convenient number of inhabitants, w<sup>ch</sup> may in dewe time have a churche there, & so as such as shall remove to inhabite there shall not w<sup>th</sup>all keepe their accomodations in Linn about 2 yeares after their removall to the said village, vpon paine to forfeit their interest in one of them, at their owne election, except this Court shall see iust cause to dispence further w<sup>th</sup> them; & this village is to bee 4 mile square at least by iust content./

Colechet<sup>r</sup> differ-  
enç referd, &c.

The busines vpon the petition of the freemen of Cole Chester is refered to the magistrates of Salem, or any 2 of them./

The covenant of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Purchase, being ordered to bee recorded, heare followeth: —

M<sup>r</sup> Purchase  
couçt, as to  
Pegiscot.

This indenture, made the 22<sup>th</sup> day of the 5<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, @ 1639, betweene Thomas Purchase, of Pagiscott, gentleman, of the one parte, and John Winthrope, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Governo<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusets, on the behalfe of himselfe, the Governo<sup>r</sup> & Company of the Massachusets, on the other parte, witnesseth, that the said Thomas, for divers good causes & considerations him therevnto moveing, hath given & granted, & by these p<sup>s</sup>ents doth give & grant, vnto the said John Winthrope & his successors, the Governo<sup>r</sup> & Company of the Massachusets, forever, all that tract of land at Pagiscott aforesaid, vpon both sides of the ryver of Androscoggin, being four miles square towards the sea, w<sup>th</sup> all liber-



ties & priviledges therevnto belonging ; so as they may plant the same w<sup>th</sup> an English colony when they shall see fit, and shall have as full power forever to exercise iurisdiction there as they have in the Massachusets ; provided, that the interest & possession of such lands as the said Thomas now vseth, or shall make vse of, for his owne stock, & improvement w<sup>th</sup>in seaven yeares next ensuing the date hearof, shall bee & remaine to the said Thomas, & his heires & assignes forever, vnder the iurisdiction aforesaid ; and as well the said Thomas himselfe, & his family, & his heires & assignes, as all other the inhabitants vpon the said lands, are forever to bee vnder the due p<sup>ro</sup>tection of the said Govern<sup>or</sup> & Company, by order of the Generall Court, as other inhabitants of the same iurisdiction are : This grant by approbation of the said Generall Court to bee recorded & exemplified vnder the com<sup>o</sup>n scale, or otherwise to bee voyde. In witnes whereof the parties abovesaid have hearvnto interchangably set their hands & seales the day & yeare first above written./

1639.

9 September.

THOMAS PURCHES.

Signed, sealed, & deliv<sup>er</sup>ed, in the p<sup>re</sup>sence of  
 STEPHEN WINTHROPE,  
 THOM : LECHFORD,  
 AMOS RICHARDSON.

\*Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayne delivered into the Court a bond of M<sup>r</sup> Simkins for 30<sup>l</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Simkins oweth w<sup>th</sup> a more so<sup>me</sup> vnto the countrey : the bond was delivered the Treasurer./

[\*261.]  
 Symkins &  
 Parks bond d<sup>d</sup>  
 Tres<sup>u</sup>.

Also, Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayne delivered in a bond of 15<sup>l</sup> of Rich : Parks, w<sup>ch</sup> also was delivered to the Treasurer./

Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayne was ordered to pay the 12<sup>l</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> hee rec<sup>d</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall for p<sup>t</sup> of M<sup>rs</sup> Bloros m<sup>o</sup>, to the Treasurer./

Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayne  
 order to pay 12  
 10 of M<sup>rs</sup>  
 Blowers nec<sup>es</sup>-  
 sres.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Keayne was willed to returne Sara Kinge her necessary cloaths againe./

M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Browne, being formerly fined 5<sup>l</sup> for going away when hee should have bene at the Court, had 4<sup>l</sup> 15<sup>s</sup> remited him./

The ffreemen of the towne of Watertowne are fined 3<sup>l</sup> for sending M<sup>r</sup> Browne away, being to have attended the Court./

Water Towne  
 fined x for  
 sending M<sup>r</sup>  
 Browne.  
 Sale of Abram  
 Shaws land.

The petition for the sale of Abraham Shaws land was granted vpon the condition inserted./

The byll of 7. 10sh<sup>s</sup> for Cap<sup>t</sup> Trask is granted./

Cap<sup>t</sup> Trasks  
 bill, &c.  
 M<sup>r</sup> Palsgrave  
 200 aers.

M<sup>r</sup> Palsgrave is granted 200 acres of land, w<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Jeanison & M<sup>r</sup> Browne./

1639.

9 September.

434—

Law ag<sup>t</sup> lace &  
other sup<sup>r</sup>flui-  
ties.Cloaths not to  
be ornamented  
with lace.

Whereas there is much complaint of the excessive wearing of lace, & other superfluities tending to little vse or benefit, but to the nourishing of pride & exhausting of mens estates, & also of evill example to others, it is therefore ordered by this Court, & decreed, that henceforward no person whatsoever shall p<sup>r</sup>sume to buy or sell, w<sup>th</sup>in this iurisdiction, any manner of lace, to bee worne or vsed w<sup>th</sup>in o<sup>r</sup> limits/

And that no taylor, or any other person whatsoever, shall hereafter set any lace or points vpon any garments, either linnen, wollen, or any other wearing cloathes whatsoever, & that no p<sup>r</sup>son hereafter shalbee employed in making of any manner of lace, but such as they shall sell to such persons as shall & will transport the same out of this iurisdiction, who, in such case, shall have liberty to buy the same: And that hereafter no garment shalbee made w<sup>th</sup> short sleeves, whereby the nakedness of the arme may bee discovered in the wearing thereof; & such as have garments already made w<sup>th</sup> short sleeves shall not hereafter were the same, vnless they cover their armes to the wrist w<sup>th</sup> linnen, or otherwise: And that hereafter no person whatsoever shall make any garment for weomen, or any of ther sex, w<sup>th</sup> sleeves more then halfe an elle wide in the widest place thereof, & so proportionable for biger or smaller persons./

And for p<sup>r</sup>sent reformation of im<sup>m</sup>oderate great sleeves, & some other superfluities, w<sup>ch</sup> may easily bee redressed w<sup>th</sup>out much p<sup>r</sup>iudice, or the spoile of garments, as im<sup>m</sup>oderate great breches, knots of ryban, broad shoulder bands, & rayles, silk rases, double ruffes, & cuffes, &c; —

And whereas some have beene greived that such excesses were p<sup>r</sup>sent to the Courte, w<sup>ch</sup> concerned the members of churches, before the parties had bene dealt w<sup>th</sup> at hoame, intimating therby that the churches would (vpon notice of those abuses in apparell) have taken such course as would have reformed their members, & so have p<sup>r</sup>vented the trouble of the Courte; —

[\*262.]

\*This Court hath, therefore, thought fitt (in the great confidence it hath of the care & faithfulnes of the churches) to stay all p<sup>r</sup>ceedings vpon the said p<sup>r</sup>sentments, in expectation that the officers & members of all the churches, havinge now cleare knowledg, both of the said disorders in apparell, & the resolution of the Court to attaine a generall reformation, will speedily & effectually p<sup>r</sup>ceede against all offenders in this kind, & that they will also (from observation of o<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>ueness to follow new fashions, & to fall to excessive costlines in attire) keepe the more strict watch over all sorts for time to come; & this Court doth hearby intimate to all whom it may concerne, (of what quality or estate soever they may bee,) that all such persons as, after all these admonitions & forbearances, shall obstinately persist in their excesses in this kind,

shalbee looked at as contemnners of authority, & regardles of the publike weale, & must expect to bee pceeded against by the strictest course of iustice, as their offences shall deserve./

1639.

9 September.

It is referred to the care of all those of the late grandiury men, & others who shall succeed, or any of them, to admonish all offenders in their severall townes, as they shall have occation & opportunity./

Grand jury to present wearets of lace ruffes &amp; cuffes, &amp;c.

For pventing of all vnlawfull marriages, &c, it is ordered, that, after dewe publication of this order, noe psons shalbee ioyned in marriage before the intention of the pties pceeding therein hath bene 3 times published at some time of publike lecture or towne meeting, in both the townes where the pties, or either of them, do ordinarily reside; & in such townes where no lectures are, then the same intention to bee set vp in writing, vpon some poast standing in publike veiwe, & vsed for such <sup>purpose</sup> <sub>papers</sub> onely, & there to stand, so as it may easily bee read, by the space of 14 dayes./

435-

Parties published 14 days before marriage.

To prevent clandestine marriages.

And all townes w<sup>ch</sup> have no weekly lecture shall fourthw<sup>th</sup> appoint or set vp a post in some publike place, to bee vsed for that purpose onely, vpon paine of xsh<sup>s</sup> the month for default thereof./

The fferry between Mount Woollaston & Waymoth is ordered to bee removed to the nearest & most convenient place, & to take but 1<sup>d</sup> a pson, according to the other N<sup>o</sup> 240./

Weymouth ferry removed.

M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Eaton, being accused for cruell & barbaros beating of M<sup>r</sup> Naza: Briscoe, & for other neglecting & misvseing of his schollers, it was ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Eaton should bee discharged from keeping of schoale w<sup>th</sup> vs w<sup>th</sup>out licence; & M<sup>r</sup> Eaton is fined to the countrey 66<sup>t</sup> 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> fine is respited till the next Court, vnles hee remove the meane while. The Court agreed M<sup>r</sup> Eaton should give M<sup>r</sup> Naza: Briscoe 30<sup>t</sup> for satisfaction for the wrong done him, & to bee paid p<sup>s</sup>ently./

Nath<sup>l</sup> Eaton, schoolmaster.

\*Cap<sup>t</sup> Jeanison & M<sup>r</sup> Mayhewe were appointed to call M<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Eaton to account the begiining of the next weeke, & to desire M<sup>r</sup> Samu: Sheopard & M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Cooke to help them the best they can./

[\*263.]

The house at Salem w<sup>ch</sup> was belonging to the countrey is left to Salem for 100<sup>t</sup>, to bee paid between this & the next Quarter Courte./

M<sup>r</sup> Peters howse left to Salem for 100<sup>l</sup>.

436-

Whereas many iudgments have bene given in o<sup>r</sup> Courts, whereof no records are kept of the evidence & reasons wherevpon the verdit & iudgment did passe, the records wherof being duely entered & kept would bee of good vse for president to posterity, & a releife to such as shall have iust cause to have their causes reheard & reueiwed, it is therefore by this Court ordered & decreed that henceforward every iudgment, w<sup>th</sup> all the evidence, bee recorded in a booke, to bee kept to posterity./

1639.

9 September.  
Records of  
wills.  
Recording of  
wills, &c.

Item: That there bee records kept of all wills, administrations, & inventories, as also of the dayes of every marriage, birth, & death of every pson w<sup>th</sup>in this iurisdiction./

It: To record all mens houses & lands, being certified vnder the hands of the men of every towne, deputed for the ordering of their affaires./

Imprimis, for every iudgment at the Court at Boston, 6<sup>d</sup>./

It: The entry of every will, administration, or inventory, if it exceede not a page, 6<sup>d</sup>./

Towne tran-  
scripts ret<sup>d</sup>, &  
2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> to be p<sup>d</sup>.

For receiving the booke of mens houses & lands from the towne, 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>./

For every death, 1<sup>d</sup>, for every birth, a 1<sup>d</sup>; the same to bee certified once every yeare, at the time of the Generall Courte, the same party bringing the certificates to pay the fees vnto the recorder for entry of the same, and such townes to bee fined 40<sup>s</sup> as shall faile to send vp their certificates./

Item: To record all the purchases of the natives./

Mr Steven Winthrope was chosen to record things./

Mr Downing  
600 acr<sup>e</sup>.

Mr E<sup>m</sup>anuell Downing is granted 600 acres of land./

437-  
8<sup>th</sup>, 11<sup>th</sup>, 2<sup>th</sup>, &  
5<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>.  
Speciall  
Courts.

Forasmuch as the businesses of the ordinary Court of Assistants are so much increased as they cannot bee dispatched in such season as were fit, it is therefore ordered, that such of the magistrats as shall reside in or near to Boston, or any 5, 4, or 3 of them, the Governo<sup>r</sup> or Deputie to bee one, shall have power to assemble together vpon the last 5<sup>th</sup> day of the 8<sup>th</sup>, 11<sup>th</sup>, 2<sup>th</sup>, & 5<sup>th</sup> months, every yeare, & then & there to heare & determine all civill causes wherof the debt or trespas & damages shall not exceede 20<sup>t</sup>, & all criminall causes not extending to life, or member, or banishment, according to the course of the Court of Assistants, & to su<sup>m</sup>on iuries out of the neighbo<sup>r</sup> townes; & the marshall & other necessary officers are to give their attendance, as at other Courts./

Mr Tho: Hau-  
kins licen<sup>d</sup> to  
goe for Engl<sup>d</sup>.

Mr Thomas Hawkins had leave to go for England, & the towne of Dorchester to choose another deputie./

The Court is adiourned vntill the 5<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> next, being the 3<sup>th</sup> day of the weeke./

[\*264.]

5 November.

\*The 5<sup>th</sup> Day of the 9<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, 1639.

Mr Duncott  
deput

The Generall Court met at Boston; & Mr Nathani: Duncan was sent in the roome of Mr Thom: Hawkins./

The Deputy Governo<sup>r</sup>, Mr E<sup>m</sup>anuell Downing, & Cap<sup>t</sup> Edward Gibons were appointed to treat w<sup>th</sup> the three com<sup>it</sup>tees from the towne of Dover vpon Pascataque, w<sup>th</sup> whom they did agree, & certified the same./

Increase Nowell, Capt Willi: Jeanison, & John Bridge are appointed to take account of the estate of Mr Natha: Eaton, to dispose of the cattle, receive the money, take prooffe of the debts, & bee accountable to the Courte./

It was ordered, that the 28<sup>th</sup> of this present month should bee kept a day of publike thanksgiveing through the churches. Those churches that have kept a day already are left to their liberty./

It is solemlly & vnanimosly decreed & established, that henceforth, vpon the day or dayes appointed by our patent to hold o<sup>r</sup> yearely Court for the electing of our Governo<sup>r</sup>, Deputy Governo<sup>r</sup>, Assistants, & other generall officers, being the last Wednesday of every Easter tearme, that the ffreemen of this iurisdiction shall, either in person or by proxie, w<sup>th</sup>out any sumons, attend & consumate the elections; at w<sup>th</sup>-time also they shall send their deputies w<sup>th</sup> full power to consult of & determine such matters as concerne the welfare of this comon wealth, from w<sup>th</sup> Generall Court no magistrate or deputy shall depart the Court, or bee discharged, w<sup>th</sup>out the consent of the maior part of the Court, vnder the penalty of one hundred pounds./

As for the place of publike assembling, it shalbee wher the pcedding Court of Elections was held, vnlesse then & there some other place shalbee assigned. This acte of o<sup>r</sup>s wee conceive so nearely to concerne the good of this country that wee earnestly intreate it may never bee repealed by any future Courte./

The petition of the inhabitants of Colechester is granted for Mr Samuuell Dudley, Mr Worster, Christo: Batt, Samuuell Winsley, John Saunders, & Henry Monday to order all businesses of the towne, so as this Court doth expect & reserve power to that end, that such as have indirectly obtained greater lotts then of dewe belongs to them, the same should bee reformed, & that care bee taken for pventing such inconveniences hereaft<sup>r</sup>./

For explanation of an order made the third of the first month, 1635, R. concerning publike rates, it is now declared, that by publike rates is intended onely such rates as are asseased by order of the publike Court for the countrys occasions, & no other./

\*To Mr John Endecot is granted his 550 acres vpon Ipswich Ryver, (if it bee not w<sup>th</sup>in Rowley bounds,) vpon the north of Salem bounds; but if it should bee w<sup>th</sup>in Rowley bounds, then hee is to have the next convenient farme vpon the said ryver./

The place desired by Mr Bellingham for his farme is on the head of Salem, to the north west from the towne, there being in it a hill, w<sup>th</sup> an Indian plantation, & a pond, & about a hundred or 150 acres of meadow,

1639.

5 November.  
Mr Nath: Eaton<sup>s</sup> account to be taken.  
Day of thanksgiving.

438-

Electi of Gour & Assist<sup>r</sup>, &c., to be attended w<sup>th</sup>out sumons, &c.

Ans<sup>r</sup> to Colchester peti.

Rates publick, what.

[\*265.]

Mr Endicots farme.

Mr Bellinghams farme.

1639.

5 November.  
Granted to Mr  
Symon Brad-  
street, 500.

veiwed by Mr Willi: Hawthorne & Rich: Davenport. This is granted if it  
bee not in Rowley nor any other towne./

Granted to Symon Bradstreete to take his ferme of 500 acres in the next  
convenient place that is fit for a ferme to that w<sup>ch</sup> is granted this Court to Mr  
Endecott./

Dorchester  
bounds, as to  
marsh.

B. Mr Thomas Mayhew, Ralph Sprage, & John Johnson did make returne,  
according to order of Court, that by ioynt agreement they had set out to the  
towne of Dorchester what they did iudge to bee marsh ground: where there  
was any difficulty they have set stakes; & where no stakes are, they conclude  
it all marsh./ 17<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> m̄, 1639.

Mr Browne, &  
Capt W<sup>m</sup> Jeani-  
son, & Jn<sup>s</sup>  
Johnsons  
farmes to be l<sup>d</sup>  
out.

The petition of Rich<sup>d</sup> Browne for his 200 acres, Capt Willi: Jeanison  
for his 200 acres, & John Johnson for his 250 acres is granted to bee layd out  
at the furthest end of Watertowne bounds, & neare to Dedham bounds, to bee  
set out by Mr Edward Allen & Mr John Oliver, & they to see if there bee  
roome to set out <sup>^</sup> acres for Mr Willi: Payne. If there bee not roome for  
Mr Paine, Mr Paine is to get two, that the court will credit to certify where  
may bee place convenient for Mr Paine, & not to hinder a plantation./

John Stone & his wife were admonished to make bigger bread, & to take  
heede of offending by making too little bread hereafter./

The Treasurer was ordered to allow S<sup>t</sup> to Roxberry for Henry Burts losse  
by fyer./

439-

All armes re-  
stored to y<sup>e</sup>  
peaceable.

It was ordered, that all that were disarmed, remaining amongst vs, carry-  
ing themselves peaceably, shall have their armes restored to them./

Mr Bulkeley is granted his 300 acres vpon Concord bounds, on the east  
side toward Cambridge./

Mr Nowells  
farme, 500.

The Court granted Increase Nowell his 500 acres on the north side of  
the bounds of Concord, beyond the ryver over against the Governo<sup>rs</sup> 1200  
acres, ioyning to the bounds of Concord./

Mr Allens  
farm.

Mr Thom: Allen is granted his 500 acres, to ioyne to Increase Nowell,  
on the north side of the said Increase Nowell his grant./

Mr Jn<sup>s</sup> Norton  
200 acres.

[\*266.]

Mr John Norton is granted 200 acres of land./

Mr Knowles,  
Pas. of Piscat-  
aqu<sup>r</sup>, land pur-  
chas<sup>t</sup>.

\*The Court agreed to buy Mr Hansard Knowles his purchase for thirtye  
pounds, as hee tendereth it./

Jn<sup>s</sup> Wood-  
wards admisd.

John Woodward was admonished to take heede of drinking strong water  
again, & so was dismissed./

Admit to  
French estat.  
Tho: French<sup>s</sup>  
land to be sold,  
&c.

The administration of the goods of Thomas French, deceased, is comitted  
to his wife, & the land w<sup>ch</sup> hee left is to bee disposed of by sale, or otherwise,  
by advise of the magistrats of Ipswich, for the maintenance of his wife &

education of his children, w<sup>ch</sup> are not yet able to pvide for themselues, nor were disposed of in their fathers life./

It is ordered, that the Governo<sup>r</sup>, Deputy Governo<sup>r</sup>, Treasurer, & M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton, or any three of them, w<sup>th</sup> two or more of the deputies of Boston, Charles towne, or Roxberry shall pervse all those modells, w<sup>ch</sup> have bene, or shalbee further p<sup>s</sup>ented to this Court, or themselues, concerning a forme of government, & lawes to bee established, & shall drawe them vp into one body, (altering, ading, or omiting what they shall thinke fit,) & shall take order that the same shalbee coppied out & sent to the severall townes, that the elders of the churches & freemen may consider of them against the next Generall Court, & the charges thereof to bee defrayed by the Treasurer./

M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Hawthorne & M<sup>r</sup> Edward Tomlins are appointed to measure the bounds of Linn, & to certify how it lyeth for the setling of their bounds, & the bounds of the village./

M<sup>r</sup> Samuuell Cole was granted 10<sup>t</sup> to clear his account, his fine being discounted./

Edmond Grenliffe was ordered to bee ensigne for the company at Newberry./

Capt Sedgwick was admonished to take heede of oppression, & vpon his acknowledgment of his faileing was discharged./

It was ordered, that Ipswich should satisfy M<sup>r</sup> Winthrope for the 20<sup>t</sup> paid the Indian for his right./

It was ordered, that Capt Gibbons should trayne the band at Waymoth, & have satisfaction for the same./

Whereas the inhabitants of Salem have agreed to plant a village neare the ryver w<sup>ch</sup> runs to Ipswich, it is ordered, that all the land neare their bounds, between Salem & the said ryver, not belonging to any other towne, or person, by any former grant, shall belong to the said village./

M<sup>r</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Tomlins & M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Hawthorne are to set out the bounds of Salem, next Ipswich./

The Treasurer was ordered to pay John Gardner 20sh<sup>s</sup> for witnesses charge, & carrying Goodm<sup>n</sup> Woodward his instrument to Ipswich./

\*In regard of the greate inconvenience that is found for want of fit places of intertainment of people vpon occasion of great assemblies, & arrivall of ships w<sup>th</sup> passengers, it is declared, that vpon such occasions it is lawfull for any person, in any towne where such great resort of people shall happen to bee, to give intertainment to such people, & to affoord them lodging & dyot at reasonable rates, though they bee not allowed to kepe co<sup>m</sup>on ordinaries. And it is further ordered, that every towne shall have liberty, from time to

1639.

5 November.  
Modell of lawes to be p<sup>r</sup>vsed.

B.  
Co<sup>m</sup>ittee to lay out Lynne bounds.

Sam: Coles acco's cleared.

Edm<sup>d</sup> Greenleaf, ensign.

Capt Sedgwick adm<sup>d</sup> as to oppression.

Vide p<sup>a</sup> 240. 1.

B.  
Land granted to Salem Village, now Wenham.

B.  
Salem bounds to be lajd out.

[\*267.]

440-  
Entertainment to be afforded to strangers.

1639.

5 November.

time, to choose a fitt man to sell wine, the same to bee allowed by license from this Court, or the Court of Assistance, & that it shalbee lawfull for such persons allowed to retaile wine to let wine bee drunke in his house; provided, that if any person shalbee made drunke in any such house, or any imoderate drinking suffered there, the master of the family shall pay for every such offence five pounds./

And it is further declared & ordered, that such as are allowed to keepe common ordinaries & inns shall provide stables & hay for horses, & inclosures for pasturing, where neede is; & it is further declared, that if any shall take excessive prices for their wines or dycting, they shalbee deeply fined for the same./

440-

H: W:

Whereas the high wayes in this iurisdiction have not bene layd out w<sup>th</sup> such conveniency for travellers as were fit, nor as was intended by this Court, but that in some places they are felt too strait, & in other places travellers are forced to go farr about, it is therefore ordered, that all high wayes shall bee layd out before the next Generall Court, so as may bee w<sup>th</sup> most ease & safety for travellers; & for this end, every towne shall choose 2 or 3 men, who shall ioine w<sup>th</sup> 2 or 3 of the next towne, & these shall have power to lay out the high wayes in each towne where they may bee most convenient; & those w<sup>ch</sup> are so deputed shall have power to lay out the high wayes where they may bee most convenient, notwithstanding any mans propriety, or any corne ground, so as it occasion not the puling downe of any mans house, or laying open any garden, or orchard; & in common grounds, or where the soyle is wet or mirye, they shall lay out the wayes the wider, as 6, or 8, or 10 rods, or more, in common grounds; provided, that if any man shall suffer any extraordinary damage in his improved grounds, by execution of this order, the towne shall make him some reasonable satisfaction; provided, also, that if any case shall fall out wherein those that are deputed cannot agree, it shalbee referred to the determination of this Court; & if any person shall finde himselfe justly greived w<sup>th</sup> any thing w<sup>ch</sup> the said persons deputed shall do, hee may appeale to this Court, or the Court of Assistants, who shall have power to determine the cause; but if the party shalbee found to have complained \*w<sup>th</sup>out iust cause, hee shall pay all charges, & bee fined by the discretion of the Court; and they shall pceede in this order: Newberry & Rowley, Rowley & Ipswich, Ipswich & Salem, ℥; Hingham & Waymoth, Waymoth & Mount Woollaston, ℥; and all townes are enjoyned to have this order pformed before the next Generall Court, vpon paine of 5<sup>l</sup> for every towne making default. And it is not intended that any person shalbee charged w<sup>th</sup> the repairing of the high wayes in his owne land./

All high wayes  
to be laid out.

Appeale.

[\*268.]



Whereas many goods are lost, for want of dewe care taken of them, it is ordered, that before the first month next ev'ry towne shall appoint a house to w<sup>ch</sup> all goods shalbee brought wherof the owner is not knowne, or is not in this iurisdiction, to take care of them; a pson shalbee appointed to keepe them safe, & the same pty shall, w<sup>th</sup>in one month after hee receives them, deliver a note of them to the marshall, who shall cause them to bee pclaimed in the open market at Boston; & if the owner come, hee shall pay all reasonable charges; if hee bee not found w<sup>th</sup>in a yeare after such pclamation, the Court of Assistants shall dispose of them. Every towne not pviding such house w<sup>th</sup>in the said time shall forfect 40sh<sup>s</sup> for every default; & the m<sup>r</sup>shall, or keeper of such goods, being found in default in the trust comitted to them, shalbee punished according as their default & the damage of the goods shall deserve./

1639.

5 November.

441-

Eu<sup>r</sup> towne to pvide a house to pserve lost goods, &c.

For the further pventing of the damage w<sup>ch</sup> may come by the burning of ground at vnseasonable times, it is ordered, that whosoever shall kindle any fyer in other mens grounds, or in any eommon grounds, for the gathering of akrons, or for taking of tobacco, or for any other occation, except the party shall p<sup>s</sup>ently put out the same before it sprede, shall (besides full satisfaction for all damāges, according to the former order) bee fined 40sh<sup>s</sup>; & if the party offending bee not able to pay the fine, or satisfy the damāges, hee or shee shalbee punished by whipping, or other corporall punishment, (as the Court w<sup>ch</sup> shall have cognisance of the cause shall adiudge;) pvided, that this order shall not extend to any person that shall burne any ground for any needfull or fit occation, in the first & second months; pvided, also, that it shalbee lawfull for any man to kindle a fyer in his owne ground at any time of the yeare, so as no damage come thereby./

442-

L. to prevent damag by firing y<sup>e</sup> woods, &c.

For pventing the miscarriage of letters; & it is ordered, that notice bee given that Rich<sup>d</sup> Fairbanks his house in Boston is the place appointed for all letters which are brought from beyond the seas, or are to bee sent thither, are to bee brought vnto; & hee is to take care that they bee delivered or sent according to their directions; & hee is allowed for every such letter a 1<sup>d</sup>, & must answeere all miscarriages through his owne neglect in this kind; pvided, that no man shalbee compelled to bring his letters thither, except hee please./

Boston y<sup>e</sup> place for all letter's brought beyond y<sup>e</sup> sea.

\*The iudgment of the Court is, that M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Keayne shalbee fined 200<sup>t</sup>, whereof 100<sup>t</sup> to bee paid before the first month next, & the other 100<sup>t</sup> to bee respited till the next Generall Court, whereby the Court may have liberty to shewe favo<sup>r</sup> to him if they see cause./

[\*269.]

Court's judgment ag<sup>t</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Keajne.

John Vpham is appointed to bee in the place of M<sup>r</sup> Parker, who is gone for England to order small businesses in the towne of Waymoth./

1639.

5 November.

Mr Palgrave is appointed to have his 200 acres of land, w<sup>th</sup> Capt Jeani-  
son, Mr Browne, & John Johnson./

[\*270.]  
31 October.

*\*The 31<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, 1639. A Court, held at Boston, for small  
Causes not exceeding 20<sup>li</sup>, except for Strangers.*

P <sup>SENT</sup> ,	The Governor,	Mr Stoughton,
	The Deputy Gov <sup>r</sup> ,	& Iner: Nowell.
	Mr Bellingham,	

**J**OHAN WOOLRIGE, for his drunkennes, was fined ten pounds, whereof  
8<sup>l</sup> was paid mee, In: Nowell, & 2<sup>l</sup> is in the hands of Mr Coddington./

Rich'd Joanes, for his cheating, was censured to bee whiped, & put to  
the assigne of the party wronged, to make satisfaction for the money w<sup>ch</sup> hee  
did receive, & hath spent./

Edward Convers brought in Edward Fuller, & stands bound againe for  
him to appear at the next Court./

John Johnson is, by order of Court, freed from training, paying ten shil-  
lings p annum to the company./

Thomas Marriner (servant formerly to Robert Smyth) is for the p<sup>sent</sup> dis-  
charged, vnlesse his master hereafter can shew sufficient cause to the contrary./

Willi: Powell, for resisting the surveyar, is fined 40sh<sup>s</sup>./

John Clois is admonished to vse his servant Peter Tylls well, or else the  
said Peter to bee discharged, & to take course that hee may bee taught his  
trade of a seaman by himselfe or others./

Mr Israell Stoughton, being formerly fined 40sh<sup>s</sup>, is discharged of the same,  
it being remitted because hee could not hould his servant, haveing no covenant./

Robert Penyar appearing, his surety was discharged; but an attachment  
was granted against Penyar for going away vndischarged./

Edward Fuller & Thomas Sheppe, for being distempered w<sup>th</sup> wine, were  
enjoynd to appear at the next Court./

Richard Penne, not appearing, forfected his recognizance of ten pounds./

8 November.

*The 8<sup>th</sup> Day of the 9<sup>th</sup> Mouth, @ 1639.*

**T**HOMAS SYMONDS was enjoynd to appear at the Quarter Court about  
Mr Eatons house & the colledge./

Robt Driver was enjoynd to appear at the Quarter Court./

Abraham Morell was enioyued to appear at the Quarter Court/  
 ^ Tacye, for swearing, was fined 10sh<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Trerice vndertooke./

1639.

8 November.

\*A Court of Assistants, or Quarter Court, held at Boston, the 3<sup>th</sup>  
 of the 10<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, 1639.

[\*271.]

3 December.

P <sup>RE</sup> SENT,	The Governo <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Saltonstall,
	The Deputy Gov <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Winthrop, Ju :
	M <sup>r</sup> Endecott,	M <sup>r</sup> Stoughton,
	M <sup>r</sup> Bellingham,	& Incr : Nowell.
	M <sup>r</sup> Humfrey,	

**M**<sup>R</sup> JOHN HOGGES was remitted three pounds of his fine of five pounds./

An attachment was granted against the wife of Sam : Finch for her appearance at the next Court./

Rich<sup>d</sup> Pepper, for his extortion, was fined 5<sup>l</sup>./

The towne of Roxberry, for neglect of their order about swine, was fined ten pounds ; but they are to bee exempted w<sup>ch</sup> did endeavo<sup>r</sup> to execute the order./

James Luxford being p<sup>re</sup>sented for havēg two wives, his last marriage was declared voyde, or a nullity thereof, & to bee divorced, not to come to the sight of her whom hee last tooke, & hee to bee sent away for England by the first opportunity ; all that hee hath is appointed to her whom hee last married, for her & her children ; hee is also fined 100<sup>l</sup>, & to bee set in the stocks an houre vpon a market day after the lecture, the next lecture day if the weather pmit, or else the next lecture day after./

M<sup>r</sup> Samu : Maverick paid in 5<sup>l</sup> of his recognisance of 10<sup>l</sup> ; the other was respited till it appear whether it may bee recovered from James Meadecalfe./

Marmaduke Peirce, being indited vpon suspition of murther, was found not guilty, but was bound to the good behavio<sup>r</sup>, & to appeare at the next Court, & to pay the witnesses, & Nico : Davies was bound in 20<sup>l</sup> for his appearance./

The Iury which went vpon Peirce : —

Nicho : Willis,	James Garret,
Robert Scot,	Rob <sup>t</sup> Cutler,
John Button,	Willi : French,
Griffin Bowen,	Thom : Brigham,
Willi : Dade,	Rob <sup>t</sup> Saund <sup>r</sup> s,
Steven Fosditch,	Rog <sup>r</sup> Shawe.

1639.

3 December.

Elnor Peirce her husband was bound in 10<sup>t</sup> for her good behavior, & to bring her to stand in the market place the next market day w<sup>th</sup> a paper for her light behavior.

Quick was appointed to stand in the market place w<sup>th</sup> a paper, for her light behavior the next 5<sup>th</sup> day.

- a. Lewes Hewlet, for his extortion, was fined 20sh<sup>s</sup>, & was bound over in 10<sup>t</sup> to the first month for his contemptuous speeches.

Jane Robinson, for disorder in her house, drunkennes, & light behavior was censured to bee severely whiped.

Margaret Hindersam was censured to stand in the market place w<sup>th</sup> a paper the next market day, for her ill behavior, & her husband was bound in 5<sup>t</sup> for her good behavior, & to bring her to the market place at the time appointed for her to stand there.

Thomas Dickerson was censured to bee severely whiped, & condemned to slavery.

Robert Penyar, for his vnelean attempt, & his flying when hee should have appeared, was censured to bee whiped.

John Vaughan is to appear at the next Court.

- a. Isaac Deesbro is bound in 10<sup>t</sup> to appear at the next Court at Salem, & at the next Quarter Court at Boston.

- a. John Farrington is bound w<sup>th</sup> Deesbro in 10<sup>t</sup> for his appearance.

[\*272.] \*Mr Thomas Allen, appearing, was discharged, the painting being before his time, & disliked of him.

- Sa. The towne of Salem, for not keeping constant watch this summer, was fined 10sh<sup>s</sup>.

An attachment was granted against Ipswich, because none appeared to answer for their defective wayes, & 10sh<sup>s</sup> costs.

Concord, for not giving in a transcript of their lands, was fined 5sh<sup>s</sup>, & for neglecting their watch 10sh<sup>s</sup>.

Dedham, for want of weights & measures, was fined 5sh<sup>s</sup>.

Cambridge, for defect of the way at Vine Brooke & Long Swampe, are referd to the former fine of 5<sup>t</sup>.

And for want of stocks are fined 5sh<sup>s</sup>.

And for neglect of a constant watch are fined 10sh<sup>s</sup>.

442-

Charlestowne meeting house is allowed for a watchhouse.

Linn, for not keeping constant watch, is fined 10sh<sup>s</sup>.

And for want of sealed weights is fined 5sh<sup>s</sup>.

And for not giving in a transcript of their lands, 5<sup>t</sup>.

Boston, for defect of their wayes between Powder Horne Hill & the written tree, is fined 20sh<sup>s</sup>, & enjoyned to mend them./

1639.

3 December.

Dorchester, for not bringing in a transcript of their lands, are fined 5sh<sup>s</sup>./

Waymoth, for want of a sufficient watch house, is fined 5<sup>s</sup>./

And for neglect of keeping constant watch is fined 10<sup>s</sup>./

And for not delivering in a transcript of their lands is fined 5sh<sup>s</sup>./

And Waymoth, for not looking to the execution of their order about swine, Waymoth is fined 3<sup>t</sup>./

Hingham, for not making sufficient fences, is fined 5sh<sup>s</sup>, & hath time to mend their fences till the 4<sup>th</sup> month./

And for defect in their high wayes are fined 10sh<sup>s</sup>./

And for not keeping constant watch, Hingam is fined 10sh<sup>s</sup>./

Leif<sup>t</sup> Duncan is appointed to take an inventory of the goods of Sarah Lishe, to pay the legacies, & to keepe the rest till further order./

442-

The Governo<sup>r</sup> had leave to keepe ^ a Naviganset Indian & his wife./

*\*A Courte, held at Boston, the 30<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, 1639.*

1639-40.

P<sup>RESENT</sup>, The Governo<sup>r</sup>,  
The Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham,

M<sup>r</sup> Humfrey,  
& Increase Nowell.

30 January.  
[\*273.]

**W**ILLIAM WALTHAM, for being drunke aboard the ship called the Bristowe Marchant, w<sup>ch</sup> hee confessed, was fined twenty shillings, it being the first time that hee was knowen to bee drunke, & so was seriously admonished, & dismissed. This 20<sup>s</sup> was paid in./

John Vaughan, haveing defiled ^, & refused to marry her, was comitted to prison till hee should give sufficient security to p<sup>ro</sup>vide both for the mother & the child, or marry her whom hee hath defiled./

*A Court of Assistants, held at Boston, a Quarter Court, the 3<sup>th</sup> Day of the First Mouth, 1639-1640.*

3 March.

P<sup>RESENT</sup>, The Governo<sup>r</sup>,  
The Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham,  
M<sup>r</sup> Humfrey,  
M<sup>r</sup> Winthrope, Juni ;,

M<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall,  
M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreete,  
M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton,  
& Incr : Nowell.

1639-40. **R**ICHARD PEPPER his fine of 5 pounds is remitted to 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> hee paid/  
 Thom: Davenport, for hiring John Parish to cast baules of paste,  
 w<sup>th</sup> copperas in them, & cast it into a mans yard, was admonished seriously to  
 take heed of doing the like./

3 March.

There is ten pounds delivered the Governo<sup>r</sup> by one that had failed by  
 taking too great prizes for his commodities. Hee hath satisfied the parties whom  
 hee sould the commodities vnto./

Thom: Blunfeild is appointed administrato<sup>r</sup> to his father, John Blun-  
 feild, deceased, & to have the house & ground; & the lame daughter to have  
 the overplus of the goods not disposed of./

The will & inventory to bee recorded./

Samu: Basse his fine of 5<sup>t</sup>, vpon his petition, was remitted him./

Micha: Iver, being called, & not appearing, forfected his recognisance./

This Courte gave way to the Governo<sup>r</sup> to free his servant, Thom: Philips,  
 so far as they have power./

Hester Ketcham is freed from her servise w<sup>th</sup> her m<sup>r</sup>, John Woolrige,  
 & the said m<sup>r</sup> enjoyned to give . . . Ketcham 20sh<sup>s</sup> charges; & the said m<sup>r</sup>,  
 John Woolrige, is bound to his good behavio<sup>r</sup>, & enjoyned to appear at the  
 Court the 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> next, & to put in sufficient caution for the good behavio<sup>r</sup> &  
 appearance./

M<sup>r</sup> John Coggan had authority given him to receive of M<sup>r</sup> Willi:  
 Tyng 9. 8sh<sup>s</sup>, for w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Coggan is to free M<sup>r</sup> Ting as the Court shall direct,  
 & bee responsall for the same./

John Knight is bound in 5<sup>t</sup> to appear at the Court at Boston, the 2<sup>d</sup>  
 month./

John Dunvard bound his land, & 20<sup>t</sup> more, to appear at the next Court./

Lewes Hewlet, not appearing, forfected his recognisance of 10<sup>t</sup>./

Isaack Deesbro & John Farrington forfected their recognisance./

Marmaduke Peirce, appearing, was discharged, being enjoyned to pay the  
 witnesses as hee should bee able./

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Seawall, for his contemptuous speach & carriage to M<sup>r</sup> Salton-  
 stall, was enjoyned to acknowledg his fault publikely at Ipswich Court, & to  
 bee of good behavio<sup>r</sup>, & was enjoyned to appear at the next Quarter Court,  
 vules the Court of Ipswich do release him from the good behavio<sup>r</sup> & from his  
 appearance at the Quarter Court; hee bound him selfe in 66<sup>t</sup> 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> for his  
 appearance & good behavio<sup>r</sup>./

*\*The 30<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>d</sup> Month, @ 1640. A Perticular Court, held at Boston, for small Causes.*

1640.

30 April.

[\*274.]

P<sup>r</sup>SENT, The Govern<sup>r</sup>,  
The Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup>,  
The Treasu<sup>r</sup>;, M<sup>r</sup> Bel<sup>l</sup>;

M<sup>r</sup> Staughton,  
& Increase Nowell.

**T**HOMAS BUCKMASTER, being in distres, is granted thirty bushells of corne, & money to make it vp ten pounds, w<sup>ch</sup> was appointed to be paid him by the Treasurer./

John Clare is fined 20sh<sup>s</sup> for being drunke, w<sup>ch</sup> Christofer Grant vnder-tooke to satisfy./

John Pope, for his unchast attempt upon a girle, & dalliance w<sup>th</sup> maydes, & rebellios or stubborne carriage against his master, was censured to bee severely whiped./

John Danvard, being accused of uncleannes, was bound in 20<sup>t</sup> to appear at the Court the 4<sup>th</sup> month, vnles hee avoyde out of Waymoth before that, & to pay the cunstable 20<sup>s</sup> for witnesses./

George Palmer having comitted folly w<sup>th</sup> Margery Rugs, through her allurement, because hee confessed volentarily, hee was onely set in the stocks, & so dismissed./

Margery Rugs, for intiseing & allurcing George Palmer, was censured to bee severely whiped./

Charles Towne haveing chosen Rob<sup>t</sup> Longe to sell wine, this Court doth allow him till the Quarter Court./

Boston haveing chosen William Hudson to keepe an ordinary, this Court doth allow him till the Quarter Courte./

Nathaniell Travell, appearing, was admonished to acknowledg his offence in his scandolos & slaunders speeches of severall psons, w<sup>ch</sup> hee pmised to do, & to take advise; & so the Court discharged him upon triall./

*\*At a Generall Court of Elections, held at Boston, the 13<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, @ 1640.*

[\*275.]

13 May.

P<sup>r</sup>SENT, The Govern<sup>r</sup>,  
The Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Seni<sup>r</sup>;  
M<sup>r</sup> John Endecott,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Humfrey,

M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Ju<sup>n</sup>;  
M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup>: Saltonstall,  
M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreete,  
M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton,  
Increase Nowell;

1640.

13 May.

Deputies p̄sent,

M <sup>r</sup> Joseph Pecke,	M <sup>r</sup> Thom : Flinte,
M <sup>r</sup> James Bates,	M <sup>r</sup> Rich : Griffing,
M <sup>r</sup> Thom : Gimmer,	M <sup>r</sup> Peter Nois,
M <sup>r</sup> Edward Bates,	M <sup>r</sup> Edw <sup>d</sup> Allen,
M <sup>r</sup> Natha : Duncan,	M <sup>r</sup> Ralph Wheelock,
M <sup>r</sup> John Glover,	M <sup>r</sup> T <sup>y</sup> m : Tomlins,
Willi : Heathc,	Ens : Rich : Walker,
Willi : Parks,	M <sup>r</sup> Willi : Hauthorne,
Cap : Edw <sup>d</sup> Gibons,	M <sup>r</sup> Townsend Bishope,
M <sup>r</sup> Willi : Tynge,	M <sup>r</sup> Sam : Symonds,
Cap : Rob <sup>t</sup> Sedgwick,	Cap <sup>t</sup> Dani : Denison,
Leif <sup>t</sup> Ral : Sprage,	M <sup>r</sup> John Woodbridge,
M <sup>r</sup> Joseph Cooke,	M <sup>r</sup> Thomas Nelson,
M <sup>r</sup> Sam : Sheopard,	M <sup>r</sup> Christo : Batt,
M <sup>r</sup> Thom : Mayhewe,	M <sup>r</sup> John Crosse.
Cap : Willi : Jemison,	

**M**<sup>R</sup> THOMAS DUDLEY, Esq<sup>p</sup>, was chosen Governo<sup>r</sup> for this p̄sent yeare ensuing, & did take his oathe./

M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Bellingham was chosen Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> for this p̄sent yeare ensuing, & did take his oath./

M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Seni :, was chosen an Assistant, & did take his oathe to that place belonging./

M<sup>r</sup> John Endecott was chosen an Assistant, & did take his oathe./

M<sup>r</sup> John Humfrey was chosen an Assistant, & did take his oathe./

M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Juni :, was chosen an Assistant, & did take his oathe./

M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Saltonstall was chosen an Assistant, & did take his oathe./

M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreete was chosen an Assistant, & did take his oath./

M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton was chosen an Assistant, & did take his oathe./

Increase Nowell was chosen an Assistant, & did take his oath./

M<sup>r</sup> William Tynge was chosen Treasurer for this yeare, & did take ^ ^ ./

443- M<sup>r</sup> Natha : Duncan & Cap<sup>t</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Sedgwick were appointed to ioyne w<sup>th</sup> the newe Treasurer to take the accounts of the ould Treasurers./

443- The former three are appointed to examine S<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Saltonstalls demands of 160 & od pounds layd out 8 yeares ago./

The towne of Hingham is allowed 12<sup>t</sup> 15sh<sup>s</sup> for the charge of Thom : Painter ; for the other 3<sup>t</sup> the towne is to have the acre of land w<sup>ch</sup> they bought for him./

Pl. The petition of the inhabitants of Salem for some of their church to have Jeffryes Creeke, & land to erect a village there, for M<sup>r</sup> Willi : Walton, John



Blacke, Willi: Allen, Sam: Orchard, Geo: Norton, & comp<sup>a</sup>; what land & inlargment may bee convenient, & is not granted to any other plantation, is granted them; & it is referred to M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Iunior, & M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreete, to settle the bounds of the said village./

1640.  
13 May.

The petition of the inhabitants of Sudberry for the addition of a mile in length vpon the south east & south west sides of their plantation is granted, pvided it may not hinder a newe plantation, if there may bee convenient place & accomodations for one, nor may not hinder M<sup>rs</sup> Glover's farme of sixe hundred acres, formerly granted, & appointed to bee set out formerly by M<sup>r</sup> Thom: Mayhewe & M<sup>r</sup> Thom: Flinte, w<sup>ch</sup> now they are a newe authorished to do, & they are desired to consider of this addition, & set out the same, except before excepted that it may bee found fit for a newe plantation./

B.  
Sudbury addition.

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Flint acknowledged his failing in subscribing the petition, or remonstrance, formerly, & desired his name might bee blotted out, w<sup>ch</sup> was granted him./

M<sup>r</sup> Hen:  
Flynts acknowledged.

The 4000 acres granted to Roxberry is ordered to bee set out to them, in four severall places at the most, where they may not p̄iudice any plantation already settled, or that may bee fit for a plantation, but for furthering of villages; & the part of M<sup>r</sup> Thom: Dudley, the p̄sent Governo<sup>r</sup>, of the said 4000 acres, 460 & od, to bee made 500 acres, w<sup>ch</sup> is to bee taken by him adioyning to his land vpon Concord Ryver, & Cap<sup>t</sup> Jeanison & M<sup>r</sup> John Oliver are appointed to set out the severall parcells, all but the Governo<sup>rs</sup>, & to make certificate thereof to the Generall Courte./ Sup. 383.

Roxb.  
Roxbury 4000 acres.

\*M<sup>r</sup> Edward Alleyn was granted leave to looke after passingers & goods consigned to him./

[\*276.]

Rowely is granted two years iūnity from publike charge in regard of their great losse, & charge by purchasing of land, & hinderance of planting the last yeare./

M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Paine is granted his 300 acres of ground, bought of Cap<sup>t</sup> Patrick, to bee layd out to Rowley bounds, where it may not p̄iudice any newe plantation nor any former grant./

300 acres  
granted to M<sup>r</sup>  
W<sup>m</sup> Paine.

Increase Nowell is chosen Secretary for the yeare ensuing, & till a newe bee chosen./

M<sup>r</sup> Nowell,  
Secret.

M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Hawthorne, M<sup>r</sup> Samu: Symonds, & M<sup>r</sup> Tymo: Tomlins are to set out the nearest, cheapest, safest, & most convenient way between Linn & Winnetsetmet, & to settle it accordingly./

H: W:  
Way between  
Lynn & Win-  
setm<sup>r</sup>.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Woodman, M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Paine, & M<sup>r</sup> Thom: Nelson are appointed to veiwe & settle the bounds between Hampton & Colchester, & to make returne to the Courte./

B.  
Committee to lay  
out Colchester  
bounds.

1640.

13 May.

Mr Keyne 12<sup>o</sup>  
remitted.W<sup>m</sup> Hudson<sup>s</sup>  
liē.Arth: Sanden  
licenē.Rob<sup>s</sup> Longs  
licence.L.  
Lady Moody<sup>s</sup>  
grant of 400  
acres.Pl.  
Charls Toune  
addition.

444-

Ans<sup>r</sup> to Mr  
Ward, & New-  
bery mens de-  
sires.Mr Tho: Oli-  
uers recom-  
p. for curing  
Mansfelt,  
frozen.B.  
Connihasset  
land & meadow  
in our line to  
Hingham.Tr:  
Tresurer to re-  
ceive all fines.Ch:  
Law fixing  
time for lecture  
repealed.Fer:  
Boston ferry to  
be lett out.[\*277.]  
Mr Staughton  
dischargd.  
Associats.

Mr Robert Keyne had 120<sup>l</sup> of his fine remitted him, so that there  
remaines onely 80<sup>l</sup> to bee paid by him./

Willi: Hudson is allowed to keepe an ordinary in Boston./

Arthur Sanden is allowed to keepe an ordinary at Marbleheade./

Mr Robert Longe is allowed to drawe wine at Charlestowne./

The Lady Deborah Moody is granted 400 acres of land where it may  
not hinder a plantation, nor any former grant./

Charlestowne is granted their petition, that is, two miles at their head  
line, pvided it fall not w<sup>th</sup>in the bounds of Linn village, & that they build  
w<sup>th</sup>in two yeares./

The desires of Mr Ward & Newberry men is comitted to the Governor,  
Deputy Governor, & Mr Winthrope, Senior, to consider of Pātucket, &  
Coijchawick, & to grant it them, pvided they returne answer w<sup>th</sup>in three  
weeks frō the 21<sup>th</sup> p<sup>s</sup>ent, & that they build there before the next Courte./

Mr Thom: Oliver is granted 15<sup>l</sup> for recovering Daniell Mansfelt, have-  
ing had him in hand since winter was twelue month, & being yet further to  
help him, hee was so frozen./

It is orderēd, that such land & medowe at Conihasset as shall fall w<sup>th</sup>in  
this iurisdiction shalbee confered ypon Hingham, & that Mr Duncan, Mr  
Glover, Willi: Heathe, & Willi: Parke, or any three of them, shall have  
power to dispose thereof to the inhabitants there, according to their number of  
psons & estates, for the most benefit of the towne, haveing consideration of  
such quantities of land & medowe as have bene formerly aloted to the said  
inhabitants, so as such as have fallen short in former distributions may have  
supply by this./

It is orderēd, that the Treasurer shall receive all the fines, & the Sec-  
retary is freed from meddling w<sup>th</sup> any of the fines hereafter./

It is orderēd, that the time of the begining of lectures shalbee left to the  
churches, & the former order is repealed./

Mr Treasurer, Mr Samu: Sheo<sup>p</sup>d, & Leif<sup>t</sup> Sprage have power to let the  
ferry between Boston & Charlestowne to whom they see cause, when the time  
of Edward Converse is expired, at their discretion./

\*Mr Israell Stoughton is discharged from his place of captaine over the  
company of Dorchester upon his owne motion./

Mr E<sup>m</sup>manuel Downing, Mr Willi: Hawthorne, Mr Wills, & Mr Holioko  
are appointed to ioyne w<sup>th</sup> the magistrats of Salem, to assist them in keeping  
their Courts./

Mr Samuel Symonds, Mr Willi: Hubberd, Mr Rich: Du<sup>n</sup>er, & Mr  
Thom: Nelson are appointed to ioyne w<sup>th</sup> the magistrates of Ipswich, to assist  
them in keeping their Courts./

For other townes, those w<sup>ch</sup> were the last yeare are appointed to continue this year, to end small businesses vnder 20sh<sup>s</sup>./

It is declared, that the flats round about Nodles Iland do belong to Nodles Iland to the ordinary lowe water marke./

Willi: Haward is desired as a sergent to exercise the comp<sup>a</sup> at Hampton, & John Crosse is appointed surveyar of the armes there./

M<sup>r</sup> Christo: Batt is desired to traine the company at Colechester./

John Remington is desired to traine the company at Rowley./

M<sup>r</sup> Brian Pendleton is desired to traine the comp<sup>a</sup> at Sudberry, & M<sup>r</sup> Peter Nois is appointed surveyar of the armes at Sudberry./

The order for writing to the Naviganset Indians was voted, & comited to the Govern<sup>r</sup>./

Edward Palmers fine of 5<sup>l</sup> was remited him to 10<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> hee p<sup>d</sup>./

The order w<sup>ch</sup> restrained buildings not to bee above halfe a mile from the meeting house is repealed, and Willi: Luddington his failing therein is remited him./

Martin Saunders is allowed to draw wine at Braintree./

The petition of the inhabitants of Mount Woollaston was voted, & granted them to bee a towne according to the agreement w<sup>th</sup> Boston; p<sup>o</sup>vided, that if they fulfill not the covenant made w<sup>th</sup> Boston, & hearto affixed, it shalbee in the power of Boston to recover their due by action against the said inhabitants, or any of them, & the towne is to bee called Braintree./

It was agreed w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> neighbors of Mount Woollaston, vid:; William Cheesbrooke, Alexander Winchester, Rich: Weight, James Penniman, &c, in the name of the rest, (for whom they vndertooke,) that they should give to Boston 4sh<sup>s</sup> the acre for 2 ac<sup>r</sup> of the 7 ac<sup>r</sup> formerly granted to divers  $\tilde{m}$  of Boston, upon expectation they should have continued still w<sup>th</sup> us, & 3<sup>s</sup> the ac<sup>r</sup> for euery acre w<sup>ch</sup> hath bene or shalbee granted to any others who are not inhabitants of Boston, & that, in consideration hereof, & after the said portions of money shalbee paid to the towne treasure, all the said lands shalbee free from any towne rates or charges to Boston; & upon these tearmes, & also from all country rates assessed w<sup>th</sup> Boston, but to bee rated by the Court by its selfe; p<sup>o</sup>vided, that this order shall not extend to any more or other lands then such as shall make payment of the said rates so agreed upon of 4<sup>s</sup> & 3<sup>s</sup> the ac<sup>r</sup>; and upon the former consideration there is granted to the mount all that rockye ground lying betweene the Fresh Brooke & M<sup>r</sup> Coddingtons brooke, adioyning to M<sup>r</sup> Haughs farme, & from the west corner of that farme to the southmost corner of M<sup>r</sup> Hutchinsons farme, to bee reserved & used in com<sup>o</sup>n forever by the inhabitants & landhoulders there together, w<sup>th</sup> an other parcell of

1640.

13 May.

N: I:

Flatts to  
Nodles Island.  
W<sup>m</sup> Haward,  
sarj., Hampt<sup>o</sup>.

M<sup>r</sup> Batt to  
trayne Colches-  
ter.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Reming-  
ton, Row.

Peter Noys,  
surv<sup>r</sup>.

Let<sup>t</sup>e to Nar-  
raganset In-  
dians.

Edw: Palm<sup>r</sup>.  
Ord<sup>r</sup> restr<sup>e</sup>ing  
Tow. building  
 $\frac{1}{2}$  mile repealed.

444-

Martin Saund's  
lic.

Br:

Gr<sup>t</sup> of township  
to Brantry.

a.

Brantry.

Condiçions of  
Brantrye lands  
to Boston.

1640.

13 May.

rockie ground near to the Knights Neck, w<sup>ch</sup> was left out of the third company of lots, excepting all such grounds lying among or near these said rockye grounds, formly granted in lots to p̄ticular psons./

And there is granted to M<sup>r</sup> Tompson, pastor of the said church, 120 acres, & to M<sup>r</sup> Flint 80 acres, w<sup>ch</sup> are to bee free frō the rate of 3<sup>s</sup> the a<sup>c</sup>./

[\*278.]

\*Thom: Chesholme is granted to draw wine at Cambridge./

Tho: Ches-  
holms licenē at  
Cambr.

Robert Andros is granted to draw wine at Ipswich, w<sup>th</sup> the conditions of the towne./

Rob<sup>t</sup> Andros  
licenē at Ips-  
wich.

It is ordered, that no man should carry over any other at a fferry w<sup>th</sup> a canooe, vnder paine to forfeit the canoo to the treasury./

445-

Canoo<sup>s</sup> for-  
bidd to trans-  
port, on p̄-  
naty.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Woodman, M<sup>r</sup> Christo: Batt, & John Crosse are appointed (when the way is settled) to settle the fferry where they thinke meete./

Newbery fferry  
to be settled.

The order that restrained pipe staves, plank, & other wrought timber from being transported is repealed./

Order restrayn-  
ing pipe staves  
repealed.

Widowe Fisher, of Dedham, hath liberty to take administration of the goods of her husband, & hath liberty to sell halfe her lot, for the bringing up of her children./

Widdow Fish-  
ets adm<sup>r</sup>acōn.

It is ordered, that the 23<sup>t</sup> 8<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> layd out by Cap<sup>t</sup> Gibbons shalbee p<sup>d</sup> him, vid:; 13<sup>t</sup> 8<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> by Watertowne, & 10<sup>t</sup> by Cambridge; & also Cambridge is to give Squa Sachem a coate every winter while shee liveth./

Cap<sup>t</sup> Gibbon<sup>s</sup> to  
be repajd for  
wt layd out to  
Indians, for  
Wat<sup>r</sup>, 13. 8. 6;  
Cambr., 10<sup>t</sup>.

Linn Villag.  
exēption from  
rates for 2 year.

Such as go to Linn village are for 2 years exempted from publike rates, w<sup>ch</sup> is to begin when 7 houses are built & 7 families are settled there, & onely for such as are settled there./

Sudbury ex-  
emp<sup>t</sup> for 1 year.

Sudberry is for one year exempted from rates from this day, being the 20<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>th</sup> m̄, 1640./

L.

M<sup>r</sup> Pelham &  
M<sup>r</sup> Walgraues  
lots at Sud-  
bury.

M<sup>r</sup> Pelham & M<sup>r</sup> Walgrave are granted their lots at Sudbury absolutely, w<sup>th</sup>out condition of dwelling there, onely M<sup>r</sup> Pelham p̄mised to build a house there, & settle a family there, & to bee there as much as hee could in the sum̄er time./

Rowley bounds  
to be 8 miles  
from y<sup>r</sup> ||y<sup>r</sup>||  
meeting house.

It is declared, that Rowley bounds is to bee 8 miles from their meeting house, in a straight line, & then a crose line diameter from Ipswich Ryver to Merrimack Ryver, where it doth not p̄iudice any former grant./ Infr: 458.

L.

Ans<sup>r</sup> to M<sup>r</sup>  
Robert Salton-  
stalls petiōn  
ab<sup>t</sup> his fathers  
1000 acres.

Vpon the petition of Robert Saltonstall that the 1000 acres granted formerly to his father, S<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Saltonstall, might bee confirmed at Quochituake, it was refered to Cap<sup>t</sup> Jeanison, M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Cooke, & Serg<sup>t</sup> Oliver, or any two of them, to veiwe it, & if it bee not a hinderance to a plantation, it is granted him./

Abbreviation of  
y<sup>r</sup> lawes to be  
consider of by  
y<sup>r</sup> next Court.

Whereas a breviatē of lawes was formerly sent fourth to bee considered by the elders of the churches & other freemen of this cōmōn welth, it is now

desired that they will endevo<sup>r</sup> to ripen their thoughts & counsell<sup>s</sup> about the same by the Generall Court in the next 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>./

This Court, taking into consideration how the liberty of the freemen in matter of election of magistrates, & may bee p<sup>r</sup>served, & w<sup>th</sup>all how dewe order may bee settled in the exercise of this liberty, it is ordered, that at such generall meeting in the severall townes as the deputies shalbee chosen for the Generall Court in the 7<sup>th</sup>, 8<sup>th</sup>, or 9<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, the said deputies, being so chosen, shall p<sup>r</sup>ound to the freemen whom they would have put to nomination for magistrates at the next Court of Elections, & shall then set downe the names of such as shalbee so nominated, & the certaine number of votes w<sup>ch</sup> every man so named shall have, & shall make a true returne of the same at the next Generall Court; & then the magistrates & deputies conferring all their returnes from their severall townes together, they shall take note of so many as have the greater number of votes \*from the severall townes, till they have so many (if so many bee returned) as will make up the full number of Assistants, & those names to bee returned back by the deputies to the severall townes, that the freemen may consider of them against the next Court of Elections, to ch<sup>o</sup>ose or refuse, as they shall see good; & at the said Court of Elections none shalbee voted for newe magistrats but such as shall come to nomination in the order aforesaid./

This order to bee of force till the end of the Generall Court, in the 3<sup>d</sup> or 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, the next yeare, & no longer, except it bee further confirmed then./

The ordinary watches & wards, in times of peace, shalbee set by the cun- stables in the severall townes; but in times of sudden danger of any enemy, the millitary officers shall take charge thereof, & all men shalbee compellable to watch & ward, except magistrats, officers of churches, schoolmast<sup>rs</sup>, cap<sup>t</sup>, leif<sup>t</sup>, & ensignes, the Treasurer, & such as are associat<sup>s</sup> to the magistrat<sup>s</sup> in the Courts, & such other that have bene brought vp in learning as any 2 magistrats shall thinke meete to discharge; but the servants of all these shall not bee exempted./

The iland sometimes called Conants Iland, w<sup>ch</sup> was formerly granted to Mr John Winthrope upon the yearly rent of one hog-head of wine, as by the order of the 3 of Aprill, 1632, ||March 4, 1634-5, page 141,|| appears, is now granted & confirmed to the said John Winthrope & his heires in fee farme, for w<sup>ch</sup> they are to pay onely two bushels of apples every yeare, — one bushell to the Governo<sup>r</sup>, & another to the Generall Court in winter, — the same to bee of the best apples there growing./

It is ordered, that in all places the English shall keepe their cattle from F. destroying the Indians corne in any ground where they have right to plant;

1640.

13 May.

446-

Y<sup>e</sup> mann<sup>r</sup> of proceeding abt elections.

[\*279.]

To bring to nomination.

447-

Constables watches in times of peace. Millitary watches in times of danger.

Rent for y<sup>e</sup> Gou<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>s Garden, or Conants Island.

1640.

13 May.  
Indians come  
to be preserved  
by y<sup>e</sup> English.

& if any corne bee destroyed for want of fencing or hearing, the towne shalbee liable to make satisfaction, & the townes shall have power among themselves to lay the charge where the occasion of the damage grewe; & the Indians are to bee incouraged to help towards the fencing in of their corne fields, pvided that the Indians shall make pufe that the cattle of such a towne, farme, or pson did the damage./

448-

Order to en-  
courage manu-  
facture of lin-  
nen.

This Court, takeing into serios consideration the absolute necessity for the raising of the manufacture of linnen cloth, &c, doth declare, that it is the intent of this Court that there shalbee an order settled about it, & therefore doth require the magistrats & deputies of the severall townes to acquaint the townesmen therew<sup>th</sup>, & to make inquiry what seede is in every towne, what men & weomen are skilfull in the braking, spiining, weaving, what meanes for the pviding of wheeles, & to consider w<sup>th</sup> those skilfull in that manufacture what course may bee taken to raise the materials & pduce the manufacture, & what course may bee taken for teaching the boyes & girles in all townes the spiining of the yarne, & to returne to the next Court their severall & ioynt advise about this thing. The like consideration would bee had for the spiining & weaveing of cotton woole./

[\*280.]

Rate for 1200,  
& how to value  
y<sup>e</sup> paym<sup>ts</sup> in  
each towne.

\*Mr Peck, Mr Bates, Mr Wheellock, Mr Duncan, Willi: Parks, Mr Tyinge, Cap<sup>t</sup> Sedgwick, Mr Sheopard, Mr Flint, Ensigne Walker, Mr Mayhewe, Mr Hawthorn, Cap<sup>t</sup> Denison, Mr Woodbridge, John Crosse, & Mr Batte are appointed a comittē to consider of the time & manner of paym<sup>t</sup> of a rate of 1200<sup>t</sup>, & to lay it upon every towne pportionablely; & so it was ordered, that there should bee a levy of 1200 raysed, whereof Mr Humfrey is granted 250<sup>t</sup> to relieve his necessity. This rate was ordered to bee paid at two months./

The pportion for the rate agreed upon is, for

Hingham, . . .	ƴ035 <sup>t</sup> 00sh <sup>s</sup>	Charlestowne, . . .	ƴ090 <sup>t</sup> 00sh <sup>s</sup>
Waymoth, . . .	ƴ021 00	Salem, . . . . .	ƴ115 00
Braintree, . . .	025 00	Linn, . . . . .	ƴ085 00
Dorchester, . . .	095 00	Ipswich, . . . . .	ƴ120 00
Roxberry, . . .	075 00	Neweberry, . . .	65 00
Boston, . . . . .	ƴ179 00	Colechester, . . .	015 00
Dedham, . . . . .	ƴ030 00	Hampton, . . . .	ƴ010 00
Concord, . . . . .	ƴ050 00		
Watertown, . . .	90 00		
Cambridge, . . .	ƴ100 00		
			ƴ1200 00 <sup>s</sup> 00 <sup>t</sup>

And it was ordered, that in payment silver plate should passe at 5<sup>s</sup> the ounce; good ould Indian corne, growing hear, being clean & marchantable, at 5<sup>s</sup> the bushell; suūer wheate at 7<sup>s</sup> the bushell; rye at 6sh<sup>s</sup> the bushell./

And for horses, mares, cowes, oxen, & hoggs, there is a comittē appointed to valewe them in euery towne, w<sup>ch</sup> are required to valewe them under their worth rather then above their worth./

1640.

13 May.

The comittē are, for Hingham, John Porter, Willi: Hearsy, & John Hubberd ;

For Waymoth, Nicho: Philips, Steven French, & Willi: Smyth are appointed ;

For Braintree, w<sup>ch</sup> was called Mount Woollaston, Martin Sanders, Ri: Right, & Al: Winchest<sup>r</sup> ;

For Dorchester, M<sup>r</sup> Atherton, John Phillips, & Goodm̄ Sumner ;

For Roxberry, M<sup>r</sup> George Alcock, John Johnson, & Philip Eliot ;

For Boston, M<sup>r</sup> John Newgate, M<sup>r</sup> Hill, & Jacob Eliot ;

For Dedham, Frañ Chickering, John Hayward, & Micha: Meadecalie ;

449-

For Concord, Symon Willard, Thom: Brooke, & Willi: Woode ;

For Watertowne, Thom: Hastings, John Coolige, & Henry Bright ;

For Cambridge, Goodm̄ Goffe, Goodm̄ Marret, & John More ;

For Charlestowne, M<sup>r</sup> Longe, Ezechi: Rich<sup>d</sup>son, & Walter Palmer ;

For Salem, John Woodberry, Jeffry Massey, & Thom: Lathrope ;

For Linn, Goodm̄ Burton, Nicho: Browne, & Goodm̄ Cooper ;

For Ipswich, M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Paine, Goodm̄ Giddings, & John Whipple ;

For Neweberry, M<sup>r</sup> Rauson, M<sup>r</sup> Woodman, & Goodm̄ Haule ;

For Colechester, Goodm̄ Munde, Antho: Colebie, & M<sup>r</sup> Winslo ;

For Hampton, both Goodm̄ Moultons & Goodm̄ Crosse./

There is 3000 acres of land granted to M<sup>rs</sup> Winthrope, the wife of M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, our late Governo<sup>r</sup>, to bee at her disposing for her & her sons, where they shall desire it, w<sup>th</sup>out p̄iudice to any former grant./

M<sup>rs</sup> Winthrope  
3000 acres.

James Luxford, for his forgery, lying, & other foule offences, was censured to bee bound to the whipping poast till the lecture from the first bell, & after the lecture to have his eares cut of; & so hce had liberty to depart out of o<sup>r</sup> iurisdiction./

James Luxford  
cens. for forge-  
ry, lying, &c.

About Cap<sup>t</sup> Stoughtons mill a comittē was appointed, to wit: M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Tyng, Cap<sup>t</sup> Gibons, John Johnson, Willi: Parks, Willi: Heathe, & Cap<sup>t</sup> Jeanison, to examine & sertifye, & about the other mill, & to make returne to the next Court./

As to M<sup>r</sup>  
Stoughtons  
mill.

M<sup>r</sup> Batte, M<sup>r</sup> Winslo, & M<sup>r</sup> Mundde have order to end small businesses at Colechester under 20sh<sup>s</sup>./

It is ordered, that the goods of the persons come from Ireland shalbee free from this rate./

Irish goods  
now land. free  
from y<sup>e</sup> rat.

1640.

13 May.

450-

Size & prizes  
of bread.

H: W:

Winisemet way  
for horse &  
foot.Edm<sup>d</sup> Goode-  
now, constable  
at Sudbury.

It is ordered, that no bread shalbee made finer then to affoord at 12 ounces the two penny loafe, & whosoever selleth lighter weight to forfeit his bread. This to bee of force w<sup>thin</sup> 14 dayes after publication./

When the way is layd out between Linn & Winnetsemet, it is to stand both for the foote way, as also for the horse, cart, & drift way, as they shall settle it, & no other to bee allowed for horse nor ffoote./

The 13<sup>th</sup>, Edmund Goodner was chosen, & sworne cunstable of Sudberry./

[Page 281 contains the names of those made free in May and September, 1640.]

[\*282.]

2 June.

*\*.At a Quarter Court, houlden at Boston, the 2<sup>th</sup> Day of the 4<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, @ 1640.*

P <sup>r</sup> SENT,	Mr Deputy Bel ;	Mr Winthrope, Juni ;
	Mr Winthrope, Seni ;	Mr Saltonstall,
	Mr Endecott,	Mr Stoughton,
	Mr Humfrey,	Incr : Nowell.

**L** EONARD BOWTLE, for neglecting to obey a warrant served by the cunstable, was fined 10sh<sup>s</sup>./

Mr Browning, for seling strong water, was fined 5sh<sup>s</sup>, with: to ha: 2<sup>s</sup> of it./

Mr Tyng & Mr Davison are desired to examine the accounts between Mr Joanes & Mr Mayhewe./

Muddy River  
bridge.

The charge of Muddy Ryver Bridge, being 15<sup>t</sup> 3<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>, was ordered to bee allowed as followeth: By Boston, 6<sup>t</sup>; by Roxberry, 5<sup>t</sup>; Dorchester, 1<sup>t</sup> 7<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>; Watertowne, 1. 7. 11<sup>d</sup>; Cambridge, 1<sup>t</sup> 7<sup>s</sup> 11<sup>d</sup>./

George Hurne is comited to bee layd in yrons, & to bee whiped to morrow, for his insolent & contemptuous carriage./

John Hogge not appearing ^ ^

James Davies, for his unquietnes w<sup>th</sup> his wife, was enioyned to appear at the next Court of Assistants./

Henry Chapman, for not obeying a presse, was fined 5sh<sup>s</sup>./

Mr John Woodbridg is discharged of his p<sup>s</sup>entment for releasing a servant, paying 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>./

Robert Tucker, for upbraiding James Brittain, calling him lyar, & saying hee could pue him so, being a witnes, was fined 20<sup>s</sup>, & enioyned to acknowl-  
edg the wrong hee had done Brittain./

Mr Peter Bulkeley is granted the corne of Alexander Thwayte, & to bee responsall for it if hee come to answeere the suite./

Willi: Powell, for his sinn in geting his wife w<sup>th</sup> child before marriage, was fined 40sh<sup>s</sup>. Denying it often, & confessing./



Thom: Gray was censured to bee severely whiped for his drunkennes & other misdemeanors at Marbleheade, w<sup>ch</sup> Mr Endecot tooke the care of by undertaking it./

1640.

2 June.

Goody Finch was censured to bee severely whiped to morrow, & so kept in prison./

Thom: Savory, for breaking a house in the time of exercise, was censured to bee severely whiped, & for his theft to bee sould for a slave vntil hee have made double restitution./

Henry Allein & Clement Weaver, for drunkennes, were fined 10sh<sup>s</sup> a peece./

Mr Barnard, for giueing a gallon of strong water amongst certein persons at worke at his house, wherof Allen & Wever were two, was fined 3<sup>l</sup>./

Robt Abels busines is refered to Mr Stoughton to inquire./

Elisabeth Lovell was admonished for her imōdest exp<sup>s</sup>sions, enioyned to pay the witnesses, & so was dismissed./

John Downham, for geting his wife w<sup>th</sup> child before marriage, was fined 20sh<sup>s</sup>./

Hingham being p<sup>s</sup>ented for defective wayes & bridge, & the Court being certified by Hen: Smyth that they are mended, they were fined 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>, & discharged./

Edward Converse was fined 10<sup>s</sup> because the ferry had bene neglected./

Thomas Bell, being settled since the p<sup>s</sup>entment, is respited./

The way of Dorchester, being p<sup>s</sup>ented, is referd to veiw<sup>e</sup>./

Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Du<sup>m</sup>er, for want of weights & scales, w<sup>ch</sup> were supplied, 5<sup>l</sup>./

Neweberry, for want of towne weights & measures, fined 6. 8<sup>d</sup>./

Salem, for neglecting their watch, was fined 10sh<sup>s</sup>./

---

*\*The 30<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, 1640.*

[\*283.]  
30 July.

P <sup>R</sup> ESENT, The Governo <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Stoughton,
The Deputy Go <sup>:,</sup>	Incr: Nowell.
Mr Winthrop, Se <sup>:,</sup>	

**J**OHN TOWER, for his disturbance of the peace, & his offence thereby against the comōn welth, is fined five pounds./

Two Indian weomen were adiudged to bee whiped for their insolent carryage, & abusing M<sup>rs</sup> Weld./

Elisa: Bennet was censured to bee whiped for her unchast miscarriage./

Mr John Hogges, for his drunkennes, is fined five pounds./

1640.

30 July.

John White is bound in 10<sup>t</sup> for to bee of good behavio<sup>r</sup>, & not to come into the comp<sup>n</sup> of Bulls wife alone, & to appear at the Quarter Court the first 3<sup>th</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> m̄ next./

John Wily & George Orrice bound themselves in 5<sup>t</sup> a peece for the fore-named John White./

Hope, the Indian, was censured for her ruīng away, & other misde-meano<sup>r</sup>, to bee whiped hear & at Marbleheade./

Isaack Hart bound himselfe in 20<sup>t</sup> to bee of good behavio<sup>r</sup>, & M<sup>r</sup> Robt Saltonstall bound himselfe in 10<sup>t</sup> for the said Isa: Hart his good behavio<sup>r</sup>, till hee deſt out of the plantation, or bring a note frō     ^     that hee is free from fear./

Joell Jenkin is bound over to the next Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court, for geting his m<sup>r</sup> his daughter w<sup>th</sup> child./

20 May.

*The 20<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, @ 1640.*

P<sup>SENT</sup>,    The Deputy Go:,                    Increase Nowell.  
                  M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, Se:,

**H**ENRY ELLERY, being drunke the night before, & calling Walter Merry knave, & saying further to him, a member, a dog, hee was fined 10<sup>s</sup>, & to go to prison till hee have paid it./

John Barnes, likewise, for being distemped with wine, was fined 10sh<sup>s</sup>./

Daniell Hutchins bound himselfe in 10<sup>t</sup> to appear at the Court, to answer for neglect of the 2 children in the ship, w<sup>ch</sup> were comīted to him./

Willi: Kileup & Rich: Haines bound themselves in 5<sup>t</sup> a peece for the appearance of Dani: Huchins./

6<sup>th</sup> m̄, 27, Henry Bright tooke his oath for to discharge the place of sur-vayar of the armes in Watertowne this year, & till a new bee chosen./

[\*284.]

1 September.

*\*.A Quarter Court, held at Boston, the First of the 7<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, 1640.*

P<sup>SENT</sup>,    The Governo<sup>r</sup>,                    M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton,  
                  The Deputy Go:,                M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreete,  
                  M<sup>r</sup> Winthrope, Se:,            M<sup>r</sup> Winthrope, Ju:,  
                  M<sup>r</sup> Endecott,                    Increase Nowell,  
                  M<sup>r</sup> Humfrey,                    M<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall.

A Record of a Former Busines.

**I**N the matter between Andrewe Coleman & Willi: Swift, it is ordered by the Court, that whereas the said Andrewe Coleman, by his letter of

attorney dated the    day of    anno Dñi 1636, made unto John Haynes, Esq̄, gave him, the said John Haynes, pow<sup>r</sup> & authority to sue & compound w<sup>th</sup> the said Willi: Swift for & upon one bond of c<sup>t</sup>, bearing date the    day of    in the yeare    , wherein the said Willi: Swift, as a surety, was bound w<sup>th</sup> Roger Spring, principall debto<sup>r</sup>, & Josua Smyth, another surety, for the paym<sup>t</sup> of fifty two pounds unto the said Andrew Coleman, upon a certeine day past; & thereupon the said John Haynes agreed & compounded w<sup>th</sup> the said Willi: Swift, and the said Willi: Swift morgaged his house & lands at Watertowne aforesaid unto the said John Haynes, in behalfe of the said Andrew Coleman, by one deed or writing dated in or about the month of    , in the year 1636 aforesaid; and wheras the said Willi: Swift alleageth that the said Andrew Coleman hath already recovered, for part of the said debt, the summe of eighteen pounds & five shillings from John Smitheman & Willi: Stacy, Junior, of Bocking, clothiers, w<sup>ch</sup> they owed to the said Willi: Swift, & that, since the said morgage made, the said Andrew Coleman hath, contrary to the said agreem<sup>t</sup>, arrested & troubled the said Willi: Swift, in England, for the said debt, & recovered from him seaven pounds & ten shillings more, w<sup>ch</sup> in all, being twenty five pounds & fifteen shillings, cometh to halfe the said debt, wanting but five shillings, & that halfe thereof is as much in equity as hee, being a surety w<sup>th</sup> another, ought to pay, & the other surety, the said Joseph Smith, being a man of sufficient estate, ought to pay the other halfe; this Court hath ordered, that the possession of the said house & lands shall remaine in the hands of the said John Haynes till midso<sup>m</sup>er next, to the end the said Willi: Swift may make what prooffe hee can of the p<sup>m</sup>ises in the meane time, and then this Court will set downe a finall order in the p<sup>m</sup>ises as shalbee agreeable to equity./

If the Court bee pleased to record this order, I consent to it./

JO: HAYNES.

John Woolrige, appearing, was discharged frō his band, haveing carried himselfe orderly, for ought wee heare./

John Porter & Henry Tuttle, being chosen eunstable of Hingham, did take the oathe to them belonging./

Thomas Tylestone & Edward Winshot were fined 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup> a peece for not attending the iury when they were called./

It was referd to M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Tyng & M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Peirce to examine the books about the goods w<sup>ch</sup> came in the Charles was are wanting of persons absent./

Thomas Baguley, for seeking to get a mayde w<sup>th</sup>out her freinds consent,

1640.

1 September.

1640. is bound to his good behavior, & if hee trouble her by p̄fering any newe  
 suite, or make any disturbance, it is to bee accounted a breach of the good  
 1 September behavior./

Rich<sup>d</sup> Cluffe, for saying, Shall I pay 12<sup>l</sup> for the fragments w<sup>ch</sup> the grand  
 jury roages have left. hee was bound to his good behavior & fined three pounds  
 six shillings & eight pence, w<sup>ch</sup> was discounted by M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Saltonstall upon  
 account./

Edmond Mathewe was admonished to take heede of pilfering./

M<sup>r</sup> Samu: Maverick bound himselfe in 120<sup>l</sup> for the comp<sup>t</sup> of the Charles,  
 to answer such actions as are or shalbee brought./

[\*285.] \*Thomas Dickinson is discharged from his slavery, & com̄ited to Ensigne  
 Rich<sup>d</sup> Walker./

John Turner & William Rich<sup>d</sup>s are referd to M<sup>r</sup> Ginner & Thomas  
 White, to settle things betweene them./

Evan Thomas, having a wife & four children, is allowed twenty bushells  
 of corne at harvest, & what necessary charge Goodm̄ Button is at to bee  
 allowed him./

Jonathan Hatch was censured to bee severely whiped, & for the p̄sent is  
 com̄ited for a slave to Leif<sup>t</sup> Davenport./

Rec<sup>d</sup> of Ipswich for their attachment 10<sup>s</sup>, they haveing set out newe  
 highwayes nearer then the former, as they informed./

Walter Merries two servants were censured to bee whiped for ruñing  
 away, & delivered to their maister./

450- M<sup>r</sup> Atherton Hoffe, M<sup>r</sup> Thom: Leveret, & M<sup>r</sup> Thom: Colebron have  
 authority & order to sell the house & ground w<sup>ch</sup> was M<sup>r</sup> Mellows, to bee dis-  
 posed of by them for the good of the sixe children till they come to age, or  
 marry, & the eldest sonne to have a double portion./

M<sup>r</sup> Samu: Winslew is sworne surveyar of the armes at Colechester./

John Gosse had ten pounds of his fine of 20<sup>l</sup> remitted./

John Burrows, for going into other mens houses in the night & upon the  
 Lords day in the time of exercise, was censured to bee whiped./

8 October.

*The 8<sup>th</sup> Day of the 8<sup>th</sup> .M<sup>r</sup>, 1640.*

John Knight, for his drunkennes, swearing, & other disorder, was cen-  
 sured to bee severely whiped./

Daniell Houchens, having given satisfaction to the father of the children  
 w<sup>ch</sup> were neglected, is freed from his attendance at the Courte any further./

15 October.

15. John Davies & Henry Messenger are bound in 20<sup>l</sup> a peece, & each  
 for other to appear at the next Generall Courte./

John Crabtree, Willi: Hudson, & John Hill bound themselves in 20<sup>l</sup> a peece that what shalbee adiudged by the Courte to bee overpaid shalbee returned to M<sup>r</sup> Hibbens./

1640.

1<sup>o</sup> October.

*\*A Genrall Co<sup>l</sup>, held at Boston, the 7<sup>th</sup> Day of the 8<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, 1640.*

[\*286.]

7 October.

P <sup>r</sup> SENT, The Gov <sup>r</sup> no <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Saltonstall,
M <sup>r</sup> Deputy,	M <sup>r</sup> Winthrope, Juni ;,
M <sup>r</sup> John Winthrop, Seni ;,	M <sup>r</sup> Stoughton,
M <sup>r</sup> Endecott,	M <sup>r</sup> Bradstreete,
M <sup>r</sup> Humfrey,	Increase Nowell.

## Deputies,

M <sup>r</sup> Willi: Hibbens,	- Lief <sup>t</sup> Simon Willard,
M <sup>r</sup> Willi: Tyng,	M <sup>r</sup> Ralph Wheelock,
Cap <sup>t</sup> Rob <sup>t</sup> Sedgwick,	Elea: Lusher,
M <sup>r</sup> Thom: Coytemore,	M <sup>r</sup> Natha: Duncan,
Willi: Heathe,	M <sup>r</sup> John Glover,
Willi: Parks,	M <sup>r</sup> Thom: Nelson,
M <sup>r</sup> E <sup>m</sup> a: Downinge,	Franc Parret,
M <sup>r</sup> Willi: Hawthorne,	M <sup>r</sup> James Parker,
M <sup>r</sup> Samu: Symonds,	Edw <sup>d</sup> Bates,
John Whipple,	M <sup>r</sup> Samu: Sheo <sup>p</sup> d,
M <sup>r</sup> Rich <sup>d</sup> Du <sup>m</sup> er,	M <sup>r</sup> Joseph Cooke,
M <sup>r</sup> John Woodbridge,	M <sup>r</sup> Edward Holliock,
Edmond Rice,	- M <sup>r</sup> Tymo: Tomlin,
Christo: Batte,	Willi: Cheesbro,
M <sup>r</sup> Joseph Peck,	Steven Kinsley,
Edmond Hubberd, Se ;,	- Cap: Willi: Jeanison,
John Crosse,	- M <sup>r</sup> Thom: Mayhewe.
M <sup>r</sup> Thom: Flinte,	

**W**ATERTOWNE & Linn cunstables are fined 10sh<sup>s</sup> a towne for not returning their warrants & deputies names./

M<sup>r</sup> Winthrope, Senior, paid in his bushell of apples./

The first law against adultery, made by the Courte of Assistants @ 1631, is declared to bee abrogated; but the other, made the first m<sup>o</sup>, 1637 or 1638, by the Generall Court, to stand in force./

451-

Whereas Cap<sup>t</sup> John Vnderhill hath come upon safe conduct into the Court this p<sup>r</sup>sent day, & there openly & humbly acknowledged & bewayled his offences against God & this com<sup>o</sup>n wealth, as hee had formerly done the like to the church of Boston, who have thereupon received him againe into

1640.

7 October.

the church, this Court also, being charitably & wel perswaded of the truth of his repentance, are willing to forgive his former offences, so farr as may concerne every of o<sup>r</sup> private interests, & are freely reconciled to him in Christian love; but being desiros to have yet further tryall of him before hee bee fully restored to his former liberty, this Court doth order that his sentence of banishment shallbee suspended till the ende of the next Courte of Elections, & then the Courte will further consider of his condition./

452-

The petition of the inhabitants of Linn is granted for the clause of forfeiture in the former order to bee obliterate for not scilling one lot w<sup>th</sup>in two yeares after their removeing to the village./

Tr:

Whereas much wrong hath bene done to the countrey by the negligence of constables in not gathering up such levyes as they have received warrants from the Treasurer to gather, & they neglecting the same during the time of their continuance in their offices, thereby casing themselves & puting the trouble of gathering thereof unduely to the next constable, who thinks it a wrong to have the former constables busines imposed upon him; the former constable for his excuse alleaging himselfe to bee out of office, & so hath no power to distraine; it is therefore ordered, that if any constable shall not have gathered the levyes comitted to his charge, by the Treasurer then being, during the time of his office, that hee shall, notwithstanding the expiration of his office, have power to levy by distres all such rates & levies, & if hee bring them not in to the ould Treasurer according to his warrants, the Treasurer shall distraine such constables goods for the same; & if the Treasurer do not so distraine the constable, hee shallbee answerable to the countrey for the same; & if the constables bee not able to make payment, it shallbee lawfull for the Treasurer, ould or newe, respectively, to distraine any man, or men, of that towne where the constables are unable, for all arrerages of levies, & that man, upon petition to the Court, shall have order to collect the same againe equally of the towne, w<sup>th</sup> his iust damages for the same./

Mr Woodman, of Neweberry, is released from being leiffenant there./

[\*287.]

Mr Eaton<sup>s</sup> account to be taken.

453-

Wampam-  
peage.

\*Mr Treasurer & Mr Duncan are appointed a comittē to take the account of Mr Nathani: Eatons busines from Cap<sup>t</sup> Jeanison & Goodm<sup>n</sup> John Bridge./

It is ordered, that white wampampege shall passe at 4 a penny, & blewe at 2 a penny, & not above 12<sup>d</sup> at a time, except the receiver desire more./ Rep:

Nicho: Jacobs is allowed to keepe an ordinary at Hingham./

B.

†N: Salisbuy.  
Salisbury  
bounds.

Wee, whose names are under written, according to the order of the Generall Court, have taken veive of the bounds of Hampton & †Colechester, according to o<sup>r</sup> best light, by o<sup>r</sup> discovery & fro<sup>m</sup> information of both the

townes, wee iudge it most equall that the line begiining at Hampton Ryver mouth, runing from thence so as to leave Mr Bachilers farme layde out in Hampton bounds, & from the southerlist line of Mr Bachilers farme the line to extend westerly, between Colechester & Hampton, the same point of the compas that Merrimack Ryver runes, from the mouth to the end of Colechester bounds./

1640.

7 October.

Septemb<sup>r</sup> 24, 1640./

THOM : NELSON,  
WILLI : PAINE,  
EDWARD WOODMAN.

Mr Woodman, Mr Paine, & Mr Nelson are appointed to veiw the bounds between Colechester & Mr Wards plantation, & Mr Batte & Goo: Howlet to go w<sup>th</sup> them to informe them that they may certify the Courte./

Colchester.  
Comittee to  
veiw Pentuck-  
et & Colches-  
ter.

Mr Thom: Welde, pasto<sup>r</sup> of Roxberry, is granted 533 acres, next to Mr Thom: Allen, teacher of Charles Towne, beyond Concord Ryver, w<sup>of</sup> 200 was granted by the country, & the other 333 is p<sup>rt</sup> of the 4000 acres granted to Roxberry./

L.  
Mr Tho: Welde  
533 acres.

For incuragment of the manufacture of linnen, woollen, and cotton clothe, it is ordered, that whosoever shall make any sort of the said cloathes fit for use, & shall shewe the same to the next magistrate, or to 2 of the deputies of this Court, upon certificate thereof to this Court, or the Court of Assistants, the party shall have allowance of 3<sup>d</sup> in the shilling of the worth of such cloth, according to the valewation, w<sup>ch</sup> shalbee certified w<sup>th</sup> it. And the said magistrate, or deputies, shall set such marke upon the same cloth as it may bee found to have bene allowed for; p<sup>ro</sup>vided, this order shall extend onely to such cloth as shalbee made w<sup>th</sup>in this iurisdiction, & the yarne heare spun also, & of such materials as shalbee raised also w<sup>th</sup>in the same, or else of cotton. This order to continue for 3 yeares next followinge./ Rep: (4) 2: 41.

454-

Rep. 465.

Whereas there was a levy made the last Court of 1200<sup>t</sup>, whereof little is paid, & the order then made for the assessing thereof would now bee unequall & inconvenient, in regard of the alteration of the prizes of such things wherin it was to bee paid in to the Treasurer, or such as hee hath assigned the \*same unto, shalbee paid in come at the prices this Courte hath set downe, & that the Treasurer, or such as it shalbee assigned unto, may leave it in the hands of such as should pay it untill it shalbee called for, so it bee w<sup>th</sup>in 5 months, & then to bee delivered good & marchantable in full measure, onely the rate of Concord, w<sup>ch</sup> is most of it in cattle, shalbee accepted by the Treasurer, & such as hee shall assigne it unto, & what losse shall come thereby it shalbee made up by Concord, p<sup>ro</sup>vided that such as have or shall pay their rates

[\*288.]

1640.

7 October.

Law for pay-  
ments of debts  
in v<sup>l</sup> specie.

to the said levy in money or corne, shalbee exempt from the charge of recompence to such as shall sustaine losse by accepting their debts in cattle./

For asmuch as it appeareth unto this Court that there is a great stop in trade & comēce for want of money, for preventing of the like mischeife for time to come, —

455—

S. infr. 462.  
Rep. (8) 8: 41.

It is ordered, that after the last day of this month no man shalbee compelled to satisfye any debt, legacy, fine, or any other paym<sup>t</sup> in money, but satisfaction shalbee accepted in corne, cattle, fish, or other comodities, at such rates as this Courte shall set downe from time to time, or in default thereof by apprizment of indifferent men, to bee appointed by the officer; pvided, that this order shall not extend to any debts, or other payments, due or ariseing upon any contract, or other originall cause pceding the last day of this month aforesaid. And this Court doth order, that Indian corne, marchantable, shalbee

†Rep. (3) 18:  
42.  
Prizes of corne.

so payable at the rate of 4<sup>s</sup> the bushell, sumer wheate at 6<sup>s</sup>, rye at 5<sup>s</sup>, barley at 5<sup>s</sup>, & pease at 6<sup>s</sup>, † hemp & flax seede 12<sup>s</sup> a bushell, & all these prizes to bee intended of such corne & seede as shall growe in this iurisdiction./

456—

Recompēcē for  
killing  
woolues, 40.  
Rep. (4) 2: 41.

Ordered, that every man that kills a wolfe w<sup>th</sup> hounds shall have 40<sup>s</sup> allowed him, & whosoever kils a wolfe w<sup>th</sup> trap, peece, or other engine, shall have 10<sup>s</sup> allowed him, to bee paid by that towne where the wolfe is killed, & if hee bee kiled out of any towne bounds it shalbee paid by the Treasurer./

And it is further ordered, that such as shall keepe any hound, mastife, or grayhound, w<sup>ch</sup> shalbee ayding to the death of any such wolfe, shall not bee contributory to the recompence to bee given for such wolfe./

457—

L. speech ljm-  
ited.

It is ordered, that no man in the Generall Courts shall speake above three times to any cause w<sup>th</sup>out leave from the Governo<sup>r</sup> or Court upon paine of 12<sup>d</sup> a time; and that if any bee speaking about private busines, whilst the busines of the Court is in hand, hee shall forfeet 12<sup>d</sup> in like sorte./

Per :

Boston Ferry  
granted to y<sup>e</sup>  
colledg.

The ferry betweene Boston & Charlestowne is granted to the colledge./

Ipswich grant  
to M<sup>r</sup> Dudley  
confirmed.

The farme (granted by Ipswich to the p<sup>s</sup>ent Governo<sup>r</sup>) w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Whittingham possessed is confirmed so farr as is in the Courts power./

Fishers Island  
gtd to M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup>  
Winthrop, Jur.

M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Iunior, is granted Fishers Iland, against the mouth of Pecoit Ryver, so far as is in o<sup>r</sup> \*power, reserving the right of Conectecot & Seybrooke./

[\*289.]

M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Iuni:, M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreete, M<sup>r</sup> E<sup>m</sup>a: Downinge, B. M<sup>r</sup> Hauthorne, & M<sup>r</sup> Tyngge, or any three of them, are appointed to set out the bounds between Ipswich, Jeffryes Creeke, & Cape Ann, & to certify to the next Courte./

M<sup>r</sup> Craddocks  
farme to be sett  
out.

M<sup>r</sup> Tyngge, M<sup>r</sup> Samu: Sheopard, & Goodm<sup>n</sup> Edward Converse are to set out the bounds between Charlestowne & M<sup>r</sup> Craddocks farme, on the north side of Mistick Ryver./



Whereas wee have bene informed of the neglect of many in not savinge such hides or skins as either by casualty or slaughter come to hand, whereby damage hath redounded to the countrey, its therefore ordered, for the pven- tion of such waste, that every hide or skin shalbee dried before it corrupt, & that such hides or skins shalbee sent where they may bee tanned, or dressed; & whosoever shall neglect this order shall forfeit for every such hide 5<sup>s</sup>, & for every skin neglected shall forfeit 12<sup>d</sup>/

1640.

7 October.  
458-

L. to pserve  
hides.

Forasmuch as there appears a mistake in the former order for enlargment of the grant made to Roweley, upon their propounding a line w<sup>ch</sup> will not reach that w<sup>ch</sup> was intended, it is now ordered, that the neck of land upon Merrimack, neare Cochitawick, shalbee aded to Roweley, & that their line shall run from the outermost part of the neck to Ipswich Ryver, by the end of their 8 miles line, to bee run from their meeting house, paralell w<sup>th</sup> Ipswich line, pvided that all former grants upon the side of Ipswich Ryver shall bee excepted out of this grante./

B.

Addition to  
Rowley grant.

It is agreed, that whereas there were 550 acres graunted to John Endecott upon Ipswich Ryver, if it lye not w<sup>th</sup>in Roweley bounds, the towne of Roweley hath yealded that although their should any part of M<sup>r</sup> Endecotts farme lye w<sup>th</sup>in their bounds, yet that the said M<sup>r</sup> Endecott shall have it, the Court graunting unto the towne of Roweley so much land in another place, lying conveniently to the end of their bounds, w<sup>ch</sup> this Courte doth promise to do./

M<sup>r</sup> Endicotts  
farme.

M<sup>r</sup> Rogers & the deputies of Rowely exp<sup>ss</sup>ed their consents./

The 600 acres formerly granted to lye on the west side of Sudberry Ryver is now graunted her on the east side of the said ryver, w<sup>th</sup>out the limits of the last addition to the bounds of Sudberry, & between the said bounds & the great pond at Cochituate, 12; & by these p<sup>s</sup>ents shce shall have liberty to lay out the same, pvided shce make returne to the next Generall Court, that other grants following may be settled./

M<sup>rs</sup> Glover  
farme layd out.

It is ordered, that the letter lately sent to the Governo<sup>r</sup> by M<sup>r</sup> Eaton, M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins, M<sup>r</sup> Haynes, M<sup>r</sup> Coddington, & M<sup>r</sup> Brenton, but concerning also the Generall Courte, shalbee thus answered by the Governo<sup>r</sup>; that the Court doth assent to all the ppositions layde downe in the aforesaid letter, but that the answere shalbee directed \*to M<sup>r</sup> Eaton, M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins, & M<sup>r</sup> Haynes, onely excluding M<sup>r</sup> Coddington & M<sup>r</sup> Brenton, as men not to bee capitulated w<sup>th</sup>all by us, either for themselues or the people of the iland where they inhabite, as their case standeth./

Gou<sup>r</sup> Eaton<sup>s</sup>  
letter ans<sup>rd</sup>.

[\*290.]

Colechester is henceforward to bee called Salisbury./

Colechest., now  
called Salis-  
bury.

1640. Mr Peter Noyse, Walter Hayne, & John Parniter are authorised to end small businesses at Sudbury under twenty shillings./
- 7 October. The towne of Sudberry hath liberty to give John Rowen a lot, & so hee is freed by the Court./
- Sudbury 3 men.
- 3 men at Braintry. Rich'd Right, Alexander Winchester, & Willi: Cheesbro are appointed to end small businesses at Braintree, under 20<sup>s</sup>./
- Ralph Wilmot set free. Ralph Wilmott his petition is granted him, & hec, w<sup>th</sup> his m<sup>r</sup> his consent, is set free./
- 459- Charles Towne petition is granted them the pportion of 4 mile square, w<sup>th</sup> their former last graunt, to make a village, whereof 500 acres is granted to M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Coytemore, to bee set out by the Court, if the towne & hee cannot agree, in w<sup>ch</sup> they shall not crosse Cambridge line, nor come w<sup>th</sup>in a mile of Shawshin Ryver, & the great swamp & ponde to lye in comon./
- Mr Coytmores & Wooborne grant of 500. The towne of Cambridge is granted a month to consider of Shawshin for a village for them, & if they like it not, the towne of Roxberry hath liberty to consider of it for a village for them till the next Gen<sup>r</sup>all Courte./
- Cambridg. liberty as to Shawshin.
- 460- For avoyding all fraudulent conveyances, & that every man may know what estate or interest other men may have in any houses, lands, or other hereditaments they are to deale in, it is therefore ordered, that after the end of this month no morgage, bargaine, sale, or graunt hearafter to bee made of any houses, lands, rents, or other hereditaments, shalbee of force against any other person except the graunter & his heires, unlesse the same bee recorded, as is hearafter exp<sup>s</sup>sed: And that no such bargain, sale, or graunt already made in way of morgage, where the graunter remaines in possession, shalbee of force against any other but the graunter or his heires, except the same shalbee entered, as is hearafter expressed, w<sup>th</sup>in one month after the end of this Courte, if the ptye bee w<sup>th</sup>in this iurisdiction, or else w<sup>th</sup>in 3 months after hee shall returne. And if any such graunter, ℥<sup>s</sup>, being required by the grauntee, ℥<sup>s</sup>, to make an acknowledgment of any graunt, ℥<sup>s</sup>, by him made, shall refuse so to do, it shalbee in the power of any magistrate to send for the party so refusing, & comit him to prison w<sup>th</sup>out baile or mayneprize, untill hee shall acknowledg the same./
- Law to prevent fraudulent deeds & conveyances.
- Caution to be entred. And the grauntee is to enter his caution w<sup>th</sup> the record<sup>r</sup>, & this shall save his interest in the meane time; & if it bee doubtfull whether it bee the deed or graunt of the pty, hee shall bee bound w<sup>th</sup> sureties to the next court, & the caution shall remaine good as aforesaid./
- Acknowledg<sup>nt</sup> deeds, &c. And for recording of all such bargaines, ℥<sup>s</sup>, it is further ordered, that there shalbee one appointed at \*Ipswich, for w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Samu: Symonds is chosen for that Co<sup>rt</sup> to enter all such bargaines, sales, ℥<sup>s</sup>, of all lands, ℥<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>th</sup>in the iurisdiction of that Court; & M<sup>r</sup> Emanuell Downing is chosen in
- [\*291.]

like sort for the iurisdiction of the Court of Salem ; & all the rest to bee entered by M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Winthrope, the recorder at Boston./

1640.

7 October.

And that it is not intended that the whole bargaine, sale, ſell, ſhalbee entered, but onely the names of the graunter & grauntee, the thing & the estate graunted, & the date ; and all ſuch entrieſ ſhalbee certified to the recorder at Boston w<sup>th</sup>in 6 months yearly./

And it is ordered, that the fee for every ſuch entrie ſhalbee 6<sup>d</sup>./

And it is hearby declared, that this order ſhall not extend to any graunt made or to bee made by any townſhip./

For to take caption or cōgnizance, & to make replevies, where any magistrate is, hee may do it ; but in other townes theſe after named are appointed : For Hingham, M<sup>r</sup> Joſe Peck ; for Waymoth, M<sup>r</sup> James Parker ; for Braintree, Willi : Cheebro ; for Roweley, M<sup>r</sup> Willi : Bellingham ; for Neweberry, M<sup>r</sup> Ri : Du<sup>m</sup>er ; for Colecheſter, M<sup>r</sup> Batte ; for Hampton, John Moulton ; for Cambridge, M<sup>r</sup> Samu : Sheopard ; for Watertowne, M<sup>r</sup> Thom : Mayhew ; for Concord, M<sup>r</sup> Tho : Flinte ; for Sudberry, M<sup>r</sup> Peter Noiſe ; & for Dedham, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Allen. M<sup>r</sup> Thom : Flinte is alſo allowed to marry at Concord & Sudberry./

461-  
Persons to take  
acknowledgm<sup>ts</sup>  
of deeds.

Whereas many men in the plantation are in debt, & heere is not money ſufficient to diſcharge the ſame, though their cattle & goods ſhould bee ſould for halfe their worth, as experience hath ſhewed vpon ſome late executions, wherby a great part of the people in the country may bee undone, & yet their debts not ſatisfied, though they have ſufficient upon an equall valewation to pay all, & live comfortably upon the reſt, it is therefore ordered, that upon every execution for debts paſt, the officer ſhall take land, houſes, corne, cattle, fiſh, or other comōdities, & deliver the ſame in full ſatisfaction to the credito<sup>r</sup> at ſuch prizes as the ſame ſhalbee valewed at by 3 understanding & indifferent men, to bee choſen, the one by the credito<sup>r</sup>, another by the debto<sup>r</sup>, & the third by the marſhall ; and the credito<sup>r</sup> is at liberty to take his choyce of what goods hee will ; & if hee hath not ſufficient goods to diſcharge it, then hee is to take his houſe or land as aforeſaid./

462-  
Law to prevent  
men<sup>s</sup> vndoing  
by forcing  
mony, &c.  
Houſes, lands,  
cattle to be  
valued by 3 vn-  
derſtanding  
men.

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Cooke, of Charleſtowne, in regard of his fathers 100<sup>t</sup> adven- tured in the ioynt ſtoek, is graunted 800 acres of land, where hee can find it, w<sup>th</sup>out p<sup>ri</sup>udice to any plantation graunted or to bee graunted./

800 acres of  
land gted to M<sup>r</sup>  
Rob<sup>t</sup> Cook, for  
his fath<sup>s</sup> ad-  
venture.

Thom : Browne, of Sudberry, is graunted 200 acres of land for the 25<sup>t</sup> adventure of M<sup>rs</sup> Anne Harvyes./

Tho : Browne  
200 acr. for M<sup>rs</sup>  
Harvey adven.  
W<sup>m</sup> Bannell a  
lott.

The country deſires Watertowne to graunt Willi : Bunnell a lot, & if hee do p<sup>ro</sup>ve chargable, the country to beare it./

Jn<sup>o</sup> Whit ſet  
free.

John White his petition is granted him, & hee is, w<sup>th</sup> his m<sup>r</sup> his conſent, ſet free./

1640.

\*Prpounded for Magistrats.

7 October.  
[\*292.]  
463-

Mr Willi: Hibbens, . . . . 91	Mr John Glover, . . . . 25
Mr Thom: Flint, . . . . 64	Mr Willi: Tyngge, . . . . 25
Mr Ema: Downing, . . . . 55	Mr Willi: Hawthorne, . . . 20
Mr Rich <sup>d</sup> Du <sup>m</sup> er, . . . . 47	Mr Ather: Hoffs, . . . . 19
Mr Samu: Symonds, . . . . 37	Mr William Pinchon, . . . 18

It is ordered, that two trainings should bee in the end of the third month or in the beginning of the 4<sup>th</sup> month, & sixe trainings from the middle of the 8<sup>th</sup> month to the middle of the first month ||alt: 469|| ; & for such as are absent from training, if a magistrate thinke the busines of necessity, & for the parties benefit, the magistrate may appoint him to pay what hee thinks meete, but if the time bee not advantagious, to exempt w<sup>th</sup>out any paym<sup>t</sup>./

463-

1 May.

A Certificate of High Wayes ordered to bee recorded the First Day of the 3<sup>th</sup> Month, 1640.

II: W:  
Coantry high  
way<sup>s</sup> from  
Rowley to Sa-  
lem ferry, &c.

Wee, whose names are hearunder written, being appointed to lay out the roade wayes for the countrey, in behalfe of Ipswich, (according to order of Court,) from Rowely to Ipswich, (w<sup>th</sup> the consent of those that were likewise ordered for Roweley,) have thus marked the said wayes out, that is to say, from M<sup>r</sup> Nelsons dwelling house pale by the end of Mussies Hill to the newe bridge over the North Ryver, & so to the newe bridge over Muddy Ryver, & so by the co<sup>m</sup>on fence to Ipswich towne, & so along by M<sup>r</sup> Saltonstalls house over the falls at Mile Ryver, & by marked trees over M<sup>r</sup> Appletons meadowe, called Parlye Meadowe, & from thence by M<sup>r</sup> Hubberds farme house, & so on upon the east side of M<sup>r</sup> Smyths house, & from thence, by like consent of Salem men, over the ould planters meadowe, & so to the two ponds usually dry in su<sup>m</sup>er, neare w<sup>ch</sup> ponds the way doth branch, one whearof is easterly of the said ponds, leading through the ould planters ffeild to Salem fferry according to the marked trees, & the other way is westerly of the ponds, leading to a great creeke at a landing place westerly of M<sup>r</sup> Scrugs house./

The breadth of w<sup>ch</sup> wayes, from Rowely to the two ponds above mentioned, (by the consent of us & those of Roweley & Salem,) is eight rod. And from the place where the two wayes begin to branch, both to the ferry & to the creeke, are either of them sixe rodd./

SAMUEL SYMONDS,  
JOHN TUTTLE,  
THOMAS FERMAN.

WILLIAM HAWTHORNE, w<sup>th</sup> the  
consent of Leif<sup>t</sup> Davenport &  
Ensigne Reade.  
THOMAS NELSON, w<sup>th</sup> the consent  
of Thom: Barker.

To Robert Turners petition for his money, it is answered, the Treasurer shall make speedy & good payment, & in money, (if it may bee,) & if the petitioner bee damnified for want of dewe & good payment, this Court will make him recompence./

1640.

7 October.

John Harbert is granted John Harris his land for 50<sup>l</sup> adventure, pvided that hee do let it appear to this Court a sufficient assignment from M<sup>r</sup> Harris./

John Greenland is granted his petition, w<sup>ch</sup> is to plant upon a five acre lot in Charles Towne bounds on Mistick side./

M<sup>r</sup> Mayhewe is graunted 8 p c<sup>o</sup> for his money since demaunded./

---

*\*A Particuler Court, held at Boston, the 29<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>h</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, 1640.*

[\*293.]

29 October.

P<sup>SENT</sup>, The Govern<sup>r</sup>,  
The Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> Winthrope, Seni:;

M<sup>r</sup> Isra: Stoughton,  
& Iner: Nowell.

**H**ENRY EDWARDS & Willi: Hudson are discharged from their recognisance./

Beniamin Pauly, for his distemper w<sup>th</sup> wine, was ordered to pay 10<sup>s</sup>, & paid in the same./

Nicho: Davisons byll of 200<sup>l</sup>, being delivered into the Court by  $\wedge$  Sill, was ordered to bee kept by the Secretary./

Joseph Shawe & Nicho: Byram are granted administration of the goods of Abraham Shawe, deceased./

Willi: Hamond deposed that Edmond Greenliffe served him w<sup>th</sup> warrants to appear at two Courts, & causing him to appear, did not psecute. Hamond was granted against the said Greenliffe 20sh<sup>s</sup>./

John Porter, John Ottis, Thom: Minard, & Natha: Baker, being called to bee witnesses, were granted 6<sup>s</sup> a peece, &  $\wedge$  Graves 1<sup>s</sup>, all to bee paid by the country./

John Dutton, for swearing, stealing, & drunkennes, was censured to bee severely whiped./

John Parker was granted 20<sup>s</sup> against Thom: Clay, for not psecuting, causing him to attend 3 dayes w<sup>th</sup> witnesses./

Attachment was granted to Thomas Fowle against Thomas Owen, to attach such goods as are in his possession, for performance of his bargaine of corne./

1640.

29 October.

It is ordered, M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton should heare busines betweene Rich<sup>d</sup> Lange & the towne of Waymoth; & M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton hath power to call for the towne booke, & make report to the Co<sup>t</sup> if the cause do require it./

[\*294.] \*A Quarter Court, held at Boston, the First Day of the 10<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, 1640.  
1 December.

P <sup>r</sup> SENT,	M <sup>r</sup> Govern <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Saltonstall,
	M <sup>r</sup> Deputy,	M <sup>r</sup> Winthrop, Juni;
	M <sup>r</sup> Winthrop, Seni;	M <sup>r</sup> Stoughton,
	M <sup>r</sup> Humfrey,	& Increase Nowell.

**T**HE towne of Cambridge, upon pufe that the way at Vine Brooke & Long Smap was repaired before the declaration of the defect, was discharged of the fine of 5<sup>l</sup>./

Watertowne ffreemen, promising to yeld to ev<sup>r</sup>y townsman his pportion alike, according to rule, w<sup>th</sup>out respect to freedome or not freedome, were dismissed./

George Richardson is bound to the good behavio<sup>r</sup> in 20<sup>l</sup>, & to appear at the Quarter <sup>^</sup> the 10<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1641. Henry Curtis & Willi: Knope are bound for George Richardson in 10<sup>l</sup>./

Giles Player haveing taken from the Deputy Govern<sup>r</sup> a boate & other things, of 15<sup>l</sup> valewe, & from Leiff Davenport the worth of 5<sup>l</sup>, hee is comitted to them till they bee satisfied./

Joell Jenkin, upon his repentance, was discharged./

Rob<sup>t</sup> Rendall is deferd till the next Quarter Court./

The towne of Braintree were enjoined to make their pound, stocks, & watchouse by the Quarter Court in the first month./

Dorchester & Roxberry, the bridge & way being repaired, were discharged./

Boston, the wayes being newe layde out, had time to repair them between Powder Horne Hill & the written tree till the <sup>^</sup>

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Lechford, acknowledging hee had overshot himselfe, & is sorry for it, p<sup>m</sup>ising to attend his calling, & not to meddle w<sup>th</sup> controversies, was dismissed./

Willi: Bartlet, the pilfering not being p<sup>u</sup>ed, was discharged./

Newe sunions was to bee sent for Robert Bartlet./

Charlstowne meeting house was formerly allowed for their watch house./

Samuell Dunkin, there being a mistake in the presentment, as appeared by the witnes, was discharged./

Concord & Sudberry, in regard of the snow, were deferd till the Quarter Court in the first month./ 1640.

1 December.

Willi: Wake was councelled to go whom to his wife; & upon his promise so to do, his repentance, & testimony of his good behavio<sup>r</sup>, hee was discharged./

Salem meeting house is allowed for their watch house./

Salem.

Robert Crosse is remited to Ipswich Court./

James Hubberd is discharged, the hurt being little, & done unwitting, the other pressing in upon him./

Linn was enjoyned, upon paine of 10<sup>l</sup>, to repair their wayes by the Quarter Court in the 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> next./

Linn meeting house is allowed for their watch house./

Lin.

Rowley p<sup>r</sup>esentments are deferd till the Quarter Court in the next first month./

Colechester p<sup>r</sup>esentm<sup>ts</sup> are deferd till the Quarter Court the first month./

Hampton p<sup>r</sup>esentm<sup>ts</sup> are deferd till the Quarter C<sup>t</sup> p<sup>r</sup> m<sup>o</sup>./

Hingham meeting house, for the p<sup>r</sup>esent, is allowed for their watch house./ Hingam.

Christopher Batte, for selling his servant his time, is referd to the Court at Ipswich./

It was ordered, that John Twogood should bee sent to his dame, the wife of Thomas Marshfeild, at Co<sup>n</sup>ecticot, by Rob<sup>t</sup> Fe<sup>n</sup>, the father of the said Twogood haveing put him a servant to Tho: Marshfeild./

\*The com<sup>is</sup>sion about M<sup>r</sup> Edmond White & M<sup>rs</sup> Woolcote is renewd for M<sup>r</sup> Deputy Bellingham, Incr: Nowell, & M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Mayhewe to examine the accounts./ [\*295.]

M<sup>r</sup> Collens, M<sup>r</sup> Sparhanke, & Goo: Bridge are desired to heare businesses betwen John Smyth & his father, Jeremy Noreros, & examine accounts, & settle things if they can; if not, to make report to the Courte if there bee cause./

Henry Stevens for fiering the barne of his m<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> John Humfrey, hee was ordered to bee servant to M<sup>r</sup> Humfrey for 21 years from this day, toward recompencing the losse./

Samu: Hefford haveing bene much misused by his m<sup>r</sup>, Jonathan Wade, hee is freed from the said M<sup>r</sup> Wade, & is put to John Johnson for three yeares, & to have 6<sup>l</sup> wages p<sup>r</sup> @, & for the other 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  years it is referd to the Court./

Rich<sup>d</sup> Nicoles case is referd to the Court at Ipswich./

Daniell Bacon is granted 10<sup>s</sup> costs against Rich: Neve, because hee served him w<sup>th</sup> a warrant & p<sup>r</sup>secuted not./

1640.

1 December.

George Rich'dson is granted 10<sup>s</sup> costs against James Smyth, hee having served him w<sup>th</sup> a warrant, psecuted not./

Jonathan Wade is bound in 40<sup>t</sup> to bee of good behavio<sup>r</sup>./

Mr Rich'd Parker, for seling  $\frac{1}{2}$   $\frac{1}{2}$  or  $\frac{3}{4}$   $\frac{1}{2}$  of gunpowder to an Indian, being ignorant of the law against it, is respited til the Gen<sup>all</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup>./

Mr Henry Webbe his man Roger Tole, for seling 2 lb of gunpowder to an Indian, not knowing the law, is respited till the Gen<sup>all</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup>./

John Stowe, for seling shot to an Indian, not knowing the law, is respited./

Mr Thom : Clarke his man, seling 8  $\frac{1}{2}$  of shot to an Indian, is respited./

Rich'd Collecot, forgetting the law against mending Indians guns, having got 2 of their locks to bee mended, is respited for his fine till the next Gen<sup>all</sup> Co<sup>rt</sup>./

Micha : Willis is discharged, being ignorant whose the locks were./

Mr Henry Waltham his sonne being lately dead, & hee discovering his sonne had given 3<sup>t</sup> to the publike, though no other knew of it, was discharged./

Goo : Button is allowed 10<sup>t</sup> 8<sup>s</sup> 9<sup>d</sup> for the charge w<sup>th</sup> Tho : Evans./

The iury found Hugh Buets to bee guilty of heresy, & that his person & errors are dangeros for infection of others./

It was ordered, that the said Hugh Buet should bee gone out of o<sup>r</sup> iurisdiction by the 24<sup>th</sup> p<sup>sent</sup>, upon paine of death, & not to returne, upon paine of being hanged./

The Court granted the iury 12<sup>s</sup> for their servise./

It was ordered, that Alexander Beck should have 24 bushels of corne for Mary Joanes for the time past, & for tlic time to come a bushell of corne a weeke, & to have two blankets & a rug to keepe her warme./

Bewet, for  
heresy, ban-  
isht.

Jury y<sup>t</sup> tryed  
Buets.

The Names of the Jury that tryed Buets: —

Edward Rainsford,  
James Browne,  
John Martin,  
John Haule,  
Thom : Goble,  
Daniell Brewar,

John Rugells,  
Griffin Crofte,  
Isaack Johnson,  
Jonathan Negus,  
Rich'd Trusdell,  
Christo : Gibson.



*\*A Court, at Boston, the 28<sup>th</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, 1640.*

1640-1.

P <sup>R</sup> ESENT, The Governo <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> John Humfrey,
The Deputy Gov <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Ju <sup>r</sup> ;
M <sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Sc <sup>o</sup> ;	& Increase Nowell.

28 January.

[\*296.]

**T**HE will of Ann Bunting was given in, & the witnesses depo<sup>s</sup>:/

John Holland, Edward Brecke, & John Sherman, being returned for iury men, & not appearing when they were called, were fined 5<sup>s</sup> a peece./

The will of George Alcock was given in, & the witnesses deposed, & also the praisers of the inventory were deposed./

Thomas Hawkins, for his scurrilous speaches, was enioyned attendance, but, upon the petition of the gentlemen, hee was remitted./

Samuell Haukes, for swearing, cursing, lying, theft, & unclean speach, was censured to bee set an houre in the stocks to morrowe, & have a clefte stick on his tongue while the Court thinks meete, & was comitted the meane while./

William Carpenter, being chosen cunstable of Waymoth for the year ensuing, tooke his oath to that place belonging./

John Hogg, for his drunkennes, wastfulnes, & idlenes, was censured to bee comitted to Leif<sup>t</sup> Davenport till the next Court./

Walter Knight forfected his recognisance of 5<sup>l</sup> by not appearing./

Thomas Dexter forfected his recognisance of 5<sup>l</sup>, being bound for the appearance of Walter Knight, who appeared not./

M<sup>r</sup> James Parker is alowed to marry Thomas Clifton & Mary Butterworth w<sup>th</sup>in a month./

Ordered, by consent of Henry Waltham, marchant, & Welthia, the wife of Thomas Richards, of Waymoth, that all matters in difference hearafter mentioned shalbee referred to M<sup>r</sup> Neweman, M<sup>r</sup> Parker, & Edward Bates, of the same towne, who by this Court have power, or any two of them, to appoint a miller to keepe the mill for both parties, to set downe an equall valewe for the rent of M<sup>r</sup> Walthams part of the house, w<sup>ch</sup> shee is to enioy till her husband returne, (if hee returne this su<sup>m</sup>er,) & to heare & determine all accounts & reckonings betweene them, for w<sup>ch</sup> end they, or any two of them, have heareby authority to examine witnesses upon oathe, this to bee in force till the next Court of Assistants./

1640-1. *\*.1 Quarter Court, held at Boston, the 2<sup>th</sup> Day of the First M<sup>o</sup>,  
1640-1641.*

2 March.

[\*297.]

P <sup>R</sup> SENT,	The Gov <sup>r</sup> no <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Saltonstall,
	The Deputy Go <sup>o</sup> .,	Mr Winthrop, Ju <sup>o</sup> .,
	Mr Winthrope, Se <sup>o</sup> .,	Mr Stoughton,
	Mr Endecott,	Mr Bradstreet,
	Mr Hamfrey,	Incre: Nowell.

CHRISTOPHER GRAUNT, for his cruell usage of his servant, Nicholas Gilberd, was fined ten pounds, & bound to his good behavio<sup>r</sup>./

Garret Church & John Stebben bound themselves in 20<sup>l</sup> a peece<sup>r</sup> for Grants good behavio<sup>r</sup> till the next Quarter Court./

Robert Stedman, a iury man, not appearing, was fined 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>./

John Hogg upon the security of Samu: Grames & Thomas Munte, they haveing the goods in their possession for their security, w<sup>ch</sup> hee was let have to keepe till hee went for England, & then to deliver them to his use./

Walter Edmonds, being chosen constable of Concord, did take his oathe./

Susan Starr is granted administration of the estate of her husband, Thoma: Star, & the inventory of 49. 6. 9<sup>d</sup> was shewed in Co<sup>r</sup>t./

Rich<sup>d</sup> Hollingworth, vpon occasion of the death of Rob<sup>t</sup> Baker, was fined 10<sup>l</sup>, to bee paid to the wife & children of the said Rob<sup>t</sup> Baker, his negligence being the occasion of his death./

Rob<sup>t</sup> Bartlet appearing, & there appearing a mistake in the p<sup>r</sup>sentment, hee was discharged./

Robert Rendall, being tryed by the grand iury, was not found guilty./

Henry Palmer bound himselfe in 40<sup>l</sup> for his wifes good behavio<sup>r</sup> & appearance at the next Quarter Co<sup>r</sup>t, when free from being w<sup>th</sup> child, & fit to come abroad./

Mr John Morecroft is fined 20<sup>l</sup> for his unfit carrige, & bound to his good behavio<sup>r</sup>./

Also, the forenamed John Morecroft is to pay 20<sup>l</sup> of the 40<sup>l</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> hee forfected for want of Will: Bell his appearance./

Walter Knight, appearing, was fined 10<sup>l</sup> for his rude speaches and contemptuous . . . For security hee made over a bill of 11<sup>l</sup>./

Rich<sup>d</sup> Ponton is put to John Reade for 8 yeares from the first of the 11<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> last past, with his owne consent./

John George is put to Mr John Winthrope, Seni<sup>o</sup>., for 8 yeares, with his owne consent./

An attachment was granted against Nicholas Bacons cattle, for the pay-  
ment of his rent to M<sup>r</sup> John Coggan./

1640-1.

Sumons & attachment was granted ag<sup>t</sup> the estate of J<sup>n</sup> Sampson./

2 March.

The difference between M<sup>r</sup> William Tyng & M<sup>r</sup> Robert Tompson is referd to the arbitrement of M<sup>r</sup> Foulle & Cap<sup>t</sup> Gibons./

M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Du<sup>m</sup>er had his fine of 5<sup>s</sup> remitted, the p<sup>r</sup>sentm<sup>t</sup> being upon a mistake, as was testified./

Thomas Carter, Senio<sup>r</sup>, & Edward Joanes, being chosen constables for Charles Towne, did take the oath appointed for that place./

John Johnson, of Roxberry, is freed from training, in regard of other publike servise, w<sup>th</sup>out any pay to the company./

Thomas Foxe was enioyned to pay 5<sup>s</sup> or appear at the next Court./

*\*A Courte, at Boston, the 29<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, 1641.*

1641.

P<sup>r</sup>SENT, The Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>,  
The Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup>;  
M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, Sen<sup>r</sup>;

M<sup>r</sup> Humfrey,  
Increase Nowell.

29 April.

[\*298.]

**R**ICH<sup>d</sup> WILSON, for his grosse abuse of his m<sup>r</sup>, Thom: Cheesholme, in base revileing speaches, & refusing to obey his lawfull commaunds, was censured to bee severely whiped./

Edward Page, it being testified that his m<sup>r</sup> confessed hee was not to bee turned over, nor serve his wife if hee dyed, the said Edw<sup>t</sup> was freed by the Courte./

M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Kinge, for uncomely & obsecan speaches, was sharply reprehended; & for distemper in drinking hee was fined fourty shillings, to bee paid w<sup>th</sup>in ten dayes to the Treasurer./

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Pitts, for his uncomely speaches & obsecan, was sharply reprehended; & for distemper in drinking wine hee was fined fourty shillings, to bee paid to the Treasurer w<sup>th</sup>in ten dayes./

William Browne, for his obsecan & filthy speaches, was sharply reprehended, & admonished not to use such base speaches./

Samu: Sherman was enioyned, & p<sup>r</sup>missed to appear at the next Court./

Thomas Turner, Thom: Collier, & John Sutton bound themselues in 40<sup>l</sup> a peece to appear at the next Court, to answer for the things taken up of John Hardies rack./

Thomas Baguley, for seling his servant his time, contrary to order of Court, was fined ten shillings./

1641.

29 April.

Mighill Bacon, Senr., upon the certificate of Rich<sup>d</sup> Beres, Hugh Mason Willi: Williams, & Thomas Hastings, that full satisfaction hath bene given, was discharged, it being declared to bee a mistake of ignorance./

John Barnes, for some distemp in drinking wine, was required to give 10<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> hee consented vnto./

1 June.

*A Quarter Court, held at Boston, the First of the 4<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, 1641.*

P<sup>R</sup>ESENT, The Govern<sup>r</sup>,  
The Deputy Gov<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> Winthrope,  
M<sup>r</sup> Dudley,  
M<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall,

M<sup>r</sup> Humfrey,  
M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreet,  
M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, Ju<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton,  
Increase Nowell.

**E**DWARD JOINSON, of Charlastowne, being warned to serve upon the iury, (& not appearing,) was fined 6<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>/

James Danc, for makeing an Indian drunke, was fined 20sh<sup>s</sup>/

M<sup>r</sup> John Longe, for his distemper in drinking & giving wine to others, is fined 3<sup>t</sup>/

A warrant was ordered to ^ ^ ^ ^ ^, to examine all that tooke up any thing of the rack, & send a perfect inventory; & in any thing doubtfull they are to take the advise of M<sup>r</sup> Peck, minister, & M<sup>r</sup> Newmā./

John Whitney was chosen eunstable of Watertowne, & tooke oath./

There was granted to Goodm<sup>n</sup> Nutt, Marten Vnderwood, John Whitney, Henry Kemball, & John Witheredge allowance for 83½ y<sup>d</sup> of cloth, valewed at 12<sup>d</sup> p y<sup>d</sup>./

Joane Abell being p<sup>s</sup>ented for being drunke, it being found to bee a mistake, shee was discharged./

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Tomlins, retracting his opinions against singing in the churches, was discharged./

Thomas Patience, for want of prooffe, was referred to M<sup>r</sup> Endecot./

Edward Adams was enioyned to returne to his wife; & being questioned for other things, was discharged, for want of poffe./

The towne of Roxberry is enioyned to make a sufficient way between the burying place & the gate, upon paine of 20sh<sup>s</sup> forf<sup>r</sup>:./

Roxberry is also enioyned to repair the other way over the swamp toward Dorchester mill, upon paine of 20<sup>s</sup> forfett./

Ipswich was enjoyned to repair their wayes by the next Q<sup>tr</sup> Court, upon paine of forfeiture of 10<sup>t</sup> for the way to Salem./

For they way toward Rowley they have 6 months to repair it./

\*Cambridg was certified to have repaired the way tow<sup>d</sup> Conc<sup>r</sup>d./

Cambridg, for the way between Watertowne & Roxberry, is inioyned to repair it w<sup>th</sup>in 6 m̄, upon paine of 3. 6. 8<sup>l</sup>./

Waymoth defective way is certified to bee mended./

Salem is enjoyned to amend the short swampe w<sup>th</sup>in a month, & the other wayes w<sup>th</sup>in 6 months, upon paine of 5<sup>t</sup>./

Boston is inioyned to mend their wayes, upon paine of 20<sup>s</sup>./

Watertowne is discharged, & Liñ is discharged./

Salsberry was enjoyned to amend their way, upon paine of 20<sup>s</sup>./

Salsberry, for want of weights & measures, is fined 2. 6<sup>l</sup>./

Rowley was enjoyned to mend their way, vpon paine of 20<sup>s</sup>, w<sup>th</sup>in a month./

Dorchester way to bee mended, vpon paine to forfeit 20<sup>s</sup>./

Hampton, for want of weights & measures, is fined 2. 6<sup>l</sup>./

Concord, to pay 10<sup>s</sup> for neglecting watch & not appearance./

The wife of Rob<sup>t</sup> Lewes, for her dishonoring the name of God, was censured to bee whiped./

Enoch Hunt, for his opp<sup>s</sup>ing practice & extorsion, was enjoyned to make restitution, pay the witnesses, & was fined 3<sup>t</sup>./

Waymoth is remited the 3<sup>t</sup> fine about neglecting their hogs./

Roxberry is remited the 10<sup>t</sup> fine for neglecting their hogs./

Rob<sup>t</sup> Lewes & John Madox were discharged, the p<sup>s</sup>entm<sup>t</sup> be<sup>g</sup> mistaken, their answer being iudged reasonable./

Jonathan Thing, for ravishing Mary Greefeild, was censured to bee severly whiped heare & at Ipswich, & fined 20<sup>t</sup>, to bee paid, in three yeares, Sam: Greenfeild./

Cambridge was enioned to give Squa Sachim so much come as to make up 35 bushels, & 4 coates for the last year & this./

Christopher Grant, appearing, was discharged frō further appance./

John White, appearing, was discharged./

John Skidmer is fined 10<sup>s</sup> for seling strong water to Indians./

Abraham Morrell is fined 5<sup>t</sup> for seling his servant his time./

Samu: Sherman is fined 20<sup>s</sup> for sel<sup>g</sup> his servant his time./

The wife of Rich<sup>d</sup> Carter appearing, shee was admonished, & enjoyned to bring her husband to bee bound for her good behavio<sup>r</sup>./

1641.

1 June.

[\*299.]

1641.

1 June.

Willi: Pilsberry & Dorothy Crosbey were bound to the good behavior,  
& to appear at the next Court bound in ten pounds./

& hee was enioyned to worke w<sup>th</sup> Goo: Wiswell 2 dayes in the weeke,  
& Goo: Cheny one day in the weeke, for five yeares./

Mr Bu'slin was referd to the Court at Salem./

Davy Hickbourne, for his grosse misdemeano<sup>r</sup> & foule miscarriage, was  
censured to bee severely whiped, to weare an iron collar till the Co<sup>r</sup>t please,  
& serve his m<sup>r</sup> 3 weeke longer for lost time & trouble of his m<sup>r</sup>./

Mr John Longe bound himselfe in 20<sup>t</sup> to bee of good behavior, & to  
appear at the next Quarter Court./

John & Elnor Peirce were admonished to see better order bee kept./

Willi: Knop, for selling bear 2 years unlicensed, was fined 5<sup>t</sup>./

Alexand<sup>r</sup> Becke was granted 8 bushells of corne, more then a bushell a  
weeke, for his trouble w<sup>th</sup> Mary Joanes./

Henry Webbe & George Stoader, cumsta: of Boston, had granted them  
power to gather in the estate of Paul Yonge, & to pay the debts, & to give  
account./

John Barnes was enioyned to pay 10<sup>s</sup>, or appear at the Co<sup>r</sup>t to answer for  
a second distemp in drinking too much, w<sup>ch</sup> hee, not appearing, is to pay./

[\*300.]

2 June.

*\*A Generall Court of Elections, held at Boston, the 2<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, 1641.*

P<sup>r</sup>SENT,

Māts,

The Governo<sup>r</sup>,  
The Deputy Go :,  
Mr Winthrope, Se :,  
Mr Dudley,  
Mr Humfrey,

Mr Saltonstall,  
Mr Winthrop, Ju :,  
Mr Bradstreete,  
Mr Stoughton,  
Iner: Nowell.

Deputies,

Mr Willi: Hibbens,  
Mr Willi: Tinge,  
Ca: Rob<sup>t</sup> Sedgwick,  
Mr Thom: Coytemore,  
Mr Ema: Downing,  
Mr Willi: Hauthorn,  
Mr John Whipple,  
Mr Geo: Gettings,  
Mr Edw: Holliock,  
Mr Rich: Walker,  
Mr John Woodbridge,

Mathewe Boys,  
Maximi: Jewet,  
Mr Samu: Dudley,  
John Crosse,  
Walter Hayne,  
Mr Thom: Flint,  
Leif: Sym: Willard,  
Thom: Mayhewe,  
Cap: Willi: Jeanison,  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Jackson,  
John Bridge,

M <sup>r</sup> Edw <sup>d</sup> Alleyn,	Samu : Basse,
Elea : Lusher,	Stephen Kingsley,
M <sup>r</sup> John Glover,	Henry Smyth,
Hun : Atherton,	M <sup>r</sup> Joseph Peck,
John Johnson,	M <sup>r</sup> James Parker,
Josua Hewes,	Willi : Carpent <sup>r</sup> .

1641.

2 June.

**M**<sup>R</sup> RICH<sup>D</sup> BELLINGHAM, Esq<sup>r</sup>, was chosen Governo<sup>r</sup> for the yeare ensuing, & did take the oathe to that place belonging/

M<sup>r</sup> John Endecot, Esq<sup>r</sup>, was chosen Deputy, & tooke his oath/

M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Seni<sup>r</sup>, Esq<sup>r</sup>, was chosen an Assistant, & tooke his oath/

M<sup>r</sup> Thom : Dudley, Esq<sup>r</sup>, was chosen an Assistant, & tooke his oath/

M<sup>r</sup> John Humfrey, Esq<sup>r</sup>, was chosen an Assistant, & tooke his oath/

M<sup>r</sup> Rich : Saltonstall, Esq<sup>r</sup>, was chosen an Assistant, & tooke his oath/

M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Iuni<sup>r</sup>, was chosen an Assistant, & tooke his oathe/

Increase Nowell was chosen an Assistant, & tooke his oathe/

M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreet was chosen an Assis<sup>t</sup>, & tooke his oath/

M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton was chosen an Assistant, & tooke his oath/

The order formerly made for allowing 100<sup>t</sup> p @ to the Gov<sup>r</sup> is repealed/

463-

The order for giving 40sh<sup>s</sup> a peece for wolues killed w<sup>th</sup> dogs, & 10sh<sup>s</sup> a peece for wolues killed otherwise, is repealed/

M<sup>r</sup> Dudley was intreated to ans<sup>w</sup><sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Fenwicks lett<sup>r</sup> according to the directions indorsed/

M<sup>r</sup> Jolm Glover & Humfrey Atherton are appointed & authorised to lay out the way in difference at Braintree/

It is ordered, that the Treasurer shall pay the debts of the country at a dew appraisall, as before by the former order for ould debts to valewe things, for w<sup>ch</sup> the m<sup>r</sup>shall is to choose one, the Treasurer second, & marshall ||the p<sup>r</sup>tye|| the third/

464-

It is ordered, that offic<sup>r</sup>s bee paid as other debts are/

M<sup>r</sup> John Woodbridge, Mathewe Boyse, John Crosse, & George Gittings, they 4, or any 3 of them, are appointed to set out the bounds between Salsberry & Pantucket, ali : Haverell. They are to determine the bounds w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Ward & his company are to inioy as a towne or village if they have 6 houses up by the next Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court in the 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>./

It is ordered, that every towne should set out their bounds w<sup>th</sup>in a twelue month after their bounds are granted/

465-

Thomas Howlet, John Whiple, & M<sup>r</sup> Symonds are to veiwe where B. Rowley may have their addition w<sup>th</sup>out p<sup>r</sup>judice to Cochituate, & to determine the bounds between them/

1641.

2 June.

The Govern<sup>r</sup> is appointed to puse all the laws, & take notice what may bee fit to bee repealed, what to bee certified, & what to stand, & to make returne to the next Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court./

Mr Stoughton, Mr Glover, Mr Duncan, Willi: Heathe, & Willi: Parks are appointed to settle things between Hingham & the plantation to bee settled at Nantasket./

[\*301.] Whereas <sup>^</sup> the last Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court in October last there was an order made for the incu<sup>r</sup>agement of the makeing of linnen, woollen, & cotton cloath, for w<sup>ch</sup> purpose it was then ordered, that every pson who should make any such cloath, the same cloath should bee valedwed, & the maker thereof should have 3<sup>d</sup> allowed unto him for every shillings worth of cloath so to bee made by him, & whereas the deputies of this Court have given us notice that it is the gen<sup>r</sup>all desire of the freemen of the townes who have sent them to this Court, & betrusted them w<sup>th</sup> the affaires of the com<sup>o</sup>n welth, that all publike charges w<sup>ch</sup> may bee spared should bee taken of the countrey, as being over burthensome to their p<sup>s</sup>ent wants, \*it is therefore ordered by the magistrat<sup>s</sup> & deputies of this Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court now assembled, that the said order so made the 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> last shall, from & after the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the 6<sup>th</sup> month next, bee repealed & a<sup>n</sup>ihilated, & bee then of none effect. Provided, neverthelesse, that if any pson shall make it appear to this Court that hee is damnified by occasion of the said order, the Court will consider of dewe recompence./

The Answer to the Petition of Mr Pinchen & others, of Springfield, upon Co<sup>n</sup>ectecott, exhibited to the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court, holden at Boston, 2<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>.

Co. The petition being reade in open Court, & the records & other writings pused & referred to a com<sup>o</sup>mitt<sup>e</sup> to bee further examined, upon their report, the matter was againe considered by the whole Court, & agreed, that answer should bee given thereunto as followeth, vid: Whereas the said petition<sup>r</sup>s do certify us that some of their neighbo<sup>r</sup>s & freinds upon Co<sup>n</sup>ectecot have taken offence at them for adhering to o<sup>r</sup> government & w<sup>th</sup>drawing fr<sup>o</sup> that upon the river, supposing that they had formerly bene dismissed from this iurisdiction, & that wee had bound o<sup>r</sup>selues (by o<sup>r</sup> owne act) fr<sup>o</sup> claiming any iurisdiction or interest in Agawam, now Springfield, & for prooffe hearof they alleadge some passages in a com<sup>o</sup>mission granted by this Court in the first m<sup>o</sup>, 1635, to the said Mr Pinchen & others, for the gover<sup>mt</sup> of the said inhabitants upon the said ryver, & some passages also in certeine articles supposed to have bene p<sup>o</sup>unded to them by authority of this Court, —

It is hearby declared, —



1641.

2 June.

1. That the said passages in the said comission (as they are expressed in the petition) are misrecited, so as the true scope & intention is thereby altered; as, 1. Whereas the words in the comission are, they are resolved to transplant themselves, in the recitall it is, to plant themselves. 2. In the comission it is said that those noble parsonages have interest in the ryver, & by vertue of their patent do require iurisdiction there; in the recitall it is, that wee confesse it belongeth to their iurisdiction. 3. In the comission it is pvided this may not bee any p̄iudice to the interest of those noble, ℓ<sup>d</sup>; in the recitall it is, that nothing should bee done or intended to the p̄iudice of the lords, or their intendments./

2. That the said comission was not granted upon any intent either to dismise the p̄sons frō us, or to determine any thing about the limits of iuridictions, the interest of the lands & o<sup>r</sup> owne limits being as then unknowne; therefore it was granted onely for one yeare; & it may rather appeare, by o<sup>r</sup> granting such a comission, & their accepting of it, as also that clause, viz<sup>t</sup>, Till some other course were taken, by mutuall consent, ℓ<sup>d</sup>, that wee intended to reserve an interest there upon the ryver, & that themselves also intended to stand to the condition of the first licence of departure given to the most of them, w<sup>ch</sup> was, that they should remaine still of o<sup>r</sup> body./

3. For those argum<sup>ts</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> they draw from those articles certified in the petition, wee answer, that they were p̄pounded & drawn out onely by some of the ma<sup>trats</sup> of each p̄ty, w<sup>th</sup>out any \*order or allowance of this Court; & therefore (whatsoever those magistrats might intend thereby) the intent of the Court cannot bee gathered from any thing therein; but in those articles w<sup>ch</sup> were agitated & brought to some issue in o<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Court at Cambridge, in the 4<sup>th</sup> m̄, 1638, where their comissioners were p̄sent, Springfield, then called Agawam, was claymed by the Court (though by occasion of some private speach, ℓ<sup>d</sup>) to belong to us; & it was then agreed by the Court, & yeilded unto by their comission<sup>rs</sup>, that so much of the ryver of Coñectecot as should fall w<sup>th</sup>in the line of o<sup>r</sup> patent should continew under o<sup>r</sup> iurisdiction; (& it was then taken for granted that Springfield would fall to us, w<sup>th</sup>out question;) & those articles had then bene fully agreed on between the Co<sup>t</sup> & their comission<sup>rs</sup>, had there not bene some question about their granting us free passage up the river, in regard of the lords interest, (as they alleadged./)

[\*302.]

Its now hearby ordered, that Willi: Pinchen, gen<sup>l</sup>, for this yeare shall hearby have full power & authority to governe the inhabitants at Springfield, & to heare & determine all causes & offences, both civill & criminall, that reach not to life, limbs, or banishment, according to the lawes heare established; provided. that in matters of weight or difficulty, it shalbee lawfull for

Mr Pinchons  
comission.

1641. any party to appeal unto the Court of Assistants, at Boston, so as they p̄secute  
 2 June. the same according to the order of this Court; provided, also, that these try-  
 alls bee by the oathes of 6 men, untill they shall have a greater number of  
 inhabitants for that servise./

All hands to  
 worke on hemp  
 & flax, &c.

This Court, takeing into consideration the want of cloathing w<sup>ch</sup> is like  
 to come upon us the next winter, & not finding any way to supply us so well  
 as by cotton, w<sup>ch</sup> wee find not like to bee p̄vided in dew time for the present  
 want, & vnderstanding w<sup>th</sup>all, fro<sup>m</sup> the certein knowledge of di<sup>verse</sup> of the  
 Court, that there is a kind of wild hempe groweing plentifully all over the  
 countrey, w<sup>ch</sup>, if it were gathered & improved, might serve for a p̄sent sup-  
 ply, till cotton may bee had, it is therefore ordered, that the deputies of this  
 Court shall take order in their severall townes that speedy notice bee given to  
 all masters of families of the said wilde hempe, w<sup>th</sup> direction when to gather  
 it & how to use it; & for their incuragement they may well expect that what  
 they shall gather more then they shall use is likely to bee taken of from them;  
 for some have already offered to take of a good quantity at 2<sup>d</sup> the  $\text{H}$ , & to pay  
 ready money for it, as the members of this Court can informe any who shall  
 desire to sell any of the said hempe at the rate aforesaid. And it is desired,  
 & wilbee expected, that all masters of families should see that their children  
 & servants should bee industriously implied, so as the mornings & evenings &  
 other seasons may not bee lost, as formerly they have bene; (& if it bee so  
 continued will certainly bring us to pov<sup>ty</sup>;) but that the honest & p̄fitable  
 custome of England may bee practised amongst us, so as all hands may bee  
 implied for the working out of hemp & flaxe, & other needfull \*things for  
 cloathing, w<sup>th</sup>out abridging any such servants of their dewe times for foode &  
 rest, or other needfull refreshings./

[\*303.]

It is ordered, that the last com̄ittees w<sup>ch</sup> were formly appointed should  
 hear & settle things in Hingham./

466-

Butchers not to  
 kill calves bet.  
 9 mo. & y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>  
 mo.

It is ordered, that no butcher or other shall kill any calfe, to bee sould  
 between the last of the 9<sup>th</sup>  $\text{M}$  & the first of the 3<sup>th</sup>  $\text{M}$ , upon payne of forfecting  
 the valew thereof. Provided, that this order shall not extend to such as shall  
 kill any calves for their owne use, although they should part w<sup>th</sup> some part  
 thereof to some of their neighbo<sup>rs</sup>./

To p̄vent the great disorder in the bever trade, —

Tr.  
 Traders w<sup>th</sup> In-  
 dians for furs  
 on 20<sup>th</sup> pt.

It is ordered, that no person w<sup>th</sup>in this iurisdiction shall trade in furs or  
 wampam w<sup>th</sup> any Indians, upon penulty of forfeiture of the same to the com-  
 pany. And this Court doth appoint Leif<sup>t</sup> Willard, John Holeman, Rich<sup>d</sup>  
 Collecott, & so many as they shall receive into their society, of w<sup>ch</sup> number it  
 shalbee lawfull for Boston to p̄sent 3 or 4, Charles Towne 2, & each other

467-

towne one, w<sup>ch</sup> they shall not refuse w<sup>thout</sup> iust cause; & this Court doth give liberty to these psons to trade w<sup>th</sup> the Indians all manner of comōdities, except guns, powder, shott, & weapons, for w<sup>ch</sup> they shall give into the treasury the twentieth part of all furs by them so traded, according as they shall arise to them, & that they shall take of all the wampam from the colledge, p<sup>ro</sup>vided it exceed not 25<sup>l</sup>, & to make payment for it/

1641.

2 June.

And they shall have liberty to make ord<sup>s</sup> for the ordering of the trade in bever, and that this Court shall support & uphold them in all their lawfull undertakings, & that they shall buy all their comōdities w<sup>th</sup>in this iurisdiction/

This order to begin w<sup>th</sup>in one month after the publishing of the same, w<sup>ch</sup> shalbee w<sup>th</sup>in one weeke of this Court. S: infr: Tr:./

At the Generall Court, at Boston, the 2<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> m̄, 1641.

Leif<sup>t</sup> Willard, or his assigne, the bearer hearof, hath order from this Court to demaund & receive all such wampampeg as is dewe to us for o<sup>r</sup> parte of the tribute from the Block Ilanders & all other Indians, & the arrerages thereof, in whose hands soever the same shalbee, & to give discharges for the same, & to give account thereof to this Court, for all w<sup>ch</sup> this shalbee sufficient warrant/

Maj<sup>r</sup> || Leif || Willard to rec<sup>t</sup>. all wampam due frō Block Islanders, &c.

Leif<sup>t</sup> Willard, Sergent Collecot, & M<sup>r</sup> Holman, w<sup>th</sup> Goodm̄ Woodward, are desired to lay out the south line, or any three of them, so as Goodman Woodward bee one/

South line to be laid out.

And these have order to certify o<sup>r</sup> freinds of Co<sup>n</sup>ectecott that if they please they may send some w<sup>th</sup> them/

Leif<sup>t</sup> Willard & his associates have order to treat w<sup>th</sup> the Pequats, to see if they may bee brought to bee tributaries/

Leif<sup>t</sup> Willard<sup>s</sup> power to treat w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Pecott.

It is ordered, that there should bee a com<sup>is</sup>sion frō the Governo<sup>r</sup> given to Leif<sup>t</sup> Willard, & the rest of the traders, to demaund all servants from the Indians/

The order against seling strong water to the Indians, so farr as concerneth these traders, is repealed/

Strō waters at liberty to y<sup>e</sup> trad<sup>s</sup>.

The traders for beaver have the trade granted to them for 3 yeares/

Str. Wa.  
Tr. Traders lease.

\*From the Generall Court, at Boston, 2<sup>d</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> Month, 1641.

[\*304.]

S<sup>r</sup>:

It is greivos to us to meeete w<sup>th</sup> any occation that might cause difference to arise betweene yo<sup>r</sup> people & us, standing in so near relation of freindship, neighborhood, & Christianity, especially; therefore o<sup>r</sup> study is (when any

Ere to Co<sup>n</sup>ectecott ab<sup>t</sup> Woro<sup>n</sup>ok, &c.

1641.

2 June.

such arise) to labo<sup>r</sup> the removeing of them upon the first appearance. Now, so it is, that wee have bene certified that yo<sup>u</sup> have given leave to some of yo<sup>r</sup>s to set up a trading house at Woronock, w<sup>ch</sup> is knowne to bee w<sup>th</sup>in o<sup>r</sup> patent, lyng as much or more to the north then Springfield. Wee heare also, that yo<sup>u</sup> have granted to M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Saltonstall a great quantity of land, not far beneath Springfield, w<sup>ch</sup> wee conceive also to belong to us. Wee desire yo<sup>u</sup> to consider of it, as that w<sup>ch</sup> wee app<sup>h</sup>end to bee an iniury to us, & do us such right in redresse hearof as yo<sup>u</sup> would expect frō us in a like case. Wee suppose wee shall not need to use other argum<sup>ts</sup>; wee know to whom wee wright. Wee have thought meete upon these occations to intimate further unto yo<sup>u</sup> that wee intend (by Gods help) to know the certenty of o<sup>r</sup> limitts, to the end that wee may neither intrench upon the right of any of o<sup>r</sup> neighbo<sup>rs</sup>, no<sup>r</sup> suffer o<sup>r</sup>selues & o<sup>r</sup> posterity to bee deprived of what rightly belongeth unto us, w<sup>ch</sup> wee hope wilbee w<sup>th</sup>out offence to any; & upon this wee may have some ground of p<sup>re</sup>ceding in o<sup>r</sup> further treaty w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>u</sup> about such things as may concerne the welfare of us all. These things wee leave to yo<sup>r</sup> consideration, & shall expect yo<sup>r</sup> answer. In the meane time wee rest./

467-

The 14<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, 1641.

Pascat.

Whereas some lords, knights, gentlemen, & others did purchace of M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hilton & of some m<sup>r</sup>chants of Bristoll two pattents, the one called Wecohannet, or Hiltons Point, co<sup>m</sup>only called or knowne by the name of Dover, or Northam, the other pattent set forth by the name of the south part of the ryver of Pascataquaack, begi<sup>n</sup>ing at the sea side, or neare there abouts, & coming round the said land by the ryver unto the falls of Quamscot, as may more fully appear by the said grant: And whereas, also, the inhabitants residing at p<sup>re</sup>sent w<sup>th</sup>in the limits of both the said grants have of late & formerly complained of the want of some good governm<sup>t</sup> amongst them, & desired some help in this p<sup>ar</sup>ticular frō the iurisdiction of the Massachusetts Bay, whereby they may bee ruled & ordered according unto God, both in church and co<sup>m</sup>on weale, and for the avoyding of such unsufferable disorders, whereby God hath bene much dishon<sup>o</sup>red amongst them: Those gentlemen, whose names are here specified, George Wyllys, gen<sup>l</sup>, Rob<sup>t</sup> Saltonstall, gen<sup>l</sup>, Willi: Whiting, Edward Holliock, Thomas Makepeace, partners in the said pattent, do, in the behalfe of the rest of the patentees, dispose of the lands & iurisdiction of the p<sup>re</sup>mises as followeth, being willing to further such a good worke, have \*hearby for themselues, & in the name of the rest of the patentees, given vp & set over all that power of iurisdiction, or governm<sup>t</sup>, of the said people dweling or abiding w<sup>th</sup>in the limits of both the said pattents, unto the governm<sup>t</sup>

[\*305.]

of the Massachusetts Bay, by them to bee ruled & ordered in all causes, criminall & civill, as inhabitants dwelling w<sup>th</sup>in the limits of the Massachusetts governm<sup>t</sup>, & to bee subject to pay in church and com̄on weale as the said inhabitants of the Massachusetts Bay do, & no other./

1641.

2 June.

And the freemen of the said two pattents to enjoy the like liberties as other freemen do w<sup>th</sup>in the said Massachusetts governm<sup>t</sup>, & that there shall bee a court of iustice kept w<sup>th</sup>in one of the 2 pattents, w<sup>ch</sup> shall have the same pow<sup>r</sup> that the Courts of Salem & Ipswich have; provided, alwayes, & it is hearby declared, that one of the said pattents, that is to say, that on the south side of the ryver of Pascataquack, & in the other pattent one third  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the land, w<sup>th</sup> all improved land in the said pattent, to the lords & gentlemen & other owners, shalbee & remaine unto them, their heires & assignes forever, as their proper right, & as having true interest therein, saveing the interest of iurisdiction to the Massachusetts./

And the said pattent of Wecohannett shalbee divided, as formerly is exprest, by indifferent men equally chosen on both sides, wherby the plantation may bee furthered, & all occasions of difference avoyded./

And this hono<sup>red</sup> Court of the Massachusetts doth hearby promise to bee helpfull to the maintenance of the right of the said patentees, in both the said pattents, in all legall courses, in any part of their iurisdiction./

Subscribed by the forenamed gentlemen in the p<sup>re</sup>sence of the Generall Court assembled the day afore written./

Whereas it is desired by this Court to ease the countrey of all unnecessary travells & charges, it is ordered, that there shalbee 4 Quarter Courts kept yearly by the ma<sup>trats</sup> of Ipswich & Salem, w<sup>th</sup> such others to bee ioyned in com̄ission w<sup>th</sup> them as this Court shall appoint, not hindering any other ma<sup>trats</sup> that will help them; this order to take effect after these next Quarter Courts shalbee ended at Salem & Ipswich, two of these Quarter Courts to bee kept at Salem & the other 2 at Ipswich, the first Court to bee kept the last third day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month at Ipswich, (& the rest at the same time the former Courts were,) the next quarter at Salem, the 3<sup>d</sup> q<sup>ter</sup> at Ipswich, the 4<sup>th</sup> at Salem, & the ma<sup>trats</sup> of Ipswich & Salem to attend every of these Courts, but no iurymen to bee warned from Ipswich to Salem, nor frō Salem to Ipswich; to each of these places a grand iury shalbee warned once a yeare, & these Courts to have the same power, both in civill and criminall causes, the Court of Assistants hath at Boston, except tryalls for life, limbs, or banishm<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> are wholly reserved to Boston Court; provided, it shalbee lawfull to appeal from any of these Courts to Boston. And it shalbee in the liberty of any plantiffe

468—  
4 Quarter Courts.

1641.

2 June.  
[\*306.]

that \*hath an action of above one hundred pounds principall debt to try his cause in any of these Courts or at Boston ; the fines of these Courts to defray the charges of the same, & the overplus to bee returned to the Treasurer for the publike. And Salsberry & Hampton are ioyned to the iurisdiction of Ipswich, & each of them to send a grand iuryman once a yeare to Ipswich./

Wages.

Wages of laboure's to be abatted.

This Court haveing taken into consideration the searsity of money, & the great abatement in the prices of corne, cattle, & other comōdities of the countrey, whereby it is impossible that men should bee able to give such wages to servants & other laboers & workmen as formerly, so as many thinke better to lay aside their busines & impliments (w<sup>ch</sup> would tend to the ruine of the churches & comōn wealth) then to spend the small remainder of their estates for the maintenance of others in such a way as will not afford them some equall recompence, — it is therefore hearby declared, that it is thought equall that all servants, laboers, & workmen should bee content to abate their wages according to the fall of the comōdities wherin their labors are bestowed, and that they should bee satisfied w<sup>th</sup> payment in such things as are raised by their labo<sup>r</sup>, or other comōdities, w<sup>ch</sup> the country affords, & that they are to bee content to ptake now in the p<sup>s</sup>ent searsity, as well as they have had their advantage by the plenty of former times ; & this Court shall account it great opp<sup>s</sup>ion in any that shall transgresse the intention of this order, & will have them pceeded w<sup>th</sup> accordingly./

Pl.

Nantascot a plantation for a fishing trade.

It is ordered, that a plantation for the furthering of fishing shall fourth w<sup>th</sup> bee set up at Nantascot, & that all the neck to the end of the furthest beach towards Hingham, where the tide overfloweth, shall belong to it ; and that such of the p<sup>s</sup>ent inhabitants of Hingham as will follow fishing, & will remove their habitations thither, shall have land & meadowe upon Nantaskot Neck, according to the order heare established, & that all other men that will follow fishing, & will remove their habitations thither, shall have such accomodations there as the plantation will afford ; and that it shalbee lawfull for any other fishermen inhabiting in any other of the townes w<sup>th</sup>in the Bay to set up stages upon Nantaskot, or any of the ilands belonging thereto, w<sup>th</sup> sufficient ground for the drying of their fish./

And that there shalbee allowed now, at the first, to ev<sup>ry</sup> boate w<sup>ch</sup> shall use fishing, 4 acres of upland for the p<sup>s</sup>ent, & the medow to bee disposed of by an equall p<sup>o</sup>portion among such as shall have cattle ; & it is further ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton, M<sup>r</sup> Duncan, M<sup>r</sup> Glover, Willi : Heath, & Willi : Parks, or any 3 of them, M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton to bee one, shall in convenient time repair to Nantaskot, & set out the lands & medow there, according to the meaning of this \*order ; and it is further ordered, that the iland called Pedocks Iland, &

[\*307.]

the other ilands there not otherwise disposed of, shall belong to Nantaskot, to bee to the use of the inhabitants & fishermen, so soone as they shall come to inhabite there./

1641.

2 June.

Nantascotts graunt.

Stage roome.

And this Court, or some of the Court at Boston, shall from time to time appoint some 2 or 3 able men to set out land, & stage roome, &c, to such as shall come to inhabite or fish there; & in the meane time the comissioners aforementioned, or 3 of them, as aforesaid, shall dispose of the same; provided, alwayes, that no pson shalbee stated in ppriety in any land or medowe there (though the same bee allotted to them) before hee bee a settled inhabitant there, & in a course of fishing./

It was ordered, that John Crabtree should alow back to Mr Hibbens 30sh<sup>s</sup>, for so much overpaid for the worke formerly done./

Mr Hibbens recompen<sup>t</sup> fro Crabtree.

And John Davies was admonished, & enioyned to pay the witnesses./

This Court haveing found by expience that o<sup>r</sup> former readines to grant benevolences to well deserving psons hath layd us open to petitions and importunities in that kind, it is now declared, that this Court will hereafter grant no benevolences except in forraine occasions, & when there is money in the treasury sufficient, & o<sup>r</sup> debts first satisfied./

468-

Ben.

For incuragment of such as will adventure for the discovery of mines, it is ordered, that whosoever shalbee at the charge for discovery of any mine w<sup>th</sup>in this iurisdiction shall enjoy the same, w<sup>th</sup> a fit portion of land to the same, for 21 years to their pp use; & after that time expired, this Court shall have power to allot so much of the benefit thereof to publike use as they shall thinke equall, & that such psons shall have liberty hearby to purchase the interest of any of the Indians in such lands where such mines shalbee found, pvided that they shall not enter any mans ppriety w<sup>th</sup>out the owners leave./

469-

Encourage<sup>t</sup> to discouery of mines, &c.

Whereas comissioners are appointed by this Court to hear & determine small causes in townes, it is ordered, that if the said comissioners shall at any time desire the help of any one of the next ma<sup>strats</sup>, & hee shall have authority to repair thither at such times as hee shall thinke fit, to give his advise to the said comissioners, & to minister oaths to witnesses, for the better decyding of all such causes according to iustice./

469-

Mag. Smale comissi help.

Whereas, by former order, all military companyes in the sev<sup>r</sup>all townes are to bee trayned 8 dayes in y<sup>e</sup> yeare, it is now ordered, that the offic<sup>rs</sup> & souldiers (servants excepted) shall have pow<sup>r</sup>, w<sup>th</sup>in their severall townes, to appoint what dayes & tymes they shall find to bee most fit for avoyding of losse of time, & the oportunities of the furtherance of husbandry, & other busines of the country, so as the whole do amount to 8 dayes in the yeare./

469-

Mil. Times of traynings.

1641.

2 June.  
Military orders.

And it is also ordered, that the military officers in every company shall appoint what armes every man shall bring to the trainings, so as two thirds of every company bee furnished w<sup>th</sup> muskets; p<sup>ro</sup>vided, that every p<sup>er</sup>son shall still bee p<sup>ro</sup>vided of a musket, according to a form<sup>er</sup> order./

470-

Whereas, by former order, the surveyors of the armes are to levy the penalty for default of powder & other ammunition & armes, it is now ordered, (in regard that mony is now very scarce,) that every such p<sup>er</sup>son who shall not have money to p<sup>ro</sup>vide powder shalbee excused frō the \*penalty if hee shall bring to the surveyar so much corne or other comodity as shalbee valedwed by the said officer to bee worth so much powder, w<sup>ch</sup> hee shall bestow accordingly, when it may bee had. And for other defects, as the want of a bullet or 2, or some other p<sup>ar</sup>tcell of such things as are subject to losse & expence, any ma<sup>trate</sup> may apportion the penalty according to the nature of the defects./

[\*308.]

Fish.

Fishermen's  
bate.

Elders desired  
to make a chat-  
techisme.

It is ordered, that fishermen should have their fish for baite at the same rate that others have at the weeres, & bee first served./

It is desired that the elders would make a catachisme for the instruction of youth in the grounds of religion./

471-

Treasur<sup>er</sup>'s ac-  
counts to be  
taken.

It is ordered, that the ould Treasurers accounts should bee made up & delivered into the last Treasurer w<sup>th</sup>in sixe weekes. And it is ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Tinge should gather up the arrerages w<sup>ch</sup> the p<sup>re</sup>ceding Treasurer hath left of the rates in his time, & to cleare up his accounts w<sup>th</sup>in 6 months./

A barrell of  
pouder to y<sup>e</sup>  
out townes.

It is ordered, that Hampton, Dedham, & all the out townes should each of them have a barrell of gunpowder, for w<sup>ch</sup> they are to give satisfaction to the Treasurer./

Associates for  
Courts & com-  
missioners in  
townes.

To assist at Salem Court, M<sup>r</sup> Emanuell Downing, M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Hauthorne, M<sup>r</sup> Willis, & M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hollioke are appointed./

To assist at Ipswich Court, M<sup>r</sup> Symonds, M<sup>r</sup> Hubberd, M<sup>r</sup> Dunier, M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham, & M<sup>r</sup> Dudley are appointed./

For to order small causes at Newberry, M<sup>r</sup> Woodman, M<sup>r</sup> John Oliver, & M<sup>r</sup> John Woodbridge are appointed./

To order small causes at Concord, M<sup>r</sup> Thom: Flint, Leif<sup>t</sup> Willard, & Rich<sup>d</sup> Griffin are appointed./

For Cambridg, M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Cooke, M<sup>r</sup> Sam: Shepard, & Edward Goffe are appointed./

For Dedham, M<sup>r</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Alleyn, John Kingsbury, & Henry Chickery are appointed./

For Sudberry, M<sup>r</sup> Noys, Edmond Goodnow, & Edmond Rice./

For Watertowne, Cap<sup>t</sup> Jeanison, M<sup>r</sup> Mayhewe, & M<sup>r</sup> Browne./



For Hampton, John Crosse, Christo: Hussey, & John Moulton; & one of these to see people ioyne in marriage in a publike meeting, & keepe records of the same./

1641.

2 June.

For Waymoth, Mr Parker, Edward Bates, & Willi: Jeffrey; & Mr Parker, in a publike meeting, to see people ioyne in marriage, & keepe record thereof./

For Hingham, Mr Peck, Antho: Eames, & Edm<sup>o</sup> Hubberd, Seni:; & Mr Peck to see people ioyne in marriage, & keepe records./

For Salsberry, Mr Batt, Mr Dudley, & Mr Winslow; & one of them to see people ioyne in marriage, & keepe records./

For Braintree, Alex: Winchester, Rich: Right, & Sam: Basse./

John Johnson is appointed to examine & search for all the country armes, & see to the p̄serving of them./

It is ordered, that John Humfrey, Esq̄, shalbee sergent maior generall./

It is ordered, that wampampege shall passe currant at 6 a penny for any sume under 10<sup>t</sup>, for debts \*heareafter to bee made./

[\*309.]

Jane Hawkins is enioyned to depart away to morrow morning, & not to returne againe hither, upon paine of severe whipping & such other punishment as the Court shall thinke meete; & her sonnes stand bound in 20<sup>t</sup> to carry her away, according to order./

472-

Jane Hawkins banishment.

It is ordered, that Cap<sup>t</sup> Sedgwick should have what fines are most fit, upon search & tryall of them. ||For satisf: of money due x x||./

Cap<sup>t</sup> Sedjwike.

It is ordered, that all grandiury men to bee warned against the 7<sup>th</sup> m̄ next shall stand, also the first m̄ after, & to receive their charge the 7<sup>th</sup> m̄./

Gr. Ju.  
Grand Jury.  
Expired.  
Standing.

It is declared to bee the mind of the Co<sup>r</sup>t, that if the Indians send not back o<sup>r</sup> run awayes, then, by comission from the Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> & any 3 of the magistr<sup>ts</sup>, to send & take so many as to satisfy for the want of them, & for the charge of sending for them./

In.  
Indians re-  
quird to send  
back our runn  
away.

It is also ordered, that if any harme be done by the Indians to the English in their cattle, the Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> the same number of ma<sup>trats</sup> forementioned, to give power to recover satisfaction, & the like for such damage as hath bene done formerly./

Indians hurts  
cattle to be  
ans<sup>ted</sup> for.

The order for the banishment of Cap<sup>t</sup> Vnd<sup>h</sup>ill is repealed./

Cap<sup>t</sup> Vnd<sup>h</sup>ill  
bani. repeal<sup>d</sup>.

The bounds for Charlostowne village are to bee set out by Cap<sup>t</sup> Cooke, B. Mr Holliocke, & Mr John Oliver, the contents of 4 mile square./

B.  
Village of  
Charls Towne  
bounds, &c.

The law for no imunities to bee granted to any new plantation is repealed./

Law granting  
imunitjes re-  
pealed.

1641. Charlstowne village is granted two yeares imūnity from publike rates from the end of this Court, for such stock as they have there onely./
- 2 June. Rich: Collicots fine rem'ted to 10<sup>s</sup>. Mr Heyn farme. Mr Ri: Parker fine. Mr Tho: Clarks fine. Water To & Cambridge line to be settled.
- Rich'd Collecott his fine of 10<sup>t</sup> is remitted to 10sh<sup>s</sup>./
- Mr John Oliver, Mr Edward Alleyn, & Willi: Parks are appointed to veiw the bounds of Mr Haynes farme, & certify y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>r</sup>t./
- Mr Rich'd Parker is remitted his fine of 10<sup>t</sup> to 10<sup>s</sup>./
- Mr Thom: Clarke is remitted his fine of 10<sup>t</sup> to 10<sup>s</sup>./
- Mr Thom: Mayhewe & John Bridge are appointed to consider of the difference about the line ruīng between Cambridg & Watertowne; & if they cannot agree, they are to choose a third man to settle things, according to the former order./
- 150 acres of land to Mr Mayhew. Boston, y<sup>e</sup> wood.
- It is agreed, that Mr Mayhewe shall enioy 150 acres of land on the south side of Charles Ryver, by Watertowne wcre./
- It was agreed, that the wood & timber upon Cambridge ground doth belong to Cambridge; onely the Court desireth o<sup>r</sup> brethren of Cambridg that o<sup>r</sup> brethren of Boston might take the wood & timber w<sup>ch</sup> they have felled & ppared, to take it away w<sup>th</sup>in one yeare./
- Shawshin, Camb. village.
- Shawshin is granted to Cambridge, pvided they make it a village, to have 10 families there settled w<sup>th</sup>in three yeares; otherwise the Court to dispose of it./ Alt: infr: 509.
- Ra.
- It is ordered, that estates in land in England should not bee rated heare in publique seasments./
- Mr Oldhams land to be layd out.
- Mr Thom: Mayhewe & Mr Joseph Cooke are appointed to set out the 500 acres of Mr Ouldhams for Mr Cradock, near Mount Feake./
- It was ordered, that Nicho: Davison should have in his 200<sup>t</sup>, but ^
- It was voted, Mr Cradocks rates should bee forborne till the next ship come, & then it is referd to Mr Stoughton & Mr Hawthorne to consider & give order in it./
- [\*310.]  
473-
- \*It was ordered, that a foote way should bee set out through Nodles Iland, w<sup>ch</sup> Mr Willi: Hibbens & Mr Thomas Coitemore are to settell where it may bee most convenient./
- Mr John Oliver, Mr Edward Alleyn, & Willi: Parks are appointed to veiw & settle Mr Makepeace his farme of 200 acres./
- Mr Stowe his fine of 10<sup>t</sup> is remitted to 20sh<sup>s</sup>./
- There is 200 acres of land granted to the heire or assigne of Mr Abrah: Mellows./
- Abra: Mel-  
lows gr<sup>t</sup> of  
200 acres.
- John Stowe & Isaack Morrell are allowed 7<sup>t</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> for losse in 30<sup>t</sup> worth of corne received for the fishing money./

It was ordered, that Secunke, near New Providence, should bee accepted under o<sup>r</sup> gov<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> if it fall not in Plimoth patent./

1641.

And M<sup>r</sup> James Parker is appointed to go to Plimoth to desire to see their pattent, & take a coppey of it; & M<sup>r</sup> Governo<sup>r</sup> is desired to write to Plimoth about it./

2 June.  
Seacunck.

M<sup>r</sup> Henry Webbe is remitted his fine of 10<sup>l</sup> to 10sh<sup>s</sup>./

M<sup>r</sup> Hen:  
Webbs fine remitted to 10<sup>s</sup>.

It is ordered, that all farmes that are w<sup>th</sup>in the bounds of any towne should bee of the towne in w<sup>ch</sup> they lye, except Meadfoard./

To:  
Farmes to belong to y<sup>e</sup> townes y<sup>e</sup>y ly in.

Rich<sup>d</sup> Beard is granted freedome, w<sup>th</sup> the consent of his m<sup>r</sup>./

Rob<sup>t</sup> Hinsdall is remitted the fine w<sup>ch</sup> hee was liable unto./

400 acs to M<sup>r</sup> Haugh.

M<sup>r</sup> Atherton Haugh is granted 400 acres of ground for his 50<sup>l</sup> adv:./

There is 500 acres of ground granted to S<sup>r</sup> Rich: Saltonstall, knight, to bee set out by M<sup>r</sup> Pinchen & M<sup>r</sup> Smyth below Springfeild, if it fall w<sup>th</sup>in o<sup>r</sup> pattent./

500 ac's to S<sup>r</sup> Rich: Saltonstall, to be set out.

It is conceived, that Tymo: Hawkins hath nothing dewe to him in iustice, so nothing is to bee allowed him; but if hee will put in security to pay 45<sup>l</sup>, hee is granted the house to take away, & dispose of it, p<sup>ro</sup>vided hee give his answer in w<sup>th</sup>in a month./

Tym<sup>o</sup> Hawkins

Whereas it hath appeared to this Court that there hath bene much difference in the countrey in the appraisment of cattle, w<sup>ch</sup> is conceived to arise from the different rules w<sup>ch</sup> men have gone by in such appraisment<sup>s</sup>, this Court, haveing weighed the great inconvenience w<sup>ch</sup> may follow upon such appraisment<sup>s</sup>, have thought fit to declare what is conceived to bee the true rule to bee followed in such cases, viz<sup>z</sup>, that it is not to bee iudged the m<sup>r</sup>ket or true price w<sup>ch</sup> some are forced by vrgent necessity to sell a beast for, but what benefit may arise by the milke & increase of a cowe, or labo<sup>r</sup> of an oxe, charges of hay, &c, considered; & it is desired that all men will indevo<sup>r</sup> to frame their co<sup>m</sup>erce according to this rule./

Pai.  
Law or rule as to aprism<sup>t</sup> of cattle.

Whereas Samu: Winslow hath made a p<sup>ro</sup>position to this Court to furnish the countrey w<sup>th</sup> salt at more easy rates then otherwise can bee had, & to make it by a meanes & way w<sup>ch</sup> hitherto hath not bene discov<sup>er</sup>ed, it is therefore ordered, that if the said Samu: shall, w<sup>th</sup>in the space of one yeare, set upon the said worke, hee shall enjoy the same, to him & his associat<sup>s</sup>, for the space of 10 yeares, so as it shall not bee lawfull to any other p<sup>er</sup>son to make salt after the same way during the said years; p<sup>ro</sup>vided, nev<sup>er</sup>thelessse, that it shall bee lawfull for any p<sup>er</sup>son to bring in any salt, or to make salt after any oth<sup>er</sup> way, durcing the said tearme./

474-  
Salt to be mad. by M<sup>r</sup> Sam: Winslow.

John Gurney, James Ludden, & John Porter are remitted their fines w<sup>ch</sup> they forfeted for want of gunpowder./

1641.

2 June.  
Cap<sup>t</sup> Sedgwick  
to take care of  
y<sup>e</sup> Castle y<sup>e</sup>  
year.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Sedgwick is ordered to take care of the Castell this yeare ensuing, to begin the first of the 5<sup>th</sup> month. \*And hee is to agree w<sup>th</sup> the gunner & his man, allowing them 250 bushells of Indian corne p @, if the gu<sup>n</sup>er will accept of it ; & 50 bushells more of Indian corne the cap<sup>t</sup> hath granted for other necessaries./

[\*311.]

475-  
Court orders to  
be dayly put  
into forme.

For the better entering of all orders of this Court, it is hearby ordained & established, that all orders of this Court w<sup>ch</sup> shalbee voted in any day of the same shall (before the Court arise that evening) bee referred to a co<sup>m</sup>ittē of one or more, to bee put into dewe forme, & so p<sup>r</sup>esented to the Court the next morning./

Paseat.

Care taken for  
establishing of  
gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> at Pis-  
cā.

Whereas the lords & gentellmen patentees of Dover & other tracts of land upon the ryver of Pascataque have passed a grant of the same to this Court, to bee forever annexed to this iurisdiction, w<sup>th</sup> reservation of some p<sup>rt</sup> of the said lands to their owne use, in regard of p<sup>r</sup>opriety, it is new ordered, that the p<sup>r</sup>esent Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>, assisted w<sup>th</sup> 2 or 3 of the other ma<sup>t</sup>rats, shall give co<sup>m</sup>ission to some meete p<sup>rs</sup>ons to go to Pascataque, & give notice hearof to the inhabitants there, & take order for the establishing of government in the limitts of the said patentees, & to receive into this iurisdiction all other inhabitants upon the said river as may & shall desire to submit themselves thereunto./

Mr Peeter, &  
Mr Weld, & Mr  
Hibbin<sup>s</sup> to be  
sent to Engld.

The Court doth intreat leave of the church of Salem for M<sup>r</sup> Peters, of the church of Roxberry for M<sup>r</sup> Wells, & of the church of Boston for M<sup>r</sup> Hibbens, to go for England upon some weighty occasions for the good of the cuntry, as is conceived./

H: W:

Winisemet h:  
way.

The Govern<sup>r</sup>, Deputy Govern<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Winthrope, Seni<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Humfrey, Ine<sup>r</sup>: Nowell, M<sup>r</sup> Hawthorne, M<sup>r</sup> Hibbens, & M<sup>r</sup> Coitemore are appointed to settle, for a finall conclusion, the way from Winnetsetmet to the written tree./

The Court desires M<sup>r</sup> Govern<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Deputy, M<sup>r</sup> Winthrope, M<sup>r</sup> Dudley, M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton, M<sup>r</sup> Hawthorne, M<sup>r</sup> Coytemore, M<sup>r</sup> Hollioche, & John Johnson, w<sup>th</sup> any other of this Court that will, to give a meeting to the elders, to consider of the iurdictions, & after speach w<sup>th</sup> the elders, the Govern<sup>r</sup> to appoint the time & place./

Mr W<sup>m</sup> Clarks  
licens.

Willi<sup>s</sup>: Clarke, dwelling between Linn & Ipswich, hath liberty to intertaine passing<sup>rs</sup> & cattle./

M<sup>r</sup> Parker, of Waymoth, is allowed to sell his strong water./

Arthur Sanden is allowed to keepe a victualing house at Marblehead./

The Court giveth leave to publish the declaration of the p<sup>r</sup>esent state of the country, w<sup>th</sup> revisall. It was tendred to the Court by M<sup>r</sup> Endecott./

Mr Ting freed  
from traynings.

M<sup>r</sup> Tyng, the Treasurer, is freed from ordinary trainings./

The Court gave order to imply Willi: Cheesbrough & Rich<sup>d</sup> Right to get a firkin of iron oare for M<sup>r</sup> Edward Alleyn./ 1641.

Waymoth is appointed to pay 6 bushells of corne; onely M<sup>r</sup> Parker to bee free./ 2 June.

M<sup>r</sup> Tyng is chosen Treasurer for the yeare ensuing, & till new bee chosen./ M<sup>r</sup> Tyng, Tres.

Increase Nowell is chosen Secretary for the yeare ensuing, & till new be cho[sen./] M<sup>r</sup> Nowell, Sec.

The business of Concord rate is referred to the Q<sup>r</sup>ter Court./

The Govern<sup>r</sup> & 2 other ma<sup>trats</sup> have power to agree w<sup>th</sup> the marshall & the keeper of the prison./ Gou & 2 more to agree w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup>shill.

The tole of M<sup>r</sup> Mayhews bridge is referd to the Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> & 2 ma<sup>trats</sup> to settle for 7 yeares./ M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew, tole.

Squantums Neck & Mennens Moone are layd to Dorchester./ B.

It is ordered, that o<sup>r</sup> hoast Turner should have 200 bushells of corne, or the valew, w<sup>th</sup> such fines as can bee got in./ Dorchester additi.

It is declared, that where farmes ioyne, the partition fence is to bee run betwixt the owners; & if the one party fence, & the other neglect, & tres-passe, hee is lyable to pay damages./ 475-  
Regulation of fences.

Octobr 10<sup>th</sup>, 1638.

The observation taken for the most southerly pts of this pattent, going along by Charles Ryver, wee found to bee 41 degrees 49 minutes of north latitude, where wee tooke o<sup>r</sup> observation, the ryver still ru<sup>n</sup>ing southerly; but we, for want of necessaries, could not at that time try the utmost end of the river. Nathaniell Woodward, mathematition, M<sup>r</sup> Dalton, Willi: Perkins, John Fairebank, M<sup>r</sup> Dalton's servant./ Southly lye of o<sup>r</sup> pattent. 41 degr. 49 min.

\*It being found by experience that the course of elections had neede to bee brought into some better order, the freemen growing to so great a multitude as wilbee overburthensome to the country, & the day appointed for that servise will not affoord sufficient time for the same, and the way of pxies (as it is called) is found subiect to many miscarriages, & losse of oportunities for advise in the choyse, it hath bene therefore considered by this Court that some other way should bee ppounded to the ffreemen of the countrey, that, by their advise & consent, some order may bee established at the next Generall Court in the 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>. The way w<sup>ch</sup> this Court hath thought on is, that in ev<sup>r</sup>y towne w<sup>ch</sup> is to send a deputy to the Court, the ffreemen to meete before the Court of Election, & for ev<sup>r</sup>y ten freemen to choose one, to bee sent to the Court, w<sup>th</sup> power to make election for all the rest, & in this way to bee at liberty [\*312.]  
Order as to voating magist<sup>r</sup>.

1641.

2 June.

whether they will ioyne altogether or vote severally, or to vote so as ev<sup>ry</sup> one that hath 10 votes shalbee an electo<sup>r</sup>, & ma<sup>trats</sup> & eld<sup>es</sup> to put in their votes as other freemen. The deputies are to carry the copp<sup>y</sup> hearof to the sev<sup>r</sup>all towns, & to make returns at the next Court, what the minds of the freemen are hearin, that the Court may p<sup>ceede</sup> accordingly./

[For the names of those made free the 2d of June, see list at the end of this volume.]

[\*313.]

29 July.

*\*The 29<sup>th</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, @ 1641.*

P <sup>R</sup> SENT,	The Governo <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Humfrey,
	The Deputy,	Mr Stoughton,
	Mr Winthrope,	Incr: Nowell.
	Mr Dudley,	

**A**T a Co<sup>r</sup>t at Boston, George Bowen, being absent when hee was called to serve upon the iury, was fined 5sh<sup>s</sup>./

James Laurence, for goeing out of his m<sup>r</sup> his house in the night unseasonably ag<sup>t</sup> his ex<sup>p</sup>sse order, was censured to bee sharply whiped, & also for keeping company w<sup>th</sup> a leaude woman./

William Pilsberry, for defileing his m<sup>r</sup> his house, was censured to bee whiped./

Dorothy Pilsberry was censured to bee whiped for her uncleannes, & defileing her m<sup>r</sup> his house./

Mary Osborne, for her grosse miscarriage in giveing her husband quick silver, & other abuses, was censured to bee severely whiped./

Mary Felton, the wife of Benjamin Felton, for her severall thefts frō Mr Webbe, Mr Parker, Mr Stoader, & Mr Eldreds man, to the valewe of 8. 15. 11<sup>d</sup>; the things were restored, & her husband undertooke & bound himselfe to restore the valewe of the goods taken away to each of them./

[\*314.]

7 September.

*\*A Quarter Co<sup>r</sup>t, at Boston, the 07<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, 1641.*

P <sup>R</sup> SENT,	The Governo <sup>r</sup> ,	Mr Saltonstall,
	The Deputy Go <sup>;</sup> ,	Mr Stoughton,
	Mr Winthrope, Se <sup>;</sup> ,	Mr Bradstreete,
	Mr Dudley,	Incr: Nowell.
	Mr Humfrey,	

**T**HOMAS CARTER, Senior, cunstable of Charlstowne, is fined 6. 8<sup>s</sup>, for warning the iury men too late, & for a rong day, w<sup>ch</sup> was two dayes too late./

Edward Larkin, being warned to serve upon the iury, & not appearing, is fined 5<sup>s</sup>. This fine is remitted, the cunstable mistaking, & warning for a wrong day./

1641.  
7 September.

The rates of wharfige & litrige are referd to the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court, to bee brought in by the towne of Boston./

Willi: Wells is enioyned in 10<sup>t</sup>, to answeare for opp<sup>r</sup>ssion./

M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Trecice, for his miscarriage in Court, is fined fortye shillings./

Thomas Owen, for his adulteros practises, was censured to bee sent to the gallos w<sup>th</sup> a roape about his neck, & to sit upon the lather an houre, the roapes end throwen over the gallos, so to returne to prison./

Sara Hales, the wife of Willi: Hales, was censured for her miscarriage to bee carried to the gallos, w<sup>th</sup> a roape about her neck, & to sit an houre upon the lather, the roapes end flung over the gallos, & after to bee banished./

Willi: Lampson hath liberty to fell 300 trees on the other side of Chebacco, so it bee not in the limits of any towne./

Anthony Stoader, confessing his fault in his unfitting speach to the Govern<sup>r</sup> in affronting of him, is fined 13<sup>1</sup>/<sub>3</sub><sup>t</sup>./

Captaine John Vnderhill being indited upon p<sup>r</sup>clamation, no witnesses comeing in, hee was acquitted./

John Kilmaster, John Knop, & John Knight, for their distemper, were admonished & dismissed./

M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Maverick, being found guilty of a confederacy w<sup>th</sup> Thom: Owen to breake prison, consealing of it, & letting bee upon his iland, was fined one hundred <sup>t</sup>./

M<sup>r</sup> Chidley, for confederating & consealing, was fined 13<sup>1</sup>/<sub>3</sub><sup>t</sup>./

M<sup>r</sup> Ducket, for confederacy & consealing, was fined 26<sup>2</sup>/<sub>3</sub><sup>t</sup>./

M<sup>r</sup> Wollaston, for consealing, being privy, was fined 13<sup>1</sup>/<sub>3</sub><sup>t</sup>./

M<sup>r</sup> Oateley, for consealing, was fined 13<sup>1</sup>/<sub>3</sub><sup>t</sup>./

^ Thorne, for consealing, hideing, & suppling, was fined 6<sup>2</sup>/<sub>3</sub><sup>t</sup>./

Willi: Cope, for consealing, was fined 1006<sup>2</sup>/<sub>3</sub><sup>t</sup>./

Mary Wilber, for consealing & consenting, was fined 6<sup>2</sup>/<sub>3</sub><sup>t</sup>./

Thomas Owen, for <sup>escaping out of</sup><sub>breaking</sub> prison, was fined 20<sup>t</sup>, to bee paid w<sup>th</sup>in a weeke, or to bee severely whiped./

Sara Hales, for escaping, to pay 13<sup>1</sup>/<sub>3</sub><sup>t</sup>, or be whiped & banished./

M<sup>r</sup> Dutchfeild, M<sup>r</sup> Williams, & M<sup>r</sup> Hale were admonished to take heede of the like consealment./

1641.

7 September.

M<sup>r</sup> William Collens being found to bee a seducer, & his practises pved such, hee is fined one hundred pounds, & to bee kept close prisoner till his fine bee paid, & then hee is banished, upon paine of death/

Francis Hutchinson, for calling the church of Boston a whoare, a strumpet, & other corrupt tenents, hee is fined 50<sup>t</sup>, & to bee kept close prisoner till it bee paid, & then hee is banished, upon paine of death/

Margery Mathew, widow of Thom: Mathew, is allowed to sell her husbands house, land, & goods toward paym<sup>t</sup> of her husbands debts, reserving her necessary cloaths & beding, w<sup>ch</sup> were hers before marriage, being pply her owne/

[\*315.]  
7 October.

*\*A Generall Court, held at Boston, the 7<sup>th</sup> Day of the 8<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup>, 1641.*

P <sup>SENT</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Govern <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Saltonstall,
	M <sup>r</sup> Deputy Gov <sup>r</sup> ,	M <sup>r</sup> Bradstreet,
	M <sup>r</sup> Winthrope,	M <sup>r</sup> Stoughton,
	M <sup>r</sup> Dudley,	Incr: Nowell.
	M <sup>r</sup> Humfrey, deſt <sup>d</sup> , / 52 2	

Deputies,

M <sup>r</sup> Emma: Downinge,	Ca: Willi: Jennison,
M <sup>r</sup> Willi: Hauthorn,	M <sup>r</sup> Symon Eyres,
M <sup>r</sup> Willi: Tyng,	M <sup>r</sup> Peter Noyse,
Ca: Edw <sup>d</sup> Gibbons,	M <sup>r</sup> Thom: Flint,
M <sup>r</sup> Thom: Coytemore,	Leif <sup>t</sup> Sym: Willard,
Leif <sup>t</sup> Ral: Sprague,	Elea: Lusher,
M <sup>r</sup> Edw <sup>d</sup> Hollioke,	Micha: Powell, °
Nicho: Browne,	M <sup>r</sup> Joseph Weld,
M <sup>r</sup> Samu: Symonds,	Willi: Heathe,
M <sup>r</sup> Willi: Bartholomew, °	M <sup>r</sup> John Glover, °
M <sup>r</sup> Thom: Nelson, °	Leif <sup>t</sup> Na: Duncan,
Mathewe Boyse,	Alex: Winchester,
M <sup>r</sup> John Woodbridge,	Ste: Kingsley,
M <sup>r</sup> Sam: Dudley,	James Parker,
Christo: Batt,	Edwa: Bate,
Willi: Hayward,	Ste: Paine,
M <sup>r</sup> Joseph Cooke,	Joseph Pecke.
John Bridge,	

**M**<sup>R</sup> RICHARD BLINDMAN & Thomas Wheeler were made free/  
About the Indians, it is referred to the Govern<sup>r</sup>, & such magistrates as meeete upon a lecture day, to send some English to them to demand the



run awayes in the spring, that answer bee returned to the Court of Elections, in the 3<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> next./

1641.

7 October.

Mr Tompson is remitted the 20<sup>l</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> he undertooke for Tho: Owen, fine for 3 years forbearance of money for powder./

It is ordered, the prison should be made warme & safe./

It was ordered, letters should bee written to Coñectecott, Newe Haven, & Newe Plimoth, to advise about the ilanders of Aquidnet./

It was voted, that a deputy of every towne should send, in writing, to Cap<sup>t</sup> Gibbons, the 21<sup>th</sup> p<sup>re</sup>sent, what wheate wilbee adventured to bee ready by the first of the first month, & who to undertake for the towne./

Mr Edward & Tymo: Tomlins, w<sup>th</sup> John Poole, were admonished not to go to the Dutch because of scandall & offence./

Forasmuch as it appeareth to this Court that wheate is like to bee a staple comodity, & that a ship is w<sup>th</sup>all convenient speede to bee set fourth, & franted w<sup>th</sup> wheate, for the fetching in of such forraine comodities as wee stand in need of, it is therefore ordered, that, after the last day of this p<sup>re</sup>sent 8<sup>th</sup> month, no baker, ordinary keeper, or other pson, shall bake, to sell, or set to sale, any bread or cakes made of wheate meale, or wherein any wheate meale shalbee put, upon paine to forfeit double the valewe thereof. And the cunstables of every towne are hearby required to see that this order bee observed, & that they shall make seisure of all such bread so set to sale, & distribute the same to the poore./

Wheat not to be baked to sell.  
Rep. 488.

It is also ordered, that no pson w<sup>th</sup>in this iurisdiction shall make, or cause to bee made, any mault of wheate, upon paine to forfeit ten shillings for every bushell so maulted; provided, that it shall bee lawfull for any to make or sell bisket of wheate meale for the use of ships./ Rep: 488.

Not maulted.

Whereas the country is nowe in hand w<sup>th</sup> the building of ships, w<sup>ch</sup> is a busines of great importance for the comon good, & therefore sutable care is to bee taken that it bee well pformed, according to the comendable course of England, & other places, it is therefore ordered, that, when any ship is to bee built w<sup>th</sup>in this iurisdiction, it shalbee lawfull for the owners to appoint & put in some able man to surveye the worke & workemen from time to time, as is usuall in England; & the same so appointed shall have such liberty & power as belongs to his office, & if the shipcarpenter shall not, upon his advice, reforme & amende any thing w<sup>ch</sup> hee shall find to bee amise, then, upon complaint to the Govern<sup>or</sup>, or Deputy, or any other 2 magistrats, they shall appoint 2 of the most sufficient shipcarpenters of this iurisdiction, & shall give them authority from time to time (as neede shall require) to take veiw of every such ship, & all worke thereto belonging, & to see that it bee pformed & carried one

476-

Ships to be survejd.

1641. according to the rules of their arte ; & for this end an oath shalbee adminis-  
 7 October. tered to them, to bee faithfull & indifferent \*between the owners & workmen ;  
 [\*316.] & their charges to bee borne by such as shalbee found in default ; & these  
 veiwrs shall have power to cause any bad timbers, or other insufficient worke  
 or materialls, to bee taken out & amended, & all that they shall iudge to bee  
 amisse to bee reformed at the charge of them through whose default it growes./
- 477- For settling of all comon fferryes in a right course, both for the passiu-  
 Ferryes settled. gers & owners, it is declared & ordered, that whosoever hath a fferry granted  
 upon any passage is to have the sole liberty of transporting passingers from  
 the place where such ferry is granted to any other ferry, or place where ferry  
 boates use to <sup>lodge</sup> land, and that any ferry boate that shall land passingers at any  
 other fferry may not take passingers from thence, if the ferry boate of the  
 place bee ready ; provided, that this order shall not p̄iudice the liberty of any  
 that do use to passe in their owne or neighbo<sup>rs</sup> canoos or boates to their ordi-  
 nary labo<sup>rs</sup> or busines./
- Winisemet. It was voted, that Winnet semet ferry should have but 3<sup>d</sup> to Boston, &  
 that both ferryes should have liberty alike./
- The ferry from Boston hath liberty to carry to Noddles Iland & the ships,  
 as to Winnet semet, according to the former order./
- Mr Oatly<sup>s</sup> fine To gratify Mr Humfrey at his departure, & the rather for his publike  
 left to Mr Oat- charges & travell in his place of serieant maior, the sume of twenty marks  
 ley. imposed upon Mr Oateley is freely left to Mr Humfrey his disposall./
- Mr Sam: Hutchinson is referred to bee examined by Mr Wilson, Mr  
 Hutchinso<sup>n</sup> to Sheo<sup>ph</sup>, & Mr Elliot ; & if they find him sound in indgment, & signify so  
 be exam<sup>d</sup>. much under their hands, then the Co<sup>rt</sup> of Assistants may admit him to dwell  
 amongst us ; if not, to signify the contrary./
- Mr Rob<sup>t</sup> Cooks Mr Robert Cooke is granted to have 12<sup>d</sup> in a bushell for the corne paid  
 allowan<sup>ce</sup>. him in at 4<sup>s</sup> a bushell, & hee could get but 3<sup>s</sup> p bushell for it, the some being  
 40<sup>t</sup>./
- Winisem<sup>t</sup> high It is ordered, that the high way between the written tree & Winnet  
 way to writt<sup>e</sup> semet should bee made sufficient for carts, horses, & men by Boston w<sup>th</sup>in 3  
 tree be mad. months, upon paine of 20<sup>t</sup>./  
 sufficient.
- Willi: Aspinwall hath a safe conduct granted him to come & satisfy the  
 counsell, & if they thinke meete, to stay till the Generall Court ; if not, hee  
 is to depart till the Generall Court, & then hee hath liberty to come to the  
 Gen<sup>l</sup>all Court./
- Mr Chidley<sup>s</sup> fine remitted to Mr Chidley his fine is remitted to twenty nobles./  
 20 nobles. ^ Gosse his fine is remitted to the towne of Watertown./
- Mr W<sup>m</sup> Perkins Mr Willi: Perkins, for his fathers 50<sup>l</sup>, is granted 400 acres of land./  
 400 a<sup>c</sup>.

Mr Hawthorne, Mr Holloike, & Mathewe Boyse are appointed to veiw & settle the bounds of Ipswich, Cape Ann, & Geoffryes Creeke, & returne their determination to the next Co<sup>rt</sup>./

1641.

7 October.

For the trees w<sup>ch</sup> Willi: Lampson, or any other for him, have felled, by order granted him, hee is to have them; but hee is to fell no more. And Mr Bradstreet is to have such trees as hee hath felled, not exceeding 120; but hee is to fell no more./

Ipswich, Cap. Anns, &c., to be vejwed & report made. Tree<sup>s</sup> to Lampson & Mr Bradstreet.

Mr Edward Ranson is appointed instead of Mr Oliver, w<sup>th</sup> Mr <sup>^</sup> & Mr <sup>^</sup> are appointed to end small causes at Newberry./

\*It was ordered, that henceforward nothing should bee put to vote before it bee written. Explained, 490: (3) 18: 42./

[\*317.]

478-

It is declared by the Court, that the cunstable is to whip or punish any to bee punished where there is not another officer appointed to do it w<sup>th</sup>in his owne towne, unlesse hee can get another to do it./

Nothing to be voted till written.

479-

Mr Deputy Endecott, Mr Downing, & Mr Hawthorne, or any two of them, are to dispose of all lands & other things at Cape Ann untill the Court take further order./

Constable to whip in case. Mr Endicot, &c., to dispose of Cap. Ann lands.

Willi: Wilson is appinted to execute the iudgm<sup>t</sup> for Mr Philip Gibbs upon Edward Michelson, upo<sup>n</sup> Mr Gibs his delivering of the band into the Court to bee kept./

Will<sup>m</sup> Wilson to serve executi on Mr Ed<sup>d</sup> Mitchelson.

About the rack: Edward Bendall having order to seeke to clear the ryver of it, & if hee cleare the harbor, hee is to have all w<sup>ch</sup> hee cau get up; if not, hee is to have the one halfe, & the country is to have the other halfe. For the clearing of the harbor hee hath liberty till the first of the 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1642; & hee is to give account to the Treasurer, from time to time, & to leave the full haulfe, or give good security./

Mr Edw: Bendalls liberty to cleare y<sup>e</sup> wrack.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Gibbons is appointed to see to the laying of the ordinance in Boston, that they may not bee spoyled./

Cap<sup>t</sup> Gibbons to see to y<sup>e</sup> lajing of y<sup>e</sup> ordinā in Boston.

Each towne is to take the like care by military officers./

Willi: Hatchet, being suspected of bestiality, for abusing himselfe w<sup>th</sup> a cowe, hee is referd to the next Q<sup>ter</sup> Court./

480-

W<sup>m</sup> Hatchett, on suspicion of bestiality, ref<sup>d</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> Q<sup>ter</sup> Court.

Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Du<sup>m</sup>er, appearing in Court, gave satisfaction; onely for his judgm<sup>t</sup> hee is referred to Mr Wilson & Mr Eliot./

It is ordered, that the 5<sup>th</sup> day three weeks, being the 4<sup>th</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, shalbee kept a day of publike humiliation throughout o<sup>r</sup> iurisdiction, in regard of o<sup>r</sup> wants, & the danger of o<sup>r</sup> native countrey./

Day of humliation, 4: 9 mo., for Engld.

It is ordered, that a letter shalbee sent to Mr Haynes & the rest of the ma<sup>trats</sup> at Co<sup>n</sup>ectecot, to send back the prisoner Mathewe Alleyn, or satisfy the debt & damage./

Letter to Conecticot ab<sup>t</sup> Mr Math: Allein

1641.

7 October.

Deputy choyce,  
transaction<sup>s</sup>.

The proposition of choosing deputies for a yeare, & transacting & p̄paring all things for the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court amongst the three regiments, is to bee carryed by the deputies to the freemen of every towne, & their answeare returned to the next session of this Court./

Capitoll lawes  
to be trans-  
scribed.

The Govern<sup>r</sup> & Mr Hawthorne were desired to speake to Mr Ward for a cōppee of the liberties & of the capitall lawes to bee transcribed & sent to the severall townes./

Mary Wilby<sup>s</sup>  
fine remitted.

Mary Wilby her fine is respited, upon her good carriage./

Mr Collins  
fine remitted  
to 4<sup>th</sup>.

Mr Collins his fine of 100<sup>l</sup> is remitted to 40<sup>l</sup>./

Mr Fran<sup>c</sup>  
huich. to 2<sup>th</sup>.

Franc: Hutchinsons fine of 50<sup>l</sup> is remitted to 20<sup>l</sup>./

& if they give security to pay the same w<sup>th</sup>in sixe months, it is referred to the Govern<sup>r</sup> to send them away./

Fines assigned  
to y<sup>r</sup> Tres<sup>r</sup>.

The fines are all assigned over to the Treasurer./

[\*318.]

\*Mr Flint, Goodman Bridge, & Abraham Browne are appointed to accompany Mr Oliver to see the artillery land layd out, & make returne to the next Courte./

480—

Prices of corne  
to y<sup>r</sup> country  
rate.

All sorts of corne are left at liberty, as concerning the prices, from henceforth, any former order to the contrary notwithstanding; & for servants & workmens wages it is ordered, that they may bee paid in corne, according to the order the 8<sup>th</sup> m̄ last; but for the price, if the p̄ties cannot agree, the corne is to bee valewed by 2 indifferent freemen, to bee chosen the one by the m<sup>r</sup>, the other by the servant or workman, (who are to have respect to the valewe of the worke or service;) & if they cannot agree, then a third man is to bee chosen by the next magistrate, or if no magistrate bee in the towne, then by the next emstable; & for all other payments in corne, if the p̄ties cannot agree, they shall choose 2 indifferent freemen, & if they cannot agree, the 3<sup>d</sup> to bee chosen by the next magistrate or emstable, as before; & for payment of corne for rates to the Treasurer, the like course is to bee held, & that the Treasurer shall not bee forced to take cattell./

The Order for the High Way frō the Written Tree to Winnet semet.

481—

Country high-  
way from Wini  
semet.

Wee, whose names are hearunder written, being appointed by the Co<sup>r</sup>t to lay out the country high way frō Winnet semet towards Linne, have agreed that it shall go, as formerly, from the water side to the foote of Powder Horne Hill, & from thence about the west end of the said hill, & over the east end of Sagamore Hill, & thence to turne up above the swamps to the line of partition between Charlstowne & Boston, ruīing along thereby conveniently near to the great swamp, turning downe by the south side thereof to Mr Keaynes cart way over the said swamp, & so along in the said cart way over the brooke

neare unto the ould bridge, & thence in the most convenient way to the new bridge./ 1641.

RICH<sup>d</sup> BELLINGHAM, Go<sup>r</sup>;  
JOHN ENDECOT, DEP<sup>r</sup>;  
JOHN WINTHROPE,  
& INCREASE NOWELL.

7 October.

Increase Nowell, M<sup>r</sup> Duncan, M<sup>r</sup> Hawkins, M<sup>r</sup> Bourne, M<sup>r</sup> Coytemore, & M<sup>r</sup> Wells, they, or any 5 of them, are appointed to settell the rates of wharfage, portridge, & warehouse huire, & certify the next Gen<sup>l</sup>l Court, & the order to stand the meane while./ Rates to be sett on wharf- idg, portridg, &c.

Leave is granted by the Co<sup>t</sup> to M<sup>rs</sup> Winthrope to build a house, & a hog or goate pen by the lower part of Conco<sup>r</sup>d Ryver, yet to bee at the Courts disposing, except the land given to M<sup>rs</sup> Winthrope, or some p<sup>t</sup> thereof, bee allotted to her in the same place./ M<sup>rs</sup> Winthrop liberty.

It was appointed that every cap<sup>t</sup> should pay for the fferry of his comp<sup>a</sup> out of the fines./ 482- Company ferriag., how p<sup>d</sup> out of ye fines.

The fferry men are allowed to take double pay after daylight is downe, & those that pay not are to give their names in writing, or a pawne, or the fferry men may carry them before a magistrate./ Duble ferriag. after daylight.

The 24<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1641.

Whereas wee, whose names are underwritten, were ordered to settle the ferry between Boston & Winnetsmet, wee do therefore hearby certify, that wee have (according to o<sup>r</sup> best care & iudgment) done hearin, viz: \*Wee have let it unto Edward Goodwin & Robert Williams, to bee carefully & dilligently attended to the content of the countrey, & that the said p<sup>t</sup>ies abovesaid shall allow unto the treasury six pounds p annū, & hould it for the space of one whole yeare from the 25<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>s</sup>ent 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1641; and for two yeares more in case they give content unto the countrey, & they themselues desire to hould it./ [\*319.]

WILLI: TYNGE,  
THOM: COYTEMORE,  
ROBERT SEDGWICK,  
ROBERT WILLIAMS,  
EDWARD GOODWIN.

Wee, whose names are underwritten, haveing full authority, from the townes wherein wee dwell, to end all controversies concerning the line of partition between Boston & Roxberry at Muddy Ryver, concerning w<sup>ch</sup> some 483- Boston & Roxbury.

1641.

7 October.

doubt hath bene made, have agreed that the trees, as farr as they have bene marked by Cap<sup>t</sup> Jennison, shall stand for parting limits between both townes, & from thence to run to the corner of Dedham lands next adioyning; in witness wh<sup>ch</sup> promises wee have interchaugably set to o<sup>r</sup> hands this 20<sup>th</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1639./

WILLI: COLEBRON,	}	p Boston.
WILLI: TYNGE,		
JACOB ELIOT,		
JOHN GORE,	}	p Roxberry.
JOSEPH WELD,		
JOHN JOHNSON,		
WILLI: PARKE,		

Boston &amp; Cambridge.

Wee, whose names are underwritten, being appointed by the townes to wh<sup>ch</sup> wee do belong to settle the bounds between Boston & Cambridge, have agreed that the partition shall run frō Charles Ryver up along the channell of the small brooke to a marked tree upon the brinke of the said brooke, neare the first & lowest reedy meddow, & from that tree in a straight line to the great red oake, formerly marked by agreement at the foote of the great hill on the northermost end thereof, & from the said great red oake to Dedham line, by the trees marked by agreement of both p<sup>tyes</sup>, this 2<sup>d</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1640./

p Boston,	THOMAS OLIVER,
	WILLI: COLBRON,
p Cambridge,	RICH <sup>d</sup> CHAMPNES,
	JOHN BRIDGE,
	GREGO: STONE,
	JOSEPH ISAACK,
	THOM: MARRETT.

484-

Pasc:  
Douer liber-  
tyes.

Whereas it appeareth that by the extent of the line, (according to o<sup>r</sup> patent,) that the ryver of Pascataquack is w<sup>th</sup>in the iurisdiction of the Massachusetts, & conference being had (at severall times) w<sup>th</sup> the said people, & some deputed by the Generall Court, for the setteling & establishing of order in the administration of iustice there, it is now ordered, by the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court, houlden at Boston, the 9<sup>th</sup> day of the 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1641, & w<sup>th</sup> the consent of the inhabitants of the said ryver, as followeth:—

Impr: That from hencefourth the said people inhabiting there are, & shalbee, accepted & reputed under the government of the Massachusetts, as the rest of the inhabitants w<sup>th</sup>in the said iurisdiction are./

Also, that they shall have the same order, & way of administration of iustice, & way of keeping Courts, as is established at Ipswich & Salem./

1641.

7 October.

Also, they shall bee exempted frō all publique charges, other then those that shall arise for or from among themselues, or frō any occation or course that may bee taken to peure their owne pp good or benefit./

Also, they shall enjoy all such lawful liberties of fishing, planting, felling timber, as formerly they have enjoyed in the said ryver. M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreete, M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton, M<sup>r</sup> Samu: Symonds, M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Tynge, M<sup>r</sup> Francis Williams, & M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hilton, or any four of them, whereof M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreete or M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton to bee one, these shall have the same power that the Quarter Courts at Salem & Ipswich have; also the inhabitants there are allowed to send two deputies from the whole ryver to \*the Court at Boston./

[\*320.]

Also, M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreete, M<sup>r</sup> Stoughton, & the rest of the cōmissioners shall have power at the Court at Pascataquack to appoint two or three to ioyne w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Williams & M<sup>r</sup> Hilton, to governe the people, as the magistrates do heare, till the next Generall Court, or till the Court take further order./

It is further ordered, that untill or cōmission<sup>rs</sup> shall arive at Pascataquack, those men who already have authority by the late combination to governe the people there shall continue in the same authority & power, to bee determined at the coming of the said cōmissioners, & not before./

Willi: Browne was chosen & sworne surveyar of the armes at Sudberry./

W<sup>m</sup> Browne, survey<sup>r</sup> of armes at Sudbury.

M<sup>r</sup> Rich<sup>d</sup> Saltonstall is chosen sericant maior to Colonell Endecots regiment./

Rich<sup>d</sup> Saltonstall, sarjant major.

M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton is chosen sericant maior to Colonell Winthrop's regiment./

M<sup>r</sup> Israel Stoughton, sarjt major.

John Mussell, for attempting to abuse a boy, was censured to bee whiped./

Jn<sup>o</sup> Mussellis cens.

The Court is adiourned till the 6<sup>th</sup> day of the weeke in w<sup>ch</sup> the Quarter Court is to bee, w<sup>ch</sup> is to bee the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the 10<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>./

(10) 10: 41.

10 December.

John Milnes tooke the oath of a cunstable, for to supply that office at Braintree for the year ensuing./

Jn<sup>o</sup> Miles, constable.

It is ordered, that Leif<sup>t</sup> Sprague & Edw<sup>d</sup> Converse should repair the bridg at Meadfoard, over Mistick River, & the same to bee paid for out of the treasury./

Mistick bridge to be repaired.

M<sup>r</sup> Peck, M<sup>r</sup> Parker, Goodm<sup>n</sup> Bate, & Stephen Paine are desired to veiw the way at Braintree, & certify the next Generall Courte./

Way at Braintree to be vejwed.

For speciall & weighty consideration, the Court at Salem is deferred to the last third day of the eleventh month./

1641.

10 December.

Right of Water  
Towne mill,  
whether Mr  
Dudley<sup>s</sup> or Mr  
Howes.  
W<sup>m</sup> Collins &  
Fra Hutchinson  
dismist &  
banisht.

Whether the right of p<sup>s</sup>ent possession of Watertowne mill, w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Howe doth sue for, bee due to him or no?

The vote was, that it is M<sup>r</sup> Dudley<sup>s</sup>, & not M<sup>r</sup> Hows./

M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Collens & Francis Hutchinson were dismissed upon a byll of their hands for M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Collens to pay 40<sup>l</sup>, & Fra: Hut: 20<sup>l</sup>, when it shalbee called for, if they bee able; & so they had liberty to de<sup>p</sup>t, & were not to returne againe into o<sup>r</sup> iurisdiction, at their utmost pill./

M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Collens & Fran<sup>ç</sup> Hutchinson are enjoyned to de<sup>p</sup>t out of o<sup>r</sup> iurisdiction imēdiately after the Saboth, at their perill./

Glassmen of  
Salem allowed  
3<sup>0</sup>l.

It was voted, that if the towne of Salem lend the glasse men 30<sup>l</sup>, they should bee allowed it againe out of their next rate, & the glasse men to repay it againe, if the worke succeed, when they are able./

Armory to be  
in Boston.

The country desires an armory in some part of Boston meeting house, & the armo<sup>r</sup> to bee inventoried, & an inventory to bee delivered to the Treasurer, & what meete charge is disbursed, or shalbee due, to bee allowed by the country./

[\*321.]

\*The Recorders Oathe.

R.  
Record<sup>s</sup> oath.

You do sweare that, being chosen recorder w<sup>th</sup>in the limits to yo<sup>r</sup> appointed, yo<sup>u</sup> shall truly & faithfully indeavo<sup>r</sup> the execution of yo<sup>r</sup> place; yo<sup>u</sup> shall faithfully record all things comitted to yo<sup>u</sup>, & safely keepe the same, & shall make true transcripts of all that yo<sup>u</sup> shall deliver out of such records./

Stephen Day,  
300 acres. y<sup>e</sup>  
1<sup>st</sup> printer.

Stephen Day, being the first that set upon printing, is granted 300 acres of land where it may bee convenient, w<sup>th</sup>out preiudice to any towne./

Mr Cottons 600  
acres.

M<sup>r</sup> Cotton is granted 600 acres of land where it may not p<sup>r</sup>iudice a plantation./

M<sup>r</sup> Natha: Warde is granted 600 acres of land where it may not preiudice a plantation./

W<sup>m</sup> Hatchet,  
for bestiality  
w<sup>th</sup> a cow, cond.  
to be hanged.

William Hatchet, for bestiality w<sup>th</sup> a cowe, is condemned to bee hanged, & the cowe to bee slayne & burnt or buried./

M<sup>r</sup> Deputy Endecot, M<sup>r</sup> Downing, & M<sup>r</sup> Hawthorne are authorished to get 19 coppies of the lawes, liberties, & the formes of oathes transcribed, & subscribed by their severall hands, & none to bee authentick but such as they subscribe, & to bee paid for by the cunstable of each towne, 10<sup>s</sup> a peece for each copeny, & to bee p<sup>r</sup>pared w<sup>th</sup>in sixe weekes./

Robert Harris is released by the Courte./

485-

Lawes to sum<sup>o</sup>  
ons & attach-  
m<sup>t</sup>.

^ is released, w<sup>th</sup> the consent of his m<sup>r</sup>./

It is ordered, that in every towne one shalbee appointed to grant sum<sup>o</sup>ns & attachments in all civill actions; & attachments are to bee granted when



the p̄ty is a stranger, not dwelling amongst us, or for some that is going out of o<sup>r</sup> iurisdiction, or that is going about to make away his estate to defraude his credito<sup>rs</sup>, or when p̄sons are doubtfull in their estates to the plantiffe; & the same p̄sons to grant replevy; & when they graunt any replevy, they are to take band, w<sup>th</sup> sufficient security, (of the p̄ty that desireth the replevy,) to p̄secute the suite; & they are to have for warrants 2<sup>d</sup> a peece, for a replevy or attachm<sup>t</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> a peece, & for bands 4<sup>d</sup> a peece. These are to bee directed to the cunstabes in townes where is no marshall; the same p̄ty to graunt su<sup>m</sup>ons for witnesses. For Hampton, Willi: Wakecield is appointed; for Salsberry, M<sup>r</sup> Bradberry; for Newcerry, M<sup>r</sup> Lowle; for Rowley, Fran<sup>ç</sup> Parret; for Ipswich, M<sup>r</sup> Giles Firman; for Salem, M<sup>r</sup> Ralph Fogg; for Li<sup>n</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Sadler; for Charles Towne, M<sup>r</sup> Ben: Hubberd; for Boston, M<sup>r</sup> Maude; for Roxberry, M<sup>r</sup> Goare; for Dorchester, M<sup>r</sup> John Glover; for Braintree, M<sup>r</sup> Winchester; for Waymoth, M<sup>r</sup> James Parker; for Hingham, M<sup>r</sup> Peck; for Cambridge, M<sup>r</sup> Collens; for Watertowne, M<sup>r</sup> Eyres; for Concord, Leif<sup>t</sup> Willard; for Sudberry, Walter Hayne; & for Dedham, M<sup>r</sup> Edward Allein. These have power to send out p̄ces to any towne, & to bee called clarks of the writtes. These are chosen for a yeare, & till new be chosen in their roames. The marshalls fee for a replevy or attachment to bee 12<sup>d</sup>; & where no cunstable is, a magistrate \*may direct a warrant to some one for the present./

1641.  
10 December.

[\*322.]

These orders are to take effect at the Quarter Court in the first month next; & in the meane time the magistrats are to graunt warrats for su<sup>m</sup>ons./

John Johnson hath power to suc those that are defective about the country armes, Country armes to be sued for./

It is ordered, that every marshall should have sixe pence out of every action, durning the pleasure of the Gen<sup>l</sup>l Courte./ 486-

M<sup>r</sup> Wigger, M<sup>r</sup> Wannerton, & M<sup>r</sup> Gibens were ioyned in comission at Pascataque by o<sup>r</sup> commissioners w<sup>ch</sup> were sent to them, w<sup>ch</sup> this Court doth confirme untill further order bee taken./

Marshalls fees  
6<sup>d</sup> p<sup>r</sup> ac<sup>o</sup>n.  
M<sup>r</sup> Wiggens &  
M<sup>r</sup> Wanners-  
tons comiss.

M<sup>r</sup> Flint, M<sup>r</sup> Symonds, M<sup>r</sup> Du<sup>m</sup>er, M<sup>r</sup> Tynge, M<sup>r</sup> Downeing, & M<sup>r</sup> Pinchen are to bee p̄pounded to the townes for newe magistrates./

It is ordered, that they that cut the beach betweene Cape Ann & Anisquam shall have liberty to take sufficient toale as the Court shall thinke meete for one & twentyc yeares. Alt: ^ 1642./

If two sufficient men will give 100<sup>t</sup> band a peece for Jenkin Davies, they may have him for a time; or if other two honest men will bee bound for him, body for body, for ten dayes, keeping a lock upon his leg, or other irons, & then to returne him to the prison./

Jenken Davies  
to be secured.

1641. Mrs Marg<sup>t</sup> Winthrope hath her 3000 acres of land formerly granted her, to bee assigned about the lower end of Concord Ryver, near Merrimack, to bee layde out by M<sup>r</sup> Flint & Leif<sup>t</sup> Willard, w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Oliver, or some other skilfull in measuring, so as it may not hinder a plantation ; & any p<sup>t</sup> thereof they may purchase of any Indians that have right to it./

10 December.  
M<sup>rs</sup> Winthrope  
3000 ac<sup>s</sup>.

Upon the petition of M<sup>r</sup> Willi: Tyng, it was ordered, that M<sup>r</sup> Bartholomew, George Giddings, & John Whipple should set a dewe valuation upon the house & ground w<sup>ch</sup> Willi: Whitred did effeefe to M<sup>r</sup> Tyng aforementioned./

It was ordered, that Sara, the late wife of James Hubberd, should have fourty pound of the estate of her said late husband, & the use of the childrens stock till they come to the ages mentioned in the will, & then the eldest some./

At this Court, the bodye of laucs formerly sent forth amonge the ffreemen, £<sup>2</sup>, was voted to stand in force, £<sup>2</sup>./

[The last paragraph is in the handwriting of Gov. Winthrop.]

# MISCELLANEOUS RECORDS.



# MASSACHUSETTS RECORDS.

## MISCELLANEOUS ENTRIES CONTAINED IN THE FIRST VOLUME OF RECORDS.

[In an unknown chirography as far as the second paragraph of the Beadle's Oath, on page \*13<sup>a</sup>.]

\**Coppies of y<sup>e</sup> Outhes appertaininge to y<sup>e</sup> New England Companye.* [\*12<sup>a</sup>.]

Governors & x Oathe.

**Y**OW shall swear to be good and true vnto our Soueraine Lord, y<sup>e</sup> Kinges x Gouernor.  
Ma<sup>ts</sup>, and to his heires and successors; YO<sup>w</sup> SHALBE ASSISTANT TO M<sup>r</sup> Yo<sup>w</sup> shall sup-  
GOVERNO<sup>r</sup>; yow shall supporte and maintayne to yo<sup>r</sup> power this fellowshipe, port & main-  
the Gouernor and the Company of the Mattachusets Baye in Newe England, taine to yo<sup>r</sup>  
and pruiliges therof, having no singuler regard to yo<sup>r</sup> selfe, in dirogation of power this fel-  
y<sup>e</sup> common welth of y<sup>e</sup> same; y<sup>e</sup> statutes and ordinances w<sup>ch</sup> are or shalbe made lowshipp &  
by y<sup>e</sup> authority of y<sup>e</sup> Asistance, and generalitye of y<sup>e</sup> saide ffellowshippe, Company of  
according to y<sup>e</sup> tenor of y<sup>e</sup> pattent for in corporating y<sup>e</sup> same, indifferently yow the Massachu-  
shall execute; and transgressors and brekers of y<sup>e</sup> same yow shall correct and setts Bay in  
punishe, accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> tenor and true meaning of y<sup>e</sup> saide ordynance; y<sup>e</sup> New England,  
brokes and forfeitures yo<sup>w</sup> shall cause to be truly levied, not sparinge for loue & prvilge  
or dread, for frendshipe or meed, but to every person yo<sup>w</sup> shalbe just, indiffer- there[of.]  
ent, and equall; new customes, statutes, and ordinances yo<sup>w</sup> shall not make, [Marginal en-  
w<sup>th</sup>out y<sup>e</sup> advice and consent of y<sup>e</sup> Asistants and generality, according to y<sup>e</sup> try by Burgis.]  
tenor of o<sup>r</sup> charter; yow shall admitt none to bee free of this felowshippe but  
such as may claime y<sup>e</sup> same by virtue of our privilliges; yow shall not bind  
yo<sup>r</sup> selfe to enter into any busines or proces for or in y<sup>e</sup> name of this fellow-  
shippe, without y<sup>e</sup> agreement and mind of y<sup>e</sup> Assistants. All thes artickles  
yow shall hould and keepe to y<sup>e</sup> vttermost of your power. So helpe yo<sup>w</sup> God,  
so longe as yow shall continew in the place of DEPUTY of this felowshippe/

## Asistants.

**Y**OW shall swear to be indiferent & equal to all mañer of persons, and to give yo<sup>r</sup> best advice and counsell for supportinge y<sup>e</sup> eom̄on welthe and fellowshipe of y<sup>e</sup> Gouorno<sup>r</sup>, &c, of y<sup>e</sup> Matt: Baye in New England, not sparing for loue no<sup>r</sup> dread, favour nor meed, but accordinge to y<sup>e</sup> statutes and ordinances made and to be made effectually to assiste y<sup>e</sup> Gouo<sup>r</sup>nor, his Deputy, and Deputies and Assistance of y<sup>e</sup> saide fellowshipe, in executinge y<sup>e</sup> saide statutes and ordinances, beeing lawfull. Yow shall not, to you<sup>r</sup> power, suffer to be admitted into y<sup>e</sup> freedom of this fellowshipe any person contrarye to y<sup>e</sup> tenor and true meaninge of the charter of y<sup>e</sup> saide Company. All y<sup>e</sup> premises yow shall faithfully indeuour to hould and keep. So helpe yow God, so longe as yo<sup>w</sup> shall continew in y<sup>e</sup> place of Assistance./

[\*13<sup>a</sup>.]

\* [Treasurers] Oath.

x x x x x x x x x x x x x x  
 y<sup>e</sup> Kings May<sup>tie</sup>, and to his heyres [and] successors, and to [this fellowshipe] of y<sup>e</sup> Gouorno<sup>r</sup>, &cet, of the Matt: Bay in New England; and [you] shall duly and truly receave & paye all mañer of duties, [ x ] brokes, and other charges to y<sup>e</sup> said fellowshipe belonging, [ x x ], as they may come to yo<sup>r</sup> hands and knowledge; and yow shall [from] time to time faithfully and truly account to and w<sup>th</sup> [the] Gouorno<sup>r</sup> and Assistants, or to and w<sup>th</sup> certaine oditors [by] them assigned for all matters touching receipts and payments, and other yo<sup>r</sup> charge done in yo<sup>r</sup> time by yow or yo<sup>r</sup> assignes, for y<sup>e</sup> vse of y<sup>e</sup> said fellowshipe. So God yow helpe./

## The Secritaries Oathe.

**Y**OW shall swear to be good & true to our Souerane Lord, the Kings Ma<sup>ty</sup>, and to his heires & sucksessors; yow shalbe obeydient, dilligent, & attendant to M<sup>r</sup> Gouorno<sup>r</sup>, & y<sup>e</sup> Deputye and Companye of the Mattachusets Baye in New England; at all times convenient yow shall shew your selfe frendlye vnto every one of the said Company; yow shall faithfully & trulye downe wright & register in the Companies bookes all y<sup>e</sup> actes, ordinances, and constitutions of the said fellowshipe, that from time to tyme they shall enact, ordaine, & constitute; yow shall not give out any coppie or coppies of any the same actes w<sup>th</sup>out the assent of a Courte of Assistants; yow shall keepe secret all matters, talke, or conference had in any Courte of Assistants, or otherwise, the disclosing wherof may bee p̄iudiciall to this Companie. And if yow knowe any person or persons w<sup>th</sup> shall attempt any hurte or

prividge to the foresaid fellowship, or priviledges of the same, yow shall forthewith give knowledge therof to y<sup>e</sup> said Governo<sup>r</sup>, or his Deputy. All these things yow shall truly hould and keepe, to y<sup>e</sup> vttermost of yo<sup>r</sup> pow<sup>r</sup>. So helpe yo<sup>w</sup> God./

## The Beadles Oathe.

**Y**OW shall trulye and tuly warne the said Company to come to Courtes & congregations to be appoynted by the Gouornor or his Deputye, as often and when as yow shalbe hervnto willed & required by the Gouornor or his Deputy; yow shall not, to his power, suffer any hurts to the Company, to stand or be w<sup>th</sup>in the hearinge of y<sup>e</sup> said Company when they are sett at any theire Courtes, nor to com in before he bee called for by the Gouornor or his Deputy. And if you knowe any pson or persons, &cet, as aboue ^ ^ ^

[The following paragraph is in the handwriting of Secretary Bradstreet.]

**Y**<sup>w</sup> shall sweare that y<sup>w</sup> shall well & trulye serue the Company in the office of beadle soe longe as y<sup>w</sup> shalbe in the said place; y<sup>w</sup> shall dayly giue your attendance vpon the Gou<sup>r</sup> for the tyme being, for the publike service, & shall diligently & faithfully execute all warrants & other pesses that shalbe directed to y<sup>w</sup>, y<sup>w</sup> giueing your psonall attendance att all Courts & other publike meeteings, to serue y<sup>e</sup> Gou<sup>r</sup>, Deputy, & Assistants; y<sup>w</sup> shall not discouer any of the counsells of the Court that, by reason of [your] attendance, y<sup>w</sup> may take notice of; & in all things [which] concerne y<sup>r</sup> office, y<sup>w</sup> shall pforme the same [with] all dilligence, faithfullnes, & sincerityty, soe [long] as God shall giue y<sup>w</sup> grace./

[In the handwriting of Secretary Burgis.]

\*The Oath of the Gou<sup>r</sup> in New England.

[\*1.]

**Y**OW shalbe faithfull and lyall vnto o<sup>r</sup> Souaig<sup>n</sup> Lord, the Kings Ma<sup>ty</sup>, & to his heirs & successo<sup>rs</sup>; yo<sup>w</sup> shall support and maintaine, to yo<sup>r</sup> power, the gou<sup>r</sup> & Company of the Mattachusetts Bay in New England, in America, & the p<sup>r</sup>uiledges of the same, haueing noe singular regard to yo<sup>r</sup>selfe in derogac<sup>o</sup>n or hinderance of the com<sup>o</sup>n wealth of this Company; and to every pson vnder yo<sup>r</sup> authoritie yo<sup>w</sup> shall administer indifferent & equall iustice. Statutes & ordinances shall yo<sup>w</sup> none make w<sup>th</sup>out th<sup>r</sup>advice & consent of the councell for the gou<sup>r</sup> of the Mattachusetts Bay in New England; yo<sup>w</sup> shall admitt none into the ffreedome of this Company but such as may clayme the same by vertue of the p<sup>r</sup>uiledges therof; yo<sup>w</sup> shall not bynde yo<sup>r</sup>selfe to enter into any business or peess for or in the name of this Companie, w<sup>th</sup>out the consent & agreem<sup>t</sup> of the councell aforesaid, but shall endeavo<sup>r</sup> faithfully &

Also to bee administered to the Deputie.

DEPUTIE. carefully to carry y<sup>r</sup>selfe in this place and office of Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>, as long as yo<sup>w</sup> shall continue in it; and likewise yo<sup>w</sup> shall doe yo<sup>r</sup> best endeavo<sup>r</sup> to draw on the natives of this country, called New England, to the knowledge of the true God, and to conserve the planters & others coming hether, in the same knowledge & feare of God; and yo<sup>w</sup> shall endeavo<sup>r</sup> by all good meanes to advance the good of the planta<sup>ti</sup>ons of this Companie; and yo<sup>w</sup> shall endeavo<sup>r</sup> the raising of such comodities for the benefitt and encouragm<sup>t</sup> of th<sup>e</sup> adventurers & planters, as, through Gods blessing on yo<sup>r</sup> endeavo<sup>r</sup>s, may bee p<sup>r</sup>duced for the good & service of the kingdom of England, this Company, and their planta<sup>ti</sup>ons. All these p<sup>r</sup>misses yo<sup>w</sup> shall hold & keepe, to the vttermost of yo<sup>r</sup> power & skill, soe long as yo<sup>w</sup> shall continue in the place of Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> of this fellowshipp. Soe helpe yo<sup>w</sup> God./

[In the handwriting of Secretary Burgis.]

[\*2.]

\*The Oath of the Councell in New England.

**Y**O<sup>w</sup> sweare to bee faithfull & loiall to o<sup>r</sup> So<sup>u</sup>aigne Lord, the Kings Ma<sup>tie</sup>, and to his heires and successo<sup>r</sup>s. Yo<sup>w</sup> shall from tyme to tyme giue yo<sup>r</sup> best advice & counsell for supporting & maintaineinge the co<sup>m</sup>on wealthe & corpora<sup>ti</sup>on of the Go<sup>v</sup>no<sup>r</sup> & Company of the Mattachusetts Bay in New England, not sparing for loue ne dread, for fauo<sup>r</sup> nor meede, but according to the statutes & ordinances made & to bee made, by vertue of the charter of the said Companie, shall effectually assist the Go<sup>v</sup>no<sup>r</sup>, or his Deputie, & counsell of the said Companie, in executing the said statutes & ordinances, haueing noe singular regard to yo<sup>r</sup>selfe in deroga<sup>ti</sup>on of the co<sup>m</sup>on wealthe of the same. All these p<sup>r</sup>misses yo<sup>w</sup> shall hold & truely keepe to yo<sup>r</sup> power, soe long as yo<sup>w</sup> shall continue in the place or office of one of the said counsell. Soe helpe yo<sup>w</sup> God./

[Written by Secretary Bradstreet as far as to the oath of the Clerk of the Band, page \*6.]

[\*3.]

\*The Oath of y<sup>e</sup> Go<sup>v</sup>no<sup>r</sup>.

This oath is also to be administered to the Deputy Go<sup>v</sup>no<sup>r</sup>.

**Y**<sup>w</sup> shalbe faithfull & true to o<sup>r</sup> So<sup>u</sup>aigne Lord Kinge Charles; y<sup>w</sup> shall in all things carry & demeane y<sup>r</sup>selfe, for the time of y<sup>r</sup> go<sup>v</sup>nm<sup>t</sup>, according to the lawes of God, & for the advancem<sup>t</sup> of his gospell, & the good of the people of this planta<sup>ti</sup>on; y<sup>w</sup> shall doe justice to all men to the best of y<sup>r</sup> skill, without p<sup>r</sup>tialytic; y<sup>w</sup> shall not excede (as much as in y<sup>w</sup> lyeth) the lymitta<sup>ti</sup>ons of a Go<sup>v</sup>no<sup>r</sup>, &c./

The Oath of Assistants.

May 14<sup>th</sup>, 1634.

**Y**<sup>w</sup> doe sweare, &c. that being chosen an Assistant in the Go<sup>v</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> of this body politicke, for this yeare nexte followeing, y<sup>w</sup> shall beare true faith & alleagiance to o<sup>r</sup> So<sup>u</sup>aigne Lord King Charles, & y<sup>w</sup> shall doe equall right &



justice to all, & shall assist in all the publique affaires of the com̄on wealth faithfully & truely, according to the auctoritie & duty of y<sup>r</sup> place. Soe helpe y<sup>w</sup> God, ℞.

The Tresurers Oath.

**I**, A B, being chosen Tresur<sup>r</sup> for the Mattachusetts Bay for this yeare, & vntill a newe be chosen, doe promise to gyve out warrants w<sup>th</sup> all convenient dilligence for collecting all such sōmes of money as by the Court haue bene o<sup>r</sup> shalbe appoynted, & shall pay out the same by such sōmes & in such manner as I shalbe lawfully appoynted by the said Court, if I shall have it in my hands of the com̄on Tresurer, & shall returne the names of such constables as shalbe fayleing in their office in not collecting & bringing to mee such sōmes as I shall giue war<sup>t</sup>s for. Soe helpe mee God./ ℞.

\*The Oath of a Freeman, or of a Man to be made ffree.

[\*4.]

**I**, A B, ℞, being, by the Almightyes most wise disposi<sup>ō</sup>n, become a memb<sup>r</sup> of this body, consisting of the Goū<sup>n</sup>, Deputy Goū<sup>n</sup>, Assistants, & a com<sup>l</sup>ty of the Mattachusetts in Newe England, doe freely & sincerely acknowledge that I am iustly & lawfully subiect to the goū<sup>t</sup> of the same, & doe accordingly submitt my pson & estate to be p<sup>t</sup>ected, ordered, & goū<sup>d</sup>ed by the lawes & constitu<sup>ō</sup>ns thereof, & doe faithfully p<sup>u</sup>nise to be from time to time obedient & conformeable therevnto, & to the authie of the said Goū<sup>n</sup> & Assistants & their success<sup>r</sup>s, & to all such lawes, orders, sentences, & decrees as shalbe lawfully made & published by them or their successors; and I will alwaies indeav<sup>r</sup> (as in dutie I am bound) to advance the peace & wellfaire of this bodie or com̄onwealth to my vtmost skill & abilitie; & I will, to my best power & meanes, seeke to devert & prevent whatsoeuer may tend to the ruyn or damage thereof, or of any the said Goū<sup>n</sup>, Deputy Goū<sup>n</sup>, or Assistants, or any of them, or their success<sup>r</sup>s, and will giue speedy notice to them, or some of them, of any sedi<sup>ō</sup>n, violence, treachery, or other hurt or euill which I shall knowe, heare, or vehem<sup>t</sup>ly suspecte to be plotted or intended against the said com̄onwealth, or the said goū<sup>t</sup> established; and I will not att any time suffer or giue consent to any counsell or attempt that shalbe [done,] giuen, or attempted for the impeachm<sup>t</sup> of the said goū<sup>t</sup>, or makeing any change or altera<sup>ō</sup>n of the same, contrary to the lawes & ordinances thereof, but shall doe my vtmost endeav<sup>r</sup> to discover, oppose, & hinder all & eūy such counsell & attempt. Soe helpe me God./

[\*5.] \*The Oath of Freemen agreed vpon att the Gefñall Court, May 14<sup>th</sup>, 1634.

**I**, A B, (c, being by Gods pvidence an inhabitant & ffreeman within the iurisdicōn of this cōmon weale, doe ffreely acknowledge my selfe to be subiect to the goūment thereof, & therefore doe here sweare by the greate and dreadfull name of the euer lyveing God that I wilbe true & faithful to the same, & will accordingly yeild assistance & support therevnto, with my pson & estate, as in equitie I am bound, & will also truely indeav<sup>r</sup> to mayntaine & preserue all the liberties & previlidges thereof, submitting my selfe to the wholesome lawes made & established by the same ; and further, that I will not plott nor practise any euill against it, nor consent to any that shall soe doe, but will tymely discour & reveale the same to lawfull aucthority nowe here established for the speedy preventing thereof. Moreouer, I doe solemnly bind my selfe in the sight of God, that when I shalbe called to giue my voyce touching any such matter of this state, wherein ffreemen are to deale, I will giue my vote & suffrage as I shall in my owne conscience iudge best to conduce & tend to the publike weale of the body, without respect of psons or fav<sup>r</sup> of any man. Soc helpe mee God in the Lord Jesus Christ./

The Oath of Residents.

**I**, A B, being by Gods providence an inhabitant within the iurisdicōn of this cōmon wealth, doe ffreely & sincerely acknowledge my selfe to be subiect to the goūm<sup>t</sup> thereof, and therefore doe heare sweare by the greate & dreadfull name of the eū lyveing God, that I wilbe true & faithfull to the same, & will accordingly yeild assistance & support with my pson & estate, as in equity I am bound, & will also truely indeav<sup>r</sup> to mainetaine & preserue all the liberties & pvilidges thereof, submitting myselfe to the wholesome lawes made & established by the same ; and further, that I will not plott nor practise any euill against it, nor consent to any that shall soe doe, but will tymely discour & reveale the same to lawfull aucthority, nowe here established for the speedy preventing thereof. Soc helpe mee God in the Lord Jesus Christ./

[\*6.] \*The Oath of the Cōmission<sup>r</sup> for Martiall Dissypline.

**Y**<sup>w</sup> shall faithfully indeav<sup>r</sup> with all good conscience to discharge this trust cōmitted to y<sup>w</sup>, as y<sup>w</sup> shall apprehend to conduce most to the safety of this cōmonwealth ; y<sup>w</sup> shall not by any sinister devices, or for any p̄tiall respects or private ends, doe any thing to the hinderance of the effecte of any good & seasonable counsells ; y<sup>w</sup> shall appoynte or remove noe officers by any p̄tiallity, or for psonall respects, or other preiudice, but according to the

merritt of the psons in y<sup>r</sup> apprehen<sup>ç</sup>on ; y<sup>w</sup> shall faithfully indeav<sup>r</sup> to see that martiall discipline may be stricktly vpholden, not easing or burthening any otherwise then y<sup>w</sup> shall iudge to be iust & equall ; y<sup>w</sup> shall vse y<sup>r</sup> power ouer mens lyves as the last & onely meanes w<sup>ch</sup> in y<sup>r</sup> best apprehen<sup>ç</sup>on shalbe beste for the publique safety in such case, &c. So helpe y<sup>w</sup> God./

[Written by Secretary Nowell as far as to page \*9.]

The Oath of the Clarke of the Band, agreed upon the 3<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1643.

**Y**OU do sweare, that being now chosen to the office of clarke of the band in the towne where yo<sup>u</sup> dwell for the space of a yeare, & till newe bee chosen in yo<sup>r</sup> roome, yo<sup>u</sup> shall do yo<sup>r</sup> true endeavo<sup>r</sup> to see that the orders committed to yo<sup>r</sup> charge by the lawe shalbee duely executed w<sup>th</sup>in the limits of yo<sup>r</sup> charge. So help yo<sup>u</sup> God./

The Oathe of the Governo<sup>r</sup>.

**W**HEREAS yo<sup>u</sup> are chosen to the place of the Governo<sup>r</sup> over this iurisdiction for this yeare, & till a newe bee chosen & sworne, yo<sup>u</sup> do heare sweare by the liv<sup>e</sup> God that yo<sup>u</sup> will in all things concerning yo<sup>r</sup> place, according to yo<sup>r</sup> best power & skill, carry & demeane yo<sup>r</sup> selfe, for the said time of yo<sup>r</sup> governm<sup>t</sup>, according to the lawes of God, & for the advancm<sup>t</sup> of his gosple, the lawes of this land, & the good of the people of this plantation ; yo<sup>u</sup> shall do iustice to all men w<sup>th</sup>out partiallity ; yo<sup>u</sup> shall not exceede (as much as in yo<sup>u</sup> lyeth) the limitations of (a Gov<sup>r</sup>nor) Assistants in yo<sup>r</sup> places./

The Oath of Assistants.

**W**HEREAS yo<sup>u</sup> are chosen to the place of an Assistant over this iurisdiction for this year, & till new be chosen & sworne, yo<sup>u</sup> do here sweare by the living God, y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>u</sup> will in all things concerning yo<sup>r</sup> place, according to yo<sup>r</sup> best power & skill, carry & demeane yo<sup>r</sup> selfe, for y<sup>e</sup> said time, according to the lawes of God, & for y<sup>e</sup> advan<sup>c</sup>ment of his gosple, the lawes of this land, & y<sup>e</sup> good of y<sup>e</sup> people of this plantation ; yo<sup>u</sup> shall do iustice to all men w<sup>th</sup>out partiality ; yo<sup>u</sup> shall not exceed (as much as in yo<sup>u</sup> lieth) the limitations of an Assistant in yo<sup>r</sup> place./

\*The Forme of an Oath to be administred to the Sergeant Maior Generall, 1644. [\*7.]

**W**HEREAS you, T D, have bene chosen to the office of sergeant maior gen<sup>r</sup>all of all the millitary forces of this iurisdiction for this p<sup>s</sup>ent yeare, yo<sup>u</sup> do swear by the ever living God, that (by yo<sup>r</sup> best skill & ability)

you will faithfully discharge y<sup>e</sup> trust comitted to yo<sup>u</sup>, according to the teno<sup>r</sup> & purport of the comission given yo<sup>u</sup> by this Co<sup>r</sup>t./

The Forme of the Oath to be administred to the Sergent Maio<sup>s</sup> of the sev<sup>r</sup>all Regim<sup>ts</sup>, & so (mutatis mutandis) to y<sup>e</sup> oth<sup>r</sup> Military Offic<sup>rs</sup>.

**W**HEREAS yo<sup>u</sup>, R S, have bene chosen to the office of sergeant maior of the east regiment for this p<sup>s</sup>ent year, & untill another be chosen in yo<sup>r</sup> place, yo<sup>u</sup> do swear by y<sup>e</sup> ev<sup>r</sup> living God, y<sup>t</sup> (by yo<sup>r</sup> best skill & ability) yo<sup>u</sup> shall faithfully discharge y<sup>e</sup> trust comitted to yo<sup>u</sup>, according to such comānds & directions as yo<sup>u</sup> shall (fro<sup>m</sup> time to time upon all occasions) receive fro<sup>m</sup> the sergeant maior gen<sup>r</sup>all, by vertue of his comission from the Co<sup>r</sup>t, & according to the lawes & orders by this Co<sup>r</sup>t made & established in this behalfe./

The Oath of the Assistants agreed on y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>th</sup> m̄, 1645.

**W**HEREAS yo<sup>u</sup> are chosen to the place of Assistant over this iurisdiction for this yeare, & till newe be chosen & sworne, yo<sup>u</sup> do here swear by the liveing God, that yo<sup>u</sup> will truely indeavor (according to yo<sup>r</sup> best skill) to carry & demeane yo<sup>r</sup> selfe in yo<sup>r</sup> place for the said time, according to the lawes of God, & of this land, for the advancement of the gospell, & the good of the people of this plantation; yo<sup>u</sup> shall dispence iustice equally & impartially, according to yo<sup>r</sup> best skill, in all cases wherein yo<sup>u</sup> shall act by vertue of yo<sup>r</sup> place; yo<sup>u</sup> shall not wittingly & willingly exceede the limitations of yo<sup>r</sup> place; & all this to be understoode dureing yo<sup>r</sup> abode in this iurisdiction./

An Oath to be administred to the Search<sup>rs</sup> of Leather.

**W**HEREAS yo<sup>u</sup> are chosen an officer for the searching & sealing of leather w<sup>th</sup>in the towne where yo<sup>u</sup> now dwell, for the space of a yeare, & untill newe be chosen & sworne in yo<sup>r</sup> roome, yo<sup>u</sup> do now swear, by the everliveing God, that yo<sup>u</sup> will carefully & duely attend the execution of yo<sup>r</sup> said office, w<sup>th</sup> all faithfulness, for the good of the comōn wealth, according to the true intent of the orders in such case provided. So help yo<sup>u</sup> God./

An Oath for the Jury of Life & Death.

**Y**O<sup>u</sup> do swear, by y<sup>e</sup> great name of Almighty God, that yo<sup>u</sup> will well & truely try, & true deliverance make of such prisoners at y<sup>e</sup> barr as yo<sup>u</sup> shall have in charge, according to yo<sup>r</sup> evidence. So help yo<sup>u</sup> God./

## The Oath of the Auditor Generall.

**Y**O<sup>U</sup> do sweare, &c, that yo<sup>u</sup> will well & truly serve this comōn wealth in y<sup>e</sup> office of Auditor Gen<sup>r</sup>all, wherunto yo<sup>u</sup> have bene chosen, so long as yo<sup>u</sup> shall continue in y<sup>e</sup> same; yo<sup>u</sup> shall keepe a true accompt of all things comitted to yo<sup>r</sup> charge; yo<sup>u</sup> shall not omit or delay, w<sup>th</sup>out iust occasion, to examine, signe, & dispatch all accompts & bills w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe brought to yo<sup>u</sup> for that end, w<sup>th</sup>out taking any fee or reward for y<sup>e</sup> same, other then this Co<sup>r</sup>t hath allowed or shall allowe, & shall give a true accompt of all yo<sup>r</sup> busines, when yo<sup>u</sup> shalbe thereto required by this Co<sup>r</sup>t./

## \*The Forme of the Clarks Oath.

[\*8.]

**Y**O<sup>U</sup> shall truly sweare to p<sup>f</sup>orme the office of a clarke of a trained band to the utmost of yo<sup>r</sup> ability or endeavo<sup>r</sup>, according to the p<sup>t</sup>icul<sup>r</sup>s specified in this order. So help yo<sup>u</sup> God./

## The Oath of the Three Men in Townes.

**Y**O<sup>U</sup>, A B, being chosen & appointed to end small causes vnder 40<sup>s</sup>, according to the lawes of this iurisdiction for this yeare ensuing, sweare by the living God that, w<sup>th</sup>out favo<sup>r</sup> or affection, according to yo<sup>r</sup> best light, yo<sup>u</sup> shall true iudg<sup>mt</sup> give & make in all the causes that shall come before you./

*John Pratt's Answer to the Court.*

[In the handwriting of Secretary Bradstreet.]

[\*9.] \*The Answer of mee, John Pratt, to such Things as I heare & p̄ceave obiected against mee, as offensive in my t̄re.

**F**IRST, geñally, w<sup>t</sup>soeuer I writt of the impbabilitie or impossibility of subsistance for o<sup>r</sup>selues or o<sup>r</sup> posterity without tempting God, o<sup>r</sup> without extraordinarie meanes, it was with theis two regards: First, I did not meane that w<sup>ch</sup> I said in respect of the whole country, or o<sup>r</sup> whole pattent in geñall, but onely of that compasse of ground wherein theis townes are so thicke sett together; & secondly, I supposed that they intended soe to remaine, because (vpon conferrence with diuers) I found that men did thinke it vnreasonable that they or any should remove or disperse into other p̄ts of the countrie; and vpon this ground I thought I could not subsist myselfe, nor the plantaçõn, nor posteritie. But I doe acknowledge that since my t̄re there have bene sundry places newly found out, as Neweberry, Concord, & others, (and that within this pattent,) w<sup>ch</sup> will afford good meanes of subsistance for men & beasts, in w<sup>ch</sup> & other such like newe plantaçõns, if the townes shalbe fewer & the bounds larger then theis are, I conceave they may lyve comfortably. The like I thinke of Coñecticott, with the plantaçõns there nowe in hand; & w<sup>t</sup> I conceave soe sufficient for my selfe, I conceave soe sufficient also for my posteritie; & concerning theis townes heare soe thicke planted, I conceave they may subsist in case that, besides the conveniences w<sup>ch</sup> they have already neere hand, they doe impue ffermes somew<sup>t</sup> further of, & doe also apply themselues to & doe impue the trade of fishing, & other trades. As concerneing y<sup>t</sup> intimaçõn of the coñonwealth builled vpon rocks, sands, & salte marshes, I wishe I hadd not made it, because it is construed contrarie to my meancing, w<sup>ch</sup> I have before expressed. And whereas my t̄res doe seeme to extenuate the iudgem<sup>t</sup> of such as came before, as haveing more honestie then skill, they being scollers, cittyzens, tradsmen, &c, my meancing was not soe geñall as the words doe import; for I had an eye onely to those that hadd made larger reports into England of the country then I found to be true in the sence aforesaid. And whereas I may seeme to imply that I had altered the myndes or iudgem<sup>ts</sup> of the body of the people, magistrates, & others, I did not meane this in respect of the goodnes o<sup>r</sup> badnes of the land in the whole plantaçõn, but onely in poynte of removeall & spredding further into oth<sup>r</sup> p̄ts, they afterwards conceaveing it necessarie that some should remove into other places, here & there, of more inlargem<sup>t</sup>; and whereas I seeme to speake of all the magistrates &

people, I did indeed meane onely all those with whome I hadd any private speech aboute those things ; & as for the barrenes of the sandy grounds, ℥, I spake of them then as I conceived ; but nowe, by experience of myne owne, I finde that such ground as before I accounted barren, \*yet, being mañured & husbanded, doeth bring forthe more fruct then I did expect. As for the not p̄sping of the Englishe graine vpon this ground, I doe since that time see that rye & oates have p̄sped better then I expected ; but as for the other kindes of graine, I doe still question whither they will come to such p̄fecçõn as in oʳ natiue countrie, from whence they come. And whereas I am thought geñally to charge all that have written into England by way of com̄endaçõn of this land as if what they hadd written were geñally false, I meant it onely of such excessiue com̄endaçõns as I see did exceede & are contrary to that w<sup>ch</sup> I have here expressed./

[\*10.]

And as concerneing that w<sup>ch</sup> I said, that the gospell would be as deare here as in England, I did it to this end, to putt some w<sup>ch</sup> intended to come hither onely for outward com̄oditie to looke for better grounds ere they looke this way./

As for some grounds of my returneing w<sup>ch</sup> I concealed from my ffrriends for feare of doeing hurt, I meant onely some p̄ticulʳ occaçõns & apprehençõns of myne owne, not intending to lay any secrett blemishe vpon the state ; and whereas I did expresse the danger of decaying here in oʳ first love, ℥, I did it onely in regard of the manyfolde occaçõns & businesses w<sup>ch</sup> here at first wee meete withall, by w<sup>ch</sup> I finde, in my owne experience, (and soe, I think, doe others also,) howe hard it is to keepe oʳ hearts in that holy frame w<sup>ch</sup> sometymes they were in where wee hadd lesse to doe in outward things, but not at all intending to impute it as necessary to oʳ condiçõn, much lesse as a fructe of oʳ precious libertics w<sup>ch</sup> wee enioy, w<sup>ch</sup> rather tend to the quickening of vs, wee improveing the same as wee ought./

This my answer (according with the inward consent & meaneing of my heart) I doe humbly com̄end to the favʳable consideraçõn & acceptance of the Court, desiring in this, as in all things, to approve myselfe in a conscience voyde of offence towards God & man./

JOHN PRATT.

Of this answer of John Pratt before written, voluntarily by him made, as wee are witnesses, soe doe wee also ioyne w<sup>th</sup> him in humble desire vnto the Court, that it may be favʳably accepted, & whatever fayleings are in the tre in regard of the manner of expressions, (w<sup>ch</sup> may seeme hardly to suite w<sup>th</sup>

theis his interpretaçõns,) wee doe desire the indulgence of the Court to passe ouer without ffurther question./

PETER BULKELEY, }  
 JOHN WILSON, }  
 THOMAS HOOKER. }

Whereas John Prat, of Newe Towne, being called before vs att this p̄sent Court, & questioned for a lre w<sup>ch</sup> hee wrote into England, dated ^ ^ , wherein hee raysed an ill report of this countrie, did desire respite till the nexte day to consider of his answer, hee hath nowe deliūed in this before written, w<sup>ch</sup>, vpon his free submission & acknowledgem<sup>t</sup> of his error, the Court hath accepted for satisfacçõn, & therevpon p̄doned his s<sup>d</sup> offence, & gyven ord<sup>r</sup>, y<sup>t</sup> it shalbe recorded, & such as desire cōpyes thereof may have the same./

JOHN HAYNES, Gou<sup>nr</sup>,  
 RICH: BELLINGHAM,  
 JOHN WINTHROP,  
 THO: DUDLEY,  
 JOHN HUMFRY,  
 WILL<sup>m</sup> CODDINGTON,  
 WILL<sup>m</sup> PINCHON,  
 ATTERTON HOUGHE,  
 INCREASE NOWELL,  
 SIMON BRADSTREETE.



[In the handwriting of Secretary Burgis.]

*\*A Gen<sup>r</sup>all Court, holden at London, the 30<sup>th</sup> Day of Aprill, 1629, by  
the Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> & Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England.*

1629.

30 April.

[\*11.]

**W**HIERAS the Kings most excellent Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath bin graciously pleased to erect & establish vs, by his tres pattents, vnder the great seale of England, to bee a body corporate, entytuled the Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup> & Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, and therby hath endowed vs w<sup>th</sup> many large & ample pruiledges & imunities, w<sup>th</sup> power to make good & wholesome lawes, orders, & ordinances, for the better maintenance & support of the said pruiledges, and for the better & more orderly & regular go<sup>u</sup>nm<sup>t</sup>, to bee observed in the psecu<sup>o</sup>n & ppagac<sup>o</sup>n of o<sup>r</sup> intended voyages & the planta<sup>o</sup>n there, authorising vs to nominate, & appoint, & select fitt psons amoungst o<sup>r</sup>selues for the managing, ordering, & go<sup>u</sup>ning of o<sup>r</sup> affaires, both in England & in the places speyed & graunted vnto vs by vertue of his ma<sup>ts</sup> said charter, wee haue, in the psecu<sup>o</sup>n of the said power & authoritie giuen vs, & in conformitie therevnto, & to the purpose & intent thereof, & not otherwise, thought fitt to settle & establish an absolute go<sup>u</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> at o<sup>r</sup> planta<sup>o</sup>n in the said Massachusetts Bay in New England, w<sup>ch</sup>, by the vote & consent of a full & ample Court now assembled, is thought fitt, & ordered as followeth, viz: —

That thirteene of such as shalbe reputed the most wyse, honest, expert, & discrete psons resident vpon the said planta<sup>o</sup>n, shall, from tyme to tyme, & at all tyme hereafter, haue the sole managing & ordering of the go<sup>u</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> and o<sup>r</sup> affaires there, who, to the best of their judgm<sup>ts</sup>, are to endeavo<sup>r</sup> soe to settle the same as may make most to the glory of God, the furtherance & advancement of this hopeful planta<sup>o</sup>n, the comfort, encouragem<sup>t</sup>, & future benefitt of vs & others, the begin<sup>n</sup>s & psecuto<sup>rs</sup> of this soe laudable a worke. The said 13 psons soe appointed to bee entytled by the name of the Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup> & Councell of Londons Planta<sup>o</sup>n in the Massachusetts Bay in New England./

And having taken into due considera<sup>o</sup>n the meritt, worth, & good desert of Cap<sup>t</sup> John Endecott, & others lately gone over from hence w<sup>th</sup> purpose to resyde & continue there, \*wee haue, w<sup>th</sup> full consent and authoritie of this Court, & by erecc<sup>o</sup>n of hands, chosen & elected the s<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> John Endecott to the place of p<sup>s</sup>ent Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup> in o<sup>r</sup> said planta<sup>o</sup>n./

[\*12.]

Cap<sup>t</sup> Endecott  
chosen Gov-  
ernor.

Also, by the same power, and w<sup>th</sup> the like full & free consent, wee haue chosen and elected M<sup>r</sup> Fra: Higgeson, M<sup>r</sup> Sam: Skelton, M<sup>r</sup> Fr: Bright, M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, M<sup>r</sup> Sam: Browne, M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Graues, & M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Sharpe, these

1629.

33 April.

seaven, to bee of the said councell, and doe hereby giue power & authoritie to the s<sup>t</sup> Goũno<sup>r</sup> & those seaven to make choice of 3 others, such as they, or the greater nomb<sup>r</sup> of them, in their discreçõs, shall esteeme & conceive most fitt therevnto, to bee also of the said councell./

And to the end that the for<sup>m</sup> planters there may haue noe iust occasion of excepçõn, as being excluded out of the prouiledges of the Company, this Court are content, & doe order, by erecçõn of hands, that such of the said for<sup>m</sup> planters as are willing to liue w<sup>th</sup>in the lymitts of o<sup>r</sup> plantaçõn shalbe enabled, & are hereby authorized, to make choice of 2 such as they shall thinke fitt, to supply & make vpp the nomb<sup>r</sup> of 12 of the said councell, one of w<sup>ch</sup> 12 is, by the Goũno<sup>r</sup> & councell, or the maio<sup>r</sup> p<sup>t</sup> of them, to bee chosen Deputie to the Goũno<sup>r</sup> for the tyme being./

Secretary to be  
chosen.

And further, the Court doth authorize & giue power to the said Goũno<sup>r</sup> & councell, or the maio<sup>r</sup> p<sup>t</sup> of them, (wherof the Goũno<sup>r</sup> or Deputie to bee alwayes one,) to make choice of a Secretary, & such other subordinate officers, to attend them at their courts, meetings, or otherwise, (ç<sup>e</sup>, as in their discreçõs shall seeme meete & needfull./

And to the end that every one of the forenamed officers, aswell Goũno<sup>r</sup>, Deputie, & councell as others who they shall thinke fitt to nominate & chuse, may bee the more carefull in p<sup>r</sup>formance of the charge comitted vnto them, it is by this Court thought fitt & ordered, that each of them shall take an oath p<sup>p</sup>er to that place hee shalbe elected & chosen to, w<sup>ch</sup> is to bee administred vnto him or them at the tyme of his or their elecçõn or admittance into the said sefall place or places./

[\*13.]  
Oaths to be ad-  
ministrated to  
Governor &  
other officers.

\*And we doe hereby authorize <sup>^</sup> <sup>^</sup> <sup>^</sup> <sup>^</sup> <sup>^</sup> to administer vnto the Goũno<sup>r</sup> the oath to his place apptaininge, and that the Go<sup>r</sup>, having taken his oath as aforesaid, shall administer the oath to the Deputie apptaining to his place. And wee doe further hereby authorize the Goũno<sup>r</sup> or Deputie, or ether of them, to administer the oath to the rest of the councell, and vnto all others the sefall officers respectively, w<sup>ch</sup> said oathes are to bee administred in a publique court, and not elsewhere./

It is further concluded on & ordered by this Court, that the said Goũno<sup>r</sup>, Deputie, & councell, before named, soe chosen & established in their sefall places, shall continue & bee confirmed therein for the space of one whole yeare from & after the taking the oath, or vntill such time as this Court shall thinke fitt to make choice of any others to succeed in the place or places of them or any of them./

And if it shall please God that any of them, or any others to bee hereafter chosen to any office there, shall de<sup>p</sup>t this lyfe before th<sup>x</sup>piraçõn of the

tyme they were soe chosen, or for any misdemeano<sup>r</sup> or vnfitnes shalbe held vnmee<sup>t</sup>e for the place hee was forml<sup>y</sup> chosen vnto, that then the Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup> or Deputie & counsell, or the greater number of them, at an ample Court assemb[led], shall haue power, and hereby are authorized, not only to remoue & displace such vnfit pson or psons, but also to nominate & choose a fit pson or psons to succeed him or them soe deceased, remoued, or displaced, as aforesaid, into the said place or places, for the residue of the tyme vnexpired/

1629.

39 April.

And it is further agreed on & ordered, that the Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup> for the tyme beeing shall haue power, & is heereby authorized, to call courts & meetings in places & at tymes conuenient, as to his discre<sup>o</sup>n shall seeme meete, w<sup>th</sup> power is heereby also conferred vpon the Deputie in the absence of the said Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup>; and the said Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup> or Deputie, together w<sup>th</sup> the said counsell, being chosen & assembled as aforesaid, and hauing taken their oaths respectiue to their se<sup>u</sup>all places, they, or the great<sup>r</sup> nom<sup>r</sup> of them, wherof the Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup> or Deputie to bee alwayes one, \*are authorized by this act, grounded on the power derived from his ma<sup>t</sup>s charter, to make, ordaine, and establish all man<sup>n</sup> of wholesome & reasonable lawes, orders, ordina<sup>n</sup>ces, & constitu<sup>o</sup>ns, (soe as the same bee noe way repugnant or contrary to the lawes of the realme of England,) for the administring of justice vpon malefacto<sup>r</sup>s, and inflicting condigne punishm<sup>t</sup> vpon all other offendo<sup>r</sup>s, and for the furtherance and p<sup>ro</sup>pagating of the said planta<sup>o</sup>n, and the more decent & orderly go<sup>u</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> of the inhabitants resydent there/

Governor authorised to call a meeting.

[\*14.]

*At a Court of Assistants, on Thursday, the 21<sup>th</sup> of May, 1629.*

21 May.

**T**HIS Court, taking into due & mature considera<sup>o</sup>n how necessary it wilbe that a deuydent bee forthw<sup>th</sup> made of some competent quantitie of land in the London planta<sup>o</sup>n in New England, both for the p<sup>re</sup>sent accomoda<sup>o</sup>n of the people lately gone thither, aswell to build them houses as to inclose & manure, & to feede their cattle on, haue thought fit & ordered, that the Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup>, Deputie, & counsell there shall make a deuydent accordingly, and allot the same vnto the se<sup>u</sup>all aduentur<sup>s</sup> and others, as followeth, viz<sup>o</sup>: —

Lands to be apportioned to the settlers in the London plantation in New England.

That 200 acres of land bee by them allotted to each aduenturer for 50<sup>t</sup> adventure in the co<sup>u</sup>mon stock, and soe after that rate, & according to that ppor<sup>o</sup>n, for more or less, as the adventure is, to th<sup>er</sup> intent they may build their houses & improue their labo<sup>r</sup>s thereon/

That every aduenturer in the co<sup>u</sup>mon stock, or his seruant for him or on his behalfe, shall make request or demand to the Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup> or Deputie & coun-

1629.

21 May.

[\*15.]

cell to haue a pporcion of land allotted vnto him accordingly; and if, w<sup>th</sup>in ten dayes after such request or demand made, the same bee not sett out & allotted vnto him, then such pson or psons are, by vertue of this act, pmitted and authorized to seate him or themselues, and build his or their house or houses, \*and inclose and manure ground, in any conuenient place or places not formlly built vpon or manured; pydyed, that the land soe made choice of by any such pson or psons doe not excede in quantytie the one halfe of the land w<sup>ch</sup> is to bee allotted vnto him or them by deuydent, according to this order aboue written; w<sup>th</sup> libty also, when the first deuydent shalbe made, to take his or their allotm<sup>t</sup> of land as others doe, in leiu of this, if in the meane tyme the first choice shalbe disliked by them or any of them./

And for further explanacon of this act, it is thought fitt that if the platt of ground wheron the towne is to bee built bee sett out, and that it bee publicuely knowne to bee intended for that purpose, that then noe man shall psume to build his house in any other place, (vnless it bee in the Mattachusetts Bay, and there according to such direcccon as shalbe thought meete for that place;) and in case his allotm<sup>t</sup> for building his house w<sup>th</sup>in the platt of ground sett out for building of the towne bee not appointed vnto him w<sup>th</sup>in 10 dayes after demand or request to the Goũno<sup>r</sup> or the Deputie & counsell for the same, it shalbe free for any, being an adventurer in the comon stock, or his servant for him, or on his behalfe, to build his house in any place w<sup>th</sup>in the said platt sett out for the towne, and to impale to the quantitie of halfe an acre of ground for each 50<sup>t</sup> adventure in the comon stock, vnless a greater or lesser pporcion bee formlly determined by the Goũno<sup>r</sup> & counsell, by w<sup>ch</sup> each builder is to bee guided & directed./

It is farther thought fitt & ordered, that all such as goe over in pson, or send over others at their owne charge, and are adventurers in the comon stock, shall haue lands allotted vnto them for each pson they transport to inhabite the plantacon, aswell servants as all others; w<sup>ch</sup> 50 acres of land, soe allotted to servants or others, is heereby ordered to bee to & for the vse of his master or setter forth, being an adventurer in the comon stock, to dispose of at his discrecon, in regard the m<sup>r</sup>, ſ<sup>c</sup>, is at the charge of the said servant & others, their transportacon, wages, & otherwise; but for such as, being noe adventurers in the comon stock, shall transport themselues and their famylies, it is ordered, that 50 acres of land shall be allotted & sett out for the m<sup>r</sup> of the ffamilie, and such a pporcion of land more, if there bee cause, as, according to their charge & qualitie, the Gon<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> & counsell of the plantacon there shall thinke necessary for them, wherby their charge may bee fully & amply

supported, vnless it bee to any w<sup>th</sup> whom the Company in London haue or shall make any other p̄ticuler agreem<sup>t</sup>, to w<sup>ch</sup> rela<sup>cion</sup> is to bee had in such case./

1629.

21 May.

And to the end every adventurer may the more safely & peaceably enioy their said lands allotted vnto them or chosen by them, and the houses they build therevpon as abouesaid, it is thought fitt & ordered by this Court, that conveyances shalbe made therof vnto each p̄ticuler man for the land hee possesseth, in the Companyes name, and the co<sup>m</sup>on scale of the Company to bee therevnto affixed by the Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup> & counsell there, at the charge of the Company; w<sup>ch</sup> co<sup>m</sup>on scale is by this Court thought fitt & ordered to bee co<sup>m</sup>mitted to the charge & keeping of the Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup> for the tyme beinge, and in his absence to his Deputie there./

All w<sup>ch</sup> p̄misses before men<sup>cion</sup>ed the Company doe by ge<sup>n</sup>erall consent ratyfie, establish, and confirme; and doe also order, that coppies of these acts shalbe sent over to the Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup> and counsell there resydent, subscribed by the Go<sup>r</sup>, Deputie, & six of the Assistants heere, and sealed w<sup>th</sup> the co<sup>m</sup>on scale of the Companie./

1631. *Freemen of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England,*  
1631—1641.

18 May.

[\*73.] \*The Names of such as tooke the Oath of Freemen. [18 May, 1631.]

	Mr John Maſſacke,	Nich : Stower,	Davy Johnson,
	Mr Jo: Warham,	John Benham,	Nich : Vpsall,
	Mr Withm Blackestone,	Withm Balstone,	Withm Bateman,
	Mr George Phillips,	Stephen Terre,	Dan <sup>l</sup> Finch,
	Mr Rich : Browne,	Sam <sup>l</sup> Hosier,	Mr Jo : Burslyn,
[*74.]	Cap <sup>t</sup> Dan <sup>l</sup> Pattricke,	Rob <sup>t</sup> e Hardinge,	*Mr John Maisters,
	Cap <sup>t</sup> Jo : Vnd <sup>h</sup> ill,	Withm Woods,	John Peirce,
	Cap <sup>t</sup> ^ Southcoate,	Mr George Alcocke,	Griffin Crofte,
	Mr Tho : Graues,	Rob <sup>t</sup> e Moulton,	George Dyar,
	Cap <sup>t</sup> Walt <sup>r</sup> Norton,	Pet <sup>r</sup> Palfry,	Withm Rockewell,
	Mr George Throckſton,	Mr Edw : Belchar,	Tho : Moore,
	Mr W <sup>m</sup> Colbran,	John Edmonds,	John Taylour,
	S <sup>r</sup> icant Morris,	George Phillips,	Ezekiell Richardson,
	S <sup>r</sup> icant Stickland,	Roger Withms,	Edw : Converse,
	Mr Roger Conant,	John Balche,	Rob <sup>t</sup> e Abell,
	Mr Charles Gott,	John Moore,	Mr John Dillingham,
	Ralfe Sprage,	Henry Hericke,	Isaacke Sterne,
	Laurence Leach,	John Hoskins,	Roger Mawry,
	John Horne,	Math : Grant,	Tho : Lambe,
	Mr Sam <sup>l</sup> Coole,	Jehu Burr,	Tho : Withms,
	John Woodbury,	Simon Hoytt,	John Ferman,
	Mr John Oldeham,	Charles Chadwicke,	John Gosse,
	Edmond Lockewood,	Withm Parks,	John Grinnoway,
	John Page,	Ralfe Mushell,	Gyles Sexton,
	Mr Rich : Palgraue,	Withm Hudson,	Tho : Lumberd,
	John Doggett,	Walt <sup>r</sup> Palmer,	Mr Edw : Jones,
	Rich : Sprage,	Henry Smyth,	Withm Gallerd,
	Francis Johnson,	Tho : Ford,	Withm Allen,
	Tho : Stoughton,	Jonas Weede,	Rich : Bulgar,
	Abraham Palmer,	Mr Edw : Tomlyns,	Rich : Foxewell,
	John Johnson,	Mr Rich : Saltonstall,	Withm Felpes,
	Eprahim Childe,	Edw : Gibbous,	John Perkins,
	Bray Rossiter,	Mr Alex : Wignall,	Mr Sam <sup>l</sup> Skelton,
	Rob <sup>t</sup> e Seely,	Mr Withm Gennison,	Mr Edw : Johnson,
	Biggott Egglestone,	Dan <sup>l</sup> Abbott,	W <sup>m</sup> Cheesebrough,
	Mr Will : Clarke,	Tho : Rawlius,	Anthony Dixe,
	Withm Noddle,	Rich : Bugby,	Fraunc <sup>s</sup> Smyth,
	Mr Rob <sup>t</sup> e Feakes,	John Warren,	Frauncis Aleworth.
	Withm Agur,	Mr Withm Jeffry,	

	March 6 <sup>th</sup> , 1631.		1631-2.
Mr John Ellyott, Jacob Ellyott, Abraham Browne, James Pennyman,	Isaack Perry, Gregory Baxter, Withm Frothingham,	Sam <sup>l</sup> Moore, John Blacke, John Mylls.	6 March.
	April 3, 1632.		1632.
Mr John Winthrop, Jun <sup>r</sup> , Mr Withm Aspinwall,	John Sampeford,	Withm Hulbert.	3 April.
	July 3, 1632.		3 July.
Mr Nath: Turn <sup>r</sup> , John Ruggles, Elias Stileman,	Mr Withm Dennison, Mr Sam <sup>l</sup> Sharpe,	Mr John Wilson, John Moore.	
	August 7 <sup>th</sup> .		7 August.
John Phillips, Valentine Prentice,	John Hull,	Sam <sup>l</sup> Wakeman.	
	Octob <sup>r</sup> 2, 1632.		2 October.
	Mr Sam <sup>l</sup> Maūicke.		
	Nov: 6 <sup>th</sup> , 1632.		6 November.
Mr Tho: Weld, Mr Tho: James, Mr Jo: Willust, Mr Jo: Coggeshall, Mr Rich: Duūer, Mr Tho: Ollyver,	Mr John Branker, Mr Tho: Beecher, Tho: French, Withm Goodwin, John Benjamin, John Talcott,	James Ohnstead, John Clerke, Withm Leawis, Nath: Richards, Withm Wadsworth, Rich: Webb.	
	March 4 <sup>th</sup> , 1632.		1632-3.
Withm Curtis, Thomas Vffott, John Perry, Isaack Morrall, Withm Heath, George Hull,	Eltweed Pummery, Nich: Denselowe, Gyles Gibbs, John Neweton, John White, Withm Spencer,	John Kirman, Tymothy Tomlyns, *Henry Harwood, Richard Collocott, Withm Brakenbury, John Smyth.	4 March. [*79.]
	April 1 <sup>th</sup> , 1633.		1633.
Stricant Greene,	Rise Coles,	Withm Dady.	1 April.

1633.

June 11<sup>th</sup>, 1633.

11 June.

Withm Stilson,  
Rich: Millett,  
Rich: Lyman,

Jesp Rawling,  
Tho: Smyth,  
David Wilton,

John Witchfeild,  
Elias Mañacke.

5 November.

Nov. 5<sup>th</sup>, 1633.

Mr Israell Stoughton,  
Mr John Coggin,  
Mr Withm Hill,

Mr John Moody,  
John Porter,  
Francis Weston,

John Watson,  
John Holgraue.

1633-4.

March 4<sup>th</sup>, 1633.

4 March.

Thomas Grubb,  
Edmond Hubbard,  
Edw: Hutchingson,  
Mr Tho: Leveritt,  
Mr Gyles Ferman,  
Edmond Quinsey,  
Withm Collishawe,  
Thomas Minor,  
Tho: Howlett,

John Gage,  
Sam<sup>ll</sup> Wilboare,  
John Levens,  
John Cranwell,  
Edw: Mellowes,  
James Browne,  
Mr John Woolridge,  
Josuah Hewes,  
Robte Turner,

John Biggs,  
Tho: Matson,  
Walter Merry,  
Rich: Tappin,  
Mr Atterton Hough,  
Withm Andrewes,  
Rich: Walker,  
George Ruggles,  
Mr Nich: Parker.

1634.

April 1<sup>th</sup>, 1634.

1 April.

Mr Dan<sup>ll</sup> Dennison,  
George Minott,  
Rich: Gridley,  
Thomas Reade,  
George Hutchingson,

Robte Roise,  
John Pemerton,  
Bernard Lumbert,  
Henry Wuleott,

Rich: Hull,  
John Gallop,  
Richard Silvester,  
Withm Horseford.

14 May.

May 14<sup>th</sup>, 1634.

John Haynes, Esq<sup>r</sup>,  
Phillip Sherman,  
Daniell Brewer,  
Tho: Gaildthraite,  
Robte Gamlyn, Sen<sup>r</sup>,  
Thomas Hale,  
Edward Riggs,  
John Walker,

Thomas Wilson,  
Sam<sup>ll</sup> Basse,  
Tho: Pigg,  
Withm Hill,  
Sam<sup>ll</sup> Finch,  
George Williams,  
Edw: Gyles,  
Withm Dixy,

George Norton,  
Thomas Eborne,  
Dan<sup>ll</sup> Wray,  
Abraham Mellowes,  
John Ollyver,  
Robte Hale,  
Tho: Cakebread.

[\*119<sup>a</sup>.]\*Freemen made att the Gefall Court, May 14<sup>th</sup>, 1634.

14 May.

Tho: Squire,  
Robte Houlton,

John Odlyn,  
Roger Clapp,

Josuah Carter,  
Thomas Talmage,



Richard Fairebancks,	Joseph Reddings,	Robte Walker,
Phillip Tabor,	Anthony Colby,	Phillipp Randill,
Gregory Taylour,	John Bosworth,	Tho : Holcombe,
John Chapman,	Frauncis Plum̄er,	Tho : Dewey,
Wit̄m Learned,	Humfry Pynny,	Tho : Jeffry,
M <sup>r</sup> Tho : Hooker,	Bray Wilkins,	James Parker,
M <sup>r</sup> Samu <sup>l</sup> Stone,	James Rawlyns,	Walter Filer,
Edw : Howe,	Jacob Barny,	John Haydon,
Bartholomewe Greene,	Tho : Lowthrop,	Edmond Harte,
Rich : Wright,	Steven Hart,	Wit̄m Hathorne,
John Steele,	Jeffery Massy,	Steuē French,
Edm : Stebbins,	Rich : Brakenbury,	Christopher Hussey,
Andrewe Warner,	Tho : Faireweath <sup>r</sup> ,	Edw : Bendall,
George Steele,	Wit̄m Hedges,	John Button,
Rich : Butlar,	John Hoskins,	Rich : Raymond,
Thomas Spencer,	Peter Woolfe,	Jonathan Wade,
Edw : Muste,	Wit̄m Chase,	Tho : Coldham,
Rich : Goodman,	Wit̄m Talmidge,	James Tompson,
John Pratt,	M <sup>r</sup> John Cotton,	Tho : Hubbard,
John Haward,	Nath : Gillett,	John Hall,
Andrewe Ward,	Dan <sup>l</sup> Howe,	John Baker,
Joseph Twitchwell,	Myles Reddin,	M <sup>r</sup> Wit̄m Brenton,
Tho : Hatch,	John Eales,	John Capen,
George Whitehand,	M <sup>r</sup> Wit̄m Peirce,	Frauncis Dent,
Jerad Hadden,	M <sup>r</sup> Tho : Mahewe,	Henry Feakes.

1634.

14 May.

\*Freemen made att the Genall Court, Septemb<sup>r</sup> 3, 1634.[\*113<sup>a</sup>.]  
3 September.

Beniamin Hubbard,	Nicholas Willust,	John Bernard,
Edmond Hubbard,	Alex : Becke,	Martyn Vnd <sup>r</sup> wood,
John Mousell,	Henry Pease,	Sam <sup>l</sup> Smyth,
Wit̄m Baker,	Sam <sup>l</sup> Crumwell,	John Browne,
Wit̄m Nashe,	Joseph Rednape,	John Edy,
Thomas Goble,	Edw : Hutchingson,	Robte Abbitt,
Ollyver Mellowes,	John Sibley,	Robte Coc,
Robte Gamlyne,	Hugh Hillyard,	Nathanell Foote,
Ralfe Hiningway,	Moses Maflacke,	Rich : Davenport,
Jesp Rawlyns,	M <sup>r</sup> John Speneer,	M <sup>r</sup> Tho : Newbery,
John Stowe,	Robte Mussey,	John Pope,
John Cumpston,	Henry Shorte,	John Hawkes,
Wit̄m Freborne,	Phillip Fowler,	Ralfe Fogg,
Wit̄m Perkins,	Bryan Pendleton,	Robert Reynolls,
James Everill,	Abraham Finch,	Robte Potter,
Jonathan Negos,	Anthony Peirce,	John Hardy,

1634. Thomas Thorneton,  
Matthias Sension,

3 September.

Mr Tho: Parker,  
Mr Nicholas Easton,

Mr James Noise,  
Josuah Hubbard.

1634-5.

4 March.

Cap<sup>t</sup> John Mason,  
Hugh Mason,  
George Muñings,  
John Brandishe,  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Hubbard,  
Edward Dixe,  
Thomas Bartlett,  
George Buncar,  
Rob<sup>t</sup>e Blott,  
Rich: Kettle,  
Wit<sup>m</sup> Johnson,  
Thomas Lynd,  
Mr Wit<sup>m</sup> Andrewes,  
Wit<sup>m</sup> Westwood,  
Mathewe Allen,  
Guy Bambridge,  
Wit<sup>m</sup> Pantry,  
Tho: Fisher,  
John Hopkins,  
John Bridge,  
Wit<sup>m</sup> Kelsey,

John Bernard,  
James Ensigne,  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Greenhill,  
Tymothy Stauley,  
Rich: Lord,  
John Prince,  
Edw: Winshipp,  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Greene,  
Joseph Clerke,  
John Wulcott,  
Abraham Newell,  
Rich: Pepp,  
Isaac Johnson,  
Christopher Peakes,  
Thomas Woodford,  
Thomas Scott,  
Tho: Boreman,  
Roger Lanckton,  
John Webster,  
Hugh Sheratt,

March 4<sup>th</sup>, 1634.

Joseph Metcalfe,  
Will: Bartholmewe,  
Tho: Dorman,  
Rich: Kent,  
James Davis,  
John Newegate,  
Mr Will: Hutchingson,  
Tho: Marshall,  
Rich: Cooke,  
Wit<sup>m</sup> Neth<sup>l</sup>and,  
Tho: Wardall,  
Rich: Hutchingson,  
Fr: Hutchingson,  
Gamaliell Wate,  
Rich: Trusedale,  
Edw: Hitchin,  
Rob<sup>t</sup>e Parker,  
Joseph Easton,  
John Tylley,  
Tho: Stanley.

1635.

6 May.

[\*153.]

Philemon Portmorte,  
Henry Elkinis,  
Christ: Martiall,  
Edmond Bulekley,  
Edward Browne,  
Jarrett Bourne,  
Wit<sup>m</sup> Pell,  
Benjamin Gillom,  
Tho: Alcocke,  
Edmonde Jacklinge,  
John Sebley,  
Tho: Peirce,  
Mr Sachariah Syms,  
Barnaby Wynes,  
Jeffery Ferris,

John Reynolls,  
Henry Bright,  
Tho: Hastings,  
John Lethermore,  
John Batchel<sup>r</sup>,  
John Tompson,  
John Clerke,  
Tho: Swifte,  
Rob<sup>t</sup>e Winecall,  
Tho: Hosmer,  
Wit<sup>m</sup> Butlar,  
John Arnoll,  
George Stockin,  
Nathanaell Ely,  
Rob<sup>t</sup>e Day,

\*Freemen made att the Gen<sup>l</sup>l Court, May 6<sup>th</sup>, 1635.

Jerymy Adams,  
Joseph Maggott,  
John Hall,  
Sam<sup>l</sup> Allen,  
Humfry Bradstreete,  
Thomas Pyne,  
John Gay,  
George Strange,  
Nathanaell Duncan,  
Thomas Marshall,  
Thomas Hoskins,  
Richard Kemball,  
Rob<sup>t</sup>e Andrewes,  
Henry Wright,  
Jonathan Jellett,

Tho : Guñ,  
Robte Dibell,  
Henry Fowkes,  
Elias Parkeman,  
John Blackeleach,  
Dan<sup>n</sup> Morse,  
Joseph Morse,  
Edward Garfeild,

Rich : Browne,  
Withm Moody,  
Christ : Osgood,  
Tho : Buckland,  
Richard Jacob,  
Aron Cooke,  
George Phelps,  
Boniface Burton,

Robte Bootefishe,  
Robte Dryver,  
Withm Edmonds,  
John Ravensdale,  
John Legg,  
George Farr,  
Robte Cotty,  
M<sup>r</sup> Steven Batchel<sup>r</sup>.

1635.

6 May.

Sept<sup>r</sup> 2, 1635.

2 September.

Withm Blumfeild,  
Joseph Hull,  
Withm Reade,  
Richard Adams,  
John Vpham,

Robte Lovell,  
Withm Smyth,  
Richard Woodward,  
Peter Hubbert,  
M<sup>r</sup> George Byrditt,

M<sup>r</sup> Townsend Bishopp,  
Phillip Vereing,  
M<sup>r</sup> John Fawne,  
Thomas Scruggs.

March 3, 1635.

1635-6.

M<sup>r</sup> Clem<sup>t</sup> Chaplaine,  
Withm Mosse,  
Withm Dyer,  
Joseph Wells,  
John Cogeswell,  
Richard Tuttle,  
Robte Lord,  
Withm Walton,  
Tho : Loreing,  
Clem<sup>t</sup> Bates,  
John Astwood,  
Tho : Wakely,  
Withm Norton,  
George Ludkin,  
George Marshe,  
John Ottis,  
Nicholas Baker,

Nicholas Jacob,  
David Phippin,  
Edmond Batter,  
Philemon Dolton,  
John Whitney,  
Withm Swayne,  
Henry Kingman,  
Thomas White,  
Angell Hollard,  
John Kingsbury,  
John Levett,  
Tho : Rawlyns,  
Roger Harlakendine, Esq<sup>r</sup>,  
M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Cooke,  
M<sup>r</sup> George Cooke,  
M<sup>r</sup> Nich : Danforth,

Tho : Marryott,  
M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>n</sup> Shepheard,  
Withm French,  
Simon Crosby,  
Tho : Cheescholme,  
John Russell,  
Passevell Greene,  
M<sup>r</sup> Hugh Peters,  
Thomas Bloyett,  
Edmond Frost,  
M<sup>r</sup> Tho : Shepheard,  
Henry Vane, Esq<sup>r</sup>,  
Tho : Ewer,  
Tho : Brigden,  
Michael Bastowe,  
Joseph Andrewes.

3 March.

\*Psons made free the 25<sup>th</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> m, called May, @ 1636.

1636.

Jasp Gun,  
Thom : Bell,  
M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Apleton,  
Isaack Heathe,  
Philip Elliot,  
Adam Mott,

William Webbe,  
Edward Woodman,  
Thomas Judd,  
John Knight,  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Knight,  
Anthony Mosse,

Rob<sup>t</sup> Longe,  
Rob<sup>t</sup> Hawkins,  
Edward Carington,  
Bernard Capon,  
Will : Hamond,  
John Saunders,

25 May.

[\*194.]

226-

1636.

25 May.

Mr Robert Kaine,  
Mr Daniell Maude,  
Ralph Hudson,  
Thomas Hassord,  
James Johnson,  
John Davy,  
George Bate,  
Nathaniell Heaten,  
Will: Benseley,  
Will: Townsend,  
Rich'd Bracket,  
Thom: Savage,  
Mr Henry Flinte,  
Will: Courser,  
James Browne,  
Zachevs Bosworth,  
Mathias Iues,

Will: Wilson,  
Will: Salter,  
Anthony Harker,  
Edward Goffe,  
Rich'd Champuyes,  
Edmond Lewis,  
John Stowers,  
John Smythe,  
John Eaton,  
Edmond Sherman,  
John Coolidge,  
Gregory Stone,  
Symon Stone,  
George Hepburne,  
Will: Kinge,  
Augustine Clement,  
Rich'd Karder,

John Higgenson,  
John Mylam,  
Thom: Dimoocke,  
John Loverin,  
Willi: Wilcocks,  
Edward Bennet,  
Thom: Mekyn, Junior,  
Hugh Gunnison,  
Edmond Jackson,  
Bernaby Deryfall,  
Mr Rich'd Bellingham,  
Mr John Winthrope, Seni:  
Mr John Humfrey,  
Mr Thom: Dudley,  
Mr Will: Coddington,  
Increase Nowell,  
Symon Bradstreete.

7 December.

Psons made free the 7<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> Month, @ 1636.

James Bate,  
Edward Clapp,  
John Smythe,  
Edward White,  
David Price,  
George Aldridge,  
Oliver Purchase,

John Webbe,  
Alexand<sup>r</sup> Winchester,  
Robert Scotte,  
Steven Winthrope,  
Will: Goodhewe,  
Gilbert Crackborne,  
Samuell Whiteing,

Thomas Brooke,  
Willi: Wilcockson,  
Will: Beadseley,  
Alexand<sup>r</sup> Knolls,  
Thom: Atkinson,  
John Holland,  
Walter Nicoles.

8 December.

Psons made free the 8<sup>th</sup> of the 10<sup>th</sup> m̄, @ 1636.

Mr Thom: Jenner,  
Francis Lightfoote,

Edward Howe,  
John Cooper,

John More,  
Thom: Beale.

1636-7.

Psons made free the 9<sup>th</sup> of the First Month, @ 1636-1637.

9 March.

Edward Ketcham,  
Rich'd Roots,  
Joseph Isaack,  
John Hassell,

Rich'd Betsham,  
Anthony Eames,  
Samuell Warde,

Thomas Hamond,  
Thomas Vnderwood,  
Nicolas Hudson.

9 March.

Psons made free the 9<sup>th</sup> of the first m̄, @ 1636 or 1637.

John Winchester,  
Abraham Shawe,  
Rob't Lockwood,

Will: Barsham,  
Rich'd Beares,  
Edward Bates,

Jenkin Davies,  
Mathewe West,  
Gerret Spencer,

Thomas Tylestone,	John Stronge,	Robert Hull,	1636-7. 9 March.
Henry Collins,	Thomas Carter,	Rich: Wayde,	
Robert Sedgwick,	Joseph Armitage,	Will: Dimy,	
James Heyden,	Rich <sup>d</sup> Wayte,	Thomas Meakins.	
Thomas Samfoard,			

\*Psons made free the 18<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>d</sup> m, @ 1637.

Thomas Parish,	John Gore,	John Graves,	1637. 18 April. [*195.]
Thomas Briggam,	Robert Sever,	Gyles Pason,	
William Cutter,	John Ruggles,	George Kinge.	
Willi: Towne,	Laurence Whitamore,		

Made free the 17<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> m, @ 1637.

17 April.

Christopher Foster,	Nathani: Porter,	John Smythe,
Thom: Browninge,	Edward Dimy,	Edward Rainsfoard,
Symon Eyre,	Willi: Dineley,	Thomas Wheeler,
William Dodge,	Fran <sup>c</sup> East,	John Laurence.
Francis Smythe,	Nathani: Woodward,	

Psons made free the 17<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> m, @ 1637.

17 May.

Thom: Olney,	John Bartlet,	John Perkins,
Thom: Gardner,	Robert Pike,	Willi: Lampson,
Joseph Pope,	Thomas Coleman,	Thom: Bircher,
Willi: Bounde,	Mathewe Chafe,	Edward Porter,
Henry Bartholomewe,	George Burden,	James Howe,
Joseph Grafton,	George Hunn,	Thom: Rogers,
Francis Skerry,	Willi: Sumner,	John Sharman,
Edmond Marshall,	George Procto <sup>r</sup> ,	John Rogers,
Henry Seawall, Iunior,	Thomas Millet,	Myles Nutte,
Henry Bull,	Thomas Dible,	James Osmer,
Thomas Smythe,	Philip Drinker,	Rich <sup>d</sup> Johnson,
Nicolas Holt,	John Cheney,	Thomas Parker,
Nicolas Noise,	John Norton,	John Hanchet,
Archelaus Woodman,	John Syverens,	John Gibson.
James Browne,	Thom: Wells,	

7 7<sup>th</sup> m, 1637.

7 September.

Mr George Moxam,

Mr Tymo: Dalton.

The 2<sup>d</sup> of the 9<sup>th</sup> m, 1637, made free.

2 November.

Nathaniell Wales,	Willi: Casely,	& Mr John Harvard.
Edw <sup>d</sup> Sale,	Mr John Fiske,	

1637-8.

The first m̄, @ 1637-1638, made free.

March.	Thom : Spooner,	John Pearce,	George Hochens,
	Thomas Venner,	Nico : Busbey,	Edward Rawson,
	James Moulton,	Ralph Woodward,	Henry Rust,
	James Haynes, *	Samu : Symonds,	David Fiske,
	Henry Skerry,	Mr Thom : Flint,	Willi : Harsye,
	Joseph Bachiler,	Rich'd Griffine,	Willi : Ludkin,
	John Symonds,	John Evart,	Thom : Linkorne,
	John Gedney,	George Haywood,	Henry Tuttle.
	Micha : Spencer,	Thom : Foxe,	

1638.

\*Persons made free the 2<sup>d</sup> Day of the 3<sup>d</sup> m̄, 1638.

2 May. [*196.]	Samuell Rich'dson,	Humfrey Atherton,	Marke Symonds,
	Rob't Cutler,	Gabriell Meade,	Thomas Rawlinson,
	Thomas Rich'dson,	Ralph Tomkins,	Thomas Carter,
	Edward Johnson,	Rich'd Hawes,	Willi : Knight,
	John Brinsmeade,	Alexander Miller,	George Taylo <sup>r</sup> ,
	Isaack Mixer,	Joseph Wilson,	John Gould,
	Henry Kemball,	Michaell Willes,	Thomas Cobbet,
	Willi : Nickerson,	John Sill,	Daniell Peirce,
	Henry Dow,	George Willis,	William Ballard,
	Nicho : Byram,	Thomas Swetman,	Willi : Thorne,
	Samu : Hackburne,	Edward Hall,	Abraham Tappin,
	Abraham Howe,	Mr William Hubberd,	Henry Lunt,
	John Tatman,	Rich'd Lumkin,	John Browne,
	Rob't Williams,	Willi : Warrener,	Henry Burdsall.

9 June. The 9<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> m̄, 1638, Mr Natha : Eaton was made free.6 September. 6<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> m̄ the Magistrates of Ipswich had order to give Mr Natha : Rogers the Oath of Freedome.7 September. Persons made free the 7<sup>th</sup> Day 7<sup>th</sup> m̄, 1638.

Thomas Hale,	Nicholas Browne,	Thomas Tredwell,
Rich'd Singletery,	Zachary Fitch,	Geo : Giddings.
Steven Fosditch,		

1638-9. These tooke the Oath of Freeman, & so were made free the 13<sup>th</sup> P<sup>mo</sup> First Month, 1638.

13 March.

Mr John Allen,	Mr Ralph Wheelocke,	John Leuson,
Mr Edward Alleyne,	Mr Willia : Tyng,	John Frayrye,

Eleazer Lusser,	John Palmer,	Edmond Greenliffe,
John Hunting,	John Tower,	Thomas Bulkeley,
Robt Hinsdall,	Henry Webbe,	Luke Potter,
Edward Kempe,	James Mattucke,	Ephraim Wheeler,
John Dwite,	John Tuttle,	Robert Merriam,
Henry Phillips,	Theophi : Wilson,	James Bennet,
M <sup>r</sup> Joseph Peck,	Jeremy Belcher,	John Whiteman,
Henry Smythe,	Willi : Cockerom,	William Palmer,
Edward Gilman,	Edward Bates,	William Eastowe,
Thomas Cooper,	John Rogers,	Thom : Moulton,
John Beale,	Christopher Batte,	Rich <sup>d</sup> Swayne,
Henry Chamberlin,	Samuell Neweman,	Willi : Wakefield,
Thomas Clapp,	M <sup>r</sup> Robert Peck,	Thom : Joanes.

1638-9.

13 March.

Made free the 14<sup>th</sup> P<sup>mo</sup>, 1638.

14 March.

Nicho : Butler,	Arthur Geeree,	Willi : Busse,
M <sup>r</sup> Thom : Wills,	Joseph Pell,	Henry Brooke,
M <sup>r</sup> Edward Holliock,	Thomas Layton,	Henry Farewell,
M <sup>r</sup> Rich <sup>d</sup> Sadler,	Willi : Partridge,	Roger Draper,
M <sup>r</sup> Edward Howell,	Roger Shawe,	John Miles,
Thomas Townesend,	Robert Dannell,	Sethe Switzer,
Edward Baker,	Hezechi : Vpher,	Isaack Cole,
Henry Gaynes,	Christopher Cayne,	John Wisewall,
Nicholas Batter,	Robt Steedman,	John Maudsley,
James Boutwell,	George Keezar,	Joseph Farnworth,
Rich <sup>d</sup> Wells,	Edward Bureham,	William Reed,
Willi : Langley,	Joseph Merriam,	William Blake,
Robert Parsons,	Thomas Browne,	Thomas Dickerman,
Godfrey Armitage,	George Foule,	Thomas Clarke.

M<sup>r</sup> Endicot & M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrope, Ju<sup>r</sup>, had order to give M<sup>r</sup> E<sup>m</sup>anuell  
Downeing the Oathe of Freedome.

\*Persons made free the 3<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1639, the 22<sup>th</sup>.

M <sup>r</sup> Willi : Sergent,	John Goffe,	Thomas Ruggles,
M <sup>r</sup> Thom : Hawkins,	John Mussellwhit,	Joseph Shawe,
M <sup>r</sup> Sam : Freeman,	Steven Kent,	Francis More,
Thomas Marten,	John Rimington,	Walter Edmonds,
Nichol : Guye,	Thomas Browne,	Willi : Bowstreete,
M <sup>r</sup> Samu : Winsley,	John Moulton,	Hopestill Fostere,
Steven Du <sup>m</sup> er,	^ Hulling,	Thomas Scotto,
John Osgood,	Rich <sup>d</sup> Waters,	Willi : Adams,

1639.

22 May.

[\*254.]

1639.

22 May.

Thomas Say,  
John Alderman,  
Griffin Bowen,  
John Spooer,  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Hollidge,  
John Clarke,  
Giles Firman,  
Josua Tedd,  
Beniamin Felton,  
Jarvas Garfoard,  
Edward Breck,

William Clarke,  
Edmond Bloise,  
Willi : Osborne,  
John Miller,  
George Holmes,  
Mathewe Boyse,  
James Astwood,  
John Rob<sup>t</sup>,  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Pecocke,  
Edward Bridge,

Walter Blackborne,  
Joseph Jewet,  
Roger Porter,  
Thomas Firman,  
Natha : Chappell,  
John Skot,  
James Buck,  
Hugh Laskin,  
John Smythe,  
Henry Swan.

23 May.

The 23<sup>th</sup> 3<sup>th</sup> m.

M<sup>r</sup> Ezechi : Rogers,  
M<sup>r</sup> Natha : Rogers,

Robert Saunders,  
M<sup>r</sup> Nathani : Sparhauke,

M<sup>r</sup> Thom : Nelson.

6 June.

The 6<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> m, 1639, made free.

Steven Paine,

James Garret.

6 September.

The 6<sup>th</sup> Day of the 7<sup>th</sup> m, 1639.

M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Ginner,  
M<sup>r</sup> Benia : Keayne,  
Job Swinnerton,  
William Lord,

Laurence Southick,  
John Crosse,  
John Roffe,  
John Ellsley,

Luke Hearde,  
Anthony Sadler,  
Thomas Masie.

7 September.

7<sup>th</sup> [7<sup>th</sup> m, 1639.]

Edmond Bridge,  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Mellen,

Robert Tucke,

Robert Saunderson.

1640.

13 May.

[\*281.]

M<sup>r</sup> Willi : Worcester,  
Henry Munday,  
John Saunders,  
Thom : Bradberry,  
Thom : Du<sup>m</sup>er,  
Thoma : Barker,  
Thoma : Mighill,  
Maximi : Jewet,  
Franc : Parrat,  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Swan,  
Rob<sup>t</sup> Haseldine,

John Haseldene,  
Franc : Lambert,  
Willi : Scales,  
John Burbanke,  
Willi : Bointon,  
John Jarrat,  
Micha : Hopkinson,  
Geo : Kilborne,  
M<sup>r</sup> Thoma : Coytemore,  
M<sup>r</sup> Thoma : Graves,  
M<sup>r</sup> Franc : Willoughby,

Edward Larkin,  
Tham : Caule,  
John Penticus,  
John Martin,  
Willi : Fillips,  
Abrah : Hill,  
Edward Woode,  
M<sup>r</sup> Willi : Paine,  
John Oliver, (Newb<sup>r</sup>)  
James Standige,  
John Whipple,

\*Psons made free the 13<sup>th</sup>, 13, of the 3<sup>th</sup> m, 1640.



Mr Edwar Norrice,	Jeremy Howchenes,	Gouin Anderson,
Mr Thom : Ruck,	Jonas Humphreys,	John Bowelis,
Mr Willi : Stevens,	Thom : Toleman,	Edw <sup>r</sup> d Passon,
John Fairefeild,	George Weekes,	Willi : Chanler,
John Bachilor,	John Farnum,	John Hall,
Robert Elwell,	Rich <sup>r</sup> d Lipincote,	John Trumbell,
Thom : Watson,	Rich <sup>r</sup> d Withington,	Edw <sup>d</sup> Bumstod,
Mark Formais,	Rich <sup>r</sup> d Syckes,	Joseph Wheeler,
Thom : Waterhouse,	Clement Tapley,	Tymo : Wheeler.

1640.

13 May.

The 13<sup>th</sup>, 2<sup>c</sup>, 3<sup>m</sup>, 1640.

13 May.

John Chaundler,	Thom : Arnoll,	Valentine Hill,
Symon Rogers,	Willi : Howard,	Franc : Seyle,
Michaell Wood,	Abra : Perkins,	John Hurd,
John Merrill,	Jeffry Mingy,	Natha : Williams,
George Browne,	Arthur Clarke,	John Leveritt,
John Norwick,	James Davis,	Peter Oliver,
Edmo : Pitts,	Mr Edmond Browne,	John Kenerick,
Franc : Smyth,	Peter Noyse,	Antho : Stodard,
John Harding,	Walter Hayne,	Samu : Sherman,
Willi : Carpenter,	Edmond Rice,	George Curtis,
John Holbroke,	Thom : White,	Cotten Flack,
Nicho : Fillipes,	John Parmenter,	Mr Willi : Tompson,
Thom : Bayly,	John Bent,	George Rowes,
Samu : Butterworth,	Edmond Goodnor,	Steven Kinseleye,
Rob <sup>t</sup> Marten,	Thom : Islin,	John Dassette,
Mathewe Prat,	John Wood,	Willi : Potter,
Rob <sup>t</sup> Tytus,	John Ruddyk,	Gregory Belchar,
Thom : Rich <sup>r</sup> ds,	John Howe,	Thom : Place,
Henry Greene,	Mr Willi : Hibbens,	James Copie.
Willi : Godfree,	Arthur Perry,	

The 13<sup>th</sup> 3<sup>th</sup> m, 1640.

13 May.

Thomas Flackman,	Rich <sup>r</sup> d Frances,	Franc : Chickering,
Edward Spolden,	John Thrumball,	Willi : Bullard,
Willi : Allise,	Willi : Manning,	John Bullard,
Martin Saund <sup>rs</sup> ,	Edwa <sup>r</sup> d Collins,	Henry Smythe,
John Reade,	Rich <sup>r</sup> d Hogg,	John Mose,
Willi : Androws,	Nathan Aldishe,	Daniell Fisher,
John Stidman,	Mychall Medcalfe,	Josua Fisher,
Edmond Anger,	Fardinando Adams,	Rich <sup>r</sup> d Barbere.

9, Jun<sup>o</sup> : Scarbrow.

9 May.

1640.

The 7<sup>th</sup> Day of the 8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1640.

7 October.

Mr Samu : Dudley,  
Josias Cobbitt,  
Edmond Gardner,James Bareker,  
Henry Sands,Robt Hunter,  
Willi : Stickney.

8 October.

8 [8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1640.]

John Page,

Samu : Morse,

Thomas Weight.

9 October.

09, [8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1640.]

Robt Ring,

Isaack Buswell.

12 October.

12 [8<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1640.]Willi : Hudson,  
James Oliver,Thomas Painter,  
Edward Fletcher,Mr Willi : Bellingham,  
Mr Willi : Hooke.

1641.

\*Made free the 2<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup>, 1641.

2 June.

[\*312.]

Mr Henry Dunster,  
Mr Rich<sup>d</sup> Russell,  
Mr John Allen,  
John Maies,  
Rich<sup>d</sup> North,  
John Scir,  
John Stevens,  
Mr Adam Winthrope,  
William Barnes,  
John Harrison,  
John Lowell,  
Thom : Davies,  
John Emery,  
Samu : Plum<sup>r</sup>,  
Moses Payne,  
Daniell Weld,  
Samu : Bidfeild,  
Francis Eliot,  
Abell Kelly,  
Jacob Wilson,  
Nicho : Woode,  
John Harbert,  
Thomas Lake,  
Andrew Pitcher,Robt Holmes,  
Goulden More,  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Cutter,  
John Fossenden,  
Willi : Woodberry,  
Willi : Geares,  
Philemon Dickenson,  
Esdras Reade,  
John Robinson,  
Thom : Gardner,  
Thom : Marston,  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Bartelmew,  
Thom : Gould,  
Thom : Wildar,  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Robinson,  
John Marston,  
Robt Fuller,  
Willi : Blanchard,  
Bozoun Allen,  
Miles Ward,  
Samu : Corning,  
Jonathan Porter,  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Pattinggell,  
John Goodnow,Willi : Browne,  
Samu : Chapun,  
Christo : Stanley,  
John Harrison,  
Thom : Davenish,  
Walter Harris,  
Ellis Barrone,  
Willi : Parker,  
Philip Veren,  
John Palmer,  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Parker,  
Edw<sup>d</sup> Tinge,  
Nehemi : Bourne,  
Franc : Lawes,  
Robt Bridges,  
John Baker,  
Robt Cooke,  
Henry Dauson,  
Willi : Tiff,  
Willi : Brisco,  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Sanford,  
Augustine Walker,  
Henry Archer,  
Charles Glover,

Rob't Paine,  
 John Baker,  
 Micha : Kathericke,  
 John Jackson,  
 John Deane,  
 Edward Browne,  
 Dani : Warner,  
 John Knoulton,  
 Symon Tompson,  
 Rob't Daye,  
 Andrewe Hodges,  
 Jacob Leager,  
 George Bullard,  
 Henry Chick'ry,  
 Michael Powell,  
 Joseph Kingsberry,  
 John Roaper,  
 Nathani : Coalborne,

John Elis,  
 Edward Rich'ds,  
 Benjamin Smyth,  
 Austen Kilham,  
 Thom : Payne,  
 Tymo : Dwight,  
 Henry Wilson,  
 Samu : Bullen,  
 Willi : Fuller,  
 Willi : F ^ ^  
 M^ ^ ^  
 Evan Thomas,  
 Abell Parr,  
 Benia : Ward,  
 Willi : Hunt,  
 Willi : Bateman,  
 Josias Firman,  
 Willi : Cop,

Natha : Halsteed,  
 Natha : Billing,  
 Benia : Turney,  
 Rich'd Rice,  
 James Blood,  
 Thom : Clarke,  
 John Viall,  
 Thom : Buttolph,  
 Franc : Douse,  
 John Sweete,  
 Arthur Gill,  
 Thom : Clijton,  
 George Merriam,  
 John Heald,  
 George Wheeler,  
 Obedi : Wheeler,  
 Franc : Bloyce,  
 4 : Thom : Marshall.

1641.

2 June.



# APPENDIX.



## APPENDIX.

---

### LETTERS FROM THE GOVERNOR AND COMPANY OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY IN NEW ENGLAND.

#### *Letter from Matthew Cradock, Governor of the Company.*

[The following letter, in a very worn condition, is preserved loose in the first volume of the Colony Records; and although it bears no superscription, was evidently intended for Mr. John Endicott, who, at the date thereof, was in New England. The lost portions are restored chiefly from Prince's Annals, and the printed collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society.]

WORTHY Sr, & my louinge Freynd: All dew comēdaçõs premised 1628-9.  
to yo<sup>r</sup> self & second self, with hartly well wishes from my self & 16 February.  
many others, well willers & adventurers in this oũ plantaçõn, to yo<sup>r</sup> self &  
the rest of yo<sup>r</sup> good company, of whose safe arryvall beinge now throughlie  
informed by yo<sup>r</sup> tres bearinge date the 13 Septemb<sup>r</sup> last, w<sup>h</sup> came to my  
hands the 13 this instant February, we doe not a little reioyce; & to heare  
[that] my good cozen, yo<sup>r</sup> wyfe, were pfectly recouered of her healthe would  
be [ac]ceptable newes to vs all; w<sup>ch</sup> God graunt in his good tyme that wee  
may. Mea[nwh]ile, I am, in the behalf of oũ whole company, (w<sup>ch</sup> are much  
inlarged sence yo<sup>r</sup> deũture out of England,) to give yo<sup>u</sup> hartly thanks ffor  
yo<sup>r</sup> lardge advize [contained in thi]s yo<sup>r</sup> letter, w<sup>ch</sup> I haue fully imparted vnto  
them, and, farther, to [giue proof tha]t thei intende not to bee wantinge by all  
good meanes to furd[er the] plantaçõn; to w<sup>ch</sup> purpose (God willinge) yo<sup>u</sup> shall  
heare more at [another time], & that speedily; there becinge one shipp bought  
for the cofpany of] x0 tunnes, & 2 others hyred of about 200 tunns each  
of them, 1 of 19 [and 1 of] x0 peeces of ardnance, besides not vnlike but one  
other vessell shall [come in] companie w<sup>th</sup> theise; in all w<sup>ch</sup> shippes, for the geñ-  
all stocke and propty [of the ad]ventures, there is likelye to be sent thether  
twixt 2 & 300 psons, wee ho[pe] to res]ide there, and about 100 head of cattell;  
wherefore, as I wrote y<sup>u</sup> in [full, and sen]t by M<sup>r</sup> Allerton of New Plimoth  
in November last, see y<sup>e</sup> desire of them [is, that] yo<sup>u</sup> would endeuour to gett

1628-9. convenient howsinge, fitt to lodge as manye as yo<sup>u</sup> can, against they doe come; and w<sup>th</sup>all w<sup>t</sup> bever, or other comōdities, or ffishe, if t[he mean]es to p̄serve it, can be gotten readie, to returne in the foresaid shipp; [and like]wise wood, if noe better ladinge be to be had; that yo<sup>u</sup> would endeavor to get in [a rea]dines w<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>u</sup> can, whereby our shipp, whereof twoe are to returne backe [direc]tlye heather, maye not come wholye emptye. There hath not bine a better tyme [for sa]lle of tymber these twoe seaven yeres then at present; & therefore pittye [these] shipp should come backe emptye, if it might be made readie y<sup>t</sup> they neede [not stope 1 daye] for it; otherwise mens wages & victualls, together w<sup>th</sup> the shipp, will quicklie rise too high, if to be reladen w<sup>th</sup> wood, & y<sup>t</sup> the same be not readie to [put] aboard as soone as the shipp are discharged of their outward ladinge. [I] wishe alsoe y<sup>t</sup> there be some sassafras and sarsaparilla sent vs, as a[ls]oe good store of shoosmacke, if there to be had, as wee are informed there is. The [like do]e I wishe for a tun waight at least of silke grasse, & of ought elce y<sup>t</sup> maye be vsefull for d̄yng or in phisicke; to have some of ech sent, & advise given w<sup>th</sup>all w<sup>t</sup> store of each to be had there, if vent maye be found here for it. Alsoe, I hope yo<sup>u</sup> will have some good sturghion in a readines to send vs; & if it be well cured, 2 or 300 firkins thereof would helpe well towards our charge. Wee are very confident of yo<sup>r</sup> best endeavors for the gen<sup>l</sup> good; & wee doubt not but God will in m̄eye give a blessinge vpō our laboures; & wee trust yo<sup>u</sup> will not be vnmindfull of the mayne end of our plantaçōn, by indevoringe to bringe y<sup>e</sup> Indians to the knowledge of the gospell; w<sup>ch</sup>, y<sup>t</sup> it maye be speedier & better effected, y<sup>e</sup> earnest desire of our whole comp<sup>a</sup> is, y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>u</sup> have dilligent & watchfull eye oū our owne people, that they live vnblameable & w<sup>th</sup>out reproofe, & demeane themselves iustlye & curteous towards [y<sup>e</sup> Indians], thereby to drawe them to affect our p̄sons, & consequentlye our religion; as alsoe to endeavour to gett some of their children to trayne up to readinge, & consequentlye to religion, whilst they are yonge; herein to yonge or olde to omitt noe good opportuni[tye] y<sup>t</sup> maye tend to bringe them out of y<sup>t</sup> woefull state and condiçōn they now are in; in w<sup>ch</sup> case o<sup>r</sup> predecessors in this our land sometymes were, and but for y<sup>e</sup> m̄eye and goodnes of our good God might have continued to this daye; but God, whoe out of [the] boundles ocean of his m̄eye hath shewed pittie and compassion to our land, he is alsuffitient, & can bringe this to passe w<sup>th</sup> wee now desire in y<sup>t</sup> cōuntrye likewise. Onlie let vs not be wantinge on o<sup>r</sup> p̄tes, n[ow]e wee are c[alled] to [this] worke of the Lords; neither, having put our handes to the [plowe, let us look back, but goe on cheerfullye, and depend upon God for a blessing upon our labours]; whoe by weake instruments is able (if he see it good) to bringe glori[ous thinges to passe].



Be of good courage, goe on, and doe woorthilye, & the Lord p̄sp yo<sup>r</sup> 1628-9.  
[endeavor].

16 February.

It is fullie resolued, by Gods assistance, to send over twoe ministers, [at the least, with the] shippes now intended to be sent thether; but for M<sup>r</sup> Peters, he is now [in Holland, from] whence his returne hether I hold to be vncertaine. Those wee send sh[all be by the appro]ba<sup>co</sup>n of M<sup>r</sup> White, of Dorchester, and M<sup>r</sup> Davenport. For w<sup>ts</sup>oeq[er else you have given] advise, care shall be taken, God willinge, to p̄forme the needefull, as [neere as wee cau], and the tymes will p̄mitt; whereof alsoe yo<sup>u</sup> maye expect more amp[le advertisement, in] their ge<sup>n</sup>all letter, when God shall send our shippes thether. The c[ourse you have taken], in givinge our countrymen their content in the point of pl[antinge tobacco] there for the present, (their necessitie considered,) is not disallowed; [but, wee trust in] God, other meanes will be found to imploye their tyme more comfor[table, and profitable] alsoe in the end; and wee cannot but ge<sup>n</sup>allie approve and co<sup>m</sup>end th[eir good resolution] to desist fro<sup>m</sup> the plantinge thereof, when as they shall discern howe [to imploye their] laboures otherwise, w<sup>ch</sup> wee hope they will be speedilye induced vnto [by such precepts] & examples as wee shall give them. And now, mindinge to conclude [this, I maye not] omitt to put yo<sup>u</sup> in mynde, how eu<sup>er</sup> yo<sup>u</sup> seeme to feare noe enimies the[re, yet that you have] a watchfull eye for yo<sup>r</sup> owne saftye, and the saftye of all those of [our nation with you], and not to bee too confident of the ffidellitie of the salvages. It [is an old proverb, yet] as true, The burnt childe dreads the fyre. Our countrymen [have suffered by] their too much confidence in Virginea. Let vs by their harmes [learne to beware]; and as wee are co<sup>m</sup>anded to be innocent as doves, soe w<sup>th</sup>all wee [are enjoined to be] wise as serpents. The God of heaven & earth p̄serve & keepe [you from all forayne] and inland enimies, & blesse & p̄sp this planta<sup>co</sup>n, to the enl[argement of the kingdom] of Jesus Christ, to whose m̄cifull p̄tec<sup>co</sup>n I reco<sup>m</sup>end yo<sup>u</sup> [and all your assotiates] there, knowne or vnknowne. And soe, tyll my next, w<sup>ch</sup> shall [be, God willinge, by our] shippes, whoe I make account will be readie to set sayle fro[m hence about the 20<sup>th</sup> of] this next moneth of Marche, I end, and rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> [assured loving friende] and cussen,

MATHEWE CRADOCK.

[From] my howse in Swithens Lane, neere London Stone, this 16<sup>th</sup> Februarye, 1628,  
stilo A[ngl]iæ.

*First General Letter of the Governor and Deputy of the New England Company for a Plantation in Massachusetts Bay, to the Governor and Council for London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay in New England.*

[This and the following letters, in the handwriting of Secretary Burgis, are evidently intended to be a portion of the records of the Governor and Company, and are preserved in the oldest volume of records in the Suffolk Registry of Deeds. The volume in which they are found is undoubtedly the "book of copies of letters" alluded to on page 57, and was converted to its present purpose soon after the removal of the Company to America.]

1629.

17 April.  
To Cap<sup>t</sup> John  
Endecott.

[LAUS DEO!

In Gravesend, the 17<sup>th</sup> of April, 1629.]

**L**OVING Freinds: Wee hartlyie salute yo<sup>w</sup>. Wee haue r[ecceiued your] h[er]e of the 13<sup>th</sup> of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, by w<sup>ch</sup> wee take notice [of your safe] arrivall, blessing God for it. Wee haue formerly [requested] M<sup>r</sup> Cradoock, o<sup>r</sup> Goũno<sup>r</sup>, to wryte yo<sup>w</sup> of the receipt ther[cof, and to] giue advice how wee purposed to p[ro]ceed in seting forward o<sup>r</sup> plantaçõn, whose h[er]es, if they bee come to yo<sup>r</sup> hande, (as wee hope they are,) will putt lyfe into yo<sup>r</sup> affaires, and encourage yo<sup>w</sup> to p[ro]vyde for the entertainm<sup>t</sup> of such as are now cominge./

Charter  
p[re]cured.

Since yo<sup>r</sup> de[par]ture, wee haue, for the further strengthening of o<sup>r</sup> graunt from the counsell at Plymouth, obtayned a confirmaçõn of it from his ma<sup>ty</sup> by his h[er]es p[re]sents, vnd<sup>r</sup> the broad seale of England; by w<sup>ch</sup> said h[er]es p[re]sents wee are incorporated into a body polittique, w<sup>th</sup> ample power to goũne & rule all his ma<sup>ty</sup>s subiects that reside w<sup>th</sup>in the limitts of o<sup>r</sup> plantaçõn, as by the duplicate thereof vnder the broad seale, w<sup>ch</sup> wee haue deliued to M<sup>r</sup> Sharpe to bee deliued to yo<sup>w</sup>, doth fully appeare./

Sending of  
ministers.

And for that the p[ro]pagating of the gosple is the thing [wee] doe p[ro]fess aboue all to bee o<sup>r</sup> ayme in setling this plantaçõn, wee haue bin carefull to make plentyfull p[ro]vision of godly ministers, by whose faithfull preachinge, godly conversaçõn, and exemplary lyfe, wee trust, not only those of o<sup>r</sup> owne nation wilbe built vp in the knowledge of God, but also the Indians may in Gods appointed tyme bee reduced to the obedyence of the gosple of Christ. One of them is well knowne to yo<sup>r</sup>selfe, viz<sup>z</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Skelton, whom wee haue rather desired to beare a p[ar]t in this worke, for that wee are informed yo<sup>r</sup>selfe haue for<sup>m</sup>ly received much good by his ministry; hee cometh in the George Bonaventure, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Cox. Another is M<sup>r</sup> Higgeson, a graue man, & of worthy comẽdaçõns; he cometh in the Talbott. The third is M<sup>r</sup> Bright, sometymes trained vpp vnder M<sup>r</sup> Davenport, who cometh in the Lyons Whelp. Wee pray yo<sup>w</sup>, accomodate them all w<sup>th</sup> necessaryes as well as yo<sup>w</sup> may, and in conuenient tyme lett there bee houses built them according to the

agreem<sup>t</sup> wee haue made w<sup>th</sup> them, coppies wherof, as of all others wee haue entertained, shalbe sent yo<sup>w</sup> by the next shippes, tyme not p<sup>m</sup>itting it now. Wee doubt not but these gen<sup>l</sup>, yo<sup>r</sup> ministers, will agree lovingly together; and for cherishinge of lone betwixt them, wee pray yo<sup>w</sup>, carry yo<sup>r</sup>selfe impartiallic to all. For the manno<sup>r</sup> of the exercising their ministrie, & teaching both o<sup>r</sup> owne people and the Indians, wee leave that to themselues, hoping they will make Gods word the rule of [their acc<sup>ō</sup>ns], and mutually agree in the discharge of their duties; and because their doctrine will hardly bee well esteemed whose p<sup>r</sup>sons are not revered, wee desire that, both by yo<sup>r</sup> owne example and by com<sup>ā</sup>nding all others to doe the like, o<sup>r</sup> ministers may receive due hono<sup>r</sup>./

1629.

17 April.

Wee haue, in p<sup>r</sup>secu<sup>ō</sup>n of that good opinion wee haue alway had of yo<sup>w</sup>, confirmed yo<sup>w</sup> Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup> of o<sup>r</sup> planta<sup>ō</sup>n, and ioyned in com<sup>ī</sup>ssion w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>w</sup> the three ministers, namely, M<sup>r</sup> Francis Higgonson, M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Skelton, and M<sup>r</sup> Francis Bright, also M<sup>r</sup> John and M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Browne, M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Graues, and M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Sharpe; and for that wee haue ordered that the body of the go<sup>u</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> there shall consist of 13 p<sup>r</sup>sons, wee are content the old planters that are now there w<sup>th</sup>in o<sup>r</sup> planta<sup>ō</sup>n and lymitts therof shall chuse 2 of the discreetest and iuditiall men from amongst themselues to bee of the go<sup>u</sup>nm<sup>t</sup>, that they may see wee are not wanting to giue them fitting respect, in that wee would haue their consent (if it may bee) in making wholsome constitu<sup>ō</sup>ns for go<sup>u</sup>nm<sup>t</sup>; alwayes p<sup>r</sup>vyded, that none shalbe chosen, or meddle in their choice, but such as will liue amongst vs, and conforme themselues to o<sup>r</sup> go<sup>u</sup>nm<sup>t</sup>. But if they shall refuse to p<sup>r</sup>forme this o<sup>r</sup> direc<sup>ō</sup>n, then wee hereby authorise yo<sup>w</sup>, & those nominated to bee of the councell aforesaid, to nominate & elect two such men as in yo<sup>r</sup> opinions yo<sup>w</sup> shall hold mee<sup>t</sup>e for that place & office; and for the other three w<sup>ch</sup> wilbe wanting to make vpp the full number of 13, (w<sup>ch</sup> wee haue styled the Councell of the Mattachusetts Bay,) wee hereby authorize [you], w<sup>th</sup> the aforementioned seaven p<sup>r</sup>sons, to chuse and nominate them out of the whole body of the Companie, aswell of those that are there as of those that are to come now, not doubting but, all partialitie sett apart, yo<sup>w</sup> will make choice of such men as may bee most vsefull & carefull to advance the gen<sup>l</sup>l good of o<sup>r</sup> planta<sup>ō</sup>n./

M<sup>r</sup> Endecott confirmed Go<sup>u</sup>no<sup>r</sup>, & others appointed to bee the councell.

And that it may appeare, aswell to all the world as to the old planters themselues, that wee seeke not to make them slaues, (as it seemes by yo<sup>r</sup> letter some of them thinke themselues to bee become by meanes of o<sup>r</sup> pattent,) wee are content they shalbe p<sup>r</sup>takers of such p<sup>r</sup>uiledges as wee, from his ma<sup>ts</sup> especiall grace, w<sup>th</sup> great cost, fauo<sup>r</sup> of p<sup>r</sup>sonages of note, & much labor, haue obtained, and that they shalbe incorporated into this socyete, and enjoy, not

Concerning the old planters.

1629.

17 April.

only those lands w<sup>ch</sup> foriſly they haue manured, but ſuch a further pporcōn as, by th<sup>r</sup>advice and judgm<sup>t</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup>ſelfe and the reſt of the counsell, ſhalbe thought fitt for them or any of them. And beſides, it is ſtill o<sup>r</sup> purpoſe that they ſhould haue ſome benefitt by the cōmon ſtock, as was by yo<sup>r</sup> firſt cōmiſſion directed and appointed, w<sup>th</sup> this addiçōn, that if it bee held too much to take 30 p cent<sup>ē</sup> and the freight of the goods for and in conſideraçōn of o<sup>r</sup> adventure & diſburſm<sup>t</sup> of o<sup>r</sup> monyes, to bee paid in bevo<sup>r</sup> at 6<sup>s</sup> p 1<sup>lb</sup>, that yo<sup>w</sup> moderate the ſaid rate as yo<sup>w</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> the reſt of the [counsell,] ſhall thinke to bee agreeable to equitie & good conſcience. And o<sup>r</sup> further orders is, that none bee p<sup>t</sup>takers of any the aforeſ<sup>d</sup> p<sup>r</sup>uiledges and p<sup>r</sup>fits but ſuch as bee peaceable men, and of honeſt lyfe and conuerſaçōn, & deſirous to line amongſt vs, and conforme themſelues to good order and governm<sup>t</sup>./

Prohibiting the  
planting of  
tobacco.

And as touching the old planters their earneſt deſire for [the] p<sup>r</sup>ſent to continue the planting of tobacco, (a trade by the Compaſſie geſually diſavowed & vtterly diſclaymed by ſome [of the] greateſt adventurers amongſt vs, who abſolutely declared themſelues vnwilling to haue any hand in this plantaçōn if wee intend to cherish or p<sup>r</sup>mitt the planting therof, or any other kinde than for a mans private uſe for meere neceſſitie,) wee are of opinion the old planters will haue ſmall encouragm<sup>t</sup> to that employm<sup>t</sup>, for wee fynde heere, by late experience, that it doth hardly p<sup>r</sup>duce the freight and cuſtome; nether is there hope [of] amendm<sup>t</sup>, there being ſuch great quantities made in other p<sup>r</sup>ts that ere long it is like to bee little worth. Nevertheless, if the old planters (for wee exclude all others) conceiue that they cannot otherwiſe p<sup>r</sup>vyde for their livelyhood, wee leave it to the diſcretion of yo<sup>r</sup>ſelfe & the counsell there to gine way for the p<sup>r</sup>ſent to their planting of it in ſuch man<sup>r</sup>, and w<sup>th</sup> ſuch reſtricçōns, [as] yo<sup>w</sup> and the ſaid counsell ſhall thinke fittinge, hauing an eſpeciall care, w<sup>th</sup> as much conuenyence as may bee, vtterly [to] ſuppreſſe the planting of it, except for meere neceſſitie; but, however, wee abſolutely forbidd the ſale of it, or the uſe of [it], by any of o<sup>r</sup> owne or p<sup>r</sup>ticuler mens ſervants, vnleſſe vpon vrgent occaſion for the benefitt of health, & taken privately./

Mr Oldham.

Mr John Oldham came from New England not long before yo<sup>r</sup> arrivall there, by whom wee haue had noe ſmall diſturbance in o<sup>r</sup> buſineſſe, having bin caſt behinde, at the leaſt, two months tyme in o<sup>r</sup> voyage, through the varyetic of his vaſt conceipts of extraordinary gaine of 3 for one, p<sup>r</sup>pounded to bee made & raiſed in 3 yeares, if hee might haue the managinge of o<sup>r</sup> ſtock, p<sup>r</sup>ffering to bee contented for his owne employm<sup>t</sup>, ſoe hee might haue the overplus of the gaines; w<sup>th</sup> whom, after long tyme ſpent in ſundry treaties, fynding him a man altogether vnfit for vs to deale w<sup>th</sup>, wee haue at laſt left

him to his owne way ; and, as wee are informed, hee, w<sup>th</sup> some others, are pryding a vessell, and is mynded, as soone as hee can despatch, to come for New England, pretending to settle himselfe in Mattachusetts Bay, clayming a tytle and right by a grant from Sr Ferdinando Gorges son, w<sup>ch</sup> wee are well satisfyed by good counsell is voyde in lawe. Hee will admitt of noe tearmes of agreem<sup>t</sup>, vnlesse wee leaue him at lib<sup>tie</sup> to trade for beav<sup>r</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the [Indians], w<sup>ch</sup> wee deny to the best of o<sup>r</sup> owne planters ; nether is hee satisfyed to trade himselfe with his owne stock & meanes, w<sup>ch</sup> wee conceeue is so small that it would not much hinder vs, but hee doth interest other men, who, for ought wee knowe, are never likely to bee beneficiall to the planting of the country, their owne p<sup>r</sup>ticuler p<sup>r</sup>fits (though to the overthrowe of the gen<sup>r</sup>all planta<sup>co</sup>n) being their chiefe ayme and intent. Now, as wee shall vnwillingly doe any act in debarringe such as were inhabitants before vs of that trade, as in conscience they ought to enioy, soe shall wee as vnwillingly p<sup>r</sup>mitt any to appropriate that to their owne private lucar w<sup>ch</sup> wee, in o<sup>r</sup> religious inten<sup>co</sup>ns, haue dedicated to the co<sup>m</sup>on charge of building houses for Gods worshipp and fforts to defend such as shall come thither to inhabite. Wee feare that as hee hath bin obstinate & vyolent in his opinions heere, soe hee will p<sup>r</sup>sist and bee ready to drawe a partie to himselfe there, to the great hinderance of the co<sup>m</sup>on quiett. Wee haue therefore thought fitt to giue yo<sup>w</sup> notice of his disposi<sup>co</sup>n, to the end yo<sup>w</sup> may beware how yo<sup>w</sup> meddle w<sup>th</sup> him, as also that yo<sup>w</sup> may vse the best meanes yo<sup>w</sup> can to settle an agreem<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> the old planters, soe as they may not harken to M<sup>r</sup> Oldhams dangerous though vaine p<sup>r</sup>positions. Wee fynde him a man soe affected to his owne opinion as not to bee removed from it, nether by reason nor any p<sup>r</sup>swasion ; and vnlesse hee may beare sway, and haue all things carryed to his good likinge, wee haue little hope of quiett or comfortable subsistance where he shall make his aboad/

And therefore, if yo<sup>w</sup> shall see iust cause, wee hereby require yo<sup>w</sup> and the counsell there to exercise that power wee haue, and o<sup>r</sup> preuiledges will beare vs out in it, to suppress a mischiefe before it take too great a head. Not that wee would wrong him or any man that will liue peaceably w<sup>th</sup>in the limitts of o<sup>r</sup> planta<sup>co</sup>n ; but as the p<sup>r</sup>serua<sup>co</sup>n of o<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>uiledges will cheifly depend (vnder God) vpon the first founda<sup>co</sup>n of o<sup>r</sup> go<sup>v</sup>nm<sup>t</sup>, soe, if wee suffer soe great an affront as wee fynde is intended towards vs by the p<sup>r</sup>ceedings of M<sup>r</sup> Oldham and his adherents in o<sup>r</sup> first begi<sup>n</sup>ings, wee may bee sure they will take hart, and bee emboldned to doe vs a farr greater iniurie hereafter. And therefore wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> and the counsell there to advise seriously togeather for the maintenance of o<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>uiledges & peaceable go<sup>v</sup>nm<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup>, if it may be done by a tempate course, wee much desire it, though w<sup>th</sup> some inconven-

1629.

17 April.

1629.

17 April.

yence, soe as o<sup>r</sup> goũnm<sup>t</sup> & p<sup>r</sup>uiledges bee not brought in contempt, wishing rather there might bee such an vnion as might drawe the heathen by o<sup>r</sup> good example to the embracing of Christ and his gosple, then that offence should bee giuen to the heathen, and a scandall to o<sup>r</sup> religion, through o<sup>r</sup> disagree<sup>m</sup>t amongst o<sup>r</sup>selues. But if necessitie require a more severe course, when faire meanes will not p<sup>r</sup>vaile, wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> to deale as in yo<sup>r</sup> discreçõs yo<sup>w</sup> shall thinke fittest for the geñall good and safety of the plantaçõn & p<sup>r</sup>servaçõn of o<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>uiledges. And because wee would not omitt to doe any thinge w<sup>ch</sup> might strengthen o<sup>r</sup> right, wee would haue yo<sup>w</sup> (as soone as these [shippes, or any] of them, arrive [with yo<sup>w</sup>, whe]reby [yo<sup>w</sup> may have men to do it]) send 40 or 50 [persons] to Mattachusetts [Bay to inhabite there, which we] pray yo<sup>w</sup> not to protract, but to doe it with [all] speede; and if [any] of o<sup>r</sup> Company in p<sup>r</sup>ticuler shall desire to setle themselues there, or to send servants thither, wee desire all accommodaçõn and encouragm<sup>t</sup> may bee giuen them thervnto, wherby the better to strengthen o<sup>r</sup> possession there against all or any that shall intrude vpon vs, w<sup>ch</sup> wee would not haue yo<sup>w</sup> by any meanes giue way vnto, w<sup>th</sup> this caution, notw<sup>th</sup>standing, that for such of o<sup>r</sup> countrymen as yo<sup>w</sup> finde there planted, soe as they bee willing to liue vnder goũnm<sup>t</sup>, yo<sup>w</sup> endeavor to giue them all fitting and due accoĩodaçõn as to any of o<sup>r</sup>selues; yea, if yo<sup>w</sup> see cause for it, though it bee w<sup>th</sup> more then ordinarie p<sup>r</sup>uiledges in point of trade./

Concerning Mr  
Smith, yo<sup>r</sup> min-  
ister.

Mr Raph Smith, a minister, hath desired passage in o<sup>r</sup> [shippes], w<sup>ch</sup> was graunted him before wee vnderstood of his difference of judgm<sup>t</sup> in some things from o<sup>r</sup> ministers. But his p<sup>r</sup>uisious [for] his voyage being shipt before notice was taken therof, through many occasions wherw<sup>th</sup> those intrusted w<sup>th</sup> this business have bin employed, and forasmuch as from hence it is feared there may growe some distracçõn amonst yo<sup>w</sup> if there should bee any syding, though wee haue a very good opinion of his honesty, wee shall not, hope, offend in charitie to feare the worst that may grow from their different judgm<sup>ts</sup>. Wee haue therefore thought fitt to giue yo<sup>w</sup> this order, that vnles hee wilbe conformable to o<sup>r</sup> goũnm<sup>t</sup>, yo<sup>w</sup> suffer him not to remaine w<sup>th</sup>in the limitts of [o<sup>r</sup>] graunt./

Frenchmen to  
bee sent over to  
make salt, &c.  
Tho: Graues.

Wee take notice that yo<sup>w</sup> desire to haue Frenchmen sent yo<sup>w</sup> that might bee experienced in making of salt & plantinge of vynes. Wee haue enquired diligently for such, but ca[n]not meeete w<sup>th</sup> any of that nation. Nevertheless, God hath not left vs altogether vnprovyded of a man able to vndertake that worke, for that wee haue entertained Mr Thomas Groves, a man comẽded to vs as well for his honestie as skill in many things very vsefull. First, hee p<sup>r</sup>fesseth great skill in the making of salt, both in ponds and pannes, as also

to fynde out salt springs & mynes ; secondly, hee is well scene in mynes & mineralls, espetially about iron ore & iron workes ; thirdly, hee is able to make any sort of fortyfecaõns ; fourthly, hee is well able to surveigh and sett forth lands. Hee hath bin a travillo<sup>r</sup> [in] divers forraigne p̄ts to gaïne his experience. Therefore wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> take his advice touching the p̄mises, and where yo<sup>w</sup> intend to sett downe in to fortyfie & build a towne, that it may bee qualified for good ayre & water, according to yo<sup>r</sup> first instruccõns, and may haue as much naturall helpe as may bee, wherby it may w<sup>th</sup> the less labor and cost bee made fitt to resist an enemy. Soe soone as yo<sup>w</sup> haue made tryall of his sufficiencie, wryte vs yo<sup>r</sup> opinion how long yo<sup>w</sup> [conceive] it [will be fitt for us] to continue him in our service ; [for] that he is tyed to [serve] us one whole yeare absolutely, and two yeares more if wee should giue him order to stay soe long. Soe wee hope to receve yo<sup>r</sup> advice tyme enough [to] give him order to stay out full 3 yeares, or to come home at [the end] of one yeare. His salarie costs this Companie a great so<sup>m</sup>e of mony, besides w<sup>ch</sup> (if hee remain w<sup>th</sup> vs) the transporting of his wyfe, and building him a house, wilbe very chargable, w<sup>ch</sup> wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> take into yo<sup>r</sup> consideraõn, that soe wee may continue or surcease this charge as occasion shall require./

In o<sup>r</sup> next wee intend to send yo<sup>w</sup> a p̄ticuler of such as are to haue land allotted & sett out vnto them, that soe yo<sup>w</sup> may appoint vnto each man an equall p̄porcõn by lott, according to what is to bee allowed in the first devident, touching w<sup>ch</sup> wee shall then giue yo<sup>w</sup> more large instruccõns. Meane while, for such as haue sent over servants and cattle in these shippes, and for such as haue more to come in two other shippes, w<sup>ch</sup> wee hope wilbe ready to sett saile w<sup>th</sup>in ten dayes, o<sup>r</sup> desire is, they should ether bee accomodated at Nahumkeeke or in the Massachusetts Bay, or in both places if they desire it, w<sup>th</sup> all the conveyence that may bee ; and for such grounds as shalbe allotted vnto them, that the same bee conveyed vnto them, if they desire it, at any tyme w<sup>th</sup>in one yeare after their entring vpon it, and to bee accompted as p̄t of their first devident. But if they shall dislike it at any tyme before a ge<sup>n</sup>erall distribuõn bee made by lott to all the adventurers, then they may have libtie to doe it, and take in lieu therof as by lott shall fall out amongst other private adventurers./

Wee reco<sup>m</sup>end vnto yo<sup>w</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Richard Saltonstall and M<sup>r</sup> Isack Johnson, who send over servants and cattle in these shippes, desiring yo<sup>w</sup> will take care for their p̄sent accomodaõn as aforesaid ; and as for them, soe wee may not omitt to pray yo<sup>w</sup> likewise to giue all good accomodaõn to o<sup>r</sup> p̄sent Governor, M<sup>r</sup> Matthew Cradock, who, w<sup>th</sup> some p̄ticuler brethren of o<sup>r</sup> Company, have deeply engaged themselues in their private adventures in these shippes

1629.

17 April.

S<sup>r</sup> R: Salton-  
stall & M<sup>r</sup>  
Johnson.

- 1629.** & those to come ; and as wee hold these men that thus deeply adventure in their private to bee (vnder God) spetiall instrum<sup>ts</sup> for the advancing & strengthening of o<sup>r</sup> plantaçõn, w<sup>ch</sup> is done by them w<sup>th</sup>out any charge to the Companyes geñall stock, wherin, notw<sup>th</sup>standing, they are as deepe or deeper engaged then any other, soe being contented to bee debarred from all private trading in furs for 3 yeares, wee doe hold it very requisite in all other their desires to giue them all accomodaçõn & furtherance that reasonably may be ppounded by them, or any for them ; their good begiñings in the infancie of o<sup>r</sup> plantaçõn worthyly deserving of vs all favor and furtherance./
- Coñion seale.** Wee haue caused a coñion seale to bee made, w<sup>ch</sup> wee send by M<sup>r</sup> Sharpe./
- Swyne sent over.** If yo<sup>w</sup> want any swyne, wee haue agreed w<sup>th</sup> those of New Plymouth that they deliũ yo<sup>w</sup> six sowes w<sup>th</sup> pigg, for w<sup>ch</sup> they are to bee allowed 9<sup>¢</sup> in accompt of what they owe vnto M<sup>r</sup> Goffe, Deputie ; and for goats, wee haue bought 42 for the geñall & p̄ticular mens accompts, w<sup>ch</sup> shalbe sent yo<sup>w</sup> by these and the next shipp, or at least wise soe many of them as they can conveniently carrie./
- Gunns, powder, shott, &c.** Wee haue followed yo<sup>r</sup> advice, and sent most of o<sup>r</sup> gunns snaphance, bastard muskett bore ; and wee haue also sent store of powder & shott, grayne for seede, both wheat, barley, & rye, in the chaff, (ç). As for fruit stoncs and kernells, the tyme of the yeare fits not to send them now ; soe wee purpose to do it p̄ o<sup>r</sup> next. Tame turkyes shalbe now sent yo<sup>w</sup> (if may bee) ; if not, p̄ other shipp. Wee are disappointed of the p̄visions ordered to haue bin sent yo<sup>w</sup> for yo<sup>r</sup>selfe and M<sup>rs</sup> Endecote ; but, God willing, they shall come by the next./
- Apparell for servants.** Wee haue made o<sup>r</sup> servants apparell of cloth & lether, w<sup>ch</sup> lether is not of oyle skins, for wee found them over deere ; yett if this p̄ve not p̄fittable, vpon yo<sup>r</sup> second advice wee will send yo<sup>w</sup> oyle skinns./
- That none sell any artillery to the natives.** For such of o<sup>r</sup> nation as sell munition, gunns, or other furniture, to arme the Indians against vs, or teach them the vse of armes, wee would haue yo<sup>w</sup> to app̄hend them and send them prisoñs for England, where they will not escape severe punishm<sup>t</sup>, being expressly against the proclamaçõn./
- To exercise armes.** Yo<sup>w</sup> haue had forw<sup>th</sup> caution giuen yo<sup>w</sup> to take heede of becing too secure in trusting the Indians, w<sup>ch</sup> wee againe coñmend to yo<sup>r</sup> care ; and that yo<sup>w</sup> may bee the better able to resist both forraigne enemies & the natives, if ether should assaile yo<sup>w</sup>, wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> lett all such as liue vnder o<sup>r</sup> goũment, both o<sup>r</sup> servants and other planters & their servants, bee exercised in the vse of armes, and certaine tymes appointed to muster them, in w<sup>ch</sup> business M<sup>r</sup> Sharpe and M<sup>r</sup> Graues wilbe assistant to yo<sup>w</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Sharpe is by vs entertained to bee m<sup>r</sup> gunn of o<sup>r</sup> ordnance, in w<sup>ch</sup> service hee is to employ soe much of



his tyme as the charge of that office doth require, and in the rest hee is to follow other employm<sup>ts</sup> of o<sup>r</sup> goūno<sup>rs</sup> & others, for whose employm<sup>t</sup> hee is p̄ticularly sent over./

1629.

17 April.

Inclosed yo<sup>w</sup> shall receive a factory of such p̄vision of victuall and other necessaryes as wee haue sent for the geñall accompt, to w<sup>ch</sup> wee referr yo<sup>w</sup>, nothing doubting but yo<sup>w</sup> wilbe a p̄vident steward to husband o<sup>r</sup> p̄visions to the best advantage. Wee also send yo<sup>w</sup> the p̄ticular names of such as are entertained for the Companyes service, amongst w<sup>ch</sup> wee hope yo<sup>w</sup> will fynde many religious, discrete, & well ordered p̄sons, w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>w</sup> must sett over the rest devyding them into famylies, placing some w<sup>th</sup> the ministers, and others vnder such as, beeing honest men, (and of their owne calling as neere as may bee,) may haue care to see them well educated in their geñall callings as Christians, and p̄ticular according to their señall trades or fitness in disposiçõn to learne a trade. And wheras amongst such a number (notw<sup>th</sup>standing o<sup>r</sup> care to purge them) there may still remaine some libertines, wee desire yo<sup>w</sup> to bee carefull that such (if any bee) may bee forced, by inflicting such punishm<sup>t</sup> as their offences shall deserve, w<sup>ch</sup> is to bee (as neere as may bee) according to the lawes of this kingdome, to conforme themselues to good order; w<sup>th</sup> whom, after admonition giuen, if they amend not, wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> p̄ceede w<sup>th</sup>out partialitie to punish them as the nature of their fault shall deserve; and the like course yo<sup>w</sup> are to hold both w<sup>th</sup> planters & their servants, for all must liue vnder goūnm<sup>t</sup> & a like lawe. And to the end yo<sup>w</sup> may not doe any thing contrarie to lawe nor the power graunted vs by his ma<sup>ty</sup>s f̄res patents, wee haue, as aforesaid, sent yo<sup>w</sup> the duplicate of the f̄res patents, vnder the great scale of England, ordering and requiring yo<sup>w</sup> and the rest of the counsell there not to doe any thinge, ether in inflicting punishm<sup>t</sup> on malefactor<sup>s</sup> or otherwise, contrarie to or in derogaçõn of the said f̄res pattents; but if occasion require, wee authorise yo<sup>w</sup> and them to p̄ceede according to the power yo<sup>w</sup> haue. Nevertheless, wee desire (if it may bee) that errors may bee reformed w<sup>th</sup> lenitie or mylde correcçõn; and if any p̄ve incorrigable, & will not bee reclaimed by gentle correcçõn, ship such p̄sons home by the Lyons Whelpe, rather then keep them there to infect or to bee an occasion of scandall vnto others; wee being fully p̄swaded that if one or two bee soe reshipped back, and certificate sent home of their misdemeano<sup>r</sup>, it wilbe a terror to the rest, and a meanes to reduce them to good conformitie. And, aboue all, wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> bee carefull that there bee none in o<sup>r</sup> p̄cinets p̄mitted to doe any iniurie (in the least kinde) to the heathen people; and if any offend in that way, lett them receive due correcçõn. And wee hold it fitting yo<sup>w</sup> publish a proclamaçõn to that effect by leaving it fixed vnder the Companyes scale in

Factory of victuall, &amp;c.

Names of those entertained for the Company.

To inflict punishm<sup>t</sup> vpon offenders.

Duplicate of the pattent sent.

That noe iniurie bee done to the heathens.

1629.

17 April.

To compound  
w<sup>th</sup> the natives.

some eminent place, for all to take notice, at such tyme as both the heathen themselues, as well as o<sup>r</sup> people, may take notice of it. And for the avoyding of the hurt that may follow through o<sup>r</sup> much familiaritie w<sup>th</sup> the Indians, wee conceive it fitt that they bee not pmitted to come to yo<sup>r</sup> plantaçõn but at certaine tymes and places to bee appointed them. If any of the salvages p̄tend right of inheritance to all or any p̄t of the lands granted *granted* in o<sup>r</sup> pattent, wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> endeavo<sup>r</sup> to p̄chase their tytle, that wee may avoyde the least scruple of intrusion./

The ministers.

Wee haue, in the form̄ p̄t of o<sup>r</sup> lre, certyfyed yo<sup>w</sup> of the good hope wee haue of the loue and vnanimus agreem<sup>t</sup> of o<sup>r</sup> ministers, they having declared themselues to vs to bee of one judgment, & to bee fully agreed on the man<sup>r</sup> how to exercise their ministry, w<sup>ch</sup> wee hope wilbe by them accordingly pformed. Yett, because it is often found that some busie psons (led more by their will then any good warrant out of Gods word) take opportunitie [of] moving needles questions to stirr vp strife, and by that [meanes] to begett a question, and bring men to declare some different judgm<sup>t</sup>, (most comonly in things indifferent,) from w<sup>ch</sup> small beginings great mischeifs haue followed, wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> and the rest of the councell, that if any such disputes shall happen among yo<sup>w</sup>, that yo<sup>w</sup> suppress them, and bee carefull to maintaine peace and vnitie./

Suppress vaine  
disputes.Lawrence  
Leech.

Wee desire yo<sup>w</sup> to take notice of one Lawrence Leech, whom we haue found a carefull & painfull man, and wee doubt not but hee will continue his dilligence; lett him haue deserving respect. The like wee say of Richard Waterman, whose cheife employm<sup>t</sup> wilbe to get yo<sup>w</sup> good venison./

Shipwrights.

Wee haue sent six shipwrights, of whom Robert Molton is cheif. These mens entertainm<sup>t</sup> is very chargable to vs; and by agreem<sup>t</sup> it is to bee borne two thirds at the charge of the genall Companie, and the other third is to bee borne by M<sup>r</sup> Cradock, o<sup>r</sup> Goũno<sup>r</sup>, and his associatts interested in a private stock. Wee hope yo<sup>w</sup> wilbe carefull to see them soe employed as may countervale the charge, desiring yo<sup>w</sup> to agree w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Sharpe that their labo<sup>r</sup> may bee employed  $\frac{2}{3}$  for the genall Companie, and  $\frac{1}{3}$  for M<sup>r</sup> Cradock and his associatts; praying yo<sup>w</sup> to accomodate the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Cradocks people in all fitting man<sup>r</sup>, as hee doth well deserve./

Cattle.

Such cattle, both horss, mares, cowes, bulls, and goates, as are shipped by M<sup>r</sup> Cradock, are to bee devyded in equall halfes twixt him & the Companie, w<sup>ch</sup> was omitted to bee done heere for avoyding partiallitie; soe yo<sup>w</sup> must doe it equally there./

To make re-  
turnes.

Wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> to bee carefull to make vs what returnes yo<sup>w</sup> possibly may, the better to enable vs to send out a fresh supply. Wee hope yo<sup>w</sup> haue con-

verted the commodities yo<sup>w</sup> carryed w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>w</sup> for truck into beavo<sup>r</sup>, otter, or other ffurrs, w<sup>ch</sup> wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> send vs by y<sup>e</sup> Talbot, as also any other commodities yo<sup>w</sup> haue pryded in readyness against the shippes coming thither; but pray doe not detaine her any longer tyme to cutt tymbre or any other gross ladinge, for shee is at 150<sup>t</sup> a month charges, w<sup>ch</sup> will soone eat out more then the goods shee should stay for is worth. Wherefore, pray make what expedicon yo<sup>w</sup> can to vnlade her goods, and to put such things aboard her as yo<sup>w</sup> haue ready, and send her hetherward againe as soone as yo<sup>w</sup> may./

1629.

17 April.

Wee haue sent fiue weigh of salt in the Whelpe, and ten weigh in the Talbot. If there bee any shallopps to bee had to fish w<sup>th</sup>all, and the season of the yeare fitt, pray lett the ffishermen, (of w<sup>ch</sup> wee send 6 from Dorchester,) together w<sup>th</sup> some of the shippes company, endeavo<sup>r</sup> to take ffish, and lett it bee well saued with the said salt, and packed vpp in hogsheads or otherwise, as shalbe thought fitt, and send it home by the Talbott or Lyons Whelpe. Now, forasmuch as the Lyons Whelpe belongeth to the Companie, yo<sup>w</sup> may (if there bee hope to doe good by it) keepe her there some tyme after the Talbott; but vnless it bee to very good purpose, doe not detaine her, but lett her come home in companie of the Talbott. The Georg Bonaventure is to land her passingers & other things belonging to the gefall Companie or to p̄ticular men, and soe sett sayle for New Found Land; and wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> lett it be yo<sup>r</sup> care to dispatch her as soone as may bee./

Salt sent.

Geo: Bonaventure.

William Ryall and Thomas Brude, coops and cleavors of tymbre, are entertained by vs in halfes w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Cradock, o<sup>r</sup> Go<sup>r</sup>. Pray ioyne others that can assist them vnto them, and lett them pvide vs some staves and other tymbre of all sorts, to bee sent vs by the Talbott, Whelpe, or the other 2 shippes that come after. But wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> consider the charge of these shippes, & detaine them not for small matters. Rather vse all dilligence to send them away./

Coopers, N B.

If, at the arivall of this shipp, M<sup>r</sup> Endecott should bee deſtred this lyfe, (w<sup>ch</sup> God forbidd,) or should happen to dye before the other shippes arrive, wee authorise yo<sup>w</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Skelton and M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Sharpe, to take care of o<sup>r</sup> affaires, and to gouerne the people according to order, vntill further order. And to the end the Saboth may bee celebrated in a religious man<sup>r</sup>, we appoint, that all that inhabite the plantacon, both for the gefall and p̄ticular employm<sup>ts</sup>, may surcease their labo<sup>r</sup> every Satterday throughout the yeare at 3 of the clock in the afternoone, and that they spend the rest of that day in catichising and p̄paracon for the Saboth, as the ministers shall direct./

Authoritie to others in case of M<sup>r</sup> Endecotts death.

Celebracon of the Saboth.

If it shall please God to take away by death any of the 13 that shalbe chosen and appointed for the councell, (of w<sup>ch</sup> yo<sup>r</sup>selfe or yo<sup>r</sup> successo<sup>r</sup> is to

Chosing of others to bee of the councell in case of death, &amp;c.

1629.

17 April.

bee one,) in such case the then being Gouino<sup>r</sup> & the surviving councell shall from tyme to tyme make choice of one or more to supply the place of such as shalbe wanting; and that there may noe difference arise about the appointing of one to bee minister w<sup>th</sup> those yo<sup>w</sup> send to inhabite at Mattachusetts Bay, wee will haue yo<sup>w</sup> (in case the ministers cannot agree amongst themselves who shall vndertake that place) to make choice of one of the three by lott; and on whom the lott shall fall hee to goe with his famylie to pforme that worke./

Coop<sup>rs</sup>.

Wee haue advised yo<sup>w</sup> of the sending of Witthm Ryall and Thomas Brude, cleavers of tymbre; but, indeed, the said Thomas his name is Brand, & not Norton. But there is one Norton, a carpenter, whom wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> respect as hee shall deserve./

R: Ewstead a  
wheelewright.

There is one Richard Ewstead, a wheelewright, who was comēded to vs by M<sup>r</sup> Davenport for a very able man, though not w<sup>th</sup>out his impfecōns. Wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> take notice of him, and regard him as hee shall well deserve. The benefitt of his labo<sup>r</sup> is to bee [ $\frac{2}{3}$ ] for the genall Companie, and  $\frac{1}{3}$  for M<sup>r</sup> Cradock, o<sup>r</sup> Gouino<sup>r</sup>, being his charges is to bee borne according to that pporcion; and w<sup>th</sup>all wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> take care that their charges who are for partable employm<sup>t</sup>, whether in halfes or thirds, may bee equally defrayed by such as are to haue benefitt of their labo<sup>rs</sup>, according to each ptyes pporcion. Their seūall agreem<sup>ts</sup>, or the coppies therof, shalbe (if God pmitt) sent yo<sup>w</sup> by the next shippes./

A chirurgion  
sent over.

Wee haue entertained Lambert Wilson, chirurgion, to remaine [w<sup>th</sup>] yo<sup>w</sup> in the service of the plantaçōn; w<sup>th</sup> whom wee are agreed, that hee shall serve this Companie and the other planters that liue in the plantaçōn for 3 yeares, and in that time apply himselfe to cure not only of such as came from hence for the genall and p̄ticuler accompts, but also for the Indians as from tyme to tyme hee shalbe directed by yo<sup>r</sup>selfe or yo<sup>r</sup> successo<sup>r</sup> & the rest of the councell. And, moreover, hee is to educate & instruct in his art one or more youths, such as yo<sup>w</sup> and the said councell shall appoint, that may bee helpfull to him, and, if occasion serve, succeed him in the plantaçōn; w<sup>ch</sup> youth or youths fitt to learne that p̄fession lett bee placed w<sup>th</sup> him; of w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hugessons sonne, if his father approue therof, may bee one, the rather because hee hath bin trayned vp in litterature; but if not hee, then such other as yo<sup>w</sup> shall iudg most fittest, ℞./

21 April.

The 21 of Apr̄, in Grauesend.

The aforewritten is, for the most p̄t, the coppie of o<sup>r</sup> genall lre sent you together w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> pattent, vnder the broad seale and the Companyes seale in

siluer, by M<sup>r</sup> Samuëll Sharpe, passinger in the George, who wee thinke is yett ryding in the Hope; but, by meanes of stormy weather, the Talbot & Lyons Whelpe are yett att Black Wall. By these shippes that are to follow wee intend, God willing, to supply both in o<sup>r</sup> advice and in o<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>visions what is wanting now. In the meane whyle wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> accommodate business w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> true endeavours for the gen<sup>l</sup>all good in the best and discreetest man<sup>r</sup> that yo<sup>w</sup> may. For the better accomōdaçōn of businesses, wee haue deuyded the servants belonging to the Company into seūall familyes, as wee desire and intend they should liue together; a copy wherof wee send yo<sup>w</sup> heere enclosed, that yo<sup>w</sup> may accordingly appoint each man his charge and dutie. Yett it is not o<sup>r</sup> intent to tye yo<sup>w</sup> soe strictly to this direcçōn but that in yo<sup>r</sup> discreçōn, as yo<sup>w</sup> shall see cause from tyme to tyme, yo<sup>w</sup> may alter or displace any as yo<sup>w</sup> shall thinke fitt./

1629.

21 April.

Servants de-  
uyded into  
seūall famy-  
lyes.

O<sup>r</sup> earnest desire is, that yo<sup>w</sup> take spetiall care, in setlinge these ffamilies, that the cheife in the familie (at least some of them) bee grounded in religion; wherby morning and evening famylie duties may bee duely p<sup>r</sup>formed, and a watchfull eye held over all in each familie by one or more in each familie to bee appointed thereto, that soe disorders may bee p<sup>r</sup>vented, and ill weeds nipt before they take too great a head. It wilbe a business worthy yo<sup>r</sup> best endeavours to looke vnto this in the begiūinge, and, if neede bee, to make some exemplary to all the rest; otherwise yo<sup>r</sup> governm<sup>t</sup> wilbe esteemed as a scar crowe. O<sup>r</sup> desire is to vse lenitie all that may bee, but, in case of necessitie, not to neglect the other, knowing that correcçōn is ordained for the ffcoles back; and as wee intend not to bee wanting on o<sup>r</sup> parts to p<sup>r</sup>vyde all things needfull for the maintenance and sustenance of o<sup>r</sup> servants, soe may wee iustly, by the lawes of God & man, require obedyence and honest carriage from them, w<sup>th</sup> fitting labo<sup>r</sup> in their seūall employm<sup>ts</sup>; wherin if they shalbe wanting, and much more if refractory, care must bee taken to punish the obstinate and disobedyent, being as necessary as food and raym<sup>t</sup>. And wee hartely pray yo<sup>w</sup>, that all bee kept to labo<sup>r</sup>, as the only meanes to reduce them to civill, yea, a godly lyfe, and to keepe youth from falling into many enormities w<sup>ch</sup> by nature wee are all too much enclyned vnto. God, who alone is able and powerfull, enable yo<sup>w</sup> to this great worke, and graunt that o<sup>r</sup> cheifest ayme may bee his hono<sup>r</sup> and glory. And thus, wishing yo<sup>w</sup> all happy and p<sup>r</sup>spous success, wee end, & rest

Ordering yo  
families.

Correcçōn to  
bee vsed w<sup>th</sup>  
lenytie.

Yo<sup>r</sup> assured lo: freinds,

The Goūno<sup>r</sup> & Deputie of the New Engl: Company  
for a Plantaçōn in Mattachusetts Bay.

1629.  
 21 April.  
 Mr Jo: & Mr  
 Sam: Browne.

Through many businesses wee had almost forgotten to recomēd vnto yo<sup>w</sup> 2 brethren of o<sup>r</sup> Comp<sup>t</sup>; Mr John & Mr Sam: Browne, who, though they bee noe adventurers in the gefall stock, yett are they men wee doe much respect, being fully pswaded of their sincere affecōns to the good of o<sup>r</sup> plantaçōn. The one, Mr John Browne, is sworne an Assistant heere, & by<sup>o</sup> vs chosen one of the counsell there—a man experienced in the lawes of o<sup>r</sup> kingdome, & such an one as wee are pswaded will worthylic deserve yo<sup>r</sup> fauor and furtherance, w<sup>ch</sup> wee desire hee may haue, and that in the first deuision of lands there may bee allotted to ether of them 200 acres./

Mr Oldhams  
 graunt.

I finde Mr Oldhams graunt from Mr Gorge is to him & John Dorrell for all the lands w<sup>th</sup>in Mattachusetts Bay betweene Charles River and Abousett River, cou<sup>t</sup> in lengt, by a streight lyne, 5 myles vp the said Charles River, into the maine land north west from the border of the s<sup>d</sup> bay, including all creekes and points by the way, and 3 myles in length from the mouth of the foresaid river of Abousett vp into the maine land, vpon a streight lyne s: w:, including all creeks and points, and all the land in bredth and length betweene the foresaid rivers, w<sup>th</sup>all p<sup>r</sup>ogatives, ryall mynes excepted. The rent reserved is 12<sup>d</sup> on every 100 acres of land that shalbe vsed; W<sup>m</sup> Blaxton, cle<sup>r</sup>, and W<sup>m</sup> Jeffryes, gen<sup>t</sup>, authorised to putt John Oldham in possession. Having a sight of his graunt, this I found, though I hold it voyde in lawe, yett, his clayme being to this, yo<sup>w</sup> may in yo<sup>r</sup> discreçōn p<sup>r</sup>vent him by causing some to take possession of the cheife p<sup>t</sup> therof./

---

*Second General Letter of the Governor and Deputy of the New England Company for a Plantation in Massachusetts Bay, to the Governor and Council for London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay in New England.*

28 May.

London, 28 May, 1629.

Here to Cap<sup>t</sup>  
 Jo: Endycott  
 & the counsell  
 in New Eng-  
 land sent by ^

**A**FTER o<sup>r</sup> harty comēdaçōns: O<sup>r</sup> last vnto yo<sup>w</sup> was of the 17<sup>th</sup> and 21<sup>th</sup> April, sent by the last shipp, viz<sup>d</sup>, the Geo: Bonaventure, Thomas Cox m<sup>r</sup>, who sett saile from th'Isle of Wight the 4<sup>th</sup> of this month, and seconded by the Talbott, Thomas Beecher master, & the Lyons Whelpe, John Gibbs m<sup>r</sup>, who sett saile also from th'Isle of Wight about the 11<sup>th</sup> of this month; w<sup>ch</sup> t<sup>r</sup>e, being large and consisting of many p<sup>r</sup>ticulers, hath bin confirmed heere; and herew<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>w</sup> shall receive a cobby therof, desiring yo<sup>w</sup> to take espetiall care of the p<sup>r</sup>formance and putting in execuçōn of all things materiall

A cobby of the  
 last letter sent.

therein menconed, and p̄ticularly, amongst others, that point concerninge publicacon to bee made that noe wrong or iniurie bee offered by any of oʳ people to the natives there. To w<sup>ch</sup> purpose wee desire yo<sup>w</sup>, the Goũnoʳ, to aduise w<sup>th</sup> the counsell in peining of an effectuall edict, vpon pœnalty to bee inflicted vpon such as shall transgress the same; w<sup>ch</sup> being done, oʳ desire is the same may bee published, to the end that all men may take notice therof, as also that yo<sup>w</sup> send a cobby therof vnto vs by the next returne of the shippes./

1629.

28 May.  
No iniury to  
bee offered to  
the natives  
vpon pœnaltie.

Wee haue, sithence oʳ last, and according as wee then advised, at a full and ample Court assembled, elected & established yo<sup>w</sup>, Capitaine John Endicott, to the place of p̄sent Goũnoʳ in oʳ plantacon there, as also some others to bee of the counsell w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>w</sup>, as more p̄ticularly yo<sup>w</sup> will p̄ceiue by an act of Court herew<sup>th</sup> sent, confirmed by vs at a Genall Court, and sealed w<sup>th</sup> oʳ comon seale; to w<sup>ch</sup> act wee referr yo<sup>w</sup>, desiring yo<sup>w</sup> all punctually to observe the same, and that the oathes wee herew<sup>th</sup> send yo<sup>w</sup>, (w<sup>ch</sup> haue bin heere penned by learned counsell,) to bee administred to each of yo<sup>w</sup> in yo<sup>r</sup> sefall places, may bee administred in such maner & forme as in & by oʳ said order is p̄ticularly expressed, and that yo<sup>r</sup>selues do frame such other oathes as in yo<sup>r</sup> wisdomes yo<sup>w</sup> shall thinke fitt to bee administred to yo<sup>r</sup> Secretary or other officers, according to their sefall places respectively./

Cap<sup>t</sup> Endecott  
elected Goũnoʳ.

Cobby of an  
act & of oaths  
sent.

Wee haue further taken into oʳ consideracon the fitness and conuenyencie, or rather a necessitie, of making a deuident of land, and allotting a p̄porcon to each adventurer, & otherwise, and to this purpose haue made and confirmed an act, and sealed the same w<sup>th</sup> oʳ comon seale, to the p̄ticulers wherof wee referr yo<sup>w</sup>, desiring yo<sup>w</sup> w<sup>th</sup> all conuenyent expedicon to put the same in execucon; and for yo<sup>r</sup> better direccon in the allotment, wee haue herew<sup>th</sup> sent yo<sup>w</sup> (as by oʳ last wee pmised) a list of all the sefall adventurers, and of the some by each of them adventured, desiring that vpon the deuydent each adventurer may haue his allotm<sup>t</sup> of land, as also such others as are noe adventurers, coming in pson at their owne charge, and the servants of aduenturers sent over to reside vpon the plantacon, may haue such a p̄porcon of land allotted vnto & for them as by oʳ said order is appointed./

Order for allot-  
m<sup>t</sup> of land.

And whereas diuers of the Companie are desirous to haue the lands lye together, wee, holding it fitt herein to giue them all accomodacon, as tending to the furtherance of the plantacon, doe pray yo<sup>w</sup> to giue way thervnto for such as shall desire the same, whether it bee before a deuident bee made according to oʳ direccon or at the tyme of the allotm<sup>t</sup> to observe the same course./

Some to haue  
their lands lye  
together.

Yo<sup>w</sup> shall also receive herew<sup>th</sup> the cobbys of all the sefall agreem<sup>ts</sup> made w<sup>th</sup> the servants and others sent over in the 3 last shippes for accompt of the

Cobbys of  
agreem<sup>ts</sup> sent.

1629.

28 May.

Companie, together w<sup>th</sup> their seſſall names, for yo<sup>r</sup> better direcçõn in employ-  
ing them in their seſſall places according to thoſe agreem<sup>ts</sup>, as also the names  
of the ſervants of ſuch p<sup>t</sup>iculer members of the Company as went over in the  
ſaid ſhipps ; deſiring yo<sup>w</sup> that a due register bee taken and kept from tyme to  
tyme of all the p<sup>ſ</sup>ons for<sup>m</sup>ly ſent over, or that ſhall hereafter come to the  
plantaçõn, both of the names, & qualitie, and age, of each p<sup>t</sup>iculer p<sup>ſ</sup>on, & for  
or by whom they are ſent over./

Note of all the  
goods & cattle  
ſent.

Wee ſend yo<sup>w</sup> also herew<sup>th</sup> a p<sup>t</sup>iculer of all the goods and cattle ſent in  
thoſe forenamed ſhipps, as also of what goods, cattle, or other p<sup>ſ</sup>visions, wee  
now ſend vpon theſe 3 ſhipps, viz<sup>ſ</sup>, the Mayflower, of Yarmouth, Withm  
Peirſe m<sup>r</sup>, the Fower Sisters, of London, Roger Harman m<sup>r</sup>, the Pilgrim, of  
London, Withm Woolrige m<sup>r</sup>, amongst w<sup>ch</sup> wee haue remembred yo<sup>w</sup>, the  
Gou<sup>n</sup>or there, w<sup>th</sup> certaine neceſſaries p<sup>ſ</sup>miſed by o<sup>r</sup> laſt ; and if in ought  
wee haue bin now wantinge, wee ſhall, vpon notice from yo<sup>w</sup>, ſee the ſame  
ſupplied by o<sup>r</sup> next./

To compound  
w<sup>th</sup> the naties,  
&c.

Wheras in o<sup>r</sup> laſt wee adviſed yo<sup>w</sup> to make compoſiçõn w<sup>th</sup> ſuch of the  
ſaluages as did p<sup>t</sup>end any tytle or lay clayme to any of the land w<sup>th</sup>in the  
teretoryes graunted to vs by his ma<sup>ty</sup>s charter, wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> now bee carefull  
to diſcover & finde out all ſuch p<sup>t</sup>endo<sup>r</sup>s, and by advice of the counsell there  
to make ſuch reaſonable compoſiçõn w<sup>th</sup> them as may free vs and yo<sup>r</sup>ſelues  
from any ſcruple of intrusion, and to this purpoſe, if it might bee conven-  
iently done, to compound & conclude w<sup>th</sup> them all, or as many as yo<sup>w</sup> can at  
one tyme, not doubting but, by yo<sup>r</sup> diſcreet ordering of this buſineſſe, the na-  
tives wilbe willing to treat & compound w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>w</sup> vpon very eaſie conditions./

To ſend a p<sup>t</sup>-  
ticuler from  
thence of all  
the people &  
cattle, &c.

Wee pray yo<sup>w</sup>, as ſoone as theſe ſhipps are diſcharged, to cauſe a p<sup>t</sup>ic-  
uler to bee taken, and ſent vs at their returne for England, of the names of all  
ſuch p<sup>ſ</sup>ons as come vpon them to remaine in the country, as also a note of the  
cattle and all man<sup>n</sup> of goods of what kinde ſoever landed out of them, w<sup>th</sup>  
the ſeſſall marks and names of the owners therof ; the like wherof wee deſire  
to receive from yo<sup>w</sup> of the for<sup>m</sup> 3 ſhipps, viz<sup>ſ</sup>, the George, Talbott, & Lyons  
Whelpe, to the end wee may compare the ſame w<sup>th</sup> the inoyces heere, and  
receiue fraight, if any bee omitted./

Ouerſeer to  
each famylie.

The charge wee are at in ſending over ſervants for the Company is very  
great, the recompence wherof (under God) depends vpon their labo<sup>r</sup> and en-  
deavo<sup>r</sup>s ; and therefore o<sup>r</sup> deſire is, that yo<sup>w</sup> appoint a carefull and dilligent  
overſeer to each familie, who is to ſee each p<sup>ſ</sup>on employed in the buſineſſe hee  
or they are appointed for. And to the end both yo<sup>r</sup>ſelues there and wee  
heere may from tyme to tyme haue notice how they employ their tyme, wee  
haue ſent yo<sup>w</sup> diuers pap<sup>r</sup> bookes, w<sup>ch</sup> wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> to diſtribute to the ſaid

A register to  
bee kept.



overseers, who are to keepe a pfect register of the dayly worke done by each pson in each familie, a cobby wherof wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> send vnto vs once every halfe yeare, or as often as conueniently yo<sup>w</sup> may. But if yo<sup>w</sup> conceive that the said register may bee too much to wryte p̄ticularly every day, wee desire that a suūary may bee taken therof at the least evry weeke, registred in the booke kept for that familie, and at each weeks end the same to bee examined & subscribed by two, three, or fower such discreet psons as yo<sup>w</sup> shall thinke fitt to appoint for that purpose./

1629.

28 May.

And for the better goūing and ordering of o<sup>r</sup> people, espetiallie such as shalbe negligent and remiss in pformance of their dutyes, or otherwise exorbitant, o<sup>r</sup> desire is, that a house of correcōn bee erected and set vpp, both for the punishm<sup>t</sup> of such offendōs, and to deterr others by their example from such irregular courses./

To erect a house of correcōn.

Richard Claydon, a wheelwright, recoūended vnto vs by D<sup>r</sup> Wells to bee both a good and painfull workman, and of an orderly lyfe and conversacōn, o<sup>r</sup> desire is, that vpon all ocaasions hee may haue yo<sup>r</sup> furtherance and good accomodaōn, as yo<sup>w</sup> shall finde him by his endeavo<sup>r</sup>s to deserve; to whom, as to all others of fitness & judgm<sup>t</sup>, lett some of o<sup>r</sup> servants bee comitted, to bee instructed by him or them in their scūall arts, &c./

R: Claydon, wheelwright.

There is also one Richard Haward and Richard Inkersall, both Bedfordshire men, hyred for the Company, w<sup>th</sup> their famylies, who wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> may bee well accomodated, not doubting but they will well & orderly demeane themselues./

R: Haward &amp; R: Inkersall.

O<sup>r</sup> Goūno<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Cradock, hath entertained 2 gardno<sup>rs</sup>, one of w<sup>ch</sup> hee is content the Company shall haue vse of if neede bee; and wee desire that Barnabie Claydon, a wheelwright, may serve M<sup>r</sup> Sharpe for o<sup>r</sup> said Goūno<sup>r</sup> heere, or some other pson in lieu of him, that may giue him content./

Two gardno<sup>rs</sup>.

Some things wee are desired by M<sup>r</sup> Whyte, the minister, to recoūend vnto yo<sup>r</sup> care, viz<sup>t</sup>: that yo<sup>w</sup> would shew all lawfull fauo<sup>r</sup> and respect vnto the planters that came over in the Lyons Whelpe out of the countyes of Dorset and Somsett; that yo<sup>w</sup> would appoint vnto William Dodg, a skilfull and painfull husbandman, the charge of a teame of horses; to appoint Hugh Tillie and William Eedes for servants to S<sup>r</sup> Richard Saltonstall; to giue approbaōn and furtherance to Francis Webb in setting vpp his saw mill; and to take notice that all other psons sent over by M<sup>r</sup> Whyte are servants to the Company, whatsoever hee hath written to the contrary, this being now his owne desire./

P<sup>r</sup>tielers recoūended by M<sup>r</sup> Whyte.

The charge of these 3 shippis now sent, though every man that hath any private adventure in them is to pay for his p̄ticular, yett the hazard of pfitt

How the charge of the fraighting forth the shippis is to bee borne.

1629.

28 May.

and loss by the fraighting of them all, and mens wages and victuall, w<sup>th</sup> victuall for the passengers, is to bee borne  $\frac{1}{2}$  by the Companyes geñall stock, &  $\frac{1}{2}$  by the Goũno<sup>r</sup> and his p̄tners their private stock ; soe is also the ffishing to bee returned by them, as the salt sent in them is. Wherefore wee pray yo<sup>w</sup>, when yo<sup>r</sup> shippes are discharged, if any surplus shalbe in victualls that they can spare, as also of other p̄visions that was p̄vided for the passingers accōmodaõn, lett the same bee equally devyded,  $\frac{1}{2}$  to the Goũno<sup>r</sup> there for the Company, th'other halfe to M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Sharpe for the vse of M<sup>r</sup> Cradock, o<sup>r</sup> Goũno<sup>r</sup>, and his p̄tners. All p̄visions for the fishing at sea is heere equallie borne in halfes ; soe are all the p̄visions for shipping of all the cattle in these 3 shippes ; and accordingly wee desire the deales & cask may be devyded there./

Provisions for building of shippes sent over.

Inventory to be kept.

What p̄portions to bee allotted to the Company & M<sup>r</sup> Cradock.

The p̄visions for building of shippes, as pitch, tarr, rozen, okum, old ropes for okum, cordage, & saylcloth, in all these shippes, w<sup>th</sup> 9 fferkins and 5 halfe barrells of nayles in the 4 Sisters, are  $\frac{2}{3}$  for the Company in geñall, and  $\frac{1}{3}$  for the Goũno<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Cradock, and his p̄tners, as is also the charge of one Georg Farr, now sent over to the six shipwrights forñly sent. O<sup>r</sup> desire is, a storehouse may bee made apt for the p̄visions of the shipwrights and their tooles, wherof Robert Moulton to haue the cheife charge, and an inventory to be sent vs of all the tooles, the new by themselues and the old by thẽselues, that are sent over for the vse of the s<sup>t</sup> shipwrights, or any of them, in these and the forñ shippes, in like manñ of all p̄visions any way concerning shipping, to the end wee may heere examine & fynde that the Company may be duly charged w<sup>th</sup> their  $\frac{2}{3}$  p̄ts of the charge, & noe more, and the Goũno<sup>r</sup> likewise and his p̄tners w<sup>th</sup>  $\frac{1}{3}$  p̄t, and noe more ; and o<sup>r</sup> desire is, that these men bee kept at worke together, adding to their helpe such of the Companyes servants as yo<sup>w</sup> shall fynde needfull, & p̄portionably  $\frac{1}{2}$  as many of M<sup>r</sup> Cradocks, w<sup>ch</sup> course wee hold most equall, and that accordingly as any vessells bee built, first that both p̄tyes may bee accōmodated for the p̄sent occasion, but soe soone as 3 shallops shalbe finished, two of them to bee sett out for the Companie by lott, or as yo<sup>w</sup> shall agree there to make an equall devisiõn, and one for o<sup>r</sup> Goũno<sup>r</sup> & his p̄tners, w<sup>th</sup> whose agent, M<sup>r</sup> Sharpe, if yo<sup>w</sup> shall thinke fitt to agree vpon equall tearmes, ether in thirds or halfes, to fish together when yo<sup>w</sup> shall haue vessells fitting, or for setting any other designe forward that may conduce to the good of all p̄tyes, the charge to bee borne indifferently by each partye p̄portionably, wee leave to yo<sup>r</sup> care and good discreõns, desiring and hartely praying that loue and vnitie may bee continued w<sup>th</sup>out any hartburninge. And as our Goũno<sup>r</sup> hath engaged himselfe beyond all expectaõn in this business, not only in his p̄ticuler, but by great sōmes

disbursed for the geñall, to supply the wants therof, soe o<sup>r</sup> desire is, that yo<sup>w</sup> endeav<sup>r</sup> to giue all furtherance & freindly accomōdaçõn to his agents & ser-  
uants there, not doubting butt yo<sup>w</sup> shall fynde them likewise ready to accomō-  
date the Company in what they may, the Comp: standing in neede of y<sup>r</sup> helpe./

1629.

28 May.

The cattle now and forñly sent haue bin all pryded by the Goũno<sup>r</sup>, excepting 3 mares that came out of Lecestershire; but aswell those as all the  
rest are agreed vpon to bee shipt, the one halfe at the charge and vpon the  
adventure of the geñall Company, the other  $\frac{1}{2}$  for the Goũno<sup>r</sup> and his p̄tners.  
And because all occasions shalbe avoyded of iust excepçõns in their deuision,  
it is agreed, the deuision shalbe made after the arrivall there, that soe whatso-  
ever it shall please God to send thither in safety, a deuision may bee then  
made therof by lott, or in such equall man<sup>r</sup> as yo<sup>w</sup>, the Goũno<sup>r</sup> there, and  
M<sup>r</sup> Sharpe, shall hold to bee indifferent; and in case M<sup>r</sup> Samuell Sharpe  
should bee sick or absent, the Goũno<sup>r</sup>'s desire is, that Henry Haughton supply  
his place herein, & in other his occasions there./

Cattle sent  
over, & by  
whom pryded.

And as in o<sup>r</sup> forñ, soe now againe wee espēially desire yo<sup>w</sup> to take care  
that noe tobacco bee planted by any of the new planters vnder yo<sup>r</sup> goũnm<sup>t</sup>,  
vnless it bee some small quantitie for meere necessitie, and for phisick, for  
p̄seruaçõn of their healths, and that the same bee taken privately by auntient  
men and none oth<sup>r</sup>, and to make a geñall restraint therof, as much as in yo<sup>w</sup>  
is, by p̄swading the old planters to employ themselues in other business,  
according to o<sup>r</sup> example, and not to p̄mitt that any tobacco bee laden there  
vpon our shippes./

Prohibiting y<sup>e</sup>  
planting of to-  
bacco.

Since th'aboue written, wee haue, vpon further consideraçõn, resolved,  
that the charge of the six fishermen sent over in the Lyons Whelpe, and 3  
more now sent by o<sup>r</sup> Goũno<sup>r</sup>, should bee borne,  $\frac{2}{3}$  by the geñall Company, and  
 $\frac{1}{3}$  by M<sup>r</sup> Cradock & p̄tners; the like for salt & other necessaryes for ffishing.  
In consideraçõn wherof, and for that they will haue a like interest in the  
shallops, o<sup>r</sup> desire is, that the benefitt of their labo<sup>r</sup>s, both in ffishinge & oth-  
erwise, (the trade of beavo<sup>r</sup> excepted, in w<sup>ch</sup>, if yo<sup>w</sup> vse any of these fishermen  
as seamen, yo<sup>w</sup> must recompence their labo<sup>r</sup>s by other men to supply their  
place,) bee equally devyded,  $\frac{2}{3}$  for th' vse of the geñall Company, and  $\frac{1}{3}$  for o<sup>r</sup>  
Goũno<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Cradock, & p̄tn<sup>r</sup>s, p̄portionably; and for such others as are to  
bee assisting to these men in the ffishing, yo<sup>w</sup> are to appoint  $\frac{2}{3}$  of them to bee  
of the geñall Companyes servants, &  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the servants of M<sup>r</sup> Cradock and his  
p̄tners, accordingly./

Fishermen.

The charge of the freight of these 3 shippes, their men, victualls, £<sup>l</sup>, will  
stand vs in about 2400<sup>l</sup>, and their freight outward will nothing neere counter-  
vaile that charge. Wherefore wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> to ease it what yo<sup>w</sup> may by send-

To send re-  
turnes for eas-  
ing the charge.

1629.

28 May.

ing vs returns in ffish or other lading ; and wee desire you to giue them all expediçõn, for otherwise their monthly pay, being about 400<sup>t</sup> p month for these 3 shipp, will soone swallow vp the gaines wee shall make of any thinge they may bring home from thence./

Salt sent.

Wee haue now sent by these 3 shipp 29 waigh of salt, viz<sup>ç</sup>, 11 weigh in the May Flower, 15 in the Fower Sisters, and 3 waigh in the Pilgrim, togeather w<sup>th</sup> lynes, hookes, knives, bootes, & barvells, necessary for ffishinge ; desiring o<sup>r</sup> men may bee employed, ether in harbor or vpon the banke, to make vse therof for lading o<sup>r</sup> shipp ; wherin wee desire yo<sup>w</sup> to conferr and advise w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Peirce, who hath for<sup>m</sup>ly fished there. And if yo<sup>w</sup> send the shipp to fish at the banck, & expect them not to returne againe to the plantaçõn, that then yo<sup>w</sup> send o<sup>r</sup> barke, that is already built in the country, to bring back o<sup>r</sup> ffishermen and such p<sup>r</sup>visions as they had for fishing, viz<sup>ç</sup>, of salt, if any remainder bee, as also of hookes, lynes, knives, bootes, and barvells, w<sup>ch</sup> to them wilbe of noe vse, their fishing being ended, but may bee of vse to yo<sup>w</sup> vpon all occasions./

Fishinge.

Inventory to  
bee kept of the  
implem<sup>ts</sup> for  
ffishinge.

And as wee haue hereby desired that a storehouse bee built for the shipwrights & their p<sup>r</sup>visions, & an inventory kept therof, soe wee desire likewise that the same course bee observed for the ffishermen, and an inventory bee duly kept of all the p<sup>r</sup>visions & implem<sup>ts</sup> for fishinge, and a copy therof to bee sent vnto us, and that such a carefull person bee appointed to take care & charge therof, to p<sup>r</sup>serve the same from loss & spoyle, as yo<sup>w</sup> in yo<sup>r</sup> discreçõns shall thinke fitt, w<sup>ch</sup> wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> take into yo<sup>r</sup> espetiall care and consideraçõn, and soe to order this & other business, by distributing the care thereof to sefall p<sup>r</sup>sons, that the burthen bee not too heavy to any p<sup>r</sup>ticular, and soe the business itselc suffer. And this care wee desire may bee taken, for that wee know not how soone wee may resolue of some other deuision./

Tho: Beard &  
Isack Rick-  
man.

Thomas Beard, a shoemaker, and Isack Rickman, being both reco<sup>m</sup>ended to vs by M<sup>r</sup> Symon Whetcombe to receive their dyett & houseroome at the charge of the Companie, wee haue agreed they shalbe w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>w</sup>, the Gou<sup>no</sup>r, or placed elsewhere, as yo<sup>w</sup> shall thinke good, and receive from yo<sup>w</sup>, or by yo<sup>r</sup> appointm<sup>t</sup>, their dyett & lodging, for w<sup>ch</sup> they are to pay, each of them, after the rate of 10<sup>t</sup> p an<sup>n</sup>. And wee desire to receive a certificate, vnder the hand of whomsoever they shalbe soe dyetted & lodged w<sup>th</sup>, how long tyme they haue remained w<sup>th</sup> them, in case they shall otherwise dispose of themselues before the yeare bee expired, or at least wise at the end of each yeare, to the end wee may heere receive paym<sup>t</sup> according to the s<sup>d</sup> agreem<sup>t</sup>. The said Tho: Beard hath in the shipp the May Flower diuers hydes, both for soles and vpp leathers, w<sup>ch</sup> hee intends to make vpp in bootes and shoes there in

the country. Wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> let M<sup>r</sup> Peirce, the m<sup>r</sup> of the said shipp, viewe the said leather, & estimate what tonnage the same may import, that soe the said Beard may ether pay vnto yo<sup>w</sup> there after the rate of 4<sup>t</sup> p tonn for freight of the same, the like for his dyett if there bee occasion to vse any of his comodities, or otherwise, vpon yo<sup>r</sup> advice, wee may receive it of M<sup>r</sup> Whetcombe, who hath p<sup>m</sup>ised to see the same discharged. Wee desire also the said Tho: Beard may haue 50 acres of land allotted to him as one that transports himselfe at his owne charge. But as well for him as all others that shall haue land allotted to them in that kinde, and are noe adventurers in the co<sup>m</sup>on stock, w<sup>ch</sup> is to support the charge of ffortyfica<sup>o</sup>ns, as also for the ministrie & divers other affaires, wee holde it fitt that these kinde of men, as also such as shall come to inheritt lands by their service, should, by way of acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> to such from whom they receive these lands, become lyable to the p<sup>f</sup>ormance of some service certaine dayes in the yeare, and by that service they and their posteritie after them to hold and inherite these lands, w<sup>ch</sup> wilbe a good meanes to enioy their lands from being held in capite, and to support the planta<sup>o</sup>n in ge<sup>n</sup>all and p<sup>t</sup>icular./

1629.

28 May.

50 acres of land to bee allotted to Tho: Beard.

Some suite or service to bee done by those to whom land is allotted, being noe adventurers.

Wee may not omitt, out of o<sup>r</sup> zeale for the ge<sup>n</sup>all good, once more [to] putt yo<sup>w</sup> in mynde to bee very circumspect, in the infancie of the planta<sup>o</sup>n, to settle some good o<sup>r</sup>ders wherby all p<sup>s</sup>ons resident vpon o<sup>r</sup> planta<sup>o</sup>n may apply themselues to one calling or other, and noe idle drone bee p<sup>m</sup>itted to liue amongst vs, w<sup>ch</sup>, if yo<sup>w</sup> take care now at the first to establish, wilbe an vndoubted meanes, through Gods assistance, to p<sup>r</sup>vent a world of disorders and many greuious sinns & sin[ners]./

Settling of good orders there.

The course we haue p<sup>r</sup>scribed for keeping a dayly register in each familie of what is done by all and every p<sup>s</sup>on in the fanylie wilbe a great helpe & remembrance to yo<sup>w</sup>, and to future posteritie, for the vpholding and continuance of this good act, if once well begun and settled, w<sup>ch</sup> wee hartely wish & desire as aforesaid./

Register.

And as wee desire all should liue in some honest calling and p<sup>f</sup>ession, soe wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> to bee vnpartiall in the administra<sup>o</sup>n of justice, and endeavo<sup>r</sup> that noe man whatsoever, freeman, or servant to any, may haue iust cause of complaint herein. And for that it cannot be avoyded but offences wilbe given, wee hartely pray yo<sup>w</sup> to admitt of all complaints that shalbe made to yo<sup>w</sup>, or any of yo<sup>w</sup> that are of the councill, bee the comp<sup>l</sup>t never soe meane, and pass it not sleightly over, but seriously examine the truth of the business, and if yo<sup>w</sup> fynde there was iust cause for the complaint, endeavo<sup>r</sup> to right the oppressed in the best man<sup>n</sup> yo<sup>w</sup> can. But, howsoever, take some strict course to p<sup>r</sup>uent the like; and such as are by vs put in authoritie as subordinate

To admitt of comp<sup>l</sup>ts & punish offenders.

1629.

28 May.

goũno's of ffamylics, if they shall abuse any vnder their goũnm<sup>t</sup>, and after a gentle admoniçõn doe not reforme it, faile not speedlye to remove them, as men more fitt to bee goũned then to goũne others, and place more fitt and sufficient men in their steed. But if yo<sup>w</sup> fynde any comp<sup>t</sup> to bee made without iust cause giuen, lett not such a fault escape w<sup>th</sup>out severe punishm<sup>t</sup>, and that forthw<sup>th</sup>, and in publike, wherby to teryfie all others from daring to complaine against any that shalbe sett over them w<sup>th</sup>out a iust cause. Wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> take this earnestly to hart, and neglect not the due execuçõn therof vpon plaintiff or defendant, according to the nature of the offence. It wilbe a meanes, through Gods mercy, of p̄venting many inconuenyencies and disorders that otherwise will vndoubtedly befall yo<sup>w</sup> and the whole goũnm<sup>t</sup> there./

Punishing of swearers, &c.

And amongst other sinns, wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> make some good lawes for the punishing of swearers, whervnto it is to bee feared too many are adicted that are servants sent over formly and now. These and other abuses wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> who are in authoritic to endeavo<sup>r</sup> seriously to reforme, if ever you expect comfort or a blessing from God vpon o<sup>r</sup> plantaçõn./

Servants discharged heer.

We haue discharged diuers servants heere that wee had entertained, and bin at great charges w<sup>th</sup> some of them, yett, fearing their ill lyfe might bee p̄iudiciall to the plantaçõn, wee rather thought fitt to dismiss them, and loose o<sup>r</sup> charges, then to burthen the plantaçõn w<sup>th</sup> them. Amongst others in like maner dismissed by the Goũno<sup>r</sup>, 2 of the 3 ffishermen of his, formly mençõned, are gone. Wee doubt not but God will in due tyme p̄vyde vs sufficiently w<sup>th</sup> honest and able servants; and wee hope these sent wilbe conformable to good goũnm<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> if they doe willingly and cheerefully wilbe the greater comfort to yo<sup>w</sup> and vs; if otherwise, we doubt not but yo<sup>w</sup>, in yo<sup>r</sup> good discreçõns, will know how to p̄ceede w<sup>th</sup> such. Wherin, and in all things els yo<sup>w</sup> goe about, wee beseech the Almighty soe to direct yo<sup>w</sup> as that God alone may haue the glory, and yo<sup>w</sup> and wee comfort heere tempally and hereafter p̄petually./

Invoices of the cattle sent.

Wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> to take notice that in these and the form<sup>l</sup> shipps ther is shipped in cattle and other p̄visions according to p̄ticuler invoyces heere inclosed; but whether all things bee incerted in the same invoyces wee make doubt, and therefore pray yo<sup>w</sup> to bee carefull a due register bee kept of all putt ashore./

To bee carefull noe excess bee vsed in drinking strong waters.

Wee pray yo<sup>w</sup> endeavo<sup>r</sup>, though there bee much strong waters sent for sale, yett soe to order it as that the saluages may not for o<sup>r</sup> lucre sake bee induced to the excessive vse, or rather abuse of it, and at any hand take care o<sup>r</sup> people giue noe ill example; and if any shall exceede in that inordinate

kinde of drinking as to become drunck, wee hope yo<sup>w</sup> will take care his punishment be made exemplary for all others. Lett the lawes be first published to forbidd these disorders, and all others yo<sup>w</sup> feare may growe vp, wherby they may not pretend ignorance of the one nor p<sup>r</sup>uiledg to offend, and then feare not to putt good lawes, made vpon good ground and warrant, in due execu<sup>o</sup>n. And soe, recomending yo<sup>w</sup> and all yo<sup>r</sup> affaires to the p<sup>r</sup>otec<sup>o</sup>n of the Almighty, wee conclude, and rest

1629.

28 May.  
& to punish  
offenders in  
that kind, &c.

Yo<sup>r</sup>, &c.

Grauesend, 3 June, 1629.

To the Wor<sup>sh</sup> of very loving freinds, Cap<sup>t</sup> Jo:  
Endecott, Esq<sup>r</sup>, Gou<sup>r</sup>, Fr: Higgenson,  
Samuell Skelton, Fr: Bright, Jo: & Sam:  
Browne, Sam: Sharpe, Tho: Graues, & the  
rest of the Councell for Londons Planta<sup>o</sup>n  
in the Mattachusetts Bay, in New England/

---

*Letter from the Governor and Company to the Ministers.*

16 October.

**R**EVEREND Freinds: There are lately arrived heere (being sent from the Gou<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Endecott, as men ffactionous and e[vil] conditioned) John and Samuell Browne, being brethren, who, since their arriual, haue raised rumo<sup>r</sup>s (as wee heare) of diuers scandalous & intempate speeches passed from one or both of yo<sup>w</sup> in yo<sup>r</sup> publique sermons or prayers in N: England, as also of some i<sup>n</sup>no<sup>o</sup>ns attempted by yo<sup>w</sup>. Wee haue reason to hope that their reports are but slanders, p<sup>r</sup>ly for that yo<sup>r</sup> godly and quiett conditions are well knowne to some of vs, and also for that these men, yo<sup>r</sup> accusers, seeme to bee imbittered against yo<sup>w</sup> & Cap<sup>t</sup> Endecott for iniuries w<sup>ch</sup> they conceive they haue received from some of yo<sup>w</sup> there. Yett, for that wee all knowe that the best advysed may overshoothe themselues, wee haue thought good to informe yo<sup>w</sup> of what wee heare, that if yo<sup>w</sup> bee i<sup>n</sup>nocent yo<sup>w</sup> may cleare yo<sup>r</sup>-selues, or, if otherwise, yo<sup>w</sup> may heereby bee entreated to looke back vpon yo<sup>r</sup> miscarriage w<sup>th</sup> repentance, or at least to take notice that wee vtterly disallowe any such passages, and must and will take order for the redress therof, as shall become vs. But hoping, as wee said, of yo<sup>r</sup> vnblameableness heerein, wee desire only that this may testyfy to yo<sup>w</sup> & others that wee are tender of the least asp<sup>r</sup>ision w<sup>ch</sup>, either directly or obliquely, may bee cast vpon the state

1629.

16 October.

heere, to whom wee owe soe much duty, and from whom wee haue received soe much favo<sup>r</sup> in this plantaçõn where yo<sup>w</sup> now reside. Soe, w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> loue and due respect to yo<sup>r</sup> callings, wee rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> loving freinds,

London, 16 Octo : 1629.

R: SALTONSTALL,  
ISA: JOHNSON,

MATT: CRADOCK, Go<sup>r</sup>,  
THO: GOFF, Dep<sup>t</sup>,  
GEO: HARWOOD, Trêr,  
JOHN WINTHROP,  
THO: ADAMS,  
SYM: WHETCOMBE,  
WILL<sup>m</sup> VASSALL,  
W<sup>m</sup> PINCHON,  
JOHN REVELL,  
FRANCIS WEBB.

Mr Skelton & Mr Higgison/

*Letter from the Governor and Company to Governor Endecott.*

**S**<sup>R</sup>: As wee haue written at this tyme to Mr Skelton & Mr Higgison touching the rumo<sup>r</sup>s of Jo: and Sam: Browne, spread by them vpon their arrivall heere, concerning some vnadvysed and scandalous speeches vttered by them in their publike sermons or prayers, soe haue wee thought meete to advertise yo<sup>w</sup> of what they haue reported against yo<sup>w</sup> and them concerninge some rash iñovaçõns begun & practized in the civill and ecclesiasticall go<sup>v</sup>nm<sup>t</sup>. Wee doe well consider that the Brownes are likely to make the worst of any thing they haue observed in N: England by reason of yo<sup>r</sup> sending them back against their wills for their offeneive behavio<sup>r</sup>, expressed in a gefall t<sup>r</sup>e from the Company there. Yett, for that wee likewise doe consider that yo<sup>w</sup> are in a go<sup>v</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> newly founded, & want that assistance w<sup>ch</sup> the waight of such a business doth require, wee may haue leave to think that it is possible some vndigested counCELLS haue too sodainely bin put in execuçõn, w<sup>ch</sup> may haue ill construcçõn w<sup>th</sup> the state heere, and make vs obnoxious to any adversary. Lett it, therefore, seeme good vnto yo<sup>w</sup> to bee very sparing in introducinge any lawes or comānds w<sup>ch</sup> may render yo<sup>r</sup>selfe or vs distastefull to the state heere, to w<sup>ch</sup> (as wee ought) wee must and will haue an obsequious eye. And as wee make it o<sup>r</sup> mayn care to haue the plantaçõn soe ordered as may bee most for the hono<sup>r</sup> of God & of o<sup>r</sup> gracious so<sup>u</sup>aigne, who hath bestowed many large p<sup>r</sup>uiledges and royall fauo<sup>r</sup>s vpon this Companie, soe wee desire that all such as shall, by word or deede, doe any thinge



to detract from Gods glory or his ma<sup>ts</sup> hono<sup>r</sup>, may bee duly corrected, for their amendm<sup>t</sup> and the terror of others. And to that end, if yo<sup>w</sup> knowe any thinge w<sup>ch</sup> hath bin spoken or done, either by the ministers (whom the Brownes doe seeme tacetly to blame for some things vttered in their sermons or prayers) or any others, wee require yo<sup>w</sup>, if any such thinge bee, that yo<sup>w</sup> forme due p<sup>cess</sup> against the offendo<sup>r</sup>s, and send it to vs by the first, that wee may, as our duty bindes vs, vse meanes to haue them duly punished. Soe, not doubting but wee haue said enough, wee shall repose o<sup>r</sup>selues vpon yo<sup>r</sup> wisdome, and doe rest

1629.

16 October.

Yo<sup>r</sup> loving freinds.

Dated and signed as the form<sup>l</sup> bre to M<sup>r</sup> Skelton & M<sup>r</sup> Higgison/  
To the Gou<sup>no</sup>r, Cap<sup>t</sup> Endecott./



# GENERAL INDEX.



## GENERAL INDEX.

---

<p>Abbot, Daniel, . . . . . 87, 243              departed to New Providence, . . . . . 267</p> <p>Abbot, John, . . . . . 198, 203</p> <p>Abell, Robert, discharged, . . . . . 247              affairs of, referred to Mr. Stoughton, . . . . . 297</p> <p>Abousett River, . . . . . 398</p> <p>Accounts, against the company, committee appointed to audit, . . . . . 47              with the colony to be settled, . . . . . 165              of colony, committee to examine, . . . . . 179              report of committee on, . . . . . 184              due from the commonwealth to be paid by the constables, . . . . . 261</p> <p>Actions at law, order concerning commencement of, . . . . . 74              fee for entry, . . . . . 129, 215              to be tried where the defendant belongs, 169              under 20s. to be tried by magistrates, . . . . . 239              appeals to be asked for on rendition of judgment, . . . . . 239              judgments and evidence in, to be recorded, 275              under £20 to be tried by the governor and magistrates, . . . . . 276              clerks of writs authorized to grant summons, &amp;c., in, . . . . . 344</p> <p>Acts and orders for settling the government in Massachusetts Bay, to be engrossed and sent, under seal, to New England, 38</p> <p>Adams, Edward, . . . . . 316              Ferdinando, . . . . . 267              Richard, . . . . . 203, 225                  chosen commissioner at Weymouth, . . . . . 239                  deputy, . . . . . 205, 220              Thomas, 41, 42, 44-47, 52, 54, 58, 61, 63, 67, 408                  chosen Assistant, . . . . . 40, 60              Mr., . . . . . 27, 30, 34, 39, 40, 47-49, 53, 54, 56, 57</p>	<p>Administration of estates, record of, . . . . . 306</p> <p>Adultery, with Indians, mode of punishment considered, . . . . . 91              with another man's wife, punished by death, . . . . . 92              law of 1631 on, confirmed and promulgated, 225              law of 1631 abrogated; of 1638 confirmed, 301</p> <p>Adventurers, (joint-stock holders,) names of, to be sent over, . . . . . 42              orders concerning allotment of land to, 43, 44              written to, desiring payment of their subscriptions, . . . . . 49, 54, 61              desired to increase subscriptions, . . . . . 62              and planters, agreement between, . . . . . 59, 62              further allotment of land to, . . . . . 64              to be allowed £25 per cent. on commodities furnished the planters, . . . . . 66              granted 200 acres for each £50 subscribed, 68</p> <p>Agawam, message sent to the settlers of, to come away, . . . . . 76              no person to plant at without permission, 103              names of first settlers of, . . . . . 103, 105              to aid in building Boston Fort, . . . . . 110              to be called Ipswich, . . . . . 123              taxes of, . . . . . 110              sagamore of, forbidden to enter an Englishman's house for a year, . . . . . 89              being injured in his corn by swine, a commissioner is appointed to assess damages, . . . . . 133              allowed to have his gun mended, . . . . . 252              allowed to have gunpowder, . . . . . 252              acknowledges payment from John Winthrop, Jun., for his land in Ipswich, 252              upon Connecticut River, afterwards called Springfield . . . . . 320</p>
--	--

- Agreement between planters and adventurers, 39, 40  
 Alcock, Alcocke, George, . . . 95, 113, 208, 231, 295  
   will of, presented, . . . . . 313  
   deputy, . . . . . 116, 156, 164, 173, 205  
   Mr., . . . . . 101, 261  
 Alcott, Mr., . . . . . 180  
 Alden, John, of Plymouth, detained, . . . . . 119  
 Aldersey, Samuel, chosen Assistant, . . . 40, 60  
   nominated treasurer for the company by  
   the shareholders, . . . . . 65  
   Mr., . . . 39, 41, 46-48, 50, 53, 54, 58, 59, 69  
 Alewife River, . . . . . 228  
 Alewives, price of, . . . . . 114  
 Ateworth, Mr., sent to England, . . . . . 82  
   Francis, chosen lieutenant, . . . . . 90  
   Lieutenant, permitted to return to Eng-  
   land, . . . . . 100  
 Alfoot, Mr., . . . . . 212  
 Allen, Alleyn, Edward, . . . 231, 261, 278, 330  
   consignee of goods, &c., . . . . . 289  
   commissioner for small causes, . . . 263, 328  
   clerk of writs, . . . . . 345  
   iron ore ordered for, . . . . . 333  
   deputy, . . . . . 250, 256, 270, 288, 319  
   Henry, . . . . . 297  
 Allen, Joane, unlawfully married, . . . . . 83  
   Matthew, deputy, . . . . . 164  
   sent for, . . . . . 339  
   Ralph, . . . . . 267  
   Robert, . . . . . 106, 198, 202, 225  
   Thomas, . . . . . 303  
   granted 500 acres land, . . . . . 262  
   his land located, . . . . . 278  
   discharged, . . . . . 284  
   William, . . . . . 97, 289  
 Mr., the deacons of Dorchester to dispose  
   of his strong water, . . . . . 99  
 Mr., . . . . . 180, 208, 209  
 Allerton, Isaac, ordered to pay William Den-  
   nison costs, . . . . . 122  
   desired to remove from Marble Harbor, . 140  
   grants his property at Marblehead to Moses  
   Maverick, . . . . . 147  
   Mr., [Isaac,] . . . . . 383  
 Almy, William, . . . . . 88, 244  
   enjoined to bring in an inventory of the  
   estate of Edward Johnson, . . . . . 122  
   William, and David Johnson, suit between, 164  
   Robert Way, servant to, . . . . . 163, 164  
 Ames, Dr., "of famous memory," £40 granted  
   to the widow of, . . . . . 208  
 Ancient and Hon. Artillery, see Military Com-  
   pany of the Massachusetts.  
 Anderson, Robert, . . . . . 198, 245  
   See Maverick, S.  
 Andover, see Cochichewicke.  
 Andrew, Andrews, Androws, Joseph, 180, 201, 265  
   constable of Hingham, . . . . . 149  
   commissioner on Plymouth line, . . . . 196  
   deputy, . . . . . 174, 178, 192, 194, 204, 227  
 Andrewes, Richard, . . . . . 128  
   Robert, . . . . . 154  
   licensed to keep an ordinary, . . . . . 159  
 Andros, Robert, licensed to draw wine at Ips-  
   wich, . . . . . 292  
 Andrewes, Andrewes, Thomas, . . . . . 46, 92, 128  
 Andrewes, Mr., . . . . . 47, 52, 219  
 Andrews, William, . . . . . 182, 246, 269  
 Androwes, Goodman, . . . . . 254  
 Androscoggin River, . . . . . 272  
 Anisquam Channel, see Cape Ann.  
 Appeal, see Actions at law.  
 Aplegate, . . . . . 246  
 Applegate, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas, . . . 177  
   Thomas, licensed to keep ferry, . . . . . 156  
   discharged of keeping ferry, . . . . . 165  
   summoned, &c., . . . . . 246  
   discharged, and to be paid for his canoe, 249  
   See Blanton, William.  
 Apleton, Mr., [Samuel,] . . . . . 184, 193, 201  
 Appleton, Samuel, justice, Ipswich Court, . . 196  
 Appleton, Mr., meadow of, . . . . . 308  
   Samuel, deputy, . . . . . 194  
 Aquidnet, letters written concerning the is-  
   landers of, . . . . . 337  
 Arbella, meeting of the Governor and Company  
   on board of, . . . . . 70  
 Archer, Henry, referred to Ipswich, . . . . . 266  
   John, invited to the meetings of the com-  
   pany in London, . . . . . 63  
 Armory, public, in the Boston meeting house, 344  
 Arms and ammunition: ordnance provided, . . 26  
   and guns, swords, &c., &c., . . . . . 26, 31  
   agreement concerning ordnance with Sam-  
   uel Sharpe, . . . . . 29  
   sent to New England, . . . . . 392  
   to be accounted in the joint stock at cost, 55, 66  
   not to be discharged after the setting of  
   watch, . . . . . 85  
   to be provided by the several towns for their  
   inhabitants, . . . . . 84  
   men having to provide themselves with  
   powder, &c., . . . . . 85  
   to be provided by every single man, under  
   penalty, . . . . . 93, 120  
   muskets and bandoleers to be divided  
   among the towns, . . . . . 125  
   every soldier to be provided with, . . . 125  
   each town ordered to provide safe places  
   for keeping powder, . . . . . 138

- Arms to be carried by all persons going more than a mile from home, also to all public assemblies, . . . . . 190  
in Boston to be removed to Roxbury and Newtown, . . . . . 209  
council authorized to supply towns with a limited quantity of powder, . . . . . 231  
in attending meeting houses, law concerning, repealed, . . . . . 210  
and coats, a committee appointed to ascertain prices of, . . . . . 225  
powder sold to several towns, . . . . . 255  
powder ordered to be brought back to Boston from Roxbury or Cambridge, 264  
taken from followers of Mr. Wheelwright and others. See Wheelwright, Mr.  
public, to be gathered and kept by John Johnson, . . . . . 329  
See Military affairs; see Indians.
- Arnoll, Richard, deceased, William Stitson appointed administrator on estate of, . 108
- Aspinwall, William, 77, 113, 119, 159, 189, 200, 201, 211  
and Sir William Brewerton, commissioners appointed to take depositions in a case between, . . . . . 123  
appointed commissioner upon the boundaries of Watertown and Newtown, 180  
commissioner on Plymouth line, . . . 196  
deputy, . . . . . 200, 204  
deposed from membership in General Court for sending a petition or remonstrance to England, . . . . . 205  
disfranchised and banished for the same, 207  
allowed safe conduct to be heard before General Court, . . . . . 338
- Assignment of bills, &c., . . . . . 90
- Assistants, chosen in New England, see Election of Governor.  
time for meeting of, . . . . . 40  
to be chosen by the people; Governor and Deputy Governor chosen from and by the Assistants, . . . . . 79, 95  
qualifications for office of, . . . . . 87  
to be chosen by a majority of the freemen, 87  
granted exclusive power to issue summons, attachment, &c. . . . . 89  
fined if absent without leave, . . . . . 120  
to aid in small cases appointed in several towns, . . . . . 328  
See Court of Assistants, Magistrates.
- Atherton, Humphrey, . . . . . 260, 295  
deputy, . . . . . 235, 253, 319
- Attachment, see Summons.
- Attawan, sale by, to Concord, . . . . . 196
- Auditors of accounts appointed, . . . . . 47
- Audley, Edmund, referred to Salem, . . . . . 266  
administrator on estate of Francis Dent, . 249
- Avery, Joseph, deceased, Anthony Thacher administrator on estate of . . . . . 154
- Ayres, see Eyres.
- Backhouse, Mr., . . . . . 40, 45, 46, 61
- Bacon, Daniel, granted costs against Richard Neve, . . . . . 311  
Mighill, discharged, . . . . . 316  
Nicholas, attachment for, . . . . . 315
- Baggerly, Mrs., . . . . . 232
- Bagnall, Walter, Governor directed to arrest the murderers of, . . . . . 93
- Baguley, Thomas, . . . . . 299, 315
- Baker, John, . . . . . 75, 78, 82, 269  
Nathaniel, . . . . . 309  
Nicholas, deputy, . . . . . 174, 227  
Robert, killed by Richard Hollingworth, 314  
William, name erased from the remonstrance, . . . . . 209
- Bakers prohibited baking wheat meal for sale, 337
- Baldwin, Sylvester, deceased, Sarah and Richard, executors, . . . . . 235
- Ballard, Mr., . . . . . 40, 54, 58  
Daniel, . . . . . 46, 48, 50  
Mr., to hold court at Salem, . . . . . 232  
William, discharged, . . . . . 247, 253  
Mr., [William,] . . . . . 240, 242, 263
- Ballast not to be taken from the sea-shore without leave, . . . . . 185
- Balshe, John, . . . . . 81
- Bandoleers, see Arms, &c.
- Banns of marriage, see Marriage.
- Barber and surgeon, Robert Morley, engaged, 30
- Barcroft, John, bound for Jane, his wife, . . . 108
- Barecove, taxes of, . . . . . 129, 138  
boundaries; constable chosen, . . . . . 149  
hereafter to be called Hingham, . . . . . 156
- Bark for tanning to be taken in April, . . . 238
- Barker, Thomas, . . . . . 162, 308  
William, . . . . . 172
- Barkley, William, . . . . . 36
- Barlow, George, . . . . . 203
- Barnard, Mr., . . . . . 297
- Barnes, John, . . . . . 298, 316, 318  
Joshua, bound as an apprentice to Mr. Paine, . . . . . 99
- Barney, Jacob, deputy, . . . . . 156, 236
- Barsham, William, . . . . . 78, 203
- Barstow, William, . . . . . 176
- Bartholmew, William, deputy, 145, 156, 164, 205, 220, 227, 250, 336
- Bartholmewe, Mr., 142, 149, 154, 203, 212, 258, 316  
his servant, Mary, . . . . . 154

- Bartholmewe, William, messenger to Piscataqua, . . . . . 254  
 paid for his journey, . . . . . 261
- Bartlett, Robert, . . . . . 233  
 Thomas, . . . . . 86  
 William, . . . . . 265, 310
- Bass, Basse, Samuel, . . . . . 246, 286  
 deputy, . . . . . 319  
 commissioner at Braintree, . . . . . 329
- Batchelor, Bachiler, Stephen, forbid to preach publicly, . . . . . 100  
 sentence reversed, . . . . . 103  
 and others, allowed to settle Winnacunnett, . . . . . 236
- Bachiler, Mr., farm of, . . . . . 303  
 William, . . . . . 266
- Bateman, Serjeant, . . . . . 98  
 William, inquest upon the death of, . . . . . 78  
 Mr., . . . . . 52, 54
- Bates, Baytes, Bate, Edward, . . . . . 211, 260, 313  
 commissioner for Weymouth, . . . . . 263, 329  
 deputy, . . . . . 255, 288, 301, 336  
 Edmund, . . . . . 271  
 deputy, . . . . . 271  
 James, deputy, . . . . . 288  
 Mr., . . . . . 294  
 Goodman, . . . . . 343
- Batt, Batte, Christopher, drill officer at Colchester, . . . . . 291  
 commissioner, . . . . . 294  
 referred to Ipswich Court, . . . . . 311  
 deputy, . . . . . 288, 301, 336, 277, 292  
 Mr., [Christopher,] . . . . . 294, 303  
 commissioner at Salisbury, . . . . . 329
- Batter, Edmund, deputy, . . . . . 194, 220, 227  
 Mr., [Edmund,] . . . . . 237
- Battye, Mr., . . . . . 237
- Baulston, Balston, William, 81, 199, 208, 212, 228, 245  
 chosen serjeant, . . . . . 120  
 licensed to sell wine as innholder, &c., . . . . . 199  
 disfranchised for setting his hand to a seditious libel, . . . . . 207  
 licensed to depart, . . . . . 223  
 discharged of keeping inn, . . . . . 238
- Bayley, —, . . . . . 199  
 John, . . . . . 266
- Bayrstow, see Barstow.
- Beacher, Mr., . . . . . 180, 181, 254
- Beacon to be set on Sentry Hill, upon any danger, . . . . . 137
- Beadle, Humphry Seale chosen, . . . . . 40  
 house to be built for, at Boston, . . . . . 100  
 the, James Penn, made marshal, . . . . . 128  
 oath of, . . . . . 351
- Beard, Richard, granted freedom, . . . . . 331
- Beard, Thomas, . . . . . 404, 405
- Beaver skins ordered to be sold, . . . . . 53  
 tax imposed upon them, . . . . . 53  
 restriction on the price of, taken off, . . . . . 81  
 not to be sent to England without permission, . . . . . 93  
 tax of 12d per lb. weight imposed upon, . . . . . 96  
 or money not to be transported to England, . . . . . 93  
 to pass at 10s per lb., . . . . . 140  
 tax on, repealed, . . . . . 140  
 See Furs.
- Beck, Alexander, . . . . . 104  
 granted corn for Mary Joanes, . . . . . 312
- Bedding, memorandums of, for New England, . . . . . 23
- Beecher, Thomas, master of ship Talbot, . . . . . 61, 122, 125, 398  
 appointed justice, . . . . . 175  
 appointed to oversee the Charlestown Fort, . . . . . 124  
 commissioner of military affairs, . . . . . 146  
 captain of Castle Island, . . . . . 147  
 Mr., [Thomas,] . . . . . 120, 139, 149, 158, 160  
 deputy, . . . . . 117, 145, 156, 164, 173, 178
- Beer, regulation of price of, . . . . . 213, 258  
 See Inns, Brewers, &c.
- Beers, Richard, . . . . . 316
- Bell, Thomas, . . . . . 297  
 William, . . . . . 314
- Bellingham, Richard, 137, 138, 141, 147, 150—153, 155, 156, 158, 159, 162, 164, 167, 171, 173, 176, 177, 184, 188, 191, 193, 194, 197, 200, 202, 205, 217—220, 222—224, 227, 232, 234, 235, 237, 240, 255, 258, 265, 268, 270, 279, 282, 283, 285, 287, 290, 296—298, 301, 309—311, 313—316, 318, 329, 331, 332—334, 336, 341, 360.  
 deputy, . . . . . 135  
 Deputy Governor, . . . . . 145, 288  
 commissioner of military affairs, . . . . . 146  
 Assistant, . . . . . 174, 195, 228, 256  
 Treasurer, . . . . . 195, 264  
 Justice, . . . . . 175, 328  
 Governor, . . . . . 319  
 allowed to entertain an Indian, . . . . . 158  
 absent from Court, . . . . . 181  
 granted 700 acres of land, . . . . . 240  
 commissioner appointed to locate, . . . . . 263  
 located near Salem, . . . . . 277  
 Samuel, . . . . . 218  
 William, clerk of writs, . . . . . 307
- Bendall, Edward, . . . . . 176, 181, 212  
 allowed £20 for loss of a lighter, . . . . . 165  
 authorized to clear the harbor of a sunken wreck, . . . . . 339
- Benevolences, see Gratuities.



- Benjamin, John, . . . . . 182, 203, 219, 268  
 constable of Newtown, . . . . . 105  
 excused from training, on account of age, 133  
 Bennet, Elizabeth, . . . . . 297  
 John, . . . . . 106, 220, 233  
 Botcombe, Richard, . . . . . 203  
 Betts, John, . . . . . 247  
 offers to communicate information, . . . 48  
 Bewet, see Buet.  
 Bickerstaff, John, . . . . . 246  
 Bicknell, Zachary, confirmation of title to  
 William Read, . . . . . 189  
 Biggs, John, . . . . . 103, 211  
 Bills, Robert, inventory of estate taken, . . . 182  
 John Knowles, husband of sister of, ap-  
 pointed administrator, . . . . . 235  
 Bilson, Mr., . . . . . 41  
 Bilye, Henry, . . . . . 237  
 Bincks, Bryan, . . . . . 98  
 Bimfield, John, deceased, care of children of, 198  
 Bird, Simon, . . . . . 162  
 Births, see Registration.  
 Bishop, Richard, appointed administrator of  
 Richard King, deceased, . . . . . 151  
 Mr., [Townsend,] appointed justice, . . . 175, 180  
 deputy, . . . . . 164, 174, 178, 205, 288  
 Blacke, John, . . . . . 289  
 Blackleach, Mr., deputy, . . . . . 174  
 payment of excise duties on wine by, . . . 224  
 Blackstone, Mr., William, to have 50 acres of  
 land in Boston, . . . . . 104  
 paid by Nahanton for damage done his  
 swine, . . . . . 143  
 See Blaxton.  
 Blanton, William, summoned to answer for the  
 drowning of three men from a canoe, 246  
 discharged, with admonition, . . . . . 249  
 Blaxton. [Blackstone,] William, . . . . . 398  
 Block Island expedition, commissioners ap-  
 pointed to hear complaints of sol-  
 diers, . . . . . 188  
 Block islanders, . . . . . 323  
 Bloros, (or Blowers,) Mrs., . . . . . 273  
 Blue Hills, . . . . . 162  
 commissioners appointed to view meadow  
 near, . . . . . 167  
 meadows, east of Neponset River, given  
 to Boston; west side to Dorchester, 173, 254  
 Blumfield, John, deceased, . . . . . 286  
 Thomas, administrator on the estate of his  
 father, . . . . . 286  
 Boards, price for sawing, regulated, . . . . . 91  
 See Laborers' wages.  
 Boat or canoe not to be taken without leave, . . 74  
 Boggust, John, . . . . . 77
- Boggust, John, creditors of, desired to present  
 their claims at Court, . . . . . 88  
 Boies, see Boyse.  
 Bone lace not to be worn under a penalty, . . . 183  
 See Sumptuary laws.  
 Bonito, Captain, . . . . . 265  
 Book of Mr. Stoughton burnt, . . . . . 135  
 Boreman, Felix, swords bought of, . . . . . 36  
 Mr., deputy, . . . . . 178  
 See Bowman.  
 Boston, 77, 82, 89, 93, 95, 103, 114, 125, 140, 162,  
 180, 183, 186, 187, 208, 221, 241, 264, 279,  
 281, 287, 290, 295, 296, 318, 322, 335, 339  
 340, 344, 345.  
 name changed from Trimountain, . . . . . 75  
 General Court established at, . . . . . 79  
 watch for, . . . . . 90  
 land granted to, . . . . . 101  
 considered most fit for public meetings, . . . 101  
 wood on Dorchester Neck granted to, . . . 101  
 wood from Noddle's Island granted to, . . . 104  
 fort at, to be finished, . . . . . 105, 108, 110  
 market, . . . . . 112  
 house of correction, &c., built, . . . . . 100  
 enlarged towards Mount Wollaston, . . . 119  
 land near Maddy River ceded to New-  
 town, . . . . . 129  
 granted wood on Muddy River, &c., . . . 129  
 enlargement at Mount Wollaston and  
 Runney Marsh, . . . . . 130  
 constable of, fined, . . . . . 134  
 granted islands in harbor, on rent, . . . 115  
 rent lowered, . . . . . 139  
 dispute with Charlestown concerning Run-  
 ney Marsh, . . . . . 139  
 to aid Muddy River bridge, . . . . . 111  
 fort to have a ward while ships are in har-  
 bor, . . . . . 120  
 Captain Underhill to impress men to finish  
 fort at, . . . . . 158  
 granted aid for fort, . . . . . 165  
 boundaries with Roxbury, . . . . . 103, 113, 341  
 with Dorchester, . . . . . 139, 180, 260  
 near Mystic River, . . . . . 118, 150, 162  
 with Saugus, . . . . . 149  
 with Charlestown and Lynn, . . . . . 263  
 with Weymouth, . . . . . 181, 189  
 with Lynn, . . . . . 254  
 officers chosen, . . . . . 191, 231  
 deputies, election annulled, . . . . . 195  
 deputies deposed, . . . . . 205  
 granted Winnisimmet, . . . . . 119, 125  
 granted Noddle's Island, . . . . . 189  
 claim in Neponset meadows, . . . . . 173  
 General Court held at, . . . . . 166

- Boston, Quarter Court . . . . . 169, 175  
 courts transferred back to, . . . . . 232  
 ferry to Charlestown, &c., see Ferry.  
 registry of deeds, &c., . . . . . 276, 307  
 and Cambridge line, . . . . . 342  
 church, . . . . . 251, 332  
 constable of, fined, . . . . . 220, 234  
 agreement with Mount Wollaston concern-  
 ing lands, . . . . . 291  
 fines, presentments, &c., . . . . . 233, 247, 266, 285  
 enjoined to make or mend roads, 310, 317, 338  
 Indian titles in, . . . . . 254  
 disarming of citizens of, see Mrs. Hutch-  
 inson.  
 taxes of, 77, 82, 89, 93, 103, 110, 129, 138, 149,  
 158, 166, 192, 201, 209, 225, 243, 260, 294  
 Bosworth, Benjamin, . . . . . 152  
 Edward, . . . . . 152  
 Jonathan, . . . . . 152  
 Nathaniel, . . . . . 152  
 widow, . . . . . 123  
 Zacheus, . . . . . 211  
 Boundary line, north, committee appointed to  
 lay out three miles north of Merrimack  
 River, . . . . . 237  
 See Nathaniel Woodward.  
 south, committee appointed to survey, 237, 323  
 report, . . . . . 333  
 Bourne, Mr., . . . . . 341  
 Bowen, George, jurymen, . . . . . 334  
 Griffin, . . . . . 283  
 Bowler, Mary, . . . . . 194  
 Bowman's house, . . . . . 112  
 See Boreman.  
 Bowry, Richard, . . . . . 40  
 Bowtle, Leonard, . . . . . 296  
 Boys returned from New England, punishment  
 of, considered, . . . . . 52, 54  
 runaway, . . . . . 115  
 Boyse, Matthew, . . . . . 319, 339  
 deputy, . . . . . 318, 336  
 Thomas, . . . . . 249  
 Brackenborow, William, constable of Charles-  
 town, . . . . . 230  
 Bracket, Richard, appointed prison keeper, . . 217  
 granted salary and a house, . . . . . 217, 260  
 Bradbury, —, clerk of writs at Salisbury, . . 345  
 Bradshaw, Job, . . . . . 58  
 Jos., . . . . . 48  
 Mr., . . . . . 61  
 Bradstreet, Humphrey, . . . . . 145  
 deputy, . . . . . 156  
 Simon, 70, 73, 75, 76, 79, 81—86, 88—93, 96—99,  
 101—104, 107, 108, 110, 114, 114, 116, 121,  
 122, 132—135, 138, 143, 144, 150—152, 155,  
 156, 162, 164, 171, 173, 177, 184, 193, 194,  
 205, 220, 222, 223, 227, 232, 234—236, 245,  
 250, 255, 265, 268, 270, 285, 287, 289, 298,  
 301, 304, 314, 316, 318, 334, 336, 360.  
 chosen Assistant, 69, 95, 105, 118, 145, 174, 195,  
 228, 256, 288, 319  
 chosen Secretary, . . . . . 118  
 land granted to, . . . . . 100, 120, 262  
 located, . . . . . 140  
 proposes settling Merrimack, . . . . . 237  
 his farm located, . . . . . 278  
 allowed 120 trees, . . . . . 339  
 appointed justice, . . . . . 175, 343  
 Bradwick, Joyce, . . . . . 104  
 Braintree, . . . . . 295, 306, 307, 329, 345  
 originally Mount Wollaston, established  
 as a town, and ordered to fulfil a cov-  
 enant with Boston, . . . . . 291  
 bounds, . . . . . 217  
 enjoined to make a pound, stocks, and  
 watch house, . . . . . 310  
 committee appointed to lay out highway  
 in, . . . . . 319  
 committee appointed to view the way at, . . 343  
 taxes, . . . . . 294  
 Brand, Thomas, . . . . . 396  
 Bratcher, Austin, . . . . . 77, 78, 81  
 Bread, weight of, . . . . . 296, 337  
 Brecke, Edward, . . . . . 313  
 Brenton, Mr., . . . . . 145, 179, 198  
 [William.] overseer of the building of  
 house of correction, . . . . . 129  
 overseer for finishing the prison, . . . . . 158  
 account of, examined, . . . . . 182  
 Mr., William, . . . . . 188  
 William, deputy, 156, 164, 174, 178, 185, 191  
 Brewar, Daniel, administrator of estate of John  
 Green, . . . . . 248, 312  
 Brewers not to sell beer above 8s a barrel, . . 214  
 must procure license, . . . . . 214  
 Brewerton, [Breton.] Sir William, land al-  
 lotted to, . . . . . 29, 68  
 his claim in the territory disallowed, . . . 68  
 his suit, &c., with William Aspinwall, . . 123  
 Brickhed, Thomas, . . . . . 37  
 Bricklayers' wages, see Laborers' wages.  
 Bridge, Goodman, . . . . . 219, 311, 340  
 John, . . . . . 198, 228, 238, 271, 277, 302, 330, 342  
 deputy, . . . . . 205, 227, 236, 271, 318, 336  
 Matthew, . . . . . 198, 203  
 Briggs, Clement, . . . . . 83, 132, 244, 247  
 his wife, . . . . . 219, 233  
 Brigham, Thomas, . . . . . 283  
 Bright, Francis, member of council, 361, 386, 387,  
 407

- Bright, Henry, . . . . . 133, 219, 295  
 surveyor of arms at Watertown, . . . . . 298
- Briscoe, Naza, . . . . . 275
- Brittane, James, . . . . . 254
- Brittain, James, . . . . . 296
- Brooke, Lord, Edward Holyoke agent for the  
 estate of, . . . . . 254  
 Thomas, . . . . . 295
- Brooks, Thomas, constable for Concord, . . . . . 248
- Brown, James, . . . . . 199, 244, 245
- Browne, Abraham, . . . . . 340
- Browne, James, . . . . . 78, 154, 212, 342
- Browne, John, . . . . . 34, 40, 387, 398  
 member of council, . . . . . 361  
 and Samuel, dispute with Mr. Endicott, 51—54,  
 60, 69  
 Samuel, . . . . . 34, 387, 398  
 letter concerning ill behavior of, . . . . . 407  
 letter concerning, . . . . . 408, 409  
 member of council, . . . . . 361
- Nicholas, . . . . . 295  
 deputy, . . . . . 336
- Richard, 77, 78, 85, 86, 132, 200, 204, 240, 238  
 deputy, 117, 135, 156, 191, 194, 204, 205, 220,  
 227, 236, 250, 256  
 allowed to keep a ferry in Charlestown, 110  
 Assistant, Newtown Court, . . . . . 197  
 trustee in suit, . . . . . 218  
 granted 200 acres land, . . . . . 240  
 fined for going to Connecticut without  
 leave, . . . . . 259  
 commissioner for Watertown, 239, 263, 328  
 200 acres land located to, . . . . . 278
- Thomas, . . . . . 238  
 granted 200 acres, stock of Mrs. Anne  
 Harvey, . . . . . 307
- William, . . . . . 315  
 remitted his rates for loss by fire, . . . . . 189  
 appointed surveyor of arms at Sudbury, 343
- Mr., . . . . . 37, 209, 238, 269, 273, 282
- Browning, Mr., . . . . . 296
- Brude, Thomas, . . . . . 395, 396
- Brunafield, William, . . . . . 203
- Buckland, William, . . . . . 92, 152
- Buckmaster, Thomas, aided in distress, . . . . . 287
- Buet, Hugh, . . . . . 312  
 See Burt.
- Bulgar, Richard, . . . . . 153, 212  
 forfeit partly remitted, . . . . . 244
- Bulkley, Peter, granted 300 acres of land, . . . . . 262  
 land located to, . . . . . 278  
 granted the corn of Alexander Thwayt, to  
 hold, &c., . . . . . 296
- Bulkeley, Peter, . . . . . 360
- Bulkley, Mr., [Peter.] . . . . . 222, 223
- Bull, Henry, . . . . . 212  
 licensed to depart, . . . . . 223  
 —, . . . . . 298  
 taking of, . . . . . 106
- Bullets, not to be fired without permission, . . . . . 125  
 to pass for farthings under 12d, . . . . . 137
- Bunell, William, . . . . . 77
- Bunker, George, . . . . . 212  
 constable of Charlestown, . . . . . 229  
 —, granted 50 acres land, . . . . . 240
- Bunnell, William, Watertown, desired to grant  
 a lot to, . . . . . 307
- Bunting, Ann, will of, presented, . . . . . 313
- Burden, George, . . . . . 212
- Burgis, William, . . . . . 42, 69, 361  
 chosen Secretary, . . . . . 40  
 sworn, and salary fixed, . . . . . 41
- Burkbee, Thomas, . . . . . 270
- Burnell, Mr., . . . . . 48
- Burning over of new lands, see Lands, new.
- Burr, Jehu, . . . . . 107, 164
- Burrows, John, . . . . . 241, 271, 300
- Burseley, John, deputy, . . . . . 174  
 Mr., . . . . . 175
- Bursley, Mr., . . . . . 179
- Burslin, Mr., . . . . . 211
- Burslyn, John, . . . . . 124  
 See Buslin.
- Burt, Henry, allowed £8 for loss sustained by  
 fire, . . . . . 278  
 Hugh, . . . . . 269  
 wife of, . . . . . 265
- Burton, Edward, . . . . . 100, 123, 243  
 John, . . . . . 211  
 Goodman, . . . . . 295
- Burwood, Alice, maintained by William Gut-  
 rige, . . . . . 246, 270
- Busbey, Nicholas, . . . . . 219  
 William, . . . . . 233
- Bushaker, Peter, . . . . . 177, 244, 248
- Bushrode, Thomas, . . . . . 262, 265, 269
- Buslin. [Burslin.] John, . . . . . 232
- Butterworth, Mary, . . . . . 313
- Button, John, . . . . . 211, 283  
 Goodman, . . . . . 300  
 allowed pay for care of Thomas Evans, 312
- Buttry, Martha, . . . . . 179
- Byram, Nicholas, . . . . . 309
- Cable, John, . . . . . 85
- Cakebread, Thomas, . . . . . 203  
 Ensign, . . . . . 224
- Cakes or buns, sale prohibited, except at wed-  
 dings and burials, . . . . . 214
- Calves not to be killed between November 30  
 and May 1, . . . . . 322

- Cambridge, 238, 264, 292, 295, 296, 306, 307, 321, 328, 345  
 first so called, . . . . . 180  
 name fixed by General Court, . . . . . 228  
 constable of, . . . . . 234  
 committee appointed to agree with Indians concerning lands in, . . . . . 254  
 fined for bad roads, want of pound, stocks, &c., . . . . . 233, 247, 268, 284  
 discharged of a fine for bad roads, . . . . . 310  
 enjoined to mend roads, . . . . . 317  
 ordered to give Squaw Sachem 35 bushels of eorn and 4 coats, . . . . . 317  
 granted Shawshin, on conditions, . . . . . 330  
 and Watertown line to be run, . . . . . 330  
 order concerning wood on its lands cut by inhabitants of Boston, . . . . . 330  
 and Boston lines run, . . . . . 342  
 taxes of, . . . . . 243, 260, 294  
 See Newtown.
- Canal at Newtown, by John Maisters, . . . . . 88  
 Cane, see Keayne.
- Canoes not to be made till next Court; not to be used at ferries, . . . . . 246
- Cape Ann, Mr. Endicott desired to send three men to view, . . . . . 253  
 fishing plantation established for Morris Thompson, . . . . . 256  
 committee appointed to dispose of lands at, . . . . . 339  
 and Anisquam, those who cut the beach between allowed to take toll, . . . . . 345  
 and Ipswich boundaries, . . . . . 339
- Caping, Goodman, . . . . . 153
- Captains, maintenance of, see Military affairs.
- Carter, Richard, . . . . . 212, 223
- Cards and dice prohibited, . . . . . 84
- Caron, Joseph, . . . . . 46
- Carpenter, William, constable of Weymouth, . 313  
 deputy, . . . . . 319
- Carpenters' wages, see Laborers' wages.
- Carrington, Edward, Robert Bills died at house of, . . . . . 182  
 name erased from the remonstrance, . . . . . 209
- Carter, Richard, wife of, . . . . . 317  
 Thomas, granted a lot, . . . . . 255  
 Sen., . . . . . 334  
 constable of Charlestown, . . . . . 315
- Casson, Edward, . . . . . 36
- Castle Island Fort, subscriptions towards, . . 113  
 committee appointed to contract for building, . . . . . 120  
 platform and house for, to be commenced, 123  
 committee appointed to locate, . . . . . 124  
 ordered to be finished and mounted, . . . 136
- Castle Island, Fort, men impressed to work on, 139,  
 158, 165, 166  
 list of officers of, . . . . . 197  
 committee appointed to bring away and dispose of ammunition of, . . . . . 220  
 charge of completing and manning of, assumed by individuals, . . . . . 228  
 £100 per annum granted to, . . . . . 231  
 £250 granted for repairs of, . . . . . 260  
 inhabitants of, to take wood from the islands in the bay, . . . . . 262  
 Sedgwick, commander of, authorized to employ a gunner, . . . . . 332
- Catechism, the elders are desired to make, . . 328
- Cattle provided, . . . . . 36  
 shipped to New England, . . . . . 394, 403  
 belonging to company to be sold, . . . . . 54  
 great, to be herded in the night, . . . . . 221  
 order repealed, . . . . . 272  
 appraisement of, on execution, to be at value, not at the price which necessity compels, . . . . . 331  
 trespasses by, see Trespasses.
- Cayne, Mr., of England, . . . . . 158
- Chadwell, Richard, allowed costs against George Woodward, . . . . . 199
- Chairye, John, wife of, . . . . . 268
- Chalkley, wife of Robert, . . . . . 249  
 Elizabeth, . . . . . 266
- Champernoone, Captain, . . . . . 254
- Champnes, Richard, . . . . . 342
- Chaplaine, Mr., deputy, . . . . . 173
- Chapman, Henry, . . . . . 296  
 John, . . . . . 112, 113, 122
- Charles River, . . . . . 120, 333, 342, 398  
 and Newtown Canal, . . . . . 88  
 settlement 2 miles above falls of, . . . . . 156  
 committee appointed to set out the boundaries of the new plantation above, . 166  
 committee appointed to survey southern part of, . . . . . 237
- Charles, the ship, S. Maverick bound for appearance of the company of, . . . . . 300
- Charlestown, 77, 78, 79, 82, 86, 89, 103, 104, 110,  
 114, 119, 120, 124, 134, 159, 166, 169, 175,  
 182, 187, 190, 208, 220, 221, 229, 230, 279,  
 287, 295, 307, 309, 315, 322, 334, 340, 345  
 and Newtown boundaries regulated, 94, 101, 102  
 has liberty to fetch wood from Noddle's Island, . . . . . 104  
 damage by their swine, . . . . . 121, 133  
 granted the land betwixt the North River and the creek north of Mr. Maverick's, 106  
 fort ordered to be built at, . . . . . 124  
 committee appointed to locate, . . . . . 124

- Charlestown, granted Peddock's Island, . . . 126  
 rent of Peddock's Island abated to, . . . 139  
 and Boston, dispute concerning Rumney  
 Marsh, . . . . . 139  
 to have its boundaries extended to 8 miles  
 from meeting house, . . . . . 168  
 and Boston, boundaries between, 148, 150, 162  
 See Boston.  
 and Watertown to be distinct military com-  
 panies, . . . . . 160  
 granted £20 to make breastwork, and to  
 have 3 pieces of ordnance, . . . . . 165  
 granted Lovell's Island, . . . . . 183  
 market established at, . . . . . 189  
 Robert Sedgwick chosen captain for, . . 190  
 sale of land to, by Indians, . . . . . 201  
 citizens of, followers of Mrs. Hutchinson,  
 disarmed, . . . . . 212  
 fined for bad roads, . . . . . 233  
 fined for want of a watch house, . . . 247  
 Boston and Lynn boundaries, committee  
 appointed to settle, . . . . . 263  
 battery to be repaired, . . . . . 263  
 allowed to use the meeting house for a  
 watch house, . . . . . 284  
 additional grant of land to, . . . . . 290  
 and Mr. Cradock's farm. line between, . 304  
 land granted to, for a village, . . . . . 306  
 village. [Woburn.] boundaries determined;  
 free of taxes for 2 years, . . . . . 329  
 and Winnisimmet and Boston. see Ferry.  
 taxes, 77, 82, 89, 93, 103, 110, 129, 138, 149,  
 158, 165, 192, 201, 209, 225, 243, 260, 294
- Charlton, Robert, . . . . . 36
- Charter. see Patent.
- Chausop, a Block Islander, sent to the Castle, 181
- Chebacco, . . . . . 335
- Cheesebrough, Cheesbro, William, 78, 81, 95, 102,  
 149, 162, 167, 218, 235, 333  
 commissioner at Braintree, . . . . . 306  
 deputy, . . . . . 301
- Cheesebrooke, William, . . . . . 291
- Cheesholme, Thomas, . . . . . 315  
 innkeeper in Cambridge, . . . . . 180  
 licensed to sell wine, . . . . . 292
- Chester, Mr., . . . . . 115
- Chickatanbott, . . . . . 87, 88  
 committee appointed to find land sold to  
 Mr. Pynchon, . . . . . 151
- Chickering, Francis, . . . . . 295
- Chickery, Chickering, Henry, commissioner for  
 Dedham, . . . . . 328
- Chidley, Mr., . . . . . 335, 338
- Childe, Ephraim, . . . . . 85, 92, 132, 139  
 deputy, . . . . . 145
- Children, rate of accounting as passengers, . . 66
- Chirurgion, . . . . . 396
- Choses in action, assignment of, . . . . . 90
- Chubb, Thomas, transferred from Samuel May-  
 erick to William Gaylerd, . . . . . 86
- Church, Garrett, . . . . . 314  
 bound as a witness, . . . . . 114, 115
- Church membership, a requisite for becoming a  
 freeman, . . . . . 87  
 discipline, elders and brethren invited to  
 consult concerning, . . . . . 142  
 meetings on Lord's day, 2 Assistants au-  
 thorized to punish for absence from, . 140  
 persons excommunicated from, to be dealt  
 with, . . . . . 242  
 repealed, . . . . . 271
- Churches, gathering of, placed under control of  
 magistrates, . . . . . 168  
 circular letter to, concerning support of  
 ministers, . . . . . 216  
 taxes assessed upon all residents for  
 charges of, . . . . . 240  
 desired to deal with members violating  
 the laws concerning dress, . . . . . 274  
 See Sumptuary laws. See Lectures.
- Churchell, Joseph, swords, &c., bought of, . . 36
- Civil actions, see Actions.
- Clapboard, sale of, . . . . . 54
- Clare, John, . . . . . 287
- Clarke, Clerke, Clearke, Daniel, . . . . . 269  
 referred to Ipswich Court, . . . . . 266  
 James and Joane, . . . . . 177  
 John, associate, Ipswich Court, . . . . . 261  
 deputy, . . . . . 270  
 Thomas, . . . . . 261, 312, 330  
 William, . . . . . 86, 184  
 dwelling between Lynn and Ipswich,  
 allowed to keep an inn, . . . . . 332  
 Mr., . . . . . 46, 47, 75, 81, 90, 103, 212  
 chosen constable for Watertown, . . . . 96  
 of Newbury, . . . . . 237
- Clay, Thomas, . . . . . 309
- Claydon, or Clayton, Barnaby, . . . . . 35, 401  
 Richard, . . . . . 35, 401
- Clements, William, . . . . . 179
- Clergy, see Ministers.
- Clarke or Clerke, see Clarke.
- Clerks of writs appointed in each town to grant  
 summons and attachment in special  
 cases, . . . . . 344
- Clifton, Thomas, . . . . . 313
- Clois, John, . . . . . 282
- Cloth manufacture, see Linen.
- Clothing, memorandums of, for New England, 23,  
 35, 392

- Clough, Cluffe, John, granted a lot, . . . . . 255  
 Richard, . . . . . 76, 300
- Coal granted to Abraham Shaw, . . . . . 206  
 shallop sent eastward for, . . . . . 253
- Coasters, common, see Idlers, . . . . . 109
- Cobbett's house, . . . . . 102
- Cobbett, Mr., . . . . . 223  
 sent to England, . . . . . 82
- Cochickewick, [Andover.] committee appointed  
 to license settlers for; immunities  
 granted, . . . . . 141
- Cochitawick, great pond at, . . . . . 292, 305
- Coddington, Mr., excluded from treaty, . . . . . 305  
 William, 75, 76, 81—84, 104, 107, 108, 110, 111,  
 114, 116, 121, 122, 133—136, 138, 141, 143,  
 144, 148, 149, 151—153, 155, 156, 158, 162,  
 164, 165, 171, 173, 176, 177, 184, 188, 191,  
 193, 282, 360.  
 chosen Assistant, 69, 70, 95, 105, 118, 145,  
 174  
 Treasurer, . . . . . 118, 129  
 accounts approved, . . . . . 182  
 appointed to hold Courts, . . . . . 175  
 deputy, . . . . . 181, 204, 205  
 licensed to depart, . . . . . 223
- Coddington's brook, . . . . . 291
- Cogan, Coggan, Coggin, Henry and John, arbi-  
 tration, . . . . . 122
- Coggan, Henry, . . . . . 246, 265, 269
- Coggin, John, . . . . . 113, 115, 247, 286, 315  
 Mr., complaint against James Hawkins, . . 153
- Coggeshall, Coxhall, Coxehall, Coggeshall, Cog-  
 geswall, . . . . . 144, 212  
 John, dispute with Levins, . . . . . 198  
 deposed from General Court for approving  
 Mr. Wheelwright, . . . . . 205  
 disfranchised, . . . . . 207  
 licensed to depart, . . . . . 223  
 deputy, . . . . . 117, 135, 145, 174, 178, 185, 191  
 Mr., 104, 112, 113, 119, 120, 125, 136, 142, 175,  
 180
- Coijehawick, . . . . . 290, 305
- Coijehawicke Ponds, . . . . . 257
- Cokar, Richard, . . . . . 135
- Coke, Mr., Secretary, . . . . . 48
- Colbran, Colbron, Colbrand, Thomas, . . . . 300  
 William, . . . . . 95, 238, 254, 342  
 deputy, . . . . . 135, 145, 156, 185, 191, 205  
 Mr., . . . . . 50, 107, 139, 144, 148, 209, 219
- Colchester, . . . . . 291, 295, 300, 303, 307  
 the plantation beyond Merrimack, named, 274  
 petition of freemen of, referred to the  
 magistrates of Salem, . . . . . 272  
 committee appointed to order all busi-  
 nesses of the town, . . . . . 277
- Colchester and Hampton bounds, . . . . . 289, 302  
 committee appointed to view bounds be-  
 tween, and Mr. Ward's plantation, . . 303  
 afterwards called Salisbury, . . . . . 305  
 presentment deferred, . . . . . 311  
 taxes of, . . . . . 294
- Cole, Coles, Clement, . . . . . 162  
 John, . . . . . 155  
 Samuel, . . . . . 155, 198, 211, 228, 244, 245, 279  
 licensed to keep an ordinary, . . . . . 159  
 licensed to sell claret and white wine, . 199  
 selling wine without license, &c., . . . 208  
 allowed to sell his house for an inn, . . 226
- Coles, Robert, 90, 93, 94, 95, 103, 107, 112, 118, 139,  
 155, 234, 243, 244
- Colebie, Anthony, . . . . . 295
- Coleman, Andrew, and William Swift, disputed  
 property between, . . . . . 298  
 Thomas, . . . . . 155, 248
- Collens, Henry, . . . . . 234  
 William, . . . . . 336, 340, 344  
 Mr., clerk of writs for Cambridge, . . 311, 345
- Collins, see Collens.
- Collicott, Richard, 145, 151, 195, 200, 231, 232, 312,  
 322, 323, 330  
 appointed referee, on ship Thunder, . . 151  
 appointed commissary for the Pequot ex-  
 pedition, . . . . . 195  
 deputy, . . . . . 178, 191, 194, 205  
 Mr., . . . . . 209
- Collier, Thomas, . . . . . 306, 315
- Colman, see Coleman.
- Colony, memorandums of necessary articles to  
 be provided and sent to, . . . . . 23, 392  
 demands against, to be brought in, . . . 261  
 account of the state of, authorized to be  
 published, . . . . . 332  
 See Accounts, Claims.
- Colston, or Cowlson, Mr., . . . . . 49, 50
- Commins, Mr., . . . . . 212
- Commissioners appointed, . . . . . 239  
 of small causes may have the aid of the  
 nearest magistrate, . . . . . 327  
 of small causes, oath of, . . . . . 357
- Commodities, price of, regulated, . . . . . 111  
 committee appointed concerning high  
 prices of, . . . . . 223
- Company, money raised to pay debts of, . 45, 46, 49  
 of husbandmen, goods of, ordered to be  
 inventoried, . . . . . 96  
 See Joint stock company, Adventurers, &c.
- Compton, John, . . . . . 212, 223
- Conant, Christopher, . . . . . 81  
 Roger, . . . . . 83, 95, 102  
 promiseth corn to Thomas Dudley, . . . 87

- Conant, Roger, to assist at Salem Quarter Court, 197  
 Mr., deputy, . . . . . 117, 211
- Conant's Island, . . . . . 89  
 granted to John Winthrop for life, on conditions, . . . . . 94  
 rent changed to a hogshhead of wine, . . . 139  
 rent changed to 2 bushels of apples, . . . 293  
 rent paid by 2 bushels of apples, . . . 301
- Concord, 169, 175, 187, 191, 205, 229, 230, 242, 248, 251, 256, 257, 261, 264, 295, 303, 307, 314, 328, 345.  
 (Musquetequid) incorporated; free from taxes: authorized to impress carts to transport goods, . . . . . 157  
 immunity from taxes, . . . . . 167  
 impressment of carts renewed, . . . . . 182  
 towns on the river above, to contribute to draining meadows, . . . . . 178  
 allowed to buy lands of Attawan and Squaw Sachem, . . . . . 196  
 sale of lands to, by Indians, . . . . . 201  
 inhabitants of, concerned in the election of Mr. Flint, fined, . . . . . 221  
 fined for neglecting watch, want of stocks, &c., . . . . . 247, 267, 284, 317  
 discharged in the matter concerning Robert Edwards, . . . . . 267  
 bounds as to Watertown and Dedham, 228, 230  
 taxes of, . . . . . 294
- Concord River, new plantation to be settled upon, to join Concord, . . . . . 242
- Coney, Mr., . . . . . 28
- Conihasset meadows to be set to Hingham, . . 290
- Connecticut, planters removing there allowed three drakes, . . . . . 148  
 any magistrate authorized to swear constables for, upon request of inhabitants, 159  
 supplied with powder and two drakes, . . . 160  
 towns in, to chose constables, . . . . . 160  
 commission granted for government of, . . 170  
 council authorized to treat with, for aid against the Pequots, . . . . . 192  
 message to, concerning division of lands of the Pequots, . . . . . 216  
 address to, concerning lands granted to Robert Saltonstall, . . . . . 323, 324  
 River plantations, jurisdiction over, . . . 304, 320  
 . . . . . 337, 339
- Constable's office to be for the term of one year, . . . . . 76
- Constables, having taxes in their hands to be proceeded against by attachment, . . . 160  
 order concerning payment of taxes collected by, . . . . . 179  
 oath of, . . . . . 252
- Constables to pay claims against the colony, . 261  
 to be compelled to collect taxes, . . . . . 302  
 duties of, . . . . . 335
- Contempt of court and civil authority punished, 212
- Converse, Edward, 77, 86, 154, 218, 230, 244, 270, 282, 290, 297, 304, 313  
 to keep the Charlestown and Boston ferry, . 88  
 paid for ferriage of officers, . . . . . 103
- Conveyances of lands, &c., to be recorded, . . 116  
 by mortgage, &c., to be acknowledged and recorded, . . . . . 306  
 See Registration.
- Cooke, Edward, . . . . . 46  
 George, deputy, . . . . . 173  
 chosen captain at Newtown, . . . . . 190  
 Captain, . . . . . 220, 229, 329  
 Joseph, . . . . . 180, 260, 275, 292, 330  
 chosen to assist at Newtown Quarter Court, 197  
 commissioner for Cambridge, . . . . . 328  
 deputy, 184, 191, 194, 205, 220, 227, 235, 250, 256, 288, 301, 330
- Richard, . . . . . 211  
 granted damages against Thomas Robinson for molestation, . . . . . 269
- Robert, land granted to, for the stock of his father, . . . . . 307  
 allowance on corn made to, . . . . . 338
- Mr., . . . . . 46, 50, 58, 209, 225, 242  
 deputy, . . . . . 178
- Cooley, William, . . . . . 112
- Coolige, John, . . . . . 295
- Cooper, Anthony, . . . . . 164, 211  
 John, Jun., . . . . . 217  
 Thomas, (Cowper,) licensed to sell wine, &c., at Hingham, . . . . . 258  
 Goodman, . . . . . 295
- Coopers, &c., letters from, to be answered, . . 51
- Cope, William, . . . . . 335
- Corn, not to be exported, . . . . . 77  
 not to be purchased from ships without leave, . . . . . 88  
 to be a legal tender, unless agreed to the contrary, . . . . . 92  
 not to be exported, . . . . . 140  
 received for taxes at various rates, or at valuation; also a legal tender, 104, 110, 115, 140, 142, 180, 191, 192, 200, 206, 221, 294, 340.  
 not to be given to swine between July and January, . . . . . 148  
 to be weighed before and after grinding, . 241  
 See Wheat.
- Cornfields, trespasses by cattle, &c., in, see Trespasses.
- Cornhill, Thomas, licensed as innkeeper, . . . 238

- Comhill, Thomas, . . . . . 247, 260, 266  
 Comish, Richard, . . . . . 123  
   Catherine, wife of Richard, . . . . . 233, 247  
 Coroner's jury, . . . . . 77, 78  
 Cotton, Mr. [John.] . . . . 174, 189, 217, 259  
   granted 600 acres of land, . . . . . 344  
 Cotton cloth, manufacture of, encouraged by  
   bounty, see Linen cloth.  
 Council to consist of 13 persons, . . . . . 361  
   to hold office for one year, . . . . . 38  
   names of the first, appointed by the com-  
   pany in England, . . . . . 361  
   authorized to fill vacancies in any office, 362  
   magistrates chosen for life as members of, 167  
   standing, members chosen for life, . 174, 195  
   intrusted with conduct of military af-  
   fairs, . . . . . 183  
 Council, royal, petition to, deferred, . . . . . 53  
 Councillors, oath of, . . . . . 352  
   standing, and magistrates, order defining  
   spheres of, . . . . . 264  
 Court, General, Governor authorized to call  
   meetings of, . . . . . 362  
   rules of order for, . . . . . 41  
   orders of, to be revised and transcribed, . 47  
   to be holden at least once a year, . . . . 87  
   orders of, to be regarded as authentic, if  
   under the hand of the Secretary, . . . . 89  
   declaration of its exclusive powers, . . . . 117  
   to be summoned by Governor four times a  
   year, and not to be dissolved without  
   consent of the majority, . . . . . 118  
   members absent from, to be fined, . . . . 120  
   interruption in debates of, . . . . . 128  
   session of, deferred, . . . . . 136  
   charges for board of, to be paid from the  
   public treasury, . . . . . 142  
   ordered to be held at Boston, . . . . . 166  
   freemen attending, for the election to come  
   armed, . . . . . 166  
   ordered to be held in May and October;  
   approval of both branches necessary  
   to every law, . . . . . 170  
   in case of disagreement between the two  
   branches of, a joint committee to be  
   chosen, . . . . . 170  
   summoned to act upon the resignation of  
   Governor Vane, . . . . . 185  
   all persons attending, ordered to come  
   armed, . . . . . 190  
   for elections to be held at Newtown, . . . 191  
   and Quarter, ordered to be held at New-  
   town, . . . . . 209  
   its minor business to be heard by a special  
   committee, . . . . . 223  
 Court, General, committee appointed by, to  
   consider of a levy, petitions, &c., . . . 224  
   to assemble on appointed day with or with-  
   out summons; members not to depart  
   but by leave, . . . . . 277  
   board of magistrates and deputies to be  
   paid from the fines, . . . . . 261  
   members of, allowed to speak three times  
   only, . . . . . 304  
   orders to be put in due form each day by a  
   committee before entry, . . . . . 332  
   business brought before, to be in writing, . 339  
   at Boston, 79, 86, 95, 104, 116, 173, 177, 184, 191,  
   235, 250, 255, 270, 276, 287, 301, 318, 336,  
   343.  
   at Newtown, 123, 135, 145, 156, 164, 172, 194,  
   200, 202, 204, 205, 220, 227  
 Court of Elections, change in, see Elections.  
 Court of Assistants. Time for meeting, . . . . 58  
   held at Governor's house once a month, 74, 75  
   power in making and executing laws, &c., 79  
   when reduced to nine or less, a majority to  
   be a quorum, . . . . . 84  
   to be held the first Tuesday in every  
   month, . . . . . 93  
   fined, . . . . . 118  
   desired to lay out highways, . . . . . 141  
   three, four, or five empowered to try causes  
   under £20, and to punish minor crim-  
   inals, . . . . . 276  
   See Assistants, Magistrates.  
 Courts, Quarter, to be held at Ipswich, Salem,  
   Newtown, and Boston, . . . . . 169  
   jurisdiction of, and appeals from, . . . . 169  
   to be held at Boston in June, September,  
   December, and March, . . . . . 169  
   three gentlemen out of the five appointed,  
   one, at least, a magistrate, to constitute  
   a quorum of, . . . . . 175  
   in the four precincts, persons appointed  
   to hold, . . . . . 175  
   to be held at Ipswich and Salem, . . . . 325  
   grand jury to, summoned for each place, 325  
 Courts for urgent occasions, may be appointed  
   by Governor or magistrates, . . . . . 169  
   special, to be held for speedy trial of  
   causes in which strangers are parties  
   to, . . . . . 264  
   for the trial of small causes, see Assistants,  
   Magistrates, Commissioners.  
   and places of judicature, king's arms to  
   be set up in, . . . . . 175  
   contempt of, and civil authority, punished, 212  
   transferred to Boston, . . . . . 232  
   See Boston, Newtown.



- Courts of Assistants, Quarter Courts, &c., held  
 on board the *Arbella*, . . . . . 70  
 at Charlestown, . . . . . 73, 75, 76  
 at Watertown, . . . . . 83  
 at Boston, 81, 82, 84, 85, 88—93, 96—101,  
 103, 105, 107, 108, 110, 111, 114, 176, 184,  
 193, 197, 202, 234, 245, 248, 265, 268, 282,  
 283, 285, 287, 296—298, 300, 309, 310,  
 313—316, 334.  
 at Newtown, 121, 122, 132—134, 143, 150  
 —152, 154, 155, 162, 163, 171, 218, 219  
 at Cambridge, . . . . . 232  
 at Boston and Newtown, . . . . . 202
- Cowlson, Coulson, Colson, Mr., [Christopher,] 27,  
 39, 47, 51, 58
- Cowlson, Christopher, chosen Assistant, . . 40, 41  
 See Colston.
- Cows and other animals belonging to the ad-  
 venturers ordered to be sold, . . . . 54
- Cox, Thomas, master of ship *George Bonaven-  
 ture*, . . . . . 386, 398
- Coxeall, Coxehall, see Coggeshall.
- Coytemore, Thomas, deputy, . . . . . 301, 318, 336  
 land reserved for, in Charlestown Village, 306  
 Mr., . . . . . 332, 341
- Crabtree, John, . . . . . 301, 327
- Craddock, Mr., 27—30, 34, 37—39, 41, 42, 44—48, 51  
 —55, 57—59, 61, 63, 65, 67  
 Matthew, named first Governor in the  
 patent, . . . . . 11  
 chosen Governor, . . . . . 40  
 chosen Assistant, . . . . . 60  
 fined, for his men being absent from train-  
 ing divers times, . . . . . 102  
 granted wear at Mystic, . . . . . 113  
 granted a tract of his land, . . . . . 141  
 £55 paid him, . . . . . 165  
 bounds of the grant of land extended, . . 168  
 granted 1000 acres of his land, and 500  
 more for his servants, . . . . . 222  
 committee appointed to audit accounts of, 237  
 released from taxation for one year on ac-  
 count of having built a bridge, . . 257, 263  
 boundaries of his farm, . . . . . 304  
 committee appointed to lay out the 500  
 acres of Mr. Oldham's for, . . . . . 330  
 taxes of, to be forborne till the next ship  
 come, . . . . . 330  
 warrant for £800 in favor of, . . . . . 60  
 plantation of, . . . . . 77, 84, 168, 198, 234  
 letter from, 383, 386, 391, 394—396, 401—403,  
 408
- Crane, Mr., . . . . . 40, 45, 47, 48, 54
- Crawford, Mr., deceased, committee appointed  
 to make inventory of his estate, &c., . 132
- Cribb, Benjamin, . . . . . 85
- Criminal proceedings, jury to be summoned  
 from neighboring towns in, . . . . . 276  
 trials, . . . . . 118
- Crispe, Mr., order for settlement of estate of, . 92
- Crofte, Griffin, . . . . . 312  
 deputy, . . . . . 250
- Crosbey, Dorothy, . . . . . 318
- Crosse, John, . . . . . 234, 236, 291, 292, 294, 319  
 commissioner for Hampton, . . . . . 329  
 deputy, . . . . . 288, 301, 318  
 Goodman, . . . . . 295
- Crowther, Mr., . . . . . 40
- Crugott, James, . . . . . 78
- Crumwell, Thomas, . . . . . 236
- Cullimor, Mr., . . . . . 137
- Curtis, Henry, . . . . . 310  
 William, . . . . . 203, 218  
 granted leave to build, . . . . . 252
- Customs, see Port and Harbor.
- Cutler, Robert, . . . . . 183, 283
- Cutshamake allowed to have gunpowder to kill  
 fowls, . . . . . 181  
 sells land to Woolridge, . . . . . 201, 249
- Dade, William, . . . . . 283
- Dalton, Mr., . . . . . 333
- Damerill's Cove, . . . . . 100
- Damfort, Dampart, Damford, Damforth, see Da-  
 venport and Danforth.
- Dancing, certain persons advised to avoid, . . 233
- Dane, James, . . . . . 316
- Danforth, Danfort, Damfort, Damford, Dam-  
 port, Mr., [Nicholas,] 166, 180, 209, 217,  
 219  
 licensed to sell wine, . . . . . 221  
 deceased, . . . . . 228, 261  
 Nicholas, . . . . . 173, 208  
 deputy, . . . . . 178, 184, 191, 194, 204
- Darby, Mr., . . . . . 47
- Davenport, Davinport, Mr., 37, 47, 49, 50, 51, 54,  
 56—59, 61, 385, 386, 396
- Davenport, Dampart, Damfort, Danford, &c.,  
 Richard, chosen ensign, . . . . . 120  
 ordered to bring his colors to Court, and  
 the person that defaced the same, . . 133  
 chosen lieutenant, . . . . . 191  
 chosen lieutenant for Pequot war, . . . 193  
 to have charge of arms, &c., . . . . . 197  
 rewarded for faithful service, . . . . . 237  
 paid for his echarges concerning some  
 slaves, . . . . . 253  
 granted 150 acres land, . . . . . 262  
 Lieutenant, 200, 212, 240, 263, 269, 278, 300,  
 308, 310, 313  
 deputy, . . . . . 191, 194

- Davenport, Thomas, . . . . . 286  
 See Danforth.
- Davies, Christopher, . . . . . 187, 245  
 Ephraim, . . . . . 235  
 Isaac, . . . . . 198  
 James, . . . . . 296  
 Jenkin, . . . . . 345  
 John, . . . . . 187, 245, 248, 269, 300, 327  
 Nicholas, . . . . . 283  
 Serjeant, . . . . . 249  
 William, . . . . . 268
- Davis, Mr., . . . . . 46, 50
- Davison, Davyson, Nicholas, . . . . . 249  
 bound for appearance of Edward Saun-  
 ders; forfeited, . . . . . 265, 269  
 claim of, handed in, . . . . . 309  
 ordered to have his £200 paid, . . . . . 330
- Davison, Mr., . . . . . 257, 296
- Davy, John, . . . . . 212
- Dawe, John, . . . . . 91
- Day, Stephen, the first printer, granted three  
 hundred acres of land, . . . . . 344
- Deacons and others exempted from training, . . . . . 210
- Deare, Philip, attachment granted against, . . . . . 220  
 referred to Salem, . . . . . 233
- Deaths, record of, see Registration.
- Deawy, Thomas, . . . . . 153
- Debate, speakers not to be interrupted in, . . . . . 128  
 members of Court limited to three speeches  
 in, . . . . . 304
- Debts of the Company, money raised to pay, 45  
 46, 54  
 discussion concerning payment of, . . . . . 57, 60  
 laws concerning collection of, . . . . . 90  
 assignment of choses in action, . . . . . 90  
 articles of merchandise made legal ten-  
 der, . . . . . 304  
 merchandise taken on execution for, to be  
 received at valuation, . . . . . 307  
 of the country to be paid in merchan-  
 dise, . . . . . 319  
 See Taxes, Wampum.
- Dedham, 228—230, 237, 241, 248, 251, 257, 263, 295,  
 307, 328, 342, 345  
 granted three years' exemption from tax-  
 ation, . . . . . 179  
 granted land on Charles River, . . . . . 180  
 committee appointed to set out land be-  
 longing to, . . . . . 208  
 committee appointed to set out bounds be-  
 tween Dorchester and, . . . . . 209  
 report of said committee, . . . . . 231  
 See John Oliver.
- and Roxbury boundaries, . . . . . 230  
 and Watertown boundaries set out, . . . . . 257
- Dedham fined for not having stocks, weights, &c.,  
 267, 284  
 to have a barrel of gunpowder, . . . . . 187  
 taxes of, . . . . . 294  
 See Charles River, settlement at.
- Deeds to be acknowledged before magistrates  
 or commissioners, . . . . . 306  
 See Commissioners, Registration.
- Deer Island, . . . . . 115  
 and other islands in the harbor granted to  
 Boston, . . . . . 139
- Deesbury, see Desborough.
- Demands against the Colony, see Colony.
- Dennison, Daniel, . . . . . 125, 142, 175  
 granted land, . . . . . 114  
 chosen captain for Ipswich, . . . . . 191  
 to assist at Ipswich Court, . . . . . 197  
 Captain, [Daniel.] . . . . . 237, 294  
 deputy, 145, 156, 164, 174, 185, 191, 205, 288  
 Edward, . . . . . 212  
 William, . . . . . 113, 122, 142, 212  
 chosen constable of Roxbury, . . . . . 112  
 granted costs against Allerton, . . . . . 122  
 had liberty till next court, . . . . . 266  
 deputy, . . . . . 135
- Denne, William, . . . . . 234
- Dent, Francis, deceased; Edmund Audley ad-  
 ministrator on estate of, . . . . . 249
- Deputies, law concerning the choice, duties,  
 and powers of, . . . . . 118  
 to receive copies of town rates as basis for  
 taxes, . . . . . 138  
 to judge of election of their members, . . . . . 142  
 to be chosen by written vote, . . . . . 157  
 towns having less than ten freemen not en-  
 titled to send, . . . . . 178  
 to be paid by the towns sending them, 183, 228  
 to be paid from treasury, . . . . . 187  
 two only, to be sent by each town, . . . . . 254  
 four, fined 5s. each for absence from Gen-  
 eral Court, . . . . . 230  
 change in mode of election of, proposed, . . . . . 333  
 expulsion of, see Salem.  
 powers of, see General Court.
- Deputy Governor, choice of, to be made from  
 the Council, . . . . . 362  
 oath of, . . . . . 349
- Deputy Governors, names of.  
 Richard Bellingham, . . . . . 145, 288  
 Thomas Dudley, 70, 87, 95, 104, 195, 227, 256  
 John Endicott, . . . . . 319  
 Thomas Goffe, . . . . . 11, 40  
 John Humphrey, . . . . . 60  
 Roger Ludlow, . . . . . 118  
 John Winthrop, Sen., . . . . . 174

- Desborough, Desbro, Deesbury, Desbrow, Des-  
bre, Isaac, . . . . . 249, 284, 286  
Thomas, deceased. John Moody, adminis-  
trator, on estate of, . . . . . 108
- Dexter, Thomas, . . . . . 97, 102, 103, 108, 243  
plaintiff, verdict for, against Captain Eu-  
dicott, . . . . . 86
- Dice, . . . . . 84
- Dickerson, Thomas, . . . . . 284, 300
- Diffy, Richard, . . . . . 81
- Dillingham, Edward, committee on accounts  
with Saltonstall, . . . . . 177  
new committee appointed, . . . . . 193  
John, . . . . . 86  
dispute referred, . . . . . 108  
taxed for Downing's cattle, . . . . . 112  
deceased, committee appointed on es-  
tate of, . . . . . 177
- Dinely, William, disfranchised for signing the  
remonstrance, . . . . . 208  
to pay costs to George Woodward, . . 211, 218
- Disarmed men freed from training, watches, &c. 208
- Disarming of citizens dangerous to the public  
safety, . . . . . 211
- Dixon, William, . . . . . 105, 154, 244
- Dodg, William, estate attached to satisfy his  
forfeited recognizance, . . . . . 154, 401
- Dorchester, 76, 77, 89, 91, 93, 95, 99, 101, 107, 110,  
121, 127, 141, 151, 160, 169, 170, 175, 186,  
190, 199, 217, 221, 261, 290, 295, 296, 345  
originally Mattapan, . . . . . 75  
watch of four men ordered to be kept at, . 85  
neck, see Boston.  
and Roxbury bounds established, . . . 102  
allowed three pieces of ordnance, . . . 120  
aided in support of Thomas Lane, . . 121, 122  
fort ordered to be built at, and committee  
appointed to locate, . . . . . 124  
constable of, fined for not returning his  
warrant, . . . . . 134  
and Boston, bounds submitted to referees, 139  
committee appointed to view, . . . . . 260  
granted lease of Tompson's Island, . . 139  
inhabitants of, authorized to remove, &c., 148  
church, bequest to, . . . . . 153  
ferry, . . . . . 159  
boundaries of, established, . . . . . 162  
and Roxbury, boundaries referred, . . . 167  
land near, given to Roxbury, . . . . . 176  
and Boston, committee appointed to settle  
boundaries between, . . . . . 180  
claim in Neponset meadows, see Neponset.  
constable of, fined for not returning war-  
rant, . . . . . 220  
boundaries to extend to Plymouth, . . . 217
- Dorchester and Dedham bounds, . . . . . 209, 231  
fairs, . . . . . 241  
presented for bad roads, &c., 233, 247, 266, 267  
allowed to use Collicott's house as a watch  
house, . . . . . 267  
ordered to choose a deputy vice Thomas  
Hawkins, . . . . . 276  
Nathaniel Duncan chosen deputy for, . . 276  
report of committee appointed to set out  
marsh lands in, . . . . . 278  
fined for not sending transcript of lands, . 285  
enjoined to mend roads, . . . . . 317  
granted Squantum Neck and Mennen's  
Moore, . . . . . 333  
taxes of, 77, 89, 93, 110, 129, 138, 149, 158, 166,  
192, 201, 209, 225, 243, 260, 294
- Dorrell, John, . . . . . 398
- Dorset planters, . . . . . 401
- Douglas, see Douglas.
- Dover, committee appointed to treat with the  
committee from, . . . . . 276  
and places adjacent, allowed to send two  
deputies, . . . . . 332, 343  
See Piscataqua.  
See Weeosanet.
- Downes, William, . . . . . 162
- Downham, John, . . . . . 297
- Downing, Emanuel, to assist at Salem Court, 328,  
261, 290  
granted 600 acres of land, . . . . . 276  
chosen recorder for Salem, . . . . . 306  
privilege of taking ducks granted to, . . 236  
Mr., [Emanuel,] 56, 112, 263, 276, 304, 308,  
339, 344  
proposed for a magistrate, . . . . . 345  
deputy, . . . . . 270, 301, 318, 336
- Drake, Joane, will of, . . . . . 218, 235
- Dress, extravagance in, see Sumptuary laws.
- Drinking of healths, see Healths.
- Driver, Robert, enjoined to appear, &c., . . . 282
- Drunkenness, caution against, . . . . . 406  
See Inns.
- Ducket, Mr., . . . . . 335
- Ducks, taking of by decoys, encouraged, . . . 236  
See Emanuel Downing.
- Dudley, Samuel, . . . . . 98  
granted land, . . . . . 114  
Mr. [Samuel,] Jun., . . . . . 237, 277, 329  
deputy, . . . . . 318, 336  
Thomas, 54, 56—59, 63, 65, 70, 73, 76, 79, 81—  
86, 88—93, 95—101, 103—105, 107, 108,  
111, 116, 121, 122, 125, 128, 130, 132—135,  
138, 143—145, 147, 150—153, 155, 156, 162,  
164, 171, 173, 176, 177, 184, 191, 193, 194,  
197, 198, 202, 205, 209, 217—220, 227, 232,

- Dudley, Thomas, 234, 235, 245, 248, 250, 251, 255, 260, 265, 268, 270, 276, 279, 282, 283, 285, 287, 290, 291, 297, 298, 301, 309, 310, 313, —316, 318, 334, 336, 360.  
 Assistant, . . . . . 60, 145, 174, 319  
 Councillor for life, . . . . . 174  
 Deputy Governor, . . 70, 95, 104, 195, 227, 256  
 Governor, . . . . . 117, 288  
 justice of the peace, . . . . . 74  
 commissioner of military affairs, . . . . . 146  
 chosen lieutenant colonel, . . . . . 186  
 to assist at Ipswich Court, . . . . . 328  
 granted 200 acres of land, . . . . . 96  
 granted 500 acres of land, . . . . . 114  
 allowed to employ an Indian, . . . . . 158  
 granted 1000 acres of land, . . . . . 206  
 grant located near Concord, . . . . . 229  
 fine of 1632 remitted, . . . . . 243  
 grant of land to, by Ipswich, confirmed, . . 304  
 to answer Mr. Fenwick's letter, . . . . . 319  
 owner of Watertown mill, . . . . . 344  
 Mr., commissioner for Salisbury, . . . . . 329  
 to hold Courts for Ipswich and Newbury, 175  
 Douglas, —, . . . . . 218  
 Dummer, Richard, 114, 125, 141, 150—152, 155, 156, 167, 171, 173, 176, 177, 184, 191, 212, 258, 308.  
 taxes reduced, . . . . . 112  
 chosen Assistant, . . . . . 145, 174  
 chosen Treasurer, . . . . . 175  
 granted 500 acres of land, . . . . . 146  
 and Mr. Spencer allowed to build at the falls of Newbury, . . . . . 149  
 deputed to buy lead for the fort at Castle Island, . . . . . 158  
 deputed to swear a constable at Newbury, 159  
 and Jehu Burr, difference between, referred, 164  
 appointed to hold Courts, . . . . . 175  
 late Treasurer, ordered to receive the taxes, 196  
 account as Treasurer, examined and approved, . . . . . 204  
 to assist at Ipswich Court, . . . . . 290, 328  
 fined for want of sealed weights, &c., . . 297  
 fine remitted, . . . . . 315  
 referred to Mr. Wilson and Mr. Eliot, . . 339  
 proposed for a magistrate, . . . . . 345  
 gives £50 to the country, . . . . . 258  
 See E. Rogers.  
 deputy, . . . . . 301  
 Duncan, Duncom, Duneon, Nathaniel, chosen lieutenant, . . . . . 190  
 ordered to train company at Weymouth, . . 210  
 licensed to sell wine, &c., at Dorchester, . 221  
 member of the military company of the Massachusetts, . . . . . 250  
 Duncan, Nathaniel, deputy, for Dorchester, . 276  
 See Dorchester.  
 and another, committee on accounts of Treasurer, . . . . . 288  
 deputy, 156, 164, 178, 200, 204, 205, 220, 227, 235, 276, 288, 336  
 Mr., . . . . . 179, 200, 201  
 Mr., [Nathaniel.] 142, 158, 159, 175, 184, 200, 207, 209, 220, 224, 225, 237, 242, 285, 290, 294, 302, 320, 326, 341.  
 Dunkin, Samuel, . . . . . 310  
 Dunvard, John, . . . . . 286  
 Durbridge, Mr., . . . . . 35  
 Dutchfield, Mr., . . . . . 335  
 Dutton, John, . . . . . 309  
 Dwelling houses not to be more than half a mile from meeting house, . . . . . 157  
 confirmed, . . . . . 181  
 repealed, . . . . . 291  
 Dyar, George, chosen constable of Dorchester, 77, 101  
 Dyre, William, disfranchised for signing the remonstrance, . . . . . 208, 211  
 Eagle, ship, to be bought, . . . . . 48, 53  
 to be preferred before any other ship, 53, 57, 58  
 surgeon's bill for, . . . . . 61  
 Eames, Anthony, . . . . . 225  
 commissioner for Hingham, . . 239, 259, 329  
 deputy, . . . . . 192, 194, 204, 220, 235, 250  
 sergeant, [Anthony,] . . . . . 211  
 Easton, Eason, Nicholas, . . . . . 125, 223  
 Mr., . . . . . 135, 175, 212, 231, 282  
 Eaton, Nathaniel, freed from tax for 1637, . . 210  
 schoolmaster, granted 500 acres of land, . . 262  
 case of Briscoe, . . . . . 275  
 committee appointed to settle his affairs, . 277  
 Treasurer and another, to take account of committee, . . . . . 302  
 Theophilus, . . . . . 40, 60  
 chosen Assistant, 41, 44, 47, 48, 50, 53, 61, 63, 65, 67, 69  
 Mr., . . . . . 30, 34  
 Mr., [Theophilus,] and others, answer to letter of, . . . . . 305  
 Eayrs, see Eyres.  
 Edmonds, James, . . . . . 27  
 Walter, constable of Concord, . . . . . 314  
 William, . . . . . 234  
 Edwards, Henry, . . . . . 309  
 Matthew, . . . . . 266  
 Robert, . . . . . 267  
 Eedes, William, . . . . . 401  
 Elders, allowed each a man free from trainings, 210  
 are desired to make a catechism, . . . . . 328  
 Eldred, Mr., . . . . . 334

- Election of Assistants, Governor, &c., . . . . . 79
- Election of deputies and magistrates, proposal  
for change in mode of, . . . . . 333
- of Governor, &c., time and place, see  
Governor, General Court, Patent.
- of deputies, proposed to take place among  
the three regiments, . . . . . 340
- Elections contested, mode of settling, . . . . . 142
- Elford, John, bound to answer for the death of  
Thomas Puckett, . . . . . 83
- case of, continued, . . . . . 257
- respite, . . . . . 266
- Elliott, Jacob, . . . . . 212, 295, 342
- Eliot, Mr., John, . . . . . 195
- [John,] . . . . . 223, 338, 339
- Philip, . . . . . 295
- Elkins, Henry, . . . . . 211
- Elkyn, Thomas, . . . . . 123
- Ellen, Nicholas, . . . . . 267
- Ellery, Henry, . . . . . 298
- Ellis, Arthur, . . . . . 78
- Elwell, . . . . . 194
- Robert, . . . . . 152
- Emerson, John, . . . . . 193, 232, 265
- Emory, Anthony, . . . . . 248
- John, . . . . . 154
- Empiricism, punishment of, . . . . . 83
- See Nicholas Knopp.
- Endicott, John, 25, 38, 40, 58, 75, 76, 79, 81, 82, 85,  
86, 88, 89, 92, 93, 97, 99, 100, 103, 106, 108,  
111, 114, 116, 122, 125, 132, 134, 135, 136,  
138, 141, 143, 145, 172, 176, 177, 184, 191,  
193, 194, 197, 198, 202, 205, 220, 223, 227,  
232, 234, 235, 245, 248, 250, 253—255, 263,  
265, 268, 269—271, 278, 283, 287, 296—298,  
301, 314, 316, 318, 332, 334, 336, 339, 341,  
343, 344.
- appointed Governor, . . . . . 48, 361
- declaration of the state of the country ten-  
dered by, . . . . . 332
- letter from Governor and Company to, . . . 386
- confirmed Governor of London's plantation, 387,  
395
- letter from Governor and Deputy to, . . . 398
- established Governor of London's planta-  
tion, . . . . . 399, 407
- letter to, concerning John and Samuel  
Browne, . . . . . 408, 409
- Assistant, 60, 95, 105, 118, 174, 195, 256, 288
- to assist at Salem Court, . . . . . 175
- colonel of the Salem regiment, . . . . . 187
- chosen councillor for life, . . . . . 195
- chosen Deputy Governor, . . . . . 319
- a committee appointed to send over pro-  
visions to, from England . . . . . 42
- Endicott, John, letter from, [received in Eng-  
land,] concerning the plantation, . . . 48
- difference betwixt J. & S. Browne and, . . 51
- to continue government at New England, . 56
- letters from, . . . . . 57
- justice of the peace, . . . . . 74
- granted 300 acres of land near Salem,  
called Birchwood, . . . . . 97
- charged with altering the cross of the en-  
sign, . . . . . 137
- admonished and disqualified from holding  
office for a year, . . . . . 145, 146
- committed for contempt, &c., concerning  
expulsion of Salem deputies, dis-  
missed upon submission, . . . . . 157
- granted 40 or 50 acres of land, . . . . . 206
- granted 500 acres of land, . . . . . 262
- grant of 550 acres, located upon Ipswich  
River, . . . . . 277
- grant of land to, located in Rowley, . . . 305
- authorized to seize Indians' goods, . . . 209
- and others appointed committee to sell the  
house of Mr. Peters, and return the  
money for the college, . . . . . 263
- Mrs., . . . . . 392
- England, railing against, . . . . . 265
- estates in, . . . . . 330
- mission to, by Messrs. Weld, Hibbens, and  
Peters, . . . . . 332
- Entertainment for strangers, persons not inn-  
keepers allowed to provide on special  
occasions, . . . . . 279
- Estrays, see Strays.
- Estow, William, . . . . . 236
- Evans, Thomas, . . . . . 312
- Ewar, Thomas, . . . . . 230, 233, 245
- name erased from remonstrance, . . . . . 209
- chosen constable of Charlestown, . . . . 220
- Mrs., administratrix of her husband's es-  
tate, . . . . . 248
- Ewstead, Richard, . . . . . 396
- Excommunicated persons to be presented to  
the court after six months, . . . . . 242
- the order repealed, . . . . . 271
- Execution, levy of, . . . . . 307
- Eyres, Simon, deputy, . . . . . 336
- Eyres, Mr., [Simon,] clerk of writs, Water-  
town, . . . . . 345
- Faber, Joseph, . . . . . 219
- Faine, Henry, . . . . . 254, 261
- Fairbank, John, . . . . . 333
- Fairbank, Richard, . . . . . 211
- postmaster for foreign letters, . . . . . 281
- [Richard,] licensed to sell wine at Boston, 221
- Fairs, at Salem, Watertown, and Dorchester, . 241

- Families, instruction of, in religion, &c., . . . . . 397
- Farms to be improved or forfeited, . . . . . 114  
to belong to the towns in which they lie,  
except Medford, . . . . . 331  
See Lands.
- Farr, George, . . . . . 402
- Farrington, John, . . . . . 284, 286
- Farthings, bullets to pass for, . . . . . 137
- Fasting, humiliation, &c., days appointed  
for, . . . . . 128, 187, 226, 253, 259, 339
- Fawne, Mr., costs against, . . . . . 155
- Feakes, Feake, Feke, Robert, 124, 132, 139, 143, 162  
chosen lieutenant, . . . . . 92, 99  
Mr., [Robert] appointed justice, . . . . . 175, 181  
lieutenant, [Robert,] deputy, 117, 135, 145, 164,  
174, 178
- Fearnese, Mr., . . . . . 176
- Felmingham, Francis, . . . . . 247
- Felpes, see Phelps.
- Felton, Benjamin, permitted to keep Robert  
Scarlett, . . . . . 183, 334  
Mary, . . . . . 334
- Fences to protect corn, order concerning, . . . . . 106  
around improved lands, to be substantial, 215  
between adjacent lands, . . . . . 333  
party neglecting, liable for all trespasses, 333
- Fenn, Robert, . . . . . 311
- Fenwick's letter, Mr. Dudley requested to  
answer . . . . . 319
- Ferman, Thomas, . . . . . 308  
See Firman.
- Ferries, fare of for military companies, to be  
out of the fines, . . . . . 341  
passengers not to be carried over in ca-  
noes, . . . . . 246, 292  
law concerning rights of owners of, &c., 338  
double toll for, after night, . . . . . 341
- Ferry between Boston and Charlestown, pro-  
posals for, . . . . . 81  
Edward Converse appointed keeper of, . . . . . 88  
to be let at £40 per annum, for three years, 208  
committee appointed to lease, . . . . . 290  
granted to the college, . . . . . 304  
Boston, Charlestown, and Winnissimmet, by  
Thomas Williams, . . . . . 87  
to start from Windmill Hill, . . . . . 148  
over Neponset River, by Bray Wilkin, . . . . . 241  
from Boston to Winnissimmet, Noddle's Is-  
land, . . . . . 241  
leased, . . . . . 341  
between Weymouth and Mount Wollas-  
ton, removed, &c., . . . . . 275  
to Winnissimmet, to have 3 pence, . . . . . 338
- Foster, Goodman, referred to Ipswich Court, . . . . . 266
- Fibbin, Robert, set free on account of services, 121
- Fillips, see Phillips.
- Finances of the company, proposals for im-  
provement of, . . . . . 45, 62  
report of committee on, . . . . . 62
- Fince, Daniel, . . . . . 86
- Finch, Daniel, . . . . . 92  
John, . . . . . 102, 233  
Katharine, wife of Samuel, . . . . . 234, 265, 283  
Goody. [Katharine,] . . . . . 297  
Samuel, . . . . . 203, 265
- Fines, attachment to be granted for the collec-  
tion of, . . . . . 228, 239  
for non-attendance upon trainings, &c., see  
Military affairs.
- Fire-arms, see Arms, Indians.
- Fires not to be kindled for burning over lands  
before March 1, . . . . . 90  
penalty for kindling in common or en-  
closed lands, . . . . . 281
- Firman Giles, . . . . . 237, 263  
clerk of writs, Ipswich, . . . . . 345  
See Ferman.
- Fish, cod and bass not to be used for manure, 258  
for bait, order concerning sale of to fisher-  
men, . . . . . 328  
to be caught and cured, . . . . . 395
- Fisher, widow, of Dedham, appointed adminis-  
tratrix of husband's estate, . . . . . 292
- Fisher's Island granted to John Winthrop, Jun., 304
- Fisheries, committee appointed for the encour-  
agement of, . . . . . 158  
expenses of committee paid by General  
Court, . . . . . 230  
vessels, &c., in the business, exempt from  
taxes, . . . . . 257  
See Nantasket.
- Fishermen, exempted from training, . . . . . 258  
sent over to New England, . . . . . 403
- Fishing apparatus, . . . . . 26, 404
- Fiske, John and William, settlement between, 235
- Fitch, John, . . . . . 249
- Fletcher, Robert, chosen constable of Concord, 206  
discharged, . . . . . 267
- Flint, Henry, name blotted from the remon-  
strance, . . . . . 289  
Thomas, . . . . . 263, 271, 289, 308  
allowed to marry at Concord and Sud-  
bury, . . . . . 307  
[Thomas,] . . . . . 221, 294, 340, 346  
deputy, 227, 236, 250, 256, 270, 288, 301,  
318, 336  
Mr., [Thomas,] commissioner at Concord, 264,  
328  
proposed for a magistrate, . . . . . 345  
land granted to, . . . . . 292

- Flyer, Francis, . . . . . 58  
 Fogg, Ralph, clerk of the writs at Salem, . . . 345  
 Ford, Thomas, . . . . . 113  
 Forde, Mr., . . . . . 54  
 Fort at Boston, see Boston, and Castle Island.  
   at Castle Island, Charlestown and Dorchester, committee of officers appointed to locate, . . . . . 124  
   moving, proposal to build, . . . . . 113  
   when finished, £10 promised to Mr. Stevens, . . . . . 113  
 Fortifications, order concerning charge of, . . . 55  
 Fosditch, Stephen, . . . . . 283  
 Foster, William, . . . . . 238  
 Foster, Mr., . . . . . 212, 266  
 Foule, George, surveyor of arms for Concord, . . 256  
   Mr. —, . . . . . 315  
 Four Sisters, vessel, . . . . . 400, 402, 404  
 Fowl Catching, . . . . . 94  
 Fowlers, unprofitable, see Idlers.  
 Foxcroft, George, 41, 42, 44—46, 50, 52, 54, 56—58, 61, 128  
   chosen assistant, . . . . . 40  
 Foxeraite, Mr. —, . . . . . 39, 40  
 Foxe, Thomas, . . . . . 84, 114, 244, 315  
 Foxes and wolves, . . . . . 156, 218, 252  
 Fox Point, . . . . . 124  
 Fraudulent conveyances to be avoided, . . . 306  
 Freeborn, William, . . . . . 212, 223  
 Freeman, Mrs., . . . . . 81  
   See Clark, Mr.  
 Freeman, none shall be admitted as, but members of churches, . . . . . 87  
   oath administered to, . . . 117, 139, 353, 354  
   power to admit, declared to rest with the General Court, . . . . . 117  
   only allowed to vote, . . . . . 161  
   staying at home for defence of plantations authorized to vote at the General Court of Elections by proxy, . . . . . 166  
   ten, necessary to entitle a town to a deputy in the General Court, . . . . . 178  
   only eligible to office, civil or military, . . 188  
   allowed to vote by proxy, . . . . . 188  
 Freight, advice in relation to, . . . . . 403  
   to New England from London, . . . . . 65  
   See Passengers.  
 French at Penobscot, Plymouth aided against the, 160  
 French, Stephen, . . . . . 295  
   commissioner for small causes at Weymouth, 239  
   deputy, . . . . . 220, 235, 250  
   Thomas, deceased, administration on his estate granted to his widow, . . . . . 278  
   William, . . . . . 283  
 Fresh Brook at Mount Wollaston, . . . . . 291  
 Fresh Pond, . . . . . 144  
 Friendship, vessel, . . . . . 90  
 Frost, Nicholas, . . . . . 100, 155, 164, 172, 243  
 Frothingham, William, name erased from remonstrance, . . . . . 209  
 Fruit, stones and seeds of, to be provided to be sent to New England, . . . . . 24, 392  
 Fruits, foreign, see Sumptuary laws.  
 Fugitives, see Runaways, . . . . . 157  
 Fuller, Edward, . . . . . 270, 282  
   William, appointed gunsmith, . . . . . 197  
   miller at Concord, . . . . . 267  
 Fund, public, committee appointed to confer concerning raising, . . . . . 95  
 Furs, exclusive trade in, reserved to the joint stock company, . . . . . 55  
   trade in, meeting concerning agreements for the, . . . . . 88  
   tax on beaver repealed, . . . . . 140  
   standing council authorized to farm out the exclusive trade in, . . . . . 179  
   trade in, with Indians, forbidden, . . . . . 196  
   repealed, and council authorized to farm the same, . . . . . 208  
   exclusive trade in, granted to Willard and others, . . . . . 322  
   See Beaver.  
 Gace, John, arms, &c., bought of, . . . . . 31  
 Gage, John, . . . . . 103  
 Gager, Mr., . . . . . 74  
   order concerning support of, . . . . . 74  
 Gallard, Gallerd, Gaylerd, William, 81, 86, 95, 107, 113, 121, 132  
   deputy, . . . . . 156, 164, 200, 227  
 Galley, John, . . . . . 163  
 Galop, John, granted Nix's Island, . . . . . 179  
 Gardner, Sir Christopher, and others, sent to England, . . . . . 83  
 Gardner, John, paid for carrying Woodward's surveying instruments, . . . . . 279  
 Gardner, Thomas, deputy, . . . . . 204  
 Gardner, Lieutenant, . . . . . 237  
 Gardner, Mr., . . . . . 49  
 Garford, Mr., . . . . . 172  
 Garret, James, . . . . . 283  
   Richard, . . . . . 73  
   executor of, to pay a claim to Henry Harwood, . . . . . 91  
 Gawden, Henry, . . . . . 25  
 Gaullerd, William, see Gallard.  
 Geaves, Richard, referred to Salem Court, . . 248  
 Geepin, John, . . . . . 203  
 General Court, see Court, General.  
 Gennison, see Jennison.  
 Geoffrey, Mr., . . . . . 23

- George Bonaventure, vessel, 386, 395, 397, 398, 400  
 George, John, put to service to John Winthrop,  
   Sen., . . . . . 314  
 Germany, . . . . . 204  
 Gettings, see Giddings.  
 Gibbons, Gibbons, Gibbens, Edward, 90, 92, 95, 100,  
   106, 181, 201, 225, 254, 260, 276, 295, 315,  
     337, 345  
   chosen ensign, . . . . . 129  
   attends commissioners, on Boston and Dor-  
     chester line, . . . . . 139  
   dismissed from service at Castle Island, . 165  
   lieutenant, £10 granted him, . . . . . 181  
   chosen lieutenant for Boston, . . . . . 191  
   300 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 262  
   ordered to train the company at Wey-  
     mouth, . . . . . 279  
   to be paid by Cambridge and Water-  
     town, . . . . . 292  
   appointed to take charge of the ord-  
     nance in Boston, . . . . . 339  
   deputy, . . . 135, 173, 250, 256, 271, 288, 336  
   pays Squaw Sachem and Webba Cowet  
     for land, . . . . . 201  
     See Webba Cowet.  
   desired by the General Court to purchase  
     land of the Indians, . . . . . 254  
   John, . . . . . 105, 265  
 Gibbs, Gyles, . . . . . 153  
   See William Wills.  
   John, master of the Lion's Whelp, . . . 398  
   Philip, vs. Edward Michelson, . . . 339  
 Gibson, Christopher, constable of Dorchester, 261,  
   312  
 Giddings, Gittings, Gettings, George, . . 319, 346  
   George, deputy, . . . . . 318  
   Goodman, . . . . . 295  
 Gift, vessel, . . . . . 75  
 Gilberd, Nicholas, . . . . . 314  
 Giles, Edward, . . . . . 163  
 Gilliam, Benjamin, . . . . . 133  
 Ginner, Thomas, deputy, . . . . . 288  
   Mr., . . . . . 300  
 Gladwing, John, . . . . . 36  
 Glass, manufacture of, at Salem, . . . . 344  
 Glover, John, . . . . . 308, 319  
   surety for Mr. Aspiwall, . . . . . 207  
   clerk of the writs at Dorchester, . . . 345  
   deputy, 191, 194, 204, 205, 220, 227, 235, 250  
     255, 271, 288, 301, 319, 336  
   Ralph, . . . . . 78, 85  
   damages to be paid to, . . . . . 82  
   deceased, Mayhew administrator on es-  
     tate of, . . . . . 106  
   inventory of his estate, . . . . . 121  
 Glover, Mr., . . . . . 40, 88, 229, 241, 290, 320, 326  
   Mrs., farm granted to, . . . . . 263  
     located, . . . . . 289, 305  
 Goare, Mr., clerk of the writs at Roxbury, . . 345  
   See Gore.  
 Goats, male, at large between July 1st and  
   November 10th, to be forfeited, . . . 107  
   order concerning damage done by, . . . 189  
 Goble, Thomas, . . . . . 312, 340  
 Godden, Mr., master of ship, . . . . . 45  
 Godson, Francis, bound over, &c., for taking  
   illegal wages, . . . . . 123  
 Goffe, Edward, commissioner at Cambridge, . 328  
   Mr., . . . . . 39, 40  
   Thomas, 27—30, 32, 34, 36, 37, 41, 42, 44—46,  
     48—53, 61, 63—65, 69, 392, 408  
   appointed Deputy Governor in the patent, 11  
   chosen Deputy Governor, . . . . . 40  
   chosen Assistant, . . . . . 60  
   Goodman, . . . . . 295  
 Goilthayt, Thomas, . . . . . 89  
 Gold, Francis, . . . . . 270  
 Goldston, Henry, excused from training, . . 133  
 Gooch, see Gooch.  
 Goodner, Edmund, constable of Sudbury, . . 296  
   commissioner at Sudbury, . . . . . 328  
 Goods lost, provision for recovery of, . . . 281  
 Goodwin, Edward, lessee of Winnisimmet  
   ferry, . . . . . 341  
   Mr., . . . . . 145  
   deputy, . . . . . 117  
 Goose, William, . . . . . 247  
 Gooch, Mr., . . . . . 266  
 Gore, see Goare.  
 Gore, John, . . . . . 342  
 Gorge, Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, . . . . . 389  
 Gorge, Mr., [Sir Ferdinando], . . . . . 398  
 Gorges, John, . . . . . 29  
 Gosse, John, . . . . . 86, 267, 300, 338  
 Gott, Charles, deputy, . . . . . 135  
 Gotte, —, licensed to sell wine at Salem, . . 221  
 Gouch, see Gooch.  
 Goulworth, John, . . . . . 77  
 Government, established for the colony, . . 361  
   acts concerning establishing, . . . . . 42, 44  
   Secretary to record organization of, . . . 45  
   proposals for removing to New England, 49, 50  
   voted to be transferred, . . . . . 51, 52  
   further proceedings towards removal of, 54  
     58  
   form of, committee appointed to consider, 279  
 Governor, and Company, letter from, to Captain  
   John Endicott, . . . . . 386  
   and Deputy, letter from, to Captain J. En-  
     dicott, . . . . . 398



- Governor, form of oath for, prescribed, . . . 349  
 or Deputy Governor authorized to call  
 courts and meetings, . . . . . 363  
 and officers chosen for one year, . . . . . 38  
 advice taken concerning administration of  
 oath to, in New England, . . . . . 44  
 court meet to choose a new, . . . . . 58  
 expenses of, referred to next General Court,  
 and Deputy Governor to be chosen from  
 and by the Assistants, . . . . . 79  
 and officers to be chosen by the freemen,  
 Governor from among the Assistants, . . . 95  
 guard appointed to attend, . . . . . 142, 209  
 constituted president of the council, . . . 167  
 constituted commander-in-chief, . . . . . 187  
 and officers, order concerning place of elec-  
 tion of, . . . . . 264  
 time of choosing fixed; freemen to as-  
 semble on that day without summons, 277  
 oath of, . . . . . 349, 351, 352, 355  
 Richard Bellingham, . . . . . 319  
 Mathew Cradock, . . . . . 11, 40  
 Thomas Dudley, . . . . . 117, 288  
 John Haynes, . . . . . 145  
 Henry Vane, . . . . . 174  
 John Winthrop, 59, 87, 95, 104, 195, 227, 256  
 of London's plantation in the Massachusetts  
 Bay in New England, John Endicott, 361  
 salary of, see Salaries.
- Governor's Island, . . . . . 89, 94  
 See Conant's Island, and John Winthrop.
- Grain for propagation provided to be sent to  
 New England, . . . . . 24, 392
- Grafton, Joseph, . . . . . 256
- Grames, Samuel, . . . . . 314
- Grand jury, establishment of, . . . . . 143  
 for charges diet of paid from the treasury, 159  
 for 1641, term of service extended, . . . 329  
 to admonish offenders against sumptuary  
 laws, . . . . . 275
- Grant, Christopher, see Graunt.
- Grants for services rendered, order concerning,  
 see Gratuities.
- Grape Island granted to Weymouth, . . . . 191
- Gratuities, General Court to grant none except  
 for foreign service and after debts paid, 327
- Graunt, Grant, Christopher, 133, 219, 287, 314, 317
- Graves, Thomas, . . . . . 78, 102, 106, 309, 387  
 member of council, . . . . . 361  
 engineer and chemist, engaged, . . . . . 30  
 agreement with, . . . . . 32, 390  
 to assist in exercise of arms, . . . . . 392  
 Mr., [Thomas, shipmaster,] . . . . . 107
- Gray, Katharine, . . . . . 123  
 Thomas, . . . . . 77, 92, 231, 268, 270, 297
- Green, John, (of Providence,) . . . . . 200, 203, 224, 245  
 deceased, Daniel Brewer administrator on  
 estate of, . . . . . 248  
 See Providence.
- Greenfield, Mary, . . . . . 317  
 Samuel, . . . . . 236, 317
- Greenland, John, allowed to plant in Charles-  
 town, . . . . . 309
- Greenliffe, Edmund, . . . . . 266, 309  
 licensed to keep an inn at Newbury, . . . 258  
 appointed ensign at Newbury, . . . . . 279  
 See Hammond, William.
- Greensmith, Stephen, . . . . . 189, 196, 200, 245
- Gridley, Richard, . . . . . 211  
 disfranchised for signing the remon-  
 strance, . . . . . 207  
 upon acknowledgment, &c., readmitted, . 259
- Griffin, Richard, deputy, . . . . . 270, 288  
 commissioner at Concord, . . . . . 264, 328
- Griffin, vessel, . . . . . 128
- Grinding of corn, see Corn, Millers.
- Grosse, Isaac, . . . . . 212
- Groves, see Graves, . . . . . 390
- Guard to attend the Governor, . . . . . 142, 209
- Gunn, Jasper, and others, allowed to live more  
 than a half mile from the meeting  
 house, . . . . . 257
- Gunnison, Hugh, . . . . . 211
- Guns, see Indians, Arms and Ammunition.
- Gurling's land, committee appointed to sell for  
 benefit of creditors, . . . . . 203  
 sale confirmed, . . . . . 219  
 committee increased, . . . . . 232  
 committee appointed to lay out, . . . . . 238  
 Richard, account of estate of rendered, . 268
- Gurney, John, . . . . . 331
- Gutridge, William, enjoined to take care of  
 Alice Burwood, . . . . . 270
- Haines, see Haynes.
- Hale, Hales, Robert, . . . . . 218, 221  
 Sara, wife of William, . . . . . 335  
 Thomas, . . . . . 266  
 William, . . . . . 335  
 Mr., . . . . . 335
- Halford, William, . . . . . 151
- Hall, Edward, . . . . . 234  
 See Haule.  
 Samuel, . . . . . 133, 244
- Hammond, Hamond, Hamon, Thomas, . . . . 203  
 William, . . . . . 99, 267  
 granted cost against Edmund Greenliffe, 309
- Hampton, . . . . . 291, 295, 307, 326, 345  
 name of, given to Winnacunnet, . . . . . 271  
 and Colchester, committee appointed to  
 settle boundaries between, . . . . . 289

- Hampton, report of committee on boundaries of, 302  
 presentment of deferred, . . . . . 311  
 fined for want of weights, &c., . . . . . 317  
 joined to Ipswich as to Courts, . . . . . 326  
 to have a barrel of gunpowder, . . . . . 328  
 commissioners appointed for; authorized to  
 marry, keeping record, . . . . . 329  
 taxes of, . . . . . 294
- Hanberry, Henberry, Luke, . . . . . 218, 241
- Hanseombe, Thomas, . . . . . 35
- Harbor regulations, see Port and harbor regulations.
- Harding, Hardinge, Robert, . . . 78, 203, 212, 262  
 sergeant to Captain Underhill, . . . . . 120  
 ensign, . . . . . 191  
 granted liberty till next court, . . . . . 226  
 Mr., . . . . . 113  
 Mrs., . . . . . 259
- Hardy, [Hardie.] John, committee appointed to  
 examine persons having articles from  
 the wreck of, . . . . . 316  
 John, . . . . . 315
- Harlaekenden, Herlaekenden, Roger, 176, 177, 188,  
 191, 193, 194, 197, 202, 205, 217—220, 223,  
 227, 232, 234, 235.  
 chosen Assistant, . . . . . 174, 195, 228  
 appointed justice, . . . . . 175  
 Assistant, . . . . . 184  
 appointed lieutenant colonel, . . . . . 187  
 fined for absence from Court, . . . . . 182
- Harman, Roger, master of ship Four Sisters, . 400
- Harret, Robert, . . . . . 35
- Harris, John, . . . . . 309  
 Joshua, bound an apprentice to Francis  
 Weston, . . . . . 113  
 Robert, . . . . . 344
- Harrison, John, gentleman, . . . . 248, 249, 265
- Hart, Isaac, . . . . . 298
- Harvard College, £400 granted towards the es-  
 tablishment of, . . . . . 183  
 to be erected at Newtown, . . . . . 208  
 special committee appointed to take order  
 for, . . . . . 217  
 so first named, . . . . . 253, 282  
 granted the ferry between Boston and  
 Charlestown, . . . . . 304  
 See Mr. Humphrey, . . . . . 263  
 See Mr. Endicott, . . . . . 263
- Harvy, Joseph, deceased, will and inventory  
 of, delivered into Court, . . . . . 268
- Harvyes, Mrs. Anne, . . . . . 307
- Harwood, George, 25, 41, 42, 44—47, 49—51, 53,  
 54, 57, 58, 60, 66, 67, 408  
 chosen Treasurer, . . . . . 40  
 chosen Treasurer of common stock, . . . 68
- Harwood, George, committee appointed to re-  
 ceive account of, as Treasurer, . . . . 128  
 written to by General Court, desiring his  
 account to be sent, . . . . . 238  
 Mr. [George,] . . . . . 27, 29, 30, 33, 34, 39, 40  
 Henry, . . . . . 91  
 of Charlestown, inventory of effects, . . 218
- Haslewood, John, . . . . . 246
- Hastings, Thomas, . . . . . 295, 316
- Hatch, Jonathan, . . . . . 300
- Hatche, William, his bond forfeited, . . . . 193
- Hatchet, William, . . . . . 339, 344
- Hathaway, John, . . . . . 198, 202, 225
- Hathorne, Hawthorn, Hawthorne, Haythorne,  
 William, . . . . . 222, 235, 278, 279, 289  
 deputy, 145, 185, 204, 205, 227, 236, 250, 256,  
 270, 285, 288, 301, 318, 336  
 justice Salem Court, . . . . . 197, 262, 290, 328  
 granted 250 acres of land, . . . . . 262, 308  
 Mr. [William,] 132, 151, 209, 240, 242, 254, 260,  
 263, 294, 304, 330, 332, 339, 340, 344
- Haugh, Hough, Houghe, Atherton, 150—152, 155,  
 156, 162, 164, 171, 173, 300, 308, 360  
 deputy, . . . . . 194, 220, 227, 235, 250  
 chosen Assistant, . . . . . 145  
 vs. Maverick, an action of the case, com-  
 missioners appointed to examine wit-  
 nesses, . . . . . 155  
 fined for absence from General Court, . . 230  
 400 acres of land granted for his stock, . 331
- Haugh's farm, . . . . . 291
- Haughton, Henry, . . . . . 403
- Haukes, Hawkes, Adam, . . . . . 266  
 Samuel, . . . . . 313
- Haule, John, . . . . . 241, 271, 312  
 Goodman, . . . . . 295
- Haverhill, boundaries of, towards Salisbury, . 319
- Haward, see Hayward.
- Hawkens, James, to pay the forfeit for over  
 charge, . . . . . 153  
 ordered to pay weekly, . . . . . 154  
 forfeit partly remitted, . . . . . 244
- Hawkins, Jane, . . . . . 224, 329  
 Richard, . . . . . 224  
 Thomas, . . . . . 225, 313  
 deputy for Dorchester, permitted to go to  
 England, . . . . . 276  
 deputy, . . . . . 271  
 Timothy, . . . . . 112, 244  
 claim of, denied, but granted a house on  
 conditions, . . . . . 331  
 Mr., . . . . . 341
- Hawthorne, see Hathorne.
- Hayden, James, . . . . . 193  
 John, . . . . . 262

- Hayne, Walter, . . . . . 271  
 commissioner at Sudbury, . . . . . 306  
 clerk of the writs, . . . . . 345  
 deputy, . . . . . 318
- Haynes, John, 121, 122, 129, 132—135, 139, 140, 143  
 —145, 147, 150—152, 155, 156, 162, 164, 167  
 171, 173, 176, 177, 184, 191, 193, 298, 360  
 1000 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 114  
 chosen assistant, . . . . . 118, 174  
 appointed to oversee building the house  
 for arms, &c., at Newtown, . . . . . 129  
 chosen Governor, . . . . . 145  
 commissioner of Military Affairs, . . . . . 146  
 justice, . . . . . 175  
 chosen colonel, . . . . . 187  
 Mr., [John,] of Connecticut, letter sent to, 339  
 Mr., . . . . . 113, 120  
 [John,] committee appointed to view the  
 boundaries of the farm of, . . . . . 330  
 letter from, . . . . . 305
- Haynes, Haines, Richard, . . . . . 298
- Hayward, Haward, Heward, John, . . . . . 144, 295  
 chosen constable of Dedham, . . . . . 248  
 Richard, . . . . . 401  
 William, to exercise the Hampton com-  
 pany, . . . . . 291  
 deputy, . . . . . 336
- Healths, drinking of, prohibited, . . . . . 271
- Hearsey, William, . . . . . 295
- Heath, William, 145, 200, 250, 290, 295, 320, 326  
 deputy, . . . . . 117, 192, 191, 250, 255, 271, 288,  
 301, 336  
 appointed justice, . . . . . 175  
 Isaac, . . . . . 200, 223  
 deputy, . . . . . 178, 185, 192, 194, 204, 227, 235
- Heatherly, Hetherley, Timothy, . . . . . 119  
 committee on Plymouth line, . . . . . 196
- Hector, ship, . . . . . 176
- Hefford, Samuel, freed from his master, . . . . . 311
- Heldersham, Mr., . . . . . 37
- Helme, Gawen, . . . . . 37
- Hemp, wild, gathering and cultivation of it  
 recommended, . . . . . 322
- Henderson, see Hinderson.
- Henberry, see Hanberry.
- Herbert, Harbert, John, granted land for stock  
 of John Harris, . . . . . 309
- Herlackenden, see Harlackenden.
- Heward, see Hayward.
- Hewlet, Lewis, . . . . . 284  
 forfeited recognizance of £10, . . . . . 286
- Hewes, Joshua, . . . . . 113  
 depnty, . . . . . 319
- Hewett, see Hnet.
- Hewson, Husion, John, . . . . . 27, 40
- Hewson, Thomas, . . . . . 44, 48, 52—54, 56—58, 61  
 Mr., . . . . . 27, 32, 130
- Hibbens, William, . . . . . 318, 330  
 deputy, . . . . . 301, 318  
 to be repaid by Crabtree, and others, 301, 327  
 Mr., [William,] and others to be sent to  
 England, . . . . . 332  
 money to be returned to, . . . . . 301  
 Mr., William, . . . . . 332
- Hides, to be preserved for tanning, . . . . . 305
- Higginson, Higgenson, Higgesson, Francis, 387, 407,  
 408, 409  
 offer from, . . . . . 37  
 letter written to, . . . . . 57  
 member of council, . . . . . 361  
 Mr., [Francis,] . . . . . 386  
 John, granted £2, . . . . . 181  
 Mrs., . . . . . 97
- Highways, Court of Assistants authorized to  
 lay out and rectify, . . . . . 141  
 to be laid out anew, . . . . . 280
- Hill, Bartholomew, . . . . . 82  
 John, . . . . . 301  
 Mr., . . . . . 295  
 William, . . . . . 132, 151
- Hilton, Edward, sale of Wecosannet by, . . . . . 324  
 justice for Dover, . . . . . 254, 343  
 William, . . . . . 154  
 Mr., allowed to transport corn out of the  
 jurisdiction, . . . . . 148
- Hinderson, Margaret, . . . . . 284
- Hingham, 157, 166, 169, 175, 186, 210, 221, 239, 241,  
 251, 255, 258, 259, 280, 295, 299, 302, 307,  
 326, 329, 345.  
 originally called Barecove, . . . . . 156  
 and Weymouth boundaries, . . . . . 161, 254  
 constable of, fined, . . . . . 220  
 fined for bad roads, &c., . . . . . 234, 285, 297  
 authorized to make hay in Conihasset  
 meadows, . . . . . 257  
 permitted to use its meeting house for a  
 watch house, . . . . . 267, 311  
 acquitted in the matter concerning Thom-  
 as Turner's lot, . . . . . 267  
 aided in the support of Thomas Painter, . . . . . 288  
 granted Conihasset meadows north of  
 Plymouth line, . . . . . 290  
 and Nantasket, committee appointed to set-  
 tle differences between, . . . . . 320  
 taxes of, 158, 166, 192, 201, 209, 225, 243, 260,  
 294
- Hitchbourne, Davy, . . . . . 318
- Hitchcocke, Richard, . . . . . 123
- Hobart, see Hubberd and Hubbert.
- Hobbe, John; killed by John Williams, . . . . . 202

- Hocking, John, killed at Kennebec by a Plymouth man, . . . . . 119  
 See John Alden.
- Hoffe, see Haugh.
- Hog Island, and others, granted to Boston, 115, 139
- Hogges, Hogge, Hogg, John, 203, 245, 249, 283, 297, 313  
 property of, retained until he depart for  
 England, . . . . . 314  
 fined, . . . . . 269
- Hogreeves to be chosen in each town, . . . 182  
 See Swine.
- Holbidge, Holbage, Arthur, . . . . . 153, 154, 244
- Holdroyd, William, admitted to have a lot of land, . . . . . 206
- Holgrave, John, . . . . . 125, 142, 203, 234, 246, 259  
 deputy, . . . . . 117, 135, 145  
 Mr., John, . . . . . 141  
 Mr., authorized to impress men to unload salt at Marblehead, . . . . . 148  
 appointed to set out the boundaries of Boston and Saugus, . . . . . 149  
 payment of duties by, . . . . . 224
- Holland, John, . . . . . 152, 203, 313  
 authorized to keep a ferry at Dorchester, . 159
- Hollard, Angel, . . . . . 219
- Holliman, Ezekiel, . . . . . 221
- Hollingsworth, Richard, . . . . . 248, 314
- Holliock, see Holyoke.
- Holloway, . . . . . 234  
 Thomas, . . . . . 246
- Holly, Samuel, . . . . . 179
- Holman, Holeman, John, . . . . . 100, 203, 322  
 Mr., [John,] . . . . . 323
- Holte, Nicholas, . . . . . 154
- Holyoke, Holliock, Hollioche, Edward, . . . 324  
 agent of Lord Brooke's estate, . . . . . 254  
 to assist at Salem Court, . . . . . 261, 290, 328  
 deputy, . . . . . 256, 270, 301, 318, 336  
 Mr., [Edward,] . . . . . 260, 328, 332, 339
- Homan, John, chosen ensign for Dorchester, . 190
- Hooker, Thomas, . . . . . 360  
 Mr., [Thomas,] . . . . . 130, 189
- Hope, an Indian, . . . . . 298
- Hopkins, Richard, . . . . . 99  
 Mr., letter from, . . . . . 305
- Home, George, . . . . . 234  
 See Hume.
- Horses shipped to New England, . . . . . 394
- Hosier, Samuel, . . . . . 86  
 chosen constable of Watertown, . . . . . 123
- Hoskins, John, . . . . . 81, 82
- Houchins, Daniel, . . . . . 298, 300
- Hough, see Haugh.
- House belonging to the colony sold to Salem, . 275
- House of correction, to be established, . . . 401  
 to be built at Boston, . . . . . 100
- Houses in towns not to be built so as to prejudice the public interests, . . . . . 168  
 See meeting houses.
- Howe, Abraham, . . . . . 257  
 Daniel, chosen lieutenant for Saugus, . . . 190  
 [Daniel,] chosen lieutenant to Captain Patrick, . . . . . 197  
 lieutenant, . . . . . 195, 240, 263  
 authorized to take the exise due on wine, strong water, and tobacco, . . . 206  
 ordered to train the company at Lynn, and granted all fines, . . . . . 212  
 bound in £20 to appear at the next Quarter Court, . . . . . 219  
 [Daniel,] deputy, 174, 178, 192, 194, 204, 205
- Howe, Edward, . . . . . 112, 223, 225, 263  
 and Wm. Knopp, committee appointed to audit accounts between, . . . . . 143  
 to assist at Salem Court, . . . . . 197  
 deputy, . . . . . 156, 178, 185, 220, 227, 236, 250, 256  
 Elizabeth, granted administration on estate of Edward, deceased, . . . . . 259  
 Mr., . . . . . 341  
 See Watertown mill.
- Howlett, Thomas, . . . . . 103, 261, 319  
 deputy, . . . . . 145  
 Goodman, . . . . . 303  
 sergeant, . . . . . 253
- Hubbard, Hubbert, Hobart, Edmund, Sen., 203, 233, 245, 260  
 chosen constable of Charlestown, . . . . . 134  
 commissioner for Hingham, . . . . . 239, 259, 329  
 deputy, . . . . . 255, 271, 301  
 James, . . . . . 311  
 John, . . . . . 295  
 Sara, wife of James, deceased, allowance of £40 made to, . . . . . 346  
 William, . . . . . 223, 242  
 granted 300 acres land, . . . . . 240  
 to assist at Ipswich Court, 232, 261, 290, 328  
 deputy, . . . . . 236, 256  
 Mr., his farm, . . . . . 308
- Hubberd, Hubbert, Benjamin, . . . . . 191, 209, 245  
 clerk of the writs, Charlestown, . . . . . 345
- Hudson, Ralph, . . . . . 203  
 William, . . . . . 301  
 of Boston, allowed to keep an ordinary, . 290  
 discharged from recognizance, . . . . . 309  
 widow, . . . . . 266
- Huet, William, . . . . . 218  
 See Huitt.
- Huggesson, Mr., his son, . . . . . 396
- Huggins Brook. (Dorchester.) . . . . . 231

- Huitt, Robert, . . . . . 102
- Hull, George, deputy, . . . . . 117, 174
- Joseph, commissioner for Hingham, . . . . . 239
- deputy, . . . . . 235, 250
- Robert, . . . . . 212
- Mr., . . . . . 132, 223, 242
- Humphrey, John, 25, 34, 37, 39—41, 42, 44, 45, 49, 50, 54, 56, 58, 59, 61, 67, 69, 86, 122, 123, 130, 131, 135, 137, 141, 145, 146, 150, 155, 156, 164, 167, 173, 176, 177, 184, 191, 193, 194, 202, 205, 219, 220, 237, 250, 255, 268, 270, 283, 285, 287, 294, 296, 298, 301, 310, 311, 313—316, 318, 332, 334, 336, 360.
- Assistant, 40, 118, 145, 174, 195, 228, 256, 288, 319
- chosen Deputy Governor, . . . . . 60
- discharged of office, . . . . . 70
- committee appointed to set out a portion of land for, . . . . . 102
- two tracts of land granted to, . . . . . 147
- on committee to divide Ipswich lands, . . . . . 136
- appointed on committee concerning military affairs, . . . . . 138, 146
- commissioner concerning will of William Paine, deceased, . . . . . 133
- commissioner upon estate of — Willust, deceased, . . . . . 135
- fined 10s. for absence from Court, . . . . . 151
- remitted, . . . . . 244
- committee appointed to audit and pay his account, . . . . . 159
- appointed to hold courts for Salem and Saugus, . . . . . 175
- being before over-taxed, free for this year, 210
- committee appointed to lay out the farm of, 217
- his tax remitted, . . . . . 228
- land before granted laid out to, . . . . . 226
- fined 5s. for absence from court, . . . . . 230
- desired to send in the £100 which is in his hands to further the college, . . . . . 263
- appointed sergeant major general, . . . . . 329
- 20 marks granted to, . . . . . 338
- Humphrey, John, his Island, . . . . . 147
- Humphrey's Pond, . . . . . 253
- Hunt, Enoch, . . . . . 317
- Hnrne, George, . . . . . 296
- See Home.
- Husbandmen, goods of the Company of, to be inventoried, . . . . . 96, 143
- Huson, see Hewson.
- Hussey, Christopher, . . . . . 236
- commissioner for Winaennnet, . . . . . 259
- commissioner for Hampton, . . . . . 329
- Mary, widow, . . . . . 236
- Hutchins, Thomas, . . . . . 41, 44
- Hutchins, Thomas, chosen Assistant, . . . . . 40
- Mr., . . . . . 34, 39, 40, 47, 51, 58, 60
- Hutchinson, Mrs. Anne, banished, . . . . . 207
- committed to custody of Roxbury, . . . . . 212
- to remain at Mr. Cotton's, . . . . . 225
- ordered to depart, her husband to pay charges, . . . . . 226
- See Hutchinson, Edward.
- and Mr. Wheelwright, followers of, to be disarmed, . . . . . 211, 212
- arms restored to those who are peaceable, 278
- Edward, . . . . . 212
- sergeant, [Edward,] . . . . . 207, 245
- licensed to depart, . . . . . 223
- Edward, Jun., bound to allow no visitors to see Mrs. H. without leave, . . . . . 225
- Francis, . . . . . 336, 340, 344
- Richard, . . . . . 212
- Samuel, permitted to remain till next winter, . . . . . 207
- to be examined as to his belief, by Mr. Wilson and others, and if satisfactory, to remain, . . . . . 338
- William, . . . . . 211
- Taylor's Island granted to, . . . . . 149
- appointed to hold Courts, . . . . . 175
- discharged from care of holding Court, . 185
- deputy, . . . . . 145, 156, 164, 174, 178
- [William,] makes complaint against laborers for over charges, . . . . . 153
- Mr., [William,] fined for absence from Court, . . . . . 181
- Mr., . . . . . 165, 174, 177, 181, 209
- Hutchinson's farm, . . . . . 291
- Huyes, Joshua, . . . . . 163
- Hyatt, Thomas, . . . . . 153
- Ibrook, Richard, . . . . . 247, 249
- Idleness discouraged, . . . . . 405
- Idlers, tobacco takers, &c., punished, . . . . 109
- Impressment of laborers, for the public works, 124
- to unload salt at Marblehead, . . . . . 148
- to work on the fort, . . . . . 147, 158
- to make ordnance carriages, . . . . . 125
- Imprisonment for non-payment of rates and taxes, . . . . . 239
- Indians, Christianizing of, . . . . . 384, 386
- caution against, . . . . . 392
- titles of to be extinguished by purchase, 394, 400
- not to be molested, . . . . . 399
- irregular trading with, complained of by Mr. Endicott, . . . . . 48
- not allowed fire-arms, . . . . . 76
- punishment of persons for sale of arms, &c., to, considered, . . . . . 100
- fire-arms belonging to, not to be repaired, 196

- Indians, ammunition not to be sold or given to, 196  
 not to be employed as servants without  
 license, . . . . . 83  
 inhabitants not allowed to pay silver or  
 gold in trade with, . . . . . 83  
 trading house ordered to be established in  
 each plantation for, . . . . . 96  
 no person allowed to buy lands from, with-  
 out leave, . . . . . 112  
 sale of strong water to, forbidden, . . . . 106  
 in the employ of Englishmen, allowed to  
 use fire-arms, having leave, . . . . 127  
 intermarriage with, referred, &c., . . . . 140  
 near Mystic River, damage done to their  
 corn, . . . . . 121  
 committee of council appointed to farm  
 out the trade in furs, &c. with, . . . . 179  
 trade with, out of the jurisdiction, forbid-  
 den, . . . . . 196  
 repealed, . . . . . 208  
 sale of land by, to Charlestown, . . . . 201  
 sale of land and wear to the inhabitants of  
 Concord by, . . . . . 201  
 Mr. Endicott to obtain satisfaction for shoot-  
 ing a cow by, . . . . . 209  
 towns authorized to keep away those that  
 are strange, and to keep others from  
 profaning the Lord's day, . . . . . 209  
 to be paid for lands at Lynn and Water-  
 town, . . . . . 243  
 Mr. Gibbons to agree with, for lands in  
 Boston, Cambridge, and Watertown, . . 254  
 order to prevent damage being done to, 259, 293  
 squaws of, referred to council to take order  
 concerning, . . . . . 201  
 two whipped for abusing Mrs. Weld, . . . 297  
 harboring runaways, order concerning re-  
 prisals against, . . . . . 329  
 proposal to send for runaways to, . . . . 336  
 Mr. Willard and associates to trade with, . 323  
 See Adultery, Furs.
- Indian corn, see corn.
- Industry inculcated in making of hempen and  
 linen cloth, . . . . . 320  
 in families inculcated, . . . . . 400, 405
- Inkersall, Richard, . . . . . 401
- lms. keepers of, prices for meals and beer sold  
 by; not to sell or allow the use of  
 tobacco, . . . . . 126  
 order concerning regulation of, . . . . 279, 280  
 stabling for horses at, and drunkenness at,  
 &c. see Entertainment of strangers.  
 law regulating prices of meals and beer at,  
 and forbidding loitering at, &c., 213, 214
- Innkeepers ordered to procure license, . . . 140
- Innkeepers not to sell sack or strong water, . . 205  
 order concerning charges of, repealed, . . 167  
 allowed to brew their own beer, . . . . 238  
 not to allow wine to be drunk in their  
 houses, . . . . . 258
- Intoxicating liquors, excess in, reprobated, . . 406  
 See Innkeepers, Wine.
- Inventories of estates, see Registration.
- Invoices sent, and accounts to be returned to  
 London, . . . . . 400
- Ipswich, 154, 157, 166, 187, 191, 208, 221, 228, 230,  
 236, 237, 252, 255, 258, 279, 280, 290, 292,  
 295, 304, 308, 332, 345.
- lands sold to John Winthrop, Jun., by Mas-  
 chanomet, . . . . . 252  
 originally Agawan, . . . . . 123  
 two sakers and a drake granted to, . . . . 130  
 lands at, divided by J. Winthrop and others, 136  
 deputies of, declared illegally elected, . . 135  
 and Newbury boundaries, committee ap-  
 pointed to view, . . . . . 159, 167  
 highways of, ordered to be repaired, . . . 160  
 and Salem boundaries, . . . . . 141, 167, 211  
 two citizens of, followers of Mrs. Hutchin-  
 son, disarmed, . . . . . 212
- magistrates of, have power to clear Win-  
 nacunnet of Mr. Easton and Mr. Geof-  
 frey, . . . . . 231
- presented, &c., for bad roads, 233, 248, 266, 317  
 use of Plum Island granted to, . . . . . 252  
 allowed to license a man to draw wine, &c., 263  
 to satisfy Mr. Winthrop as to the £20 paid  
 the Indian for his right, . . . . . 279
- and Jeffrey's Creek, committee appointed  
 to set out boundaries of, . . . . . 304
- highway laid out to Rowley and to Salem  
 from, . . . . . 308
- Cape Ann and Geoffrey's Creek, committee  
 appointed to settle boundaries of, . . . . 339
- record of deeds, &c., at, . . . . . 306
- Courts established at, 169, 175, 232, 233, 254,  
 261, 325, 326, 328
- taxes of, 129, 138, 149, 158, 165, 192, 201, 209,  
 225, 243, 260, 294
- Ireland, persons from, free from taxes for the  
 year 1640, . . . . . 295  
 and Scotland, persons from, (see Scotch.) . 129
- Iron and steel, provided, . . . . . 23, 36
- Ironstone granted to Abraham Shaw, . . . . 206
- Iron works, . . . . . 28
- Ironsydes, Mr., . . . . . 50
- Isaack, Joseph, . . . . . 342  
 deputy, . . . . . 220
- Islands to be at the disposal of Governor and  
 Assistants, . . . . . 89

- Islands, Long, Deer, and Hog, granted to Boston upon rent, . . . . . 115  
 in the bay, inhabitants of Castle Island to take wood from, see Castle Island.
- Iver, Micha, . . . . . 286
- Jacobs, Nicholas, licensed to keep an ordinary at Hingham, . . . . . 302
- Jacob, Sergeant, . . . . . 261
- Jackson, Richard, . . . . . 221  
 deputy, . . . . . 205, 220, 227, 250, 318  
 Samuel, . . . . . 232  
 Mr., . . . . . 210  
 remitted taxes on account of loss by fire, 189
- James, William, . . . . . 193  
 respited, . . . . . 266
- Janson, Sir Brian, Assistant, . . . . . 69
- Jarvis, John, . . . . . 78
- Jeffrey, William, . . . . . 398  
 commissioner for Weymouth, . . . . . 329
- Jeffries Creek, . . . . . 288
- Jenkin, Joel, . . . . . 298, 310
- Jenner, see Ginner.
- Jennison, Jeanison, William, 107, 132, 143, 144, 151, 159, 166, 173, 175, 226, 244  
 Captain, [William.] 195, 200, 242, 269, 271, 273, 275, 277, 282, 289, 292, 295, 302, 342  
 deputy, 137, 156, 164, 174, 191, 194, 204, 205, 236, 250, 270, 288, 301, 318, 336  
 chosen ancient to Captain Patrick, . . . . . 91  
 200 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 240  
 land located for, . . . . . 278  
 chosen captain for Watertown, . . . . . 190  
 commissioner for Watertown, . . . . . 239, 263, 328
- Jesop, John, suit with John Wolcott, . . . . . 218
- Jewett, Maximilian, deputy, . . . . . 318
- Joanes, Edward, constable of Charlestown, . . . . . 315  
 John, . . . . . 269  
 Mary, Alexander Beck aided in supporting, 312, 318  
 to be supported at public charge, . . . . . 230  
 Mr., and Mr. Mayhew, accounts arbitrated, 296  
 Richard, . . . . . 203, 282  
 Thomas, deputy, . . . . . 220, 250
- Jobson, John, . . . . . 176, 244
- John, Sagamore, see Sagamore John.
- Johnson, David, . . . . . 164  
 Edward, . . . . . 316  
 deceased, William Almy administrator on estate of, . . . . . 122
- Johnson, Francis, . . . . . 23, 113, 391, 408
- Isaac, . . . . . 37, 51, 58, 59, 61, 63, 67, 69, 70, 75, 78  
 chosen Assistant, . . . . . 40, 60  
 justice of the peace, . . . . . 74  
 Mr., [Isaac.] his legacy to the country, . . . . . 215  
 Mr., . . . . . 46, 47, 49, 50, 52, 54, 56, 57, 59, 60
- Johnson, James, . . . . . 212  
 John, 77, 86, 95, 101, 113, 139, 141, 144, 175, 180, 195, 200, 201, 220, 223, 225, 229, 240, 242, 254, 278, 282, 295, 311, 332, 342.  
 chosen constable of Roxbury, . . . . . 79  
 deputy, 117, 135, 145, 164, 173, 178, 185, 192, 194, 204, 220, 227, 235, 319  
 250 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 240  
 located, . . . . . 278  
 freed from training, . . . . . 282, 315  
 appointed to gather and preserve the public arms, . . . . . 329  
 authorized to sue those that are defective about the public arms, . . . . . 345  
 Peter, bound to render an account of the Company's property, . . . . . 92  
 Richard, . . . . . 84  
 Samuel, . . . . . 135  
 Goodman, . . . . . 212  
 surveyor, . . . . . 237
- Joint stock company, granted the exclusive fur trade for 7 years, . . . . . 55  
 committee appointed concerning debts upon, &c., . . . . . 56, 57, 62  
 authorized to issue preferred stock, guaranteeing £5 per centum, . . . . . 62, 64, 65  
 managers and treasurer chosen on the part of the shareholders of, . . . . . 65, 67  
 See Adventurers.
- Jones, see Joanes.
- Joslyn, Henry, . . . . . 164, 172
- Judgments with the evidence in actions, to be recorded, . . . . . 275
- Judson, William, . . . . . 249
- Jupe, Mrs., . . . . . 258
- Jury, coroner's and petit, impanelled for inquest on deaths of Bratcher and Bate-man, . . . . . 77, 78  
 to be named by the Secretary, . . . . . 110  
 order concerning summoning for trial in all cases involving life or banishment, . . . . . 118  
 paid 3s. for each case tried, . . . . . 159  
 oath of, . . . . . 356  
 Grand, see Grand Jury.
- Jusall, Sarah, . . . . . 249  
 See Thomas Boyse.
- Justice, equality in administration of, . . . . . 405
- Justices of the peace, Governor and Deputy Governor, and others, for the time being, appointed, . . . . . 74  
 powers of, limited, . . . . . 74  
 See Magistrates, and Commissioners.
- Jyans, Matthew, . . . . . 211
- Keayne, Keane, Captain Robert. 128, 211, 220, 225, 237, 242, 254, 255, 260, 281, 290, 340

- Keayne, Captain Robert, and his company to exercise where they please, and with the public arms, . . . . . 231  
 member of the military company of Massachusetts, . . . . . 250  
 400 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 262  
 to pay money received of Mr. Saltonstall for Mrs. Blower, to the Treasurer, 225, 254, 260, 273, 281, 290  
 Mr., [Robert,] deputy, . . . . . 227, 235, 250, 256  
 Kemball, Henry, . . . . . 316  
 Kempe, John, . . . . . 269  
 Kendrick, George, . . . . . 193  
 Kent, Richard, . . . . . 132, 154, 237  
 Kerke, Jarvis, . . . . . 36  
 Ketcham, Hester, freed from service to John Woolridge, . . . . . 286  
 Keyes, Robert, . . . . . 234  
 Kibbe, . . . . . 194  
 Kilcup, William, . . . . . 298  
 Kilmaster, John, . . . . . 335  
 King, John, . . . . . 245  
 Sara, Captain Keayne desired to restore necessary clothing to, . . . . . 273  
 Joseph, . . . . . 315  
 Richard, deceased, Richard Bishop, administrator on estate of, . . . . . 151  
 Goodman, . . . . . 212  
 King's arms to be set up in Courts, . . . . . 175  
 Kingman, Henry, . . . . . 203  
 licensed as ferry keeper, . . . . . 165  
 licensed as innkeeper, . . . . . 199  
 allowed to take two pence ferriage, . . . . . 225  
 deputy, . . . . . 227  
 Kingsbury, John, commissioner at Dedham, 263, 328  
 William, . . . . . 241  
 Kingsley, Stephen, deputy, . . . . . 301, 319, 336  
 Kirby, Francis, . . . . . 128  
 Kinnan, John, . . . . . 92, 125  
 recovers costs against Richard Kent, . . . . . 132  
 paid by Captain Traske one eighth of the estate of the Company of Husbandmen, . . . . . 143  
 deputy, . . . . . 135, 185  
 Kitchen, John, . . . . . 269  
 Knight, John, . . . . . 154, 286, 300, 335  
 deceased, Roger Ludlow administrator on estate of, . . . . . 103  
 licensed to keep an inn at Newbury, . . . . . 199  
 Richard, . . . . . 154  
 Walter, . . . . . 313, 314  
 Knight's Neck, . . . . . 292  
 Knop, Knopp, John, . . . . . 335  
 Nicholas, . . . . . 83, 99, 243  
 Knopp, William, . . . . . 133, 199, 310, 318  
 judgment against, recovered by Sir Richard Saltonstall, . . . . . 85  
 persons employing, to pay one half the price to Sir Richard Saltonstall, 82, 133, 318  
 account with Edward Howe, . . . . . 143  
 Knower, Thomas, . . . . . 93, 94  
 Knore, Thomas, . . . . . 269  
 Knowles, Hansard, land purchased of, . . . . . 278  
 John, administrator on estate of Robert Bills, . . . . . 235  
 Laborers' wages, . . . . . 71, 77  
 including mechanics', regulated, . . . . . 76, 79  
 left unrestricted, . . . . . 84  
 sawyers, . . . . . 79, 91  
 of mechanics' by name, prices fixed, . . . . . 109  
 order concerning, . . . . . 109  
 fine for overcharge of, repealed; towns granted control of oppressive bargains, 127  
 laws restricting, repealed, . . . . . 159  
 extortion by overcharge to be punished, . . . . . 160  
 to be regulated by each town, . . . . . 183  
 committee appointed to frame laws concerning, . . . . . 223  
 to be in ratio with the price of staple commodities, and produce to be legal payment for, . . . . . 326  
 to be paid in produce at sworn appraisal, . . . . . 340  
 Laborers, impressment of, see Impressment.  
 Laces and other ornaments, see Sumptuary laws.  
 Lambe, Edward, . . . . . 220, 233  
 Thomas, granted liberties in Slate Island upon rent, . . . . . 106  
 Lambert, Richard, . . . . . 133, 234, 244  
 Lampson, William, allowed to fell 300 trees near Chebacco, . . . . . 335  
 ordered to fell no more trees, . . . . . 339  
 Land, allotted to adventurers, (200 acres,) 363, 364  
 new, not to be burned before March 1st, . . . . . 90  
 not to be purchased of Indians without leave, . . . . . 112  
 granted, to be improved within three years, or forfeited, . . . . . 114  
 Lands, orders concerning allotment of, 34, 42—45  
 General Court only to dispose of, . . . . . 117  
 to be surveyed by a committee for registration, . . . . . 116, 137  
 committee appointed to supply men with that desire, . . . . . 225  
 committee appointed to receive application for, . . . . . 240  
 clearing up of, by burning, to be under regulations, . . . . . 281



- Lands granted to residents, . . . . . 137  
 allotment of, to servants, . . . . . 127, 186
- Lane, Thomas, . . . . . 121
- Larkin, Edward, . . . . . 335
- Larnet, William, allowed to erase his name  
 from the remonstrance, . . . . . 208
- Lathrope, Thomas, . . . . . 295
- Lawson, Henry, . . . . . 88
- Law, actions at, see Actions.
- Lawrence, Henry, . . . . . 265  
 James, . . . . . 334
- Law of God to be the substitute, when positive  
 statutes are deficient, . . . . . 175
- Laws, for government of New England, to be  
 sent from London, . . . . . 38  
 making and execution of, under care of  
 Court of Assistants, . . . . . 79  
 committee appointed upon revision, &c., of, 137  
 147  
 Governor and others appointed committee  
 to make draught of, agreeable to the  
 word of God, . . . . . 174  
 committee appointed to prepare digest of, . 222  
 freemen desired to send in propositions for  
 amendment of, to same committee, . 222  
 marshal to give notice to the committee,  
 upon revision of, to send in their  
 draughts, . . . . . 262  
 committee appointed to make a digest of  
 proposals or models for, and to send  
 out the same to the elders and free-  
 men, . . . . . 279  
 elders desired to ripen their thoughts about  
 the digest formerly sent, . . . . . 292  
 Governor Bellingham appointed to peruse  
 and to make return to next General  
 Court, . . . . . 320  
 capital, and liberties, copy of, to be sent  
 to the several towns, . . . . . 340  
 Mr. Endicott and others, committee to pro-  
 cure 19 copies of, . . . . . 344  
 body of, approved by the freemen, . . . 346
- Leach, Leech, Laurence, . . . . . 81, 394
- Leather, oath to searchers of, . . . . . 356
- Lechford, Thomas, having tampered with the ju-  
 ry, debarred from pleading causes, 270, 273  
 discharged upon promise not to meddle  
 with controversies, . . . . . 310
- Lecture in the churches, time fixed for, . . . 110  
 same repealed, . . . . . 290
- Lee, John, . . . . . 114, 132, 133, 244, 270
- Logge, John, . . . . . 86, 234
- Lenthall, Robert, . . . . . 254
- Letters, foreign, to be left with Richard Fair-  
 banks, . . . . . 281
- Levens, Levins, John, . . . . . 144, 198
- Leveret, Thomas, . . . . . 300
- Leveridge, Mr., allowed to export 10 bushels  
 of corn, . . . . . 148
- Levett, Captain, creditors of, desired to present  
 claims, . . . . . 88
- Lewes, Humphrey, . . . . . 40  
 Robert, . . . . . 317  
 wife of, . . . . . 317
- License for furnishing necessary refreshments  
 dispensed with on urgent occasions, . 279
- Line, Thomas, licensed to sell wine, &c., at  
 Charlestown, . . . . . 212, 221
- Linen, profits on sale of, . . . . . 111  
 cloth, manufacture of, recommended, . . 291  
 and cotton and woollen, encouraged by  
 bounty, . . . . . 303, 316  
 bounty repealed, . . . . . 320
- Lion's Whelp, (vessel,) 28, 36, 37, 51, 386, 395, 397,  
 398, 400, 401, 403
- Lishe, Sarah, deceased, Lieutenant Duncan  
 appointed administrator on estate of, . 285
- Litherland, William, . . . . . 211
- Lockwood, Edmund, . . . . . 81, 83  
 chosen constable of Newtown, . . . . . 96  
 Rachel, wife of, ordered to bring in her  
 husband's papers, . . . . . 131  
 Edmund, settlement of his estate, and care  
 of his children, order concerning, . . 143  
 further order, . . . . . 151  
 Mr., . . . . . 95  
 Robert, . . . . . 143
- Long Island, and others, granted to Boston, 115, 139
- Long, John, . . . . . 316, 318  
 Robert, . . . . . 208, 218, 226, 228, 266, 295  
 licensed innkeeper at Charlestown, . . 159  
 licensed to sell wine at Charlestown, 287, 290
- Long Swamp, . . . . . 268, 284, 310
- Looman, Ann, effects of, to be inventoried, . . 134
- Lord's day, observance of, . . . . . 395  
 penalty for non-attendance on worship on, 140
- Lord, Robert, . . . . . 225  
 deputy, . . . . . 220
- Loringe, Loreing, Thomas, . . . . . 175  
 licensed to sell wine, &c., at Hingham, . 221
- Louge, Richard, . . . . . 85, 163
- Love, John, . . . . . 152
- Lovell, Elizabeth, . . . . . 297  
 Captain, . . . . . 193  
 settlement of his estate referred to a  
 committee, . . . . . 235  
 Weybro, wife of, . . . . . 193
- Lovell's Island granted to Charlestown, . . . 183
- Loverell, —, licensed to sell wine, &c., at  
 Watertown, . . . . . 221

- Lowle, Mr., clerk of the writs at Newbury, . . . 345
- Ludam, James, . . . . . 164
- Ludden, James, . . . . . 331  
granted damages vs. Cutshamacke, . . . 249
- Luddington, William, permitted to build more than half a mile from meeting house, . . . 291
- Ludlow, George, case of, referred to the Governor and others, . . . . . 83
- Roger, 73, 75, 79, 81—86, 88—93, 95—101, 103, 106—108, 110, 111, 114—116, 119—122, 124, 127, 130—135, 138, 139, 143, 145, 147, 243.
- Assistant, . . . . . 69, 95, 105  
justice of the peace, . . . . . 74  
100 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 102  
committee on accounts due the Governor, 106  
chosen Deputy Governor, . . . . . 118  
appointed to oversee Castle Island fort, . 124  
excused from oversight of the fortification, . . . . . 145  
committee appointed on account of his expenses for the Castle Island fort, . 158  
his account to be paid by the Treasurer, . 165  
Indian servant of, allowed to train and to shoot fowl, . . . . . 127  
appointed commissioner to govern Connecticut plantation, . . . . . 171
- Lumber, to be sold, . . . . . 54  
order concerning exportation of, repealed, . 292
- Lumpkin, Richard, . . . . . 260, 263  
deputy, . . . . . 227, 250, 256, 270
- Lusher, Eleazar, deputy, . . . . . 301, 319, 336
- Luson, John, commissioner at Dedham, . . . 263
- Luxford, James, . . . . . 245, 283, 295
- Lynde, Thomas, deputy, . . . . . 178, 191, 194, 204, 250
- Lynn, . . . . . 226, 243, 253, 255, 295, 332, 340, 345  
originally called Saugus, . . . . . 211  
fined for bad roads, &c., . . . . . 233, 266, 284, 311  
claim of Indians in, to be satisfied, . . . 243  
and Salem boundaries established, . . . 253  
granted 6 miles into the country, . . . . 254  
and Boston line, committee appointed to run, . . . . . 254, 263  
aided in building a bridge, . . . . . 261  
boundaries with Boston and Charlestown near Rumney Marsh, . . . . . 263  
committee appointed to view territory adjacent to, . . . . . 263  
granted an inland plantation, four miles square for settlement, . . . . . 272  
committee appointed to measure the bounds of, &c., and to certify how it lyeth, . . . . . 279  
petition of, concerning new settlement, granted, . . . . . 302
- Lynn, and Winnisimmet highway, committee appointed to lay out, . . . . . 289  
road, order concerning, . . . . . 296  
laid out, . . . . . 340  
constable of, fined, . . . . . 301  
allowed to use meeting house for watch house, . . . . . 311  
taxes of, . . . . . 209, 225, 243, 260, 294  
village, exempt from taxes for two years, . 292
- Lynn, Henry, . . . . . 77, 91, 102
- Lynton, Richard, . . . . . 78
- Madox, John, . . . . . 317
- Magistrates, Assistants empowered as, . . . 89  
in Connecticut empowered to swear constables, . . . . . 159  
certain number of, to be elected for life as a standing council, . . . . . 167  
authorized to direct the establishment of new plantations, . . . . . 167  
to be guided by the law of God when direct statutes are wanting, . . . . . 174, 175  
allowed each a man exempt from training, 210  
granted power to excuse men from training, 212  
may be fined, imprisoned, &c. for misdemeanor, . . . . . 213  
disrespect towards, . . . . . 212  
and deputies at Court to be paid by their towns, . . . . . 228  
authorized to try cases not exceeding 20 shillings, . . . . . 239  
three men to be appointed by General Court in towns not having, . . . . . 239  
See Commissioners.  
and councillors, order defining separate spheres of, . . . . . 264  
nomination and choice of, . . . . . 293  
change in the mode of election of, proposed, 333  
certain, chosen for life, see Councillors.  
See Assistants.
- Maio, Mr., . . . . . 35
- Maisters, John, . . . . . 92, 95  
satisfaction promised to, for building his canal, . . . . . 88  
See Taxes.  
licensed to keep an ordinary, . . . . . 159  
discharged being licensed, . . . . . 268
- Makepeace, Thomas, . . . . . 252, 324  
Mr., committee appointed to set out farm for, . . . . . 330
- Malbon, Mr., iron worker, . . . . . 28, 30
- Malt, provided for New England, . . . . . 37  
prohibited being made of wheat, . . . . 337
- Managers of Company's business chosen, . . 65
- Manning, Clement, . . . . . 234  
John, . . . . . 261

Mannering, Joseph, . . . . .	112	Matson, Thomas, . . . . .	212
Mansfelt, Daniel, . . . . .	290	Mattapan, . . . . .	73
Marble Harbor, . . . . .	92, 93, 104, 140	called Dorchester, . . . . .	75
and Salem boundaries, . . . . .	141	Maude, Mr., clerk of the writs for Boston, . . . . .	345
taxes of, . . . . .	93	Maverick, Elias, . . . . .	78
Marblehead, . . . . .	106, 226, 237, 290, 332	Moses, allowed to sell a tun of wine at	
settlement of, . . . . .	147, 148	Marblehead, . . . . .	237
taxes of, . . . . .	192	Samuel, . . . . .	86, 96, 149, 238, 249, 283
Marble Neck adjudged to belong to Salem, . . . . .	165	Noddle's Island granted to, . . . . .	104
Market at Boston, see Boston.		pays rent for Noddle's Island, . . . . .	176
Marret, Goodman, . . . . .	295	Winnisimmet ferry granted to, . . . . .	126
Thomas, . . . . .	342	ordered to remove to Boston, and not to	
Marriage between English and Indians to be		entertain strangers without leave, . . . . .	140
considered of, . . . . .	140	order repealed as to removal, . . . . .	159
intention of, to be published 14 days, . . . . .	275	directed to bring in his accounts, . . . . .	119
See Registration of, . . . . .	276	directed to keep £50 to satisfy Robert	
Marriner, Thomas, . . . . .	282	Anderson's fine, . . . . .	199
Marryner, Mr., and John Tylley, difference be-		recognizance forfeited for James Metcalf, 265	
tween, referred to umpires, . . . . .	122	bound for appearance of the company of	
Marsh, Mary, . . . . .	249	ship Charles, . . . . .	300
Marshal, allowed £40, . . . . .	182	and others punished for aiding in the	
not allowed to be present at private sessions		escape of Thomas Owen, . . . . .	335
of the Court, . . . . .	189	Mr., [Samuel,] . . . . .	90, 101, 106, 108
fees of, established, . . . . .	217, 226	Mr., [Samuel,] action of Mr. Hough against, 155	
to test and seal weights and measures, . . . . .	223	Mayflower, ship, . . . . .	400, 404
allowed £10 extra for the year, . . . . .	262	Mayhew, Mayhewe, Thomas, 95, 193, 260, 278, 289,	
and prison keeper, Governor and two magis-		311, 330	
trates appointed to agree with, . . . . .	333	administrator on estate of Ralph Glover, . . . . .	106
allowed 6d. on each action in Court, . . . . .	345	exhibits inventory of the same, . . . . .	121
Marshall, Thomas, . . . . .	211	appointed to assess damage done to the	
disfranchised for signing the remonstrance, 207		Indians by the swine of Charlestown, 121	
Marshfield, Thomas, . . . . .	311	directed to bring in account, . . . . .	149
Marson, Eliza, . . . . .	105	fined for absence from Court, . . . . .	182
Marten, Martin, Ambrose, . . . . .	252	commissioner for Watertown, . . . . .	239, 263, 328
John, . . . . .	312	granted 150 acres of land near Watertown	
Robert, . . . . .	177, 189, 211, 257	wear, . . . . .	330
Goodman, . . . . .	254	appointed committee upon the line be-	
Maschonomet, . . . . .	252	tween Cambridge and Watertown. . . . .	330
Mason, Lieutenant, granted £10 for his east-		deputy, 179, 194, 204, 205, 220, 236, 250, 256,	
ward voyage. . . . .	106	271, 288, 301, 318	
Captain, . . . . .	110, 124	Mr. [Thomas,] 118, 120, 141, 142, 145, 175, 177,	
grant for service against Peeoits, &c., . . . . .	259	180, 181, 224, 225, 232, 263, 271, 275,	
authorized to impress men for finishing		294, 296.	
Castle Island fort, . . . . .	158	bridge of, toll to be settled, . . . . .	333
deputy, . . . . .	135, 156	Mayo, see Maio.	
Hugh, . . . . .	316	Meal and corn not to be transported until after	
Massey, Jeffrey, . . . . .	235, 295	next harvest, 1634, . . . . .	140
deputy, . . . . .	250	Measures, standard, see Weights and measures.	
Masters, see Maisters.		Mechanics, wages of, see Laborers.	
Mather, Mr., [Richard,] . . . . .	223, 252	Medford, Meadford, 77, 82, 93, 103, 110, 114, 125,	
Mathewe, Edmund, . . . . .	300	169, 175, 233, 331	
Margery, authorized to settle estate of her		bridge to be repaired by Ralph Sprague	
husband, . . . . .	336	and others at public charge, . . . . .	343
Thomas, . . . . .	336	taxes of, 77, 82, 93, 103, 110, 129, 138, 149, 158,	
Mathews, Andrew, . . . . .	30	166, 192, 201, 209, 225, 243	

- Meeting houses, dwellings not to be more than half a mile distant from, . . . . . 157  
 confirmed, . . . . . 181  
 repealed, . . . . . 291
- Mellows, Abraham, committee appointed to impress a carpenter for, . . . . . 137  
 200 acres of land granted, . . . . . 240  
 deceased, will delivered in, . . . . . 268  
 committee appointed to sell and divide estate of, . . . . . 300  
 200 acres of land granted to the heirs of, . 330  
 Edward, his name erased from the remonstrance, . . . . . 209  
 tax remitted on account of loss by fire, . 259  
 Oliver, . . . . . 211
- Merchandise, profits of, . . . . . 111  
 committee to import and retail, for public good, . . . . . 142
- Merrimaek, new plantation established at, 237, 238  
 Colchester plantation, . . . . . 261  
 River, . . . . . 129  
 Massachusetts boundary line three miles north of, . . . . . 237
- Merry, Nicholas, . . . . . 268  
 Walter, . . . . . 298, 300
- Messenger, Henry, . . . . . 300
- Metcalf, Medcalf, Meadcalfe, James, . . 265, 283  
 Samuel Maverick allowed till next Court to bring in, . . . . . 249  
 Joseph, deputy, . . . . . 156, 194, 204  
 Micha, . . . . . 295
- Michell, Barnard, . . . . . 25
- Milburne, Mr., . . . . . 48, 53
- Military affairs: trainings to take place every Saturday, . . . . . 85  
 training days appointed for the several companies, . . . . . 90  
 trainings ordered to be only once a month, 102, 124  
 to be eight days for training in each year, 210, 308, 327  
 guns in militia training not to be loaded with ball or shot, . . . . . 98  
 soldiers absent from training fined, . . . 109  
 soldiers fined for discharging muskets without order, . . . . . 125  
 magistrates, elders, and deacons free from training, . . . . . 210  
 ship carpenters, millers, and fishermen free from training, . . . . . 258  
 magistrates authorized to excuse men from training upon payment, . . . . . 212  
 officers to direct the arms to be used at trainings, and excuses for want of powder to be made to surveyor, . . . . . 328
- Military affairs, military company of the Massachusetts, (Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company) formed, . . . . . 250  
 1000 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 251  
 committee appointed to lay out land to, 340  
 special commissioners appointed to direct any war that may arise, . . . . . 125  
 oath of commissioners for martial discipline, . . . . . 354  
 Treasurer ordered to pay commissioners for, . . . . . 129  
 commissioners appointed on, with absolute powers, . . . . . 138  
 commissioners directed to take suitable oaths, . . . . . 143  
 oath, . . . . . 354  
 commissioners appointed concerning, . . 116  
 commissioners of, continued in office, and authorized to assist Plymouth against the French at Penobscot, . . . . . 161  
 commissioners continued in office; Henry Vane chosen, . . . . . 168  
 intrusted to the standing council till May Court, 1636, . . . . . 183  
 power of standing council over, confirmed, 192  
 council to direct Pequot war, and to keep charge of the Castle, . . . . . 197  
 captains to be maintained by their companies, . . . . . 99  
 captains paid out of the treasury, . . . . 138  
 companies directed to support their officers, 160  
 officers to be freemen, but may be chosen by all residents, except servants, . . . 188  
 clerks of bands, oath of, . . . . . 355, 357  
 commissioners to direct the colors of each company, . . . . . 165  
 militia divided into three regiments, . . . 186  
 officers to be approved by the council, . . 187  
 oath of majors and sergeant majors, 355, 356  
 each regiment to have a muster master, . 187  
 See Patricke, Traske, and Underhill.  
 committee appointed to take charge of ordnance, . . . . . 125  
 oath to be administered to captains and overseers of ordnance, . . . . . 125  
 committee appointed in Boston for ordnance; other towns desired to do the same, . . . . . 339  
 sergeant major general chosen, . . . . . 329  
 oath of, . . . . . 355  
 fines to be expended for drumheads and arms for the poor, . . . . . 137  
 for ferrige of companies, . . . . . 341  
 See Watches.
- Miller, Alexander, . . . . . 100

- Miller, Sydraeh, . . . . . 27  
 Millerd, Millard, Thomas, . . . . 176, 178, 270  
 Millers, &c., exempted from training, . . . . 258  
   allowed one sixteenth for grinding grain, . 168  
   to weigh corn before and after grinding, . 241  
 Millstones provided, . . . . . 36  
 Milnes, John, constable of Braintree, . . . . 343  
 Mines, the discoverer of allowed the use for  
   twenty-one years, . . . . . 327  
 Ministers, to be provided for New England, . . 24  
   of one judgment, &c., . . . . . 394  
   letter from Governor and Company to, . . 407  
   provision for support of, and charge of  
     building churches, &c., . . . . . 55, 68  
   order concerning the support of, . . . . . 73  
   order to levy tax for support of, . . . . . 82  
   letter of inquiry to the churches concern-  
     ing the support of, . . . . . 216  
 Minard, Thomas, . . . . . 309  
 Minor, [Minot.] George, deputy, . . . . . 164  
 Minot, Mynott, George, deputy, . . . . 178, 194  
   See Mynard.  
   George, . . . . . 180  
 Minotiquid River, . . . . . 162  
   See Monotoquid.  
 Misticke, . . . . . 90, 91, 121, 148  
 Misticke River, . . . . . 162  
   wear at, granted to Mr. Winthrop and Mr.  
     Cradock, . . . . . 113  
   bridge to be repaired, . . . . . 343  
 Mitchell, see Michell.  
 Mitchelson, Edward, . . . . . 339  
   appointed marshal, . . . . . 217  
 Molton, John, . . . . . 236, 295  
   deputy, . . . . . 270  
   commissioner for Hampton, . . . . . 329  
   Robert, . . . . . 54, 120, 124, 149, 212  
     chosen constable of Charlestown, . . 114  
     deputy, . . . . . 117, 145, 191  
     shipwright, . . . . . 394, 402  
 Monday, Henry, . . . . . 277  
   See Munde.  
 Money not to be carried to England, . . . . 93  
 Moning, George, . . . . . 271  
 Monotoquid River, committee appointed to view  
   land beyond, . . . . . 177  
   See Minotiquid.  
 Montague, see Mountague.  
 Moody, John, appointed administrator, . . . 108  
   Lady Deborah granted 400 acres of land, 290  
   Mr., deputy, . . . . . 156  
 Moore, More, John, . . . . . 153, 295  
   Thomas, . . . . . 153  
 Mooteham, Thomas, chosen ensign, . . . . 110  
 Morecroft, John, . . . . . 314  
 Morgan, Robert, . . . . . 231  
 Morley, Robert, barber surgeon, . . . . . 30  
   Sarah, bound to Nathaniel Turner, of Sau-  
     gus, . . . . . 94  
 Morrell, Abraham, . . . . . 283, 317  
   George, . . . . . 241  
   Isaac, . . . . . 203  
 Morris, Richard, . . . . . 81, 119, 124, 212  
   Sergeant, [Richard,] chosen ancient to  
     Captain Underhill, . . . . . 103  
   removed from his post of ensign, . . . . 110  
   chosen lieutenant to Captain Underhill, . 112  
   appointed to train the company at Rox-  
     bury, . . . . . 130  
   ordered to be paid £10 yearly, . . . . . 181  
   appointed commander of the Castle, . . . 165  
   Lieutenant, deputy, . . . . . 135, 164  
     having signed the remonstrance, has  
     leave to depart, . . . . . 237  
     promised his 100 acres of land, . . . 237  
 Mortgages, registration of, . . . . . 306  
 Morton, Thomas, of Mount Wollaston, ordered  
   to be sent for by process, &c., . . . . 74, 75  
 Mott, Adam, . . . . . 241  
 Moulton, Molton, Thomas, . . . . . 236, 295  
   to pay damages to Ralph Glover, . . . . 82  
   Goodman, ordered to be refunded his tax  
     by Salem, . . . . . 193  
 Mountague, Griffin, . . . . . 144, 164, 214  
 Mount Feakes, . . . . . 114, 330  
 Mount Wollaston, . . . . . 74, 75, 156, 259, 280  
   Boston enlarged towards, . . . . . 119, 129  
   bounded by the Blue Hills, . . . . . 217  
   bounds of established, . . . . . 254  
   and Weymouth, committee appointed to  
     run the line between, . . . . . 257  
   and Weymouth ferry ordered to be re-  
     moved, . . . . . 275  
   called Braintree, . . . . . 291  
   and Boston, agreement concerning certain  
     lands, . . . . . 291  
   and Wessagusset boundary, . . . . . 139  
   and Weymouth boundaries, . . . . . 201  
 Mousall, Mousell, John, . . . . . 201  
   deputy, . . . . . 156, 191, 194, 204  
   See Mussell.  
   Ralph, . . . . . 221  
   deputy, . . . . . 173  
   name erased from the remonstrance at  
     his desire, . . . . . 209  
   deposed from General Court, for speech-  
     es in approbation of Mr. Wheelwright, 236  
 Muddy River, . . . . . 144, 308  
   land upon, granted to Newtown, the wood,  
     &c., to Boston, . . . . . 129

- Muddy River bridge to be built, . . . . . 107  
 committee appointed to build, . . . . . 141  
 charge of, divided between several towns, 296
- Mudge, Jarvice, . . . . . 248
- Mullinder, . . . . . 219
- Munde, Mr., commissioner for Colchester,  
 [Salisbury,] . . . . . 295  
 See Monday.
- Munnings, George, . . . . . 199, 208, 245  
 £5 granted to, for the loss of an eye, . . . 183  
 the fines for the current week granted to, . 184
- Munt, Thomas, . . . . . 153, 244, 314
- Muskets, see Arms and ammunition.
- Musquantum Chapel, . . . . . 102
- Musquetequid plantation, called Concord, . . 157
- Mussell, John, . . . . . 343
- Mussie's Hill, . . . . . 308
- Mynard, George, . . . . . 200
- Nahanton, to satisfy Mr. Blackstone, . . . . 143
- Nahunkeeke, . . . . . 391
- Nantasket, Nantascett, . . 77, 89, 127, 136, 226, 229  
 and Hingham, committee appointed to  
 settle matters between, . . . . . 320  
 fishing plantation established at, . . . . 326  
 Peddock's Island, granted to, . . . . . 326  
 taxes of, . . . . . 77, 89
- Narragansett, Naviganset, Indians, Governor  
 appointed to write to, . . . . . 291
- Natanquaticke, sale of lands to Concord by, . . 201
- Navigan, . . . . . 246
- Neale, Henry, . . . . . 249
- Negus, Jonathan, . . . . . 312
- Nelson, Thomas, . . . . . 289, 303, 308  
 to assist at Ipswich Court, . . . . . 290  
 deputy, . . . . . 288, 301, 336  
 Mr., his house, . . . . . 308
- Neponset, Naponset, River, 102, 114, 130, 141, 162,  
 173  
 bridge and wear, . . . . . 127  
 ferry, . . . . . 241  
 See Ferry.  
 meadows, . . . . . 173, 254
- Neptune, ship, . . . . . 130
- Neve, Richard, . . . . . 311
- Newbury, Newberry, 154, 157, 166, 169, 175, 187,  
 191, 195, 199, 221, 239, 252, 255, 258, 279,  
 280, 290, 295, 302, 307, 328, 339, 345.  
 originally Wessacumeon, . . . . . 146  
 land allotted in, for cattle and sheep im-  
 ported in the Dutch ships, . . . . . 149  
 freemen of, fined for choosing a deputy  
 who is not a freeman, . . . . . 174  
 inhabitants authorized to settle on the  
 Merrimack, granted land, &c., . . . . . 206  
 ordered to assess a tax to pay its debts, . . 216
- Newbury, difference with Henry Sewall, . . . 222  
 committee appointed concerning enlarging  
 boundaries of, . . . . . 253  
 fined for bad roads, want of stocks, &c., 233,  
 248, 297  
 ferry, committee appointed to locate, . . . 292  
 petition of Mr. Ward and inhabitants of,  
 concerning Cochickewick, . . . . . 290  
 and Ipswich boundaries and highways, 159, 160,  
 167  
 taxes of, 149, 158, 165, 192, 201, 209, 225, 243,  
 260, 294
- Newbury, Newberry, Thomas, deputy, . . 135, 145  
 200 acres of land upon Neponset granted  
 to, . . . . . 141  
 overseer of the work at Castle Island,  
 in place of Mr. Ludlow, . . . . . 147  
 Mr., . . . . . 149, 161  
 his house, . . . . . 162
- Newcomers, constables ordered to inform Gen-  
 eral Court of, . . . . . 241
- New England, acts of the Company in London  
 for establishing government in, . . . . . 42  
 for transfer of the patent and government,  
 see Government.
- New Found Land, . . . . . 395
- Newgate, John, . . . . . 295  
 deputy, . . . . . 220, 235  
 Mr., . . . . . 225
- New Hampshire line, three miles north of Mer-  
 rimack, . . . . . 237
- New Haven, . . . . . 337
- Newman, Mr., . . . . . 313, 316
- New Plymouth, see Plymouth.
- New Providence, see Providence.
- Newtown, Newe Towne, 90, 95, 103, 105, 110, 111,  
 141, 170, 172, 180, 187, 190, 191, 194, 205,  
 209, 216, 221.  
 tax levied for palisade about, . . . . . 93  
 and Charlestown boundaries, . . . 94, 101, 102  
 inhabitants of allowed to make a new plan-  
 tation, . . . . . 119  
 allowed to use the meadow north of the  
 pond, . . . . . 122  
 inhabitants of, authorized to build a wear, 128  
 house for ammunition, to be built at, . . . 128  
 repealed, . . . . . 138  
 30 acres of meadow granted to, . . . . . 129  
 the land upon Muddy River granted to, on  
 conditions, . . . . . 129  
 and Watertown boundary, . . . . . 139  
 bounds towards Roxbury, . . . . . 142, 144  
 boundaries to extend eight miles into the  
 country, . . . . . 166  
 Court to be held at, . . . . . 169, 175

- Newtown, boundaries of settled by a committee, . . . . . 173  
 inhabitants of, not to take lands of Clements, Holly, and Buttry, without payment, . . . . . 179  
 records, book of, presented under the hands of William Andrews and others, . . . 182  
 next General Court of Elections to be held at, . . . . . 191  
 to be the seat of the college, . . . . . 208  
 the Courts to be held at, . . . . . 209  
 debt to, of £500, ordered to be paid, . . . 228  
 name changed to Cambridge, . . . . . 228  
 boundaries settled with adjoining towns, 228  
 taxes of, 103, 110, 129, 138, 149, 158, 166, 192, 201, 209, 225
- Nix's Island granted to John Galop, . . . . . 179
- Noddle's Island, . . . . . 89  
 shooting fowl on prohibited, . . . . . 94  
 See Perkins, John  
 leased to Samuel Maverick, . . . . . 104  
 rent paid by Moses Maverick, . . . . . 176  
 considered as belonging to Boston, . . . 189  
 flats around, declared to belong to the island, . . . . . 291  
 footway laid out through, . . . . . 330
- Norcross, Jeremy, . . . . . 311
- Norman, John, . . . . . 86, 243  
 Richard, . . . . . 78, 87  
 Samuel, . . . . . 265
- North River, . . . . . 106, 308
- Norton, George, . . . . . 289  
 Henry, . . . . . 136  
 John, 200 acres of land granted to, . . . 278  
 Mr., [John,] . . . . . 223  
 —, a carpenter, . . . . . 396
- Nott, John, heir to Joane Drake, . . . . . 218, 235
- Nowell, Increase, 41, 44, 46, 47, 50, 52, 54, 57, 58, 61, 63, 64, 67, 69, 73, 75, 76, 79, 82—86, 88, 89—93, 96—101, 103, 104, 106—108, 110, 111, 113, 116, 121—123, 132—135, 138, 143, 145, 148, 150—153, 155, 156, 158, 162, 164, 165, 168, 171, 173, 177, 179, 181, 184, 191, 193, 194, 197, 202, 205, 207, 218, 220, 227, 229, 230, 232, 234, 235, 237, 244, 245, 248, 250, 255, 265, 268, 270, 277, 282, 283, 285, 287, 296—298, 301, 309, 310, 311, 313—316, 318, 332, 334, 336, 341, 360.  
 chosen Assistant, 40, 60, 95, 105, 118, 145, 174, 195, 228, 256, 288, 319  
 appointed justice, . . . . . 175  
 acts as Secretary, . . . . . 176, 216, 229  
 chosen Secretary, . . . . . 263, 289, 333  
 200 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 114
- Nowell, Increase, committee on accounts of the late Treasurer, . . . . . 136  
 refunded his rates, and to be exempt henceforth, . . . . . 182  
 500 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 262  
 located, . . . . . 278  
 Mr., . . . . . 27, 28, 29, 34, 37, 39, 40
- Noyes, Nois, Noyse, Noice, Peter, deputy, . . . 288, 336  
 surveyor of arms at Sudbury, . . . . . 291  
 commissioner at Sudbury, . . . . . 306, 328  
 commissioned to lay out lands to inhabitants of Sudbury, . . . . . 271  
 Mr., . . . . . 223, 238
- Nuncupative will admitted to record, . . . . . 153
- Nutt, Goodman, . . . . . 316
- Nye, Philip, . . . . . 67  
 admitted to the freedom of the Company, 63,
- Oateley, Mr., . . . . . 335, 338
- Oath of Assistant, . . . . . 350, 352, 355, 356  
 for auditor general, . . . . . 357  
 for beadle, . . . . . 351  
 for clerk of the band, . . . . . 355, 357  
 for constable, . . . . . 252  
 for commissioners of military affairs, . . . 354  
 for commissioners of small causes, . . . 357  
 for council in New England, . . . . . 352  
 for freemen, . . . . . 117, 353, 354  
 of freemen, to be administered to all above the age of sixteen years, . . . . . 139  
 for Governor and Deputy Governor, framed in England, . . . . . 349, 351, 352, 355  
 for the jury of life and death, . . . . . 356  
 for recorder, . . . . . 344  
 for residents above sixteen years of age, 115, 354  
 for Secretary, . . . . . 350  
 for searchers of leather, . . . . . 356  
 for sergeant major general, . . . . . 355  
 for sergeant majors, . . . . . 356  
 for Treasurer, . . . . . 350, 353
- Odlin, John, . . . . . 212
- Offield, Mr., . . . . . 40
- Offenders, incorrigible, to be returned to England, . . . . . 393
- Office, tenure of, to be for one year, . . . . . 362
- Officers chosen, same pages as those of Governor, which see.  
 civil and military, General Court to appoint, . . . . . 117  
 salaries of, see Salaries.  
 oaths of, see Oaths.
- Okam, Thomas, . . . . . 133
- Oldham, John, . . . . . 28, 29, 34, 39, 388, 389, 398  
 500 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 114  
 committee appointed to settle his affairs, . 177

- Oldham, Mr., . . . . . 95, 119, 125, 145, 330  
 deputy, . . . . . 117
- Oliver, Ollyver, Christopher, property of, taken  
 for his debts, . . . . . 133
- John, 177, 211, 221, 223, 224, 228, 231, 238,  
 254, 260, 263, 278, 289, 329, 330  
 chosen corporal, . . . . . 120  
 a deputy, dismissed for justifying the re-  
 monstrance, . . . . . 206  
 deputy, . . . . . 220, 227  
 appointed committee upon Dedham and  
 Dorchester line and the bounds of  
 Dedham purchase, . . . . . 228  
 commissioner at Newbury, . . . . . 328
- Mr., [John,] . . . . . 257, 340, 346
- Sergeant, [John,] . . . . . 292
- Mary, wife of Thomas, . . . . . 247
- Mr., . . . . . 145
- Thomas, . . . . . 211, 342  
 paid for his care of Daniel Mansfield, . 290
- One, [Owen,] Thomas, . . . . . 223
- Orchard, Samuel, . . . . . 289
- Ordinary, see Inn.
- Ordinance, care of, . . . . . 125
- Orrice, George, . . . . . 298
- Osborne, Mary, . . . . . 202, 334  
 Richard, . . . . . 198
- Osgood, John, . . . . . 236
- Ottis, John, . . . . . 309
- Owen, Thomas, . . . . . 335, 337  
 attachment of corn, at suit of Thomas  
 Fowle, . . . . . 309  
 See One, Thomas.
- Page, Edward, set free upon the death of his  
 master, . . . . . 315
- John, . . . . . 81, 86, 247, 267  
 chosen constable of Watertown, . . . . 79
- Pagiscott, land at, sold by Thomas Pur-  
 chase, . . . . . 272
- Paine, Payne, Stephen, . . . . . 343  
 deputy, . . . . . 336
- William, . . . . . 289, 295, 303  
 deceased, depositions concerning will of, 133  
 land granted to, . . . . . 278, 289
- Mr., . . . . . 99
- Painter, Payuter, Thomas, . . . . . 78, 288  
 to have a lot of land, . . . . . 260
- Mr., letter of thanks voted to, as a bene-  
 factor of the plantation, . . . . . 128
- Palfry, Peter, . . . . . 77, 95  
 appointed committee to set out Mr.  
 Humphrey's land, . . . . . 102  
 deputy, . . . . . 135
- Palmer, Abraham, 77, 144, 145, 162, 180, 188, 200,  
 203, 217, 226—229, 240, 254, 263
- Palmer, Abraham, fined for absence from jury, 108  
 fine remitted, . . . . . 244  
 200 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 240  
 deputy, . . . . . 117, 135, 184, 205, 220, 227, 235
- Edward, . . . . . 260, 291
- George, . . . . . 287
- Henry, . . . . . 314
- John, . . . . . 198
- Walter, . . . . . 78, 79, 81, 84, 295
- William, . . . . . 236  
 commissioner-for Winnacunnet, . . . . 259
- Mr., . . . . . 95, 139, 167
- Palsgrave, Palgrave, Mr., land granted to, . . 273  
 land located for, . . . . . 282
- Pancry, William, excused from training on ac-  
 count of age, . . . . . 133
- Parish, John, . . . . . 286
- Parker, James, . . . . . 98, 243  
 authorized to marry Thomas Clifton and  
 Mary Butterworth, . . . . . 313  
 commissioner at Weymouth, . . . . . 263  
 clerk of the writs, . . . . . 345  
 commissioner, and authorized to marry, . 329  
 deputy, . . . . . 255, 301, 319, 336
- Mr., [James,] of Weymouth, . . . . . 333  
 of Weymouth, allowed to sell his strong  
 water, . . . . . 332
- Richard, . . . . . 312, 330
- William, deputy, . . . . . 145
- Mr., of Roxbury, . . . . . 114
- Mr., . . . . . 212, 281, 313, 334, 343
- Parks, William, 98, 105, 142, 164, 180, 198, 203, 209,  
 261, 290, 294, 295, 320, 326, 330, 342  
 surety for Sergeant Bateman, . . . . . 98  
 licensed to sell wine, &c., at Roxbury, . . 224  
 deputy, . 156, 173, 205, 220, 227, 235, 288, 301
- Parlye meadow, . . . . . 308
- Parmiter, John, commissioner for small matters  
 at Sudbury, . . . . . 306
- Parm[enter], J., committee, . . . . . 271
- Parret, Francis, clerk of the writs at Rowley, . 345  
 deputy, . . . . . 301
- Partition Point, Watertown, . . . . . 257
- Paseataqua, . . . . . 261  
 lands south of, subject to Massachusetts, . 312  
 See Dover, Hampton, &c.  
 Wiggin and others commissioned for gov-  
 ernment of, . . . . . 315
- Paseataquaek River, . . . . . 321
- Passengers, transported for £5 to New Eng-  
 land, . . . . . 65  
 120, the limit for a ship of 200 tons' bur-  
 den, . . . . . 66  
 to England not to carry money or beaver  
 without permission, . . . . . 93



Patent, [charter,] granted to Sir Henry Rosewell and others, . . . . . 3  
 grant previous to, recital of, . . . . . 3  
 boundaries of, . . . . . 3  
 the king to have one fifth of all gold and silver, by, . . . . . 4  
 the council of Plymouth grantors of, . . . 4  
 grantees of, names of, . . . . . 4, 5  
 bounds of territory in the, . . . . . 4  
 confirmation of, to Rosewell, &c., . . . . 6  
 grantees of, names of, . . . . . 6, 7  
     associates of, . . . . . 6  
 boundaries of territory granted in, . . . . 6, 7  
 nature of, . . . . . 7  
 not to interfere with previous grants, . . . 8  
 one fifth of all gold and silver ores reserved to the king by, . . . . . 9  
 grants patentees to be a body politic and corporate, by the name of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, . . . . . 10  
 the Company, under, may acquire lands, &c., . . . . . 10  
     may have a common seal, . . . . . 10  
     shall have one Governor, one Deputy Governor, and eighteen Assistants, to be chosen out of the freemen, . . . . . 10  
     Matthew Cradock nominated first Governor of, . . . . . 11  
     Thomas Goffe nominated Deputy Governor of, . . . . . 11  
     names of Assistants of, . . . . . 11  
     the Governor of, to give order for assembling, . . . . . 11  
     may hold Courts once a month or oftener, four great and General Courts of, to be held, . . . . . 11  
     when freemen may be admitted to, . . . 11  
     when officers of may be chosen, . . . . . 12  
     when laws may be made by, . . . . . 12  
     the Governor of, and other officers, to be chosen yearly on the last Wednesday of Easter term, . . . . . 12  
     provision in case of death or removal of officers of, . . . . . 12  
     power of former officers of, shall cease on the election of new officers, . . . . . 12  
     oaths shall be administered to officers of, 12  
     oath to Cradock, governor of, to be administered by a master in chancery, . . 13  
     oath to officers of, nominated in the charter, to be administered by Governor Cradock, . . . . . 13  
     oaths of subsequent officers of, how administered, . . . . . 13

Patent, the company under, shall have power to transport persons and things without custom, for seven years, . . . . . 13  
 freed from taxes in New England for seven years, and for twenty-one years on imports and exports, excepting five per centum after five years, . . . . 14  
 to pay one half of customs in six months, 14  
 may not export goods to a foreign country under pretence of carrying them to the plantation, . . . . . 15  
 for obtaining discharge of customs, &c., of, the letters patent, a duplicate or exemplification, shall be sufficient evidence, . . . . . 15  
 all subjects inhabiting the territory granted to, and their children which shall be born within the plantation, shall enjoy the liberty of natural subjects, . . . . . 16  
 what officers of, may administer oaths of supremacy and allegiance, . . . . . 16  
 laws, orders, &c., may be established for the government of the plantation of, . . 16  
 all sorts of officers for, may be named, and their duties, &c., set forth, . . . . . 16  
 imposition of fines, mulcts, &c., by, . . . 17  
 people of the plantation of, to be governed so as to win the natives to the Christian faith, . . . . . 17  
 to the Governor of, the patent or exemplification shall be a sufficient warrant, &c., . . . . . 17  
 certain powers for all officers of, employed by the Governor and Company, such as chief commanders, captains, governors, and ministers, . . . . . 17  
 officers of, to protect themselves against others, . . . . . 18  
 restitution to be made by, if the planters rob or spoil, . . . . . 18  
 not to abridge the trade of fishing, &c., on the coast of New England, . . . . . 18  
 passed the seals, 4 March, 1629, . . . . . 19  
 signed by Wolseley, . . . . . 19  
 certificate of Cradock's oath in accordance with, by Charles Cæsar, . . . . . 19  
 authentication on the back of, by Wolseley, 20  
 to be forwarded to New England, . . . . 24, 31  
 from Earl of Warwick to be copied, . . . 53  
 transfer of, to New England, see Government.  
     duplicate of, sent to Governor Endicott, 386, 393  
 Patience, Thomas, . . . . . 316  
 Patrick, Daniel, and Underhill, Captains, provisions and pay granted to, . . . . . 75—77

- Patrick, Daniel, . . . . . 87, 124, 289  
 Treasurer ordered to pay a quarter's ex-  
 hibition to, . . . . . 99  
 taxes assessed for, . . . . . 77, 103  
 appointed muster master of the north regi-  
 ment, . . . . . 187  
 chosen, (with Underhill,) Captain, . . . 191  
 £30 annually granted to, . . . . . 191  
 allowed to remove to Ipswich with a quar-  
 ter's pay gratuity, . . . . . 208  
 £7 gratuity granted to, . . . . . 222
- Patucket, . . . . . 290
- Pauly, Benjamin, . . . . . 309
- Paupers, Court or two magistrates authorized  
 to provide for settling, . . . . . 264
- Payne, see Paine.
- Pease, John, . . . . . 155
- Peck, Joseph, commissioner for Hingham, . . 259  
 deputy, . . . . . 253, 271, 288, 301, 319, 336  
 Mr., . . . . . 294, 316  
 clerk of the writs for Hingham, . . 329, 345
- Pecoit, see Pequot.
- Peddock's Island granted to Charlestown on  
 conditions, . . . . . 126  
 rent abated to 12d., . . . . . 139  
 and others adjoining, granted to Nantasket, 326
- Peirce, Elinor, . . . . . 284  
 Ellen, . . . . . 265  
 Eleanor and John, . . . . . 318  
 John, deputy, . . . . . 250  
 Marmaduke, . . . . . 269, 283, 286  
 Mark, . . . . . 261  
 Mr., William, . . . . . 122, 256, 299, 405  
 commissioner of military affairs, . . . 161  
 dismissed, . . . . . 168  
 200 acres of land granted to, . . . . 262  
 master of ship Mayflower, . . . . . 400  
 Mr., . . . . . 120, 158, 225
- Pelham, Mr., to pay Thomas Golithayt, . . . 89  
 land in Sudbury granted to, . . . . . 292  
 William, . . . . . 83  
 Mr., [Herbert,] . . . . . 271  
 Mr., . . . . . 39, 46
- Pell, William, . . . . . 212
- Pemberton, James, claim in Nantasket referred  
 to committee, . . . . . 226  
 land at Nantasket granted to, . . . . . 229
- Pemberton, Pemerton, John, . . . . . 105  
 granted damages against John Baker, . . 269
- Pendleton, Brian, Bryan, . . . . . 203, 271  
 drill officer at Sudbury, . . . . . 291  
 deputy, . . . . . 164, 191, 220, 227  
 [Brian,] and company allowed to go on  
 with their plantation, . . . . . 238  
 committee appointed to lay out the same, 238
- Pendleton, Mr., . . . . . 132
- Penn, James, . . . . . 113, 198  
 beadle, salary fixed; to have aid to build  
 his house, . . . . . 74  
 takes the oath of beadle, . . . . . 75  
 £30 to build a house granted to, . . . . 111  
 chosen marshal: allowed £20, . . . . . 128  
 £40, including fees, granted to, . . . . 182  
 See Marshal.  
 granted £10 additional for his house; paid  
 also his bill of diet, . . . . . 216  
 Goodman, marshal, . . . . . 217
- Penne, Richard, . . . . . 282
- Penniman, James, . . . . . 212, 218, 291
- Penobscot, Plymouth aided against the French  
 at, . . . . . 160
- Pentucket, otherwise Haverhill, (which see.)
- Penyer, Penyar, Robert, . . . . . 268, 282, 284
- Pepper, Richard, . . . . . 283, 286
- Pequots, Pecoits, . . . . . 204, 323  
 war proposed against, . . . . . 187  
 expedition raised against, . . . . . 192  
 declared to be on just grounds, . . . . 192  
 Plymouth and Connecticut solicited to  
 join, . . . . . 192  
 committee appointed to divide lands of, . 216  
 message sent to Connecticut concerning  
 the same, . . . . . 216
- Pequot expedition, pay of soldiers, . . . . 192  
 pay of officers, . . . . . 193  
 steward of, to be chosen by council, . . 193  
 committee to make arrangements for, . 195  
 captain and chaplain chosen, . . . . . 195  
 Richard Collicott appointed commissary  
 for, . . . . . 195  
 council authorized to send forth the sol-  
 diers and to forward supplies to, . . . 197  
 soldiers of to be recalled; thanksgiving  
 and feast proposed, . . . . . 200
- Perkins, John, . . . . . 102  
 the right of netting fowl granted to, . . . 94  
 deputy, . . . . . 174  
 William, . . . . . 103, 172, 333  
 400 acres of land granted to, for his fa-  
 ther's £50, . . . . . 338  
 Goodman, . . . . . 150  
 Sergeant, . . . . . 108  
 chosen ensign at Roxbury, . . . . . 127  
 discharged from office of ensign, . . . . 165
- Perry, Francis, . . . . . 90, 266  
 Richard, . . . . . 41, 42, 46, 47, 52, 56, 58  
 chosen Assistant, . . . . . 40  
 Mr., [Richard,] . . . . . 27, 40, 49, 50, 51, 58  
 Richard, Jun., granted £5 for interest on  
 money due, . . . . . 270

- Pester, William, . . . . . 247  
 Mr., payment of duties by, . . . . . 225
- Peter, Peters, Hugh, . . . . . 204, 217, 222, 223, 385  
 deed from Robert Saltonstall to, . . . . . 204  
 500 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 262  
 Mr., [Hugh,] committee appointed to take  
 account of, . . . . . 207  
 desired to import saltpetre and match, . . . . . 259  
 of Salem, sent to England, . . . . . 332  
 Mr., . . . . . 39, 40, 174, 225, 263
- Petitions, private and minor business of Gen-  
 eral Court to be heard by a special  
 committee, . . . . . 223
- Pettet, Thomas, . . . . . 194
- Phelps, Phelpes, Felpes, Richard, . . . . . 164, 244  
 William, . . . . . 81, 95, 113, 119, 149, 161  
 chosen constable of Dorchester, . . . . . 91  
 appointed to attend committee on  
 bounds of Dorchester, . . . . . 139  
 commissioner to govern Connecticut, . . . . . 171  
 deputy . . . . . 148
- Phillips, John, chosen constable of Dorchester, 176,  
 253, 295  
 land granted to, . . . . . 253  
 Nicholas, . . . . . 295  
 Thomas, . . . . . 286  
 Mr., [George,] . . . . . 131, 223  
 house built for, . . . . . 73  
 30 acres of land up Charles River grant-  
 ed to, . . . . . 102
- Phippen, David, . . . . . 265  
 Rebecca, . . . . . 249
- Physician, a Frenchman proposes settling in  
 the colony as, . . . . . 49
- Pickrin, John, . . . . . 164, 172
- Pickryu, —, . . . . . 77
- Picture, action of Court of Assistants concern-  
 ing, . . . . . 284
- Pierce, see Peirce.
- Pigs, see Swine.
- Pike, John, to be paid for attendance as a witness, 153
- Pilgrim, ship, . . . . . 409, 404
- Pilsberry, William, . . . . . 318, 334
- Pinchon, see Pynchon.
- Pipe staves, plank, and other wrought timber,  
 restrictions on exportation of, repealed, 292
- Piscataqua, see Pascataqua.
- Pitch makers to be provided for New England, 24
- Pitts, Edith, . . . . . 193  
 See John Emerson.  
 Henry, . . . . . 315
- Plank, exportation of, see Pipe staves.
- Plantations, new, magistrates authorized to di-  
 rect settlement of, . . . . . 167  
 no person allowed to establish, without leave, 76
- Planters and adventurers, see Adventurers.
- Plastow, Josiah, . . . . . 92, 243  
 commissioner appointed to take account of  
 debts due by, . . . . . 96  
 Mr., sent to England, . . . . . 82
- Player, Giles, . . . . . 246, 310
- Plum Island, the use of, granted to Ipswich  
 and Newbury, . . . . . 252
- Plumer, Francis, licensed to keep an ordinary, 159
- Plymouth, New Plymouth, 217, 257, 331, 337, 383,  
 392  
 letter from, concerning Bagnall, . . . . . 98  
 aided against the French at Penobscot, . . . . . 160  
 aid asked of, against the Pequots, . . . . . 192  
 line, committee appointed on, . . . . . 196  
 committee appointed to run, . . . . . 254  
 boundary, new committee appointed (En-  
 dicott and Stoughton) to settle, . . . . . 271  
 patent, Mr. James Parker appointed to go  
 for a copy of, . . . . . 331  
 colony, travellers to, to go armed, . . . . . 85
- Pocock, John, . . . . . 41, 42, 46, 47, 49, 50, 51, 56, 58  
 chosen Assistant, . . . . . 40
- Pomeroy, see Pummery.
- Ponton, Richard, put to service to John Read, . . . . . 314
- Poole, John, . . . . . 247, 337
- Poor, provision for, see Paupers.
- Pope, Ephraim, . . . . . 270  
 John, . . . . . 287
- Port and harbor regulations: corn, &c., not to  
 be purchased from ships, . . . . . 88  
 ships not to be boarded without permis-  
 sion, . . . . . 136  
 repealed, . . . . . 159  
 committee appointed to purchase necessa-  
 ry goods of ships, and retail at £5 per  
 cent. profit, . . . . . 115  
 inhabitants forbidden to buy goods from  
 ships until leave granted, . . . . . 141  
 no sales from ships till invoice given and  
 license granted, . . . . . 166  
 repealed, . . . . . 174  
 rates of wharfage, portorage, and lighter-  
 age referred to General Court, . . . . . 335  
 committee appointed to fix, . . . . . 311
- Porter, Edward, deputy, . . . . . 250  
 John, . . . . . 212, 223, 295, 309, 331  
 chosen constable of Hingham, . . . . . 300  
 granted costs against Thomas Clay, . . . . . 309  
 Goodman, . . . . . 164
- Portorage, rates of, . . . . . 311  
 See Wharfage.
- Potter, Robert, . . . . . 224, 229, 232  
 William, . . . . . 249  
 Goodman, . . . . . 164

- Pound, for swine, . . . . . 150
- Powder, bounty for manufacture of, . . . 260, 263  
See Rawson.  
See Arms, &c.
- Powder Horn Hill, . . . . . 285, 310, 340  
and Pullen Point, land between, belongs  
to Boston, . . . . . 101
- Powell, Michael, deputy, . . . . . 336  
William, . . . . . 194, 282, 296
- Pratt, Abraham, . . . . . 77  
John, . . . . . 167  
letter of, explaining a letter written by  
him to England, . . . . . 358  
action of General Court thereon, . . 359, 360  
Mr., . . . . . 61  
engaged as surgeon, . . . . . 29
- Preachers, see Ministers.
- Presgrave, Peter, . . . . . 238
- Prices of commodities, and wages of labor, . . 233
- Printer, the first in Massachusetts, Stephen  
Day, . . . . . 344
- Prison, at Boston, to be finished under charge  
of Mr. Brenton, . . . . . 158  
ordered to be made warm and safe, . . . 337  
keeper, Richard Bracket, . . . . . 217  
committee appointed to agree with, . . 333
- Prisoners in Boston jail, order concerning  
speedy trial of, . . . . . 169
- Profanity to be punished, . . . . . 406
- Profits of staple merchandise not to exceed 33  
percent, . . . . . 111  
repealed, . . . . . 159  
extortion in, to be punished by the Court, . 160
- Providence, inhabitants of, coming into Mas-  
sachusetts, to purge themselves of the  
opinions of John Green, . . . . . 224
- Provisions for the Talbot, . . . . . 26  
ordered, . . . . . 32  
estimate of, . . . . . 36  
prohibition of buying to sell again, or to  
export, . . . . . 166
- Public charges, order for defraying, . . . . . 96
- Public works, laborers to be impressed for, . . 124  
worship, see Worship.
- Puckett, Thomas, John Ellford bound to an-  
swer for the death of, . . . . . 83
- Pullen Point, . . . . . 78  
shooting fowl thereon forbidden, . . . . . 94  
See Powder Horn Hill.
- Pulyston, Pulliston, Thomas, . . . 39, 45, 46, 52, 58
- Pumery, Eltweed, constable of Dorehester, . 121,  
132
- Purchase, Thomas, deed from, to Governor and  
Company of the Bay, of land at Pa-  
giscott, . . . . . 272
- Pye, George, a Moor, to remain with Mr. Crad-  
ock, . . . . . 234
- Pyford, Peter, . . . . . 162
- Pyke, see Pike.
- Pyncheon, Pinchon, Pinchen, Pinchion, William, . 39  
—41, 47, 49—51, 54, 56—58, 61, 63, 66,  
67, 69, 73, 75, 76, 79, 81—85, 88—93, 96—  
98, 100, 101, 103—108, 110, 111, 114, 116,  
118, 121, 122, 127, 132—136, 138, 141, 143,  
150, 152, 155, 162, 164, 176, 177, 243, 308,  
331, 360, 408.  
chosen Assistant, 40, 60, 95, 105, 118, 145, 174  
chosen Treasurer, . . . . . 99  
committee appointed to examine ac-  
counts of, . . . . . 136  
accounts examined and approved, . . . 148  
to receive the present of Dr. Wilson for  
the colony, . . . . . 128  
purchaser of land from Chickataubot, . . 151  
commissioner for Connecticut, . . . . . 171  
Mr., petition concerning jurisdiction over  
settlements on Connecticut River, . . . 320  
special commissioner to govern the set-  
tlements on Connecticut River, . . . 320  
is proposed for a magistrate, . . . . . 345
- Quackery, treatment of, see Nicholas Knopp, . . 83
- Quamseot, . . . . . 324
- Quick, . . . . . 284
- Quinapiack, . . . . . 216
- Quinsey, Edmund, . . . . . 125  
deputy, . . . . . 117
- Rainsford, Edward, . . . . . 211, 312
- Randoll, —, . . . . . 223  
See Rendall.
- Ratliff, Philip, . . . . . 88
- Rates, see Taxes.
- Rawlins, James, . . . . . 123, 244
- Rawson, Edward, . . . . . 230  
commissioner for Newbury, . . . . . 239  
500 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 263  
deputy, . . . . . 227, 236, 250, 256, 270  
Mr., [Edward,] . . . . . 236, 242, 260, 295
- Raye, Daniel, . . . . . 203
- Read, Thomas, . . . . . 78, 114, 191
- Reade, John, . . . . . 314  
William, . . . . . 242  
title to house of Z. Bicknell, &c., . . . 189  
deputy, . . . . . 185, 235  
Ensign, . . . . . 308
- Record of judgments with all the evidence,  
ordered to be made, . . . . . 275
- Recorder chosen for Boston, Stephen Winthrop, . 276,  
307  
chosen for Ipswich, Samuel Symonds, . . 306  
chosen for Salem, Emanuel Downing, . . 306

- Recorder, oath of, . . . . . 314
- Redman, Richard, . . . . . 270
- Reeves, William, . . . . . 245
- Registration to be made of ownership of land  
in each town, . . . . . 116  
law concerning confirmed and to be put in  
execution, . . . . . 137  
proposal to fine for neglect to enter lands  
for, . . . . . 201  
to be made of births, marriages, and deaths,  
of wills, administrations, and invento-  
ries, and land titles, . . . . . 276  
of conveyances, to be entered at Boston,  
Salem, or Ipswich, and acknowledged;  
fees prescribed, . . . . . 306
- Remington, John, drill officer at Rowley, . . . 291
- Removal of government to New England, see  
Government.  
of persons from the colony only by permis-  
sion, . . . . . 88
- Rendall, Robert, . . . . . 310, 314  
See Randall.
- Representatives, see Deputies.
- Rescue, William, . . . . . 167
- Residents' oath, . . . . . 115, 137, 354
- Revell, John, 48, 50, 52—54, 56, 58, 63, 65—67,  
128, 408  
chosen assistant, . . . . . 60
- Ribbons and ornaments, see Sumptuary laws.
- Rice, Rise, Edmund, . . . . . 271  
commissioner at Sudbury, . . . . . 328  
deputy, . . . . . 301  
Robert, . . . . . 212
- Richards, George, . . . . . 247  
Thomas, . . . . . 313  
committee appointed to estimate damage  
to corn of, . . . . . 132  
Welthia, and Henry Waltham, case re-  
ferred, . . . . . 313  
William, and John Turner, case between,  
Mr., . . . . . 267
- Richardson, Amos, . . . . . 273  
Ezekiel, . . . . . 203, 295  
chosen constable of Charlestown, . . . 104  
his name erased from the remonstrance, 209  
deputy, . . . . . 156  
George, . . . . . 310, 312
- Rickman, Isaac, . . . . . 404
- Ridge, Mary, . . . . . 102
- Right, see Wright.
- Rivet, Mr., . . . . . 48
- Roads, see Highways.
- Robinson, Anthony, . . . . . 184  
Jane, . . . . . 284  
Thomas, bound, . . . . . 245
- Robinson, Thomas, . . . . . 187, 269
- Rocket, Richard, . . . . . 189
- Rockwell, Rockewell, William, . . . . . 81, 107
- Roe, Lawrence, . . . . . 40  
Mr., . . . . . 52, 54, 58, 130
- Rogers, Ezekiel, and others, a settlement  
granted to, . . . . . 253  
money remitted to the company of, . . . 258  
plantation of, . . . . . 260  
called Rowley, . . . . . 271  
Mr., [Ezekiel,] . . . . . 305  
Nathaniel, to be sworn as freeman, at  
Ipswich, . . . . . 236  
Mr., [Nathaniel,] . . . . . 223
- Ropps, George, . . . . . 172
- Rossiter, Edward, . . . . . 73, 75, 76  
chosen assistant, . . . . . 60  
[Edward.] fined for absence from Court, . 75  
fine remitted, . . . . . 243  
Mr., his farm, . . . . . 162, 260
- Round Island and Grape Island granted to  
Weymouth, . . . . . 191
- Rovell, Mr., shipmaster, . . . . . 61
- Rowe, William, . . . . . 50
- Rowen, John, land in Sudbury given to, . . . 306
- Rowley, . . . . . 277, 280, 291, 307, 345  
granted immunity from taxation, . . . . 289  
boundaries fixed, . . . . . 292  
corrected, . . . . . 305  
location of Endicott's farm in, . . . . . 305  
highway from Ipswich, . . . . . 308  
presentment deferred, . . . . . 311  
enjoined to mend roads, . . . . . 317  
committee appointed upon its petition for  
enlargement, . . . . . 319  
See Ezekiel Rogers.
- Roxbury, 77, 79, 82, 89, 90, 92, 93, 95, 110, 112, 127,  
130, 134, 136, 141, 160, 169, 175, 186, 209,  
218, 221, 224, 258, 264, 278, 279, 295, 296,  
345.  
and Dorchester boundaries, committee ap-  
pointed to settle, . . . . . 102, 167  
and Boston bounds, . . . . . 103  
to aid in building certain bridges, . . . 107  
and Boston boundaries, . . . . . 113  
and Newtown boundaries to be set out, . 142  
established, . . . . . 141  
inhabitants of, allowed to remove to a new  
settlement, . . . . . 146  
boundaries of, to be surveyed, . . . . . 159  
land east of Charles River, between Boston  
and Dorchester, to belong to, . . . . . 176  
committee appointed to lay out bound-  
aries of, and of farms adjacent, . . . 180  
aided to maintain Lieutenant Morris, . . 168

- Roxbury, ordered to pay Lieutenant Morris a salary, . . . . . 181  
citizens of, followers of Mrs. Hutchinson, disarmed, . . . . . 212  
ordered to take charge of Mrs. Hutchinson, . . . . . 212  
4000 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 229  
and Dedham, settlement of boundary between, . . . . . 230  
fines for bad roads, and other neglects, 233, 266, 283  
  last fine remitted, . . . . . 317  
ordered to repair certain roads, . . . . . 316  
grant of 4000 acres to be laid in four several places, (to include Mr. Dudley's grant,) . . . . . 289  
offered Shawshin for a village on conditions, . . . . . 306  
lines run between Boston and, . . . . . 311  
taxes of, 17, 82, 89, 93, 110, 129, 138, 149, 158, 166, 192, 201, 209, 225, 243, 260, 294  
church, . . . . . 332  
Royal, see Ryall.  
Rugells, John, . . . . . 312  
Rugs, Margery, . . . . . 287  
Runney Marsh, . . . . . 130, 149, 162, 263  
  dispute concerning, . . . . . 139  
Runaways to be taken up by constables, . . . . . 115  
  to be pursued at public expense, . . . . . 157  
  harbored by Indians, orders concerning, 329, 336, 337  
  Lieutenant Willard to demand from Indians, . . . . . 323  
Russell, Henry, . . . . . 153  
  John, servant of, set free, &c., . . . . . 121  
  [*of* Dorchester,] deceased, administrators on estate of, appointed, . . . . . 107, 121  
  inventory of estate of, rendered, . . . . . 152  
  nuncupative will of, admitted to record, . . . . . 153  
  surveyor of arms at Newtown, . . . . . 221  
Ryall, William, . . . . . 395, 396  
Sack, not to be sold by innkeepers, . . . . . 205  
Sackett, Isabella, administratrix on estate of her deceased husband, . . . . . 155  
Saddler, Sadler, Richard, . . . . . 254  
  Mr., clerk of the writs for Lynn, . . . . . 345  
Sagamore of Agawam, see Agawam.  
Sagamore Hill, . . . . . 340  
Sagamore John, and Peter, compensated for having two wigwams burned, . . . . . 84  
  and Chickatabott, satisfaction promised by, for any wrong that their men shall do to the English, &c., . . . . . 87  
  promises to make sufficient fences, . . . . . 99  
  to be paid by Sir R. Saltonstall for damages, 102  
Sagamore Peter, paid for wigwam burned, . . . . . 84  
Salary of beadle, . . . . . 69, 100  
  of Governor, £150 for extraordinary expenses, . . . . . 106  
  £100 allowed, . . . . . 128  
  £100 allowed for, as a settled stipend, . . . . . 215  
  repealed, . . . . . 319  
  of marshal, . . . . . 128  
  of military officers, see Patrick, Captain.  
  of ministers, . . . . . 73  
  of Secretary, 20 marks, . . . . . 42  
Salem, 73, 76, 77, 86, 88, 89, 93, 95, 97, 99, 137, 161, 166, 187, 198, 221, 226, 236, 251, 253, 255, 277, 280, 290, 295, 345.  
  to aid in building the fort at Boston, . . . . . 110  
  to be refunded its aid to the forts when its harbor is fortified, . . . . . 124  
  market established at, . . . . . 127  
  the use of two old sakers granted to, . . . . . 130  
  fined for refusing to pay its levy, . . . . . 136  
  fine remitted, . . . . . 136  
  boundaries, . . . . . 141, 167, 211, 253  
  and Saugus granted use of Mr. Humphrey's Island, . . . . . 147  
  deputies sent home on account of letters written by their church derogatory to the magistrates, &c., . . . . . 156  
  allowed to send deputies to General Court if a majority of its freemen disclaim said letter, . . . . . 158  
  military officers chosen for, . . . . . 191  
  citizens of, followers of Mrs. Hutchinson, disarmed, . . . . . 212  
  fairs at, . . . . . 241  
  purchases a house from the colony, . . . . . 275  
  inhabitants granted land for a new village, 279  
  fined for not keeping constant watch, . . . . . 284, 297  
  petition for Jeffryes Creek lands granted, and committee appointed to lay out the same, . . . . . 288  
  record of deeds, &c., at, by Emanuel Downing, . . . . . 306, 307  
  highway from Ipswich and Rowley, . . . . . 308  
  allowed to use meeting house for watch house, . . . . . 311  
  enjoined to mend roads, . . . . . 317  
  is desired to lend the glass-men £30, . . . . . 344  
  church, . . . . . 88, 161, 232, 247, 332  
  Courts, 169, 175, 197, 232, 234, 261, 290, 325, 328  
  ferry, . . . . . 308  
  taxes of, 77, 89, 93, 110, 129, 138, 149, 158, 165, 192, 201, 209, 225, 243, 260, 294  
Salisbury, originally called Colchester, . . . . . 305  
  enjoined to mend roads, . . . . . 317  
  fined for want of weights, &c., . . . . . 317

- Salisbury and Haverhill, or Pentucket, boundaries of, to be settled, . . . . . 319  
 joined to Ipswich as to the Quarter Courts, . . . . . 326  
 commissioners appointed to hear small causes at, &c., . . . . . 329, 345
- Salt, makers of, to be provided for New England, 24  
 making of, . . . . . 28  
 sent to New England, . . . . . 395  
 new mode of manufacture, . . . . . 331
- Salter, William, . . . . . 212
- Saltonstall, Sir Richard, 29, 34, 39, 41, 42, 46, 49, 52, 54, 56—59, 61, 63, 65, 66, 391, 401, 408.  
 chosen Assistant, . . . . . 40, 60, 105  
 undertakes to see that a house is built for  
 Mr. Phillips, . . . . . 73  
 justice of the peace, . . . . . 74  
 fined for absence from Court, . . . . . 77  
 fine remitted, . . . . . 243  
 fined for whipping persons contrary to order of Court, . . . . . 82  
 fine remitted, . . . . . 243  
 compensates Sagamore John and Peter for wigwans burned, . . . . . 84  
 to pay Sagamore John for damage done by cattle, . . . . . 102  
 and others allowed to discharge Thomas Coleman from keeping their cattle, . . . . . 155  
 100 acres of meadow in Watertown granted to, . . . . . 167  
 1000 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 222  
 last grant located on petition of his son, Robert, . . . . . 292  
 committee appointed to audit account of, . . . . . 288  
 500 acres of land below Springfield granted to, . . . . . 331
- Richard, 177, 180, 193, 197, 202, 220, 222, 223, 224, 227, 232, 245, 248, 250, 255, 265, 268, 270, 273, 283, 285, 286, 287, 296, 298, 301, 310, 314, 316, 318, 331, 336.  
 chosen Assistant, . . . . . 195, 228, 256, 288, 319  
 chosen sergeant major, . . . . . 343  
 deputy, . . . . . 164, 174, 178, 185, 191  
 Mr., [Richard,] . . . . . 181, 182  
 appointed to hold Courts, &c., . . . . . 175  
 Robert, . . . . . 292, 298, 300  
 executes a conveyance to Hugh Peters for the benefit of creditors, . . . . . 204  
 letter concerning lands of, . . . . . 323, 324  
 Mr., his house, . . . . . 308
- Saltpetre to be imported from Holland, . . . . . 259
- Sanford, Sampford, see Sanford.
- Sanden, Arthur, licensed to keep an inn at Marblehead, . . . . . 290
- Sanders, see Saunders.
- Sanford, Samford, John, . . . . . 142, 211  
 on committee as to ordnance, &c., . . . . . 120  
 cannoneer at Boston, . . . . . 125  
 surveyor of ordnance, pay fixed, . . . . . 179  
 and granted £30, . . . . . 183  
 paid and discharged, . . . . . 206  
 See Tomlins.  
 Mr., . . . . . 107
- Sary, Ralph, . . . . . 257
- Saugus, 89, 95, 99, 110, 112, 166, 169, 175, 180, 187, 190  
 permitted to build a wear in Saugus River, 100  
 inhabitants of, to build a foot bridge over Saugus River, . . . . . 100  
 to aid in building Boston fort, . . . . . 110  
 the use of two old drakes granted to, . . . . . 130  
 fined for refusing to pay its levy, . . . . . 136  
 fine remitted, . . . . . 136  
 and Salem, committee appointed on boundaries of, . . . . . 141  
 inhabitants of, permitted to use John Humphrey's Island, . . . . . 147  
 and Boston boundaries, . . . . . 149  
 and Ipswich highways, . . . . . 160  
 and Salem boundary, committee appointed to report on, . . . . . 211  
 is called Lynn, . . . . . 211  
 taxes of, 89, 93, 110, 129, 138, 149, 158, 165, 192, 201
- Saunders, Sanders, Edward, . . . . . 265  
 being sick, N. Davison allowed till next Court to bring him in, . . . . . 249  
 John, . . . . . 237, 277
- Sanders, Martin, . . . . . 295  
 licensed junkeper at Mount Wollaston, . . . . . 259  
 wine seller at Braintree, . . . . . 291  
 Robert, . . . . . 283  
 William, . . . . . 236
- Savage, Thomas, . . . . . 212
- Savory, Thomas, . . . . . 248, 297
- Saw mill, to be set up by F. Webb, . . . . . 401
- Sawyers' wages, see Laborers' wages.
- Saybrook, . . . . . 200
- Sayles, John, . . . . . 104, 112, 114
- Searlett, Robert, . . . . . 151, 183
- Schooler, William, . . . . . 199, 202
- Scott, Robert, . . . . . 283
- Scottish and Irish gentlemen allowed to settle upon the Merrimack, . . . . . 129
- Seruzgs, Thomas, appointed justice, . . . . . 175  
 deputy, . . . . . 164, 178, 185  
 Mr., . . . . . 212  
 his house, . . . . . 308
- Seal, to be provided for New England, . . . . . 24

- Seal of company, in silver, sent to Captain  
Endicott, . . . . . 392, 396
- Seale, Edward, . . . . . 198
- Humphrey, . . . . . 41, 69
- chosen beadle, &c., . . . . . 40, 69
- Margaret, . . . . . 198, 202, 225
- Phebe, . . . . . 144, 198
- Robert, . . . . . 40
- Mr., . . . . . 39
- Seaver, Robert, . . . . . 257
- Seawall, see Sewall.
- Secretary, John Washborne proposed for, . . . 29
- elected, . . . . . 31
- paid for services, . . . . . 41
- to hold office for one year, . . . . . 38
- William Burgis chosen, . . . . . 40
- sworn, . . . . . 42
- order for choice of, . . . . . 38, 362
- to keep the records, . . . . . 47
- to authenticate orders of General Court, 89
- directed to name twenty-four jurors, . . . 110
- fees for entries, copies, &c., . . . . . 215
- ordered to receive fines, . . . . . 263
- freed from receiving the fines, . . . . . 290
- oath of, . . . . . 350
- Simon Bradstreet, . . . . . 118
- Increase Nowell, . . . . . 263, 289, 333
- See also Nowell.
- Sedgwick, Robert, . . . . . 220, 225, 251, 288, 294, 341
- chosen captain for Charlestown . . . . . 190
- licensed as brewer, . . . . . 214
- member of the military company of the  
  Massachusetts, . . . . . 250
- 200 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 262
- admonished to take heed of oppression, . 279
- committee on accounts of Treasurer, . . . 288
- certain fines granted to, . . . . . 329
- chosen commander of the fort at Castle  
  Island, . . . . . 332
- deputy, . . . . . 191, 194, 205, 220, 227, 250,  
  256, 270, 288, 301, 318
- Seeds provided to be sent to New England, 24, 392
- Seely, Robert, . . . . . 88, 91
- Seekonk accepted under the government, if  
  within the patent, . . . . . 331
- Seine provided for New England, . . . . . 26
- Sellanoiva, Captain, sent for, concerning an ex-  
  pedition to Penobscot, . . . . . 160
- Sellen, Thomas, granted leave to plant at Aga-  
  wam, . . . . . 105
- Sentry Hill, see Beacon.
- Sergant, William, . . . . . 236
- Sergeant Major General, chosen, . . . . . 329
- oath of, . . . . . 355
- Serjeant, William, . . . . . 103
- Servants, allotment of land to masters for, . . 43
- prohibited trading without permission, . . 76
- not to be hired for less than a year, . . . 88
- runaway, to be arrested, &c., . . . . . 115
- not to have land allotted till proof of faith-  
  fulness during service, . . . . . 127
- escaped from their masters, . . . . . 157
- not to be set free, nor to have any lot, until  
  the end of their time, . . . . . 186
- care of, . . . . . 397, 399
- Sewall, Seawall, Henry, . . . . . 233, 286
- to be paid for the passage of Edward Bos-  
  worth and family, . . . . . 152
- separated from Ellen, his wife, to allow  
  alimony, . . . . . 163
- dispute with Newbury referred, . . . . . 222
- Sexton, Giles, . . . . . 77, 78
- Sharpe, Samuel, . . . . . 25, 29, 30, 34, 69, 82, 84
- member of council, . . . . . 361
- chosen Assistant, . . . . . 60
- bound over, &c., to answer for the Salem  
  letter, . . . . . 161
- Mr., [Samuel,] 392, 394, 395, 397, 401—103,  
  407
- bearer of duplicate of patent and colony  
  seal to Mr. Endicott, . . . . . 386, 387, 392
- Thomas, . . . . . 70, 73, 75
- chosen Assistant, . . . . . 60
- sworn, . . . . . 70
- Mr., . . . . . 28, 30
- Shaw, Shawe, Abraham, . . . . . 241
- half the proceeds of coal or ironstone  
  found in common grounds granted to, 206
- petition for the sale of land of, granted, . 273
- deceased, Joseph Shaw and Nicholas By-  
  ram, administrators on estate of, . . . 309
- Joseph, . . . . . 309
- Robert, . . . . . 99
- Roger, . . . . . 283
- Shawshin, committee appointed to view, 167, 200
- granted to Cambridge upon conditions, . . 330
- Shearman, see Sherman.
- Shepard, Sheopard, Shepheard, Samuel, 190, 271,  
  275, 290, 304
- commissioner at Cambridge, . . . . . 328
- deputy, . . . . . 250, 256, 288, 301
- Mr., [Thomas,] £50 granted to, by the  
  General Court, . . . . . 165
- William, . . . . . 172
- Sherman, Shearman, John, . . . . . 313
- Philip, . . . . . 212, 223
- Samuel, . . . . . 212, 315, 317
- William, . . . . . 25
- Ship building encouraged, and overseers of, or-  
  dered to be appointed, . . . . . 337



- Ship carpenters, &c., exempted from training, . . . 258  
 Shipwrights, six sent to New England, . . . 394  
 Ships, materials for building and rigging, . . . 402  
   sales from, &c., see Port and harbor regulations.  
 Shoemaking, . . . . . 404  
 Shoes provided for New England, . . . 27, 35  
 Short hand, entries in, . . . . . 105, 164  
 Short, Henry, deputy from Ipswich, illegally  
   chosen, . . . . . 135  
 Shorthose, Robert, . . . . . 177, 245, 249  
 Shotswell, Shotchwell, John, . . . . . 107, 244  
 Shuter, Mr., sent to England, . . . . . 82  
 Sill, —, . . . . . 309  
 Simes, Mr., . . . . . 223  
 Simkins, Nicholas, committee appointed to examine  
   accounts of, . . . . . 165, 174  
   report of committee on account of, . . . . . 181  
   summoned for misdemeanor, . . . . . 183  
   Captain Keayne delivers a bond from, to  
   the Treasurer, . . . . . 273  
 Simonds, see Symonds.  
 Simpson, John, to pay costs to Captain Jeanson  
   and Mr. Brown, . . . . . 269  
 Singing in the churches, . . . . . 316  
 Single persons, see Unmarried persons.  
 Skelton, Samuel, . . . . . 387, 407, 408, 409  
   member of council, . . . . . 361  
   land near Salem granted to, . . . . . 97  
   letters written to, . . . . . 57  
   Mr., [Samuel,] . . . . . 386, 395  
   effects of, to be divided according to his  
   will, . . . . . 232  
 Skidmer, John, . . . . . 317  
 Skins for tanning, see Hides.  
 Skullard, Samuel, . . . . . 236  
 Slate Island, part of granted to Thomas Lamb, 106  
 Slavery, criminals to be delivered into, . . . 246  
 Sleeves, wide and short, prohibited, . . . 274  
   See Sumptuary laws.  
 Smead, Judith, deceased, Israel Stoughton administrator  
   on estate of, . . . . . 259  
 Smith, Smyth, Francis, . . . . . 77  
   Henry, . . . . . 171, 297  
   deputy, . . . . . 319  
   Jacob, . . . . . 203  
   James, . . . . . 312  
   John, 98, 159, 203, 219, 233, 234, 252, 254, 258  
   and Jeremy Norcross, committee appointed  
   to settle accounts between, . . . . . 311  
   Joshua, . . . . . 299  
   Lucy, . . . . . 90  
   Ralph, . . . . . 247, 249  
   Mr. Ralph, . . . . . 390  
   Robert, . . . . . 282  
 Smith, Thomas, . . . . . 149, 227  
   deputy, . . . . . 145  
   William, . . . . . 180, 181, 201, 223, 295  
   commissioner for Weymouth, . . . . . 239, 263  
   deputy, . . . . . 178, 194, 204  
   Mr., . . . . . 50, 152, 331  
   house of, . . . . . 308  
   the accountant, . . . . . 61  
 Smitheman, John, . . . . . 299  
 Smyth, see Smith.  
 Somerset planters, . . . . . 401  
 South, William, . . . . . 231  
 Southcoate, Captain, leave granted to, to visit  
   England, . . . . . 90  
 Sparhauke, Nathaniel, licensed to draw wine,  
   &c., for Cambridge, . . . . . 259  
   Mr., . . . . . 311  
 Spectacle Island, &c., granted to Boston, . . . 139  
 Spencer, Garret, granted the ferry at Lynn, . . 253  
   George, . . . . . 203  
   John, . . . . . 167  
   chosen captain at Newbury, . . . . . 191  
   discharged from post of captain, at Newbury,  
   . . . . . 195  
   deputy, . . . . . 135, 145, 156, 164, 174, 178, 185  
   Mr., deputy, . . . . . 117  
   appointed to keep the Courts in Ipswich  
   and Newbury, . . . . . 175  
   and Mr. Dummer allowed to build a  
   mill, . . . . . 149  
   William, 142, 162, 165, 166, 173, 175, 179, 182,  
   184, 188, 200, 210, 222, 223, 251  
   chosen lieutenant at Newtown, . . . . . 190  
   300 acres of land beyond Concord, by  
   the Alewife River, granted to, . . . . . 228  
   member of the military company of the  
   Massachusetts, . . . . . 251  
   deputy, . . . . . 135, 164, 178, 194, 204, 220  
   Lieutenant, [William,] deputy, . . . . . 191  
   Mr., . . . . . 95, 139, 145, 174, 181, 211, 212, 232  
 Spices, . . . . . 186  
   See Sumptuary laws.  
 Spirits, . . . . . 186  
   See Sumptuary laws.  
 Sprague, Sprage, Ralph, 77, 78, 102, 125, 175, 260, 278  
   chosen constable of Charlestown, . . . . . 79  
   chosen sergeant, . . . . . 120  
   to assist at Newtown Court, . . . . . 197  
   100 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 262  
   deputy, 145, 164, 178, 205, 220, 227, 235, 250,  
   256, 270, 288, 336  
   Sergeant, [Ralph,] . . . . . 148  
   Lieutenant, [Ralph,] 209, 223, 225, 242, 257,  
   260, 290, 343  
   Richard, recants signing the remonstrance, 209

- Spring, Roger, . . . . . 299
- Springfield, order concerning jurisdiction at, . . . 320  
letter to Connecticut concerning, . . . . . 323
- Spurr, John, . . . . . 254
- Spurstowe, Mr., . . . . . 48, 50, 51, 56, 58
- Squaw Sachem, Cambridge ordered to furnish  
with a coat every winter, . . . . . 292  
Cambridge to give corn and coats to, . . . 317  
sale by, to Concord, . . . . . 201  
sale by, to Cambridge, . . . . . 196
- Squire, Thomas, . . . . . 203
- Stacy, John, Jun., . . . . . 268  
William, Jun., . . . . . 299
- Stagg, Mr., . . . . . 122
- Stanley, John, deceased, order concerning care  
of his children, John and Ruth, . . . 134  
Thomas, . . . . . 134  
deputy, . . . . . 156  
Timothy, . . . . . 134
- Starr, —, chosen surgeon, . . . . . 197  
Thomas, . . . . . 219, 222, 245  
deceased, wife Susan, administratrix on  
his estate, . . . . . 314
- State line, or colony, north boundary, . . . . . 237
- Staughton, see Stoughton.
- Staves, . . . . . 395
- Stebben, John, . . . . . 314
- Stebbons, Edward, . . . . . 145
- Stedman, Robert, . . . . . 314
- Steele, John, commissioner for Connecticut, . . . 171  
deputy, . . . . . 135, 145, 156
- Stephens, Mr., . . . . . 58
- Sternes, Isaac, . . . . . 86  
fined for changing the highway, . . . . . 247
- Stevens, Steevens, Henry, . . . . . 311  
Thomas, armorer, . . . . . 31  
Mr., undertakes to build a moving fort, . . . 113  
to build the sea fort, . . . . . 120
- Stickland, John, . . . . . 86, 243  
See Strickland.
- Sticklett, John, . . . . . 78
- Stileman, Mr., [Elias,] licensed innkeeper, . . . 159  
constable, . . . . . 163
- Stitson, William, . . . . . 108
- Stoader, Anthony, . . . . . 335  
George, . . . . . 318  
Mr., . . . . . 334
- Stock, public, committee concerning raising of, . . . 95
- Stone, Gregory, . . . . . 342  
deputy, . . . . . 236  
John, and wife, concerning bread, . . . . . 278  
Captain John, . . . . . 108, 244
- Stone's meadow, . . . . . 226
- Stony River bridge to be built, . . . . . 107
- Storyn, Andrew, . . . . . 154
- Stoughton, Israel, 100, 113, 120, 125, 133, 141, 188,  
194, 197, 202, 205, 217—220, 223, 227, 229,  
232, 234, 235, 240, 241, 245, 248, 250, 254,  
255, 260, 265, 268, 270, 271, 279, 282, 283,  
285, 287, 296—298, 301, 309, 310, 314, 316,  
318, 320, 326, 330, 332, 334, 336.  
allowed to select a farm, . . . . . 121  
allowed to build a mill, a wear, and a  
bridge over Neponset River, . . . . . 114  
grant of wear confirmed with conditions, 127  
appointed to oversee the Dorchester fort, . . . 124  
150 acres of meadow granted to, . . . . . 130  
book written by, burned, . . . . . 135  
not to hold office for three years, for af-  
firming that the Assistants were not  
magistrates, . . . . . 136  
ordered to account to the Treasurer for  
money received, . . . . . 138  
restored to his former condition, . . . . . 175  
to hold Courts, . . . . . 175  
chosen captain for Dorchester, . . . . . 190  
chosen by lot to go against the Pequots, . . . 195  
deputy, . . . . . 117, 135, 185, 191  
chosen Assistant, . . . 195, 228, 256, 288, 319  
is allowed to locate land on both sides  
of Neponset River, . . . . . 207  
appointed to take charge of Mr. Wheel-  
wright, . . . . . 267  
his taxes remitted for military services, . . . 215  
appointed administrator on estate of Judith  
Smead, . . . . . 259  
fined for releasing his servant, . . . . . 267  
fine remitted, . . . . . 282  
resigns office of captain of Dorchester, . . . 290  
committee appointed to visit the mill of, . . . 295  
chosen sergeant major, . . . . . 343  
justice for Dover, . . . . . 343  
Sergeant, [Israel,] . . . . . 119  
chosen ensign, . . . . . 110  
Ensign, [Israel,] . . . . . 113, 125  
Mr., [Israel,] his mill, . . . . . 162, 207  
Thomas, . . . . . 83, 243  
chosen constable of Dorchester, . . . . . 76
- Stowe, John, . . . . . 312, 330  
deputy, . . . . . 255, 271  
allowed for loss in receiving corn, . . . . . 330
- Stower, Nicholas, . . . . . 77, 78  
to be paid by the owners of certain cattle  
for his care, . . . . . 76  
constable of Charlestown, . . . . . 255
- Strangers, not to be entertained without license;  
to be reported to the council upon ar-  
rival, . . . . . 196  
to be reported by the constables, . . . . . 241  
Courts for, . . . . . 261

- Strays, persons taking up, to notify the constable, . . . . . 211  
 Stretton, John, . . . . . 194, 203, 237, 245, 265  
 Strickland, John, . . . . . 99  
   See Stickland.  
 Strong water not to be sold by innkeepers, . . . 205  
 Sudbury, . . . 238, 291, 296, 306, 307, 328, 343, 345  
   a new plantation near Concord, . . . . . 271  
   committee appointed to lay out lands for inhabitants of, . . . . . 271  
   an addition to its territory granted, . . . . . 289  
   exempted from taxation for a year, . . . . . 292  
   land adjacent granted to Mrs. Glover, . . . . . 305  
   commissioners appointed to hear small causes at, . . . . . 306, 328  
   allowed to give John Rowen a lot, . . . . . 306  
 Sugar, . . . . . 186  
   See Sumptuary laws.  
 Sumner, Goodman, . . . . . 295  
 Sumptuary laws: ornaments in dress of every kind forbidden, . . . . . 126  
   laces forbidden, . . . . . 183  
   short sleeves, ribbons, &c., discouraged, . . . 274  
   churches to deal with offenders against, . . . 274  
   duties on fruits, sugar, spirits, wine, and tobacco, imported, . . . . . 186  
   repealed as to sugar, spice, and fruit, . . . 209  
   imposts on wines and strong water repealed, . . . . . 221  
   concerning cakes and buns, . . . . . 214  
   concerning venison, . . . . . 208  
   concerning wheat bread, . . . . . 337  
 Surgeon, Mr. Pratt employed as, . . . . . 29  
   Mr. Starr chosen, . . . . . 197  
 Surgeon's bill, for the ship Lion's Whelp, . . . 61  
 Sutton, John, . . . . . 315  
 Swaddon, Philip, . . . . . 88, 91  
 Swaine, Swayne, Richard, . . . . . 236  
   commissioner for Winnacunnet, . . . . . 259  
   William, deputy, . . . . . 174  
   commissioner for Connecticut, . . . . . 171  
 Swamps, wood growing in, free to any inhabitant, . . . . . 111  
 Sweete, John, . . . . . 97, 198, 245  
 Swift, William, contributes towards the care of his former servant, now sick, . . . 144  
   and Andrew Coleman, order concerning dispute between, . . . . . 298  
   —, case concerning, referred to a committee . . . . . 200  
 Swine, doing damage, to be forfeited, . . . . . 86  
   wild, not to be killed without general agreement, . . . . . 87  
   owners of, to pay for damage done by, . . . 101  
   coming near fishing stages forfeited, . . . 104  
 Swine in cornfields may be killed, . . . . . 106  
   order concerning feeding and limitation of number to be kept, . . . . . 110  
   orders concerning, repealed; the matter left to the several towns, . . . . . 119, 215  
   young of, falling between July and January, not to be kept, . . . . . 148  
   committee appointed to draught laws concerning, . . . . . 149  
   regulations concerning impounding, . . . . . 150  
   charges for keeping, &c., . . . . . 157  
   at large, may be killed as wild, . . . . . 181  
   order relating to killing suspended as to those that are "rung," . . . . . 187  
   to be kept in yards, or in charge of keepers; at liberty, may be impounded or killed, . . . . . 188  
   doing damage in corn or meadow ground, the owner to pay double, . . . . . 189  
   new regulations concerning the forfeiture of, . . . . . 238, 239  
   order concerning forfeiture of, repealed, . . . 255  
   fines concerning, . . . . . 219, 222, 265, 270  
 Sylvester, Sylvester, Richard, . . . . . 249, 252, 265, 270  
 Symonds, Samuel, . . . . . 289, 308  
   deputy, . . . . . 227, 236, 270, 288, 301, 336  
   to assist at Ipswich Court, . . . . . 232, 261, 290, 328  
   to hold Courts for Dover, . . . . . 343  
   chosen recorder for Ipswich, . . . . . 306  
   Mr. [Samuel] . . . . . 319  
   licensed to sell wine, &c., at Ipswich, . . . 221  
   proposed for a magistrate, . . . . . 345  
   Thomas, enjoined to appear concerning Mr. Eaton's house and the college, . . . 282  
 Synod at Newtown, . . . . . 202  
 Tabor, Philip, . . . . . 114, 115  
 Tacye, —, . . . . . 283  
 Tahatawants, see Attawan.  
 Tailors' wages, see Laborers.  
 Talbie, Dorothy, . . . . . 216  
   Dilicult, . . . . . 246  
   John, . . . . . 246  
 Talbot, ship, . . . . . 386  
   provisions for, . . . . . 26, 36  
   Governor to order mulading of, . . . . . 51  
   to be returned speedily from New England, . . . . . 395, 397, 398, 400  
 Talcott, John, . . . . . 162  
   deputy, . . . . . 117, 135, 145, 156, 164, 174  
   Mr., . . . . . 139  
 Tanning hides, . . . . . 238  
 Tariff, . . . . . 186  
 Tarling, Christopher, . . . . . 112  
 Tatnan, John, . . . . . 257  
 Taverns, see Inns.

- Taxes, £50, for support of Captains Underhill and Patrick, . . . . . 77  
 £60 for support of Mr. Wilson and Mr. Phillips, . . . . . 82  
 £30 for the canal at Newtown, . . . . . 89  
 £60 for palisade about Newtown, . . . . . 93  
 £30 on certain towns for salary of captains, . . . . . 103  
 General Court only to levy, . . . . . 117  
 to be assessed upon property, not upon numbers, . . . . . 120  
 to be assessed on persons only in the places where they reside, . . . . . 168  
 assessed on the property of each individual where it lies, . . . . . 166  
 and fines, Treasurer ordered to attach the bodies of persons not having paid, . . . . . 239  
 to be assessed for church and State charges upon all residents, . . . . . 240  
 estates in England to be assessed according to value, . . . . . 262  
 repealed, . . . . . 330  
 to be assessed for public charges, (explanation of order of March, 1635,) . . . . . 277  
 committee appointed in each town to appraise goods offered for, . . . . . 295  
 measures to prevent loss by receiving produce for, . . . . . 303  
 to be paid in produce at appraisal, . . . . . 340  
 corn in payment of, see Corn.  
 collection of, see Constables.  
 levied for public charges: —  
 £400, October, 1633, . . . . . 110  
 £600, September, 1634, . . . . . 129  
 £300, March, 1635, . . . . . 138  
 £200, July, 1635, . . . . . 149  
 £200, September, 1635, . . . . . 158  
 £300, March, 1636, . . . . . 165  
 £200, May, 1636, . . . . . 175  
 £1200, September, 1636, . . . . . 180, 181  
 £300, March, 1637, . . . . . 191  
 £600, April, 1637, . . . . . 192  
 £400, August, 1637, . . . . . 201  
 £1000, November, 1637, . . . . . 209  
 £1500, March, 1638, . . . . . 225  
 £200, June, 1638, . . . . . 232  
 £400, September, 1638, . . . . . 242  
 £1000, June, 1639, . . . . . 260  
 £1200, May, 1640, . . . . . 294  
 Taylor's Island granted to William Hutchingson, . . . . . 149  
 Tenure of office to be for one year, . . . . . 362  
 Terry, Stephen, sworn constable of Dorchester for a year, . . . . . 151  
 Thomas, to appear at Court, . . . . . 248  
 Thacher, Anthony, administrator on estate of Joseph Avery, . . . . . 154  
 40 marks granted to, in consequence of losses, . . . . . 157  
 the island on which he was preserved from shipwreck granted to him, . . . . . 191  
 Thanksgiving, appointed for God's great mercy to the churches on Germany and the Palatinate on June 13, 1632, . . . . . 96  
 June 19, 1633, . . . . . 105  
 October 16, 1633, for a bountiful harvest, and the arrival of persons of special use and quality, . . . . . 109  
 August 20, 1634, for safe arrival of ships and passengers, . . . . . 123  
 June 15, 1637, . . . . . 199  
 September 8, 1637, for success and safe return of Pequot expedition, success of the conference, at Newtown, and good news from Germany, . . . . . 204  
 last Thursday of October, 1638, . . . . . 241  
 November 28, 1639, . . . . . 277  
 Thatchers, wages of, see Laborers' wages.  
 Theale, Nicholas, attachment granted for, . . . . . 220  
 ordered to pay John Finch, . . . . . 233  
 Thing, Jonathan, . . . . . 317  
 Thomas, Evan, allowed provisions for the support of his family, . . . . . 300  
 Thorne, —, . . . . . 335  
 Thornedicke, Mr., . . . . . 103  
 Thorpe, Robert, . . . . . 249  
 Thunder, the ship, arbitrators appointed to settle all differences concerning, . . . . . 151  
 Thwayt, Alexander, . . . . . 296  
 Tilden, Tylden, Mr., committee on Plymouth line, . . . . . 196  
 Tileston, Tyleston, Thomas, . . . . . 299  
 Tilley, Tylley, Tillie, John, committee appointed to apply effects to the payment of the debts of, . . . . . 115  
 disputes referred, . . . . . 122  
 Hugh, . . . . . 401  
 Mr., . . . . . 158  
 Timber, . . . . . 395  
 persons felling, ordered to have it viewed by an Assistant, . . . . . 101  
 Title to real estate, see Registration.  
 Tobacco, penalty against the public use of, . . . . . 101  
 constables ordered to report those using, . . . . . 109  
 penalty for taking publicly, . . . . . 126  
 sale of, prohibited after a fixed time, . . . . . 136  
 prohibition of sale of, construed not to extend to its exportation, . . . . . 180  
 law against sale of, repealed, . . . . . 204  
 all former laws against, repealed, . . . . . 206

- Tobacco, law against using, revived with penalties, . . . . . 241, 242  
 Governor Cradock opposed to the planting and use of, . . . . . 385  
 raising of, discouraged, . . . . . 388  
 restraint of cultivation and use of, . . . . . 403  
 takers, see Idlers, and Sumptuary laws.
- Toby, Francis, . . . . . 149, 152, 176, 244
- Todd, John, . . . . . 262
- Tole, Roger, . . . . . 312
- Tomlius, Tomlyns, Edward, . . . . . 279, 316  
 appointed keeper of ordnance, &c., . . . . . 120  
 authorized to impress men to make carriages for ordnance, . . . . . 125  
 chosen cannoneer, . . . . . 197  
 deputy, . . . . . 117, 156, 270
- Timothy, 125, 145, 180, 194, 201, 263, 289, 337  
 deputy, 135, 178, 192, 194, 204, 205, 220, 227, 250, 256, 288, 301
- Tompkins, Ralph, . . . . . 172
- Tompson, Morris, encouragement of, in fishing, 256  
 Mr., . . . . . 337  
 land granted to, . . . . . 292
- Tompson's Island, granted to Dorchester, . . . . . 139
- Tools, agricultural, &c., to be sent to New England, . . . . . 31
- Tower, John, . . . . . 297
- Towns, ordered to keep a watch of two men, . . . . . 120  
 committee appointed to fix boundaries of, 127  
 to provide places for arms, &c., . . . . . 138  
 copy of rates to be delivered to deputies by constables, . . . . . 138  
 to provide their inhabitants with arms, . . . . . 84  
 ordered to provide standard weights and measures, . . . . . 148  
 near Boston each to send 10 men completely armed, to attend the General Court of Elections, . . . . . 166  
 authorized to control the location of houses, 168  
 to manage their local affairs, . . . . . 172  
 having less than 10 freemen, not entitled to send deputies, . . . . . 178  
 question as to their power to restrict the sales of real estate, . . . . . 201  
 authorized to present suitable persons to be licensed as wine sellers, &c., . . . . . 221  
 inhabitants of, to be taxed for church and state charges, . . . . . 240  
 See Taxes.  
 to bring in transcripts of their lands, . . . . . 266  
 having no weekly lecture, to provide a post for intention of marriage, . . . . . 275  
 to send certificate of their records to the recorder, under penalty, . . . . . 276  
 See Registration.
- Towns, ordered to have their boundaries staked out within a year after the grant, . . . . . 319  
 frontier, to have a barrel of powder each, . . . . . 328  
 See Farms, . . . . . 331
- Townsend, William, . . . . . 212
- Trainings, see Military affairs.
- Traske, [William.] Captain. 102, 120, 124, 143, 146, 167, 174, 195, 200, 217, 222, 226, 227  
 appointed muster master of the east regiment, . . . . . 187  
 William, chosen captain for Salem, . . . . . 191  
 commander of soldiers for Pequot expedition, . . . . . 193  
 200 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 262  
 Mr., [William.] bill of, allowed, . . . . . 273  
 deputy, 156, 164, 174, 178, 185, 191, 194, 256
- Travell, Nathaniel, . . . . . 287
- Travellers between Massachusetts and Plymouth colony directed to go armed, . . . . . 85  
 to take a permit from the Governor, . . . . . 88  
 and strangers may be entertained by others than innkeepers upon special occasions, . . . . . 279
- Treadwell, see Tredwell.
- Treasurers, George Harwood, . . . . . 40  
 Samuel Aldersey, . . . . . 65  
 Richard Bellingham, . . . . . 195, 264  
 William Coddington, . . . . . 118  
 Richard Dummer, . . . . . 175  
 William Pinchon, . . . . . 99  
 William Tyng, . . . . . 288, 333  
 of Joint Stock Company, sundry gentlemen desired to make choice of, . . . . . 128
- Treasurer's account, committee on, . . . . . 200, 242  
 committee appointed to take account of former, . . . . . 288
- Treasurer, to receive fines instead of the Secretary, . . . . . 290  
 with others, appointed a committee to let the Charlestown ferry, . . . . . 290  
 is directed to have his accounts made up within six weeks, . . . . . 328
- Tredwell, Edward, land granted to, . . . . . 206  
 Goodman, . . . . . 263
- Trerice, Nicholas, . . . . . 335  
 Mr., [Nicholas.] . . . . . 283
- Trespasses in cornfields, by cattle, order concerning, . . . . . 86  
 by cattle are without remedy, unless fences are sufficient, . . . . . 215
- Treworthy, Mr., . . . . . 254
- Trials, involving life or banishment, to be by jury, . . . . . 118
- Trimountain, ordered to be called Boston, . . . . . 75
- Trowent, Morris, . . . . . 85

- Trumble, John, . . . . . 194, 198, 245  
 Trusdell, Richard, . . . . . 312  
 Tucke, Robert, . . . . . 236  
 Tucker, Robert, . . . . . 296  
 Turner, John, and William Richards, affairs  
   between, arbitrated, . . . . . 300  
   Nathaniel, . . . . . 95, 226, 227, 253  
   chosen captain, . . . . . 112  
   appointed to hold Courts, . . . . . 175  
   to assist at Salem Court, . . . . . 197  
 Mr., . . . . . 101  
   chosen constable of Saugus, . . . . . 99  
 Captain, [Nathaniel,] 113, 124, 139, 142, 146,  
   167, 175, 195, 211, 217, 232  
   deputy, . . . . . 117, 135, 145, 156, 164, 174  
 Richard, . . . . . 246, 268  
   granted 38s. for loss in receiving corn, . 238  
 Robert, discharged, . . . . . 266  
   petition of, for money, granted, . . . 309  
 Thomas, . . . . . 267, 268, 315  
   —, 200 bushels of corn granted to,  
   and the collectable fines, . . . . . 333  
 Mr., . . . . . 102  
 Tuttle, Henry, chosen constable of Hingham, . 299  
 John, . . . . . 308  
 Mr., . . . . . 253  
 Twitchwell, Joseph, . . . . . 112  
 Two Brothers, the boundary of Mr. Dudley's  
   farm, . . . . . 229  
 Twogood, John, sent to his dame, the wife of  
   Thomas Marshfield, . . . . . 311  
 Tyng, Mr., . . . . . 294  
 Tylls, Peter, . . . . . 282  
 Tyng, William, 290, 295, 299, 302, 308, 319, 341—343  
   chosen Treasurer, . . . . . 288, 333  
   settlement with John Coggan, . . . . . 286  
   and Robert Thompson, case between re-  
   ferred, . . . . . 315  
   freed from training, . . . . . 332  
   order for valuation of house sold by Mr.  
   Whitred to, . . . . . 346  
   deputy, . . . . . 271, 288, 301, 318, 336  
 Mr., [William,] . . . . . 296, 304, 328  
   proposed for a magistrate, . . . . . 345  
   See Tyng.
- Underhill, Captain John, 112, 120, 124, 129, 160,  
   208, 211, 237, 301, 329, 335  
   pay of, . . . . . 75—77, 99, 103  
   See Captain Patrick.  
   and others appointed committee to super-  
   intend the fortifications, . . . . . 124  
   excused from payment of £20, . . . . . 158  
   muster master of south regiment, . . . 187  
   chosen captain for Boston, . . . . . 191  
   salary granted to, . . . . . 191
- Underhill, Captain John, maintenance of, con-  
   tinued, . . . . . 200  
   discharged with a quarter's pay gratuity, . 208  
   200 acres of land promised to, . . . . . 237  
   safe conduct granted to, to answer before  
   the church, . . . . . 251  
   deputy, . . . . . 117
- Undertakers, (holders of preferred stock,) see  
   Joint stock company.
- Underwood, Thomas, deputy, . . . . . 205  
 Martin, . . . . . 316
- Unmarried persons to be disposed of by the  
   several towns, . . . . . 186
- Upham, John, . . . . . 179  
   commissioner for Weymouth, . . . . . 281  
   deputy, . . . . . 174, 194, 204, 227, 250, 271
- Upsall, Nicholas, . . . . . 77, 203  
   innkeeper in Dorchester, . . . . . 199
- Utensils, household, &c., to be provided for  
   New England, . . . . . 25
- Valuation, committee on, . . . . . 175
- Vane, Henry, 176, 177, 184, 191, 193, 194, 199, 200  
   chosen one of the commissioners of mili-  
   tary affairs, . . . . . 168  
   chosen Governor, . . . . . 174  
   announces intention to go to England, . . 185  
   deputy, . . . . . 194
- Vassall, Samuel, . . . . . 34, 41, 47, 50, 51, 56  
   chosen Assistant, . . . . . 40  
   William, 37, 39, 40, 44, 45, 50, 51, 54, 56, 57,  
   58, 70, 408  
   chosen Assistant, . . . . . 40, 60  
 Mr., . . . . . 27, 30, 34, 56, 67
- Vaughan, John, . . . . . 112, 244, 284, 285
- Venison, persons forbid buying but by leave of  
   their town, . . . . . 208
- Venn, John, 33, 41, 45, 47, 49, 50, 52, 54, 56, 57, 58,  
   59, 61, 67  
   chosen Assistant, . . . . . 40, 60  
   Captain, [John,] . . . . . 29, 30, 34, 37
- Verin, Joshua, . . . . . 247
- Vessels, see Ships.
- Victualing house, not to be kept without li-  
   cense, . . . . . 140  
   See Inns.
- Vine Brook, . . . . . 310
- Vine planters, to be provided for New England, . 24
- Virginia, . . . . . 385
- Wade, Jonathan, . . . . . 150, 203, 311, 312  
   200 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 262  
   Samuel, . . . . . 268  
   Thomas, . . . . . 150
- Wages, of mechanics and laborers, see Laborers.  
   of labor, and prices of commodities, com-  
   mittee appointed on high price of, . . . 223

- Waites, Alexander, . . . . . 195  
 Wake, William, . . . . . 311  
 Wakefield, William, clerk of the writs, Hampton, 345  
 Wakeman, Samuel, deputy, . . . . . 145  
 Wales, Timothy, . . . . . 176  
 Walford, Thomas, . . . . . 86, 107, 243  
 Walgrave, Mr., . . . . . 39, 46  
     land granted to, . . . . . 292  
 Walker, John, . . . . . 212  
     Richard, . . . . . 190, 253  
     Ensign Richard, . . . . . 269, 300  
     deputy, . . . . . 288, 318  
     Robert, . . . . . 133  
 Waller, Captain, 30, 44, 46, 47, 50, 52, 56, 58, 61, 67, 69  
 Waltham, Henry, . . . . . 267  
     interest of in a mill referred for settlement, 313  
     William, . . . . . 285  
     Mr., . . . . . 158  
 Walton, George, . . . . . 245  
     Thomas, deputy, . . . . . 185  
     William, . . . . . 288  
 Waltam, Mr., deputy, . . . . . 178  
 Wampampag, orders concerning value of, as  
     currency, . . . . . 208, 302, 329  
     orders concerning trade in, . 179, 196, 208, 322  
 Wamerton, Thomas, . . . . . 152  
     Mr., . . . . . 254, 345  
 Wanottunyes River, . . . . . 102  
     See Winotimies.  
 War, anticipated, committee appointed to con-  
     duct, . . . . . 125  
     proposed against the Pequots, . . . . . 187  
     See Pequots.  
 Ward, Andrew, commissioner to govern Con-  
     necticut, . . . . . 171  
     Nathaniel, . . . . . 222  
     recommended to the company, . . . . . 63  
     600 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 344  
     Mr., [Nathaniel.] petition of, concerning  
         new settlement, . . . . . 290  
         his plantation, . . . . . 303  
         his company, . . . . . 319, 340  
     Samuel, . . . . . 209, 223  
     deputy, . . . . . 205, 220  
     Thomas, . . . . . 78  
 Wardell, Thomas, . . . . . 212  
     William, . . . . . 212  
 Warehouse rates, see Wharfage.  
 Warha u, John, Mr., . . . . . 153  
 Warner, Andrew, . . . . . 171  
     Thomas, . . . . . 270  
 Warren, Arthur, . . . . . 219  
 Warriner, Ralph, . . . . . 268  
 Warwick, Earl of, Secretary ordered to copy  
     the patent and grant of, . . . . . 53  
 Warwick, Countess of, letter of thanks voted to,  
     as a benefactress of the plantation, . . 128  
 Washborne, John, proposed for secretary, . . 29, 40  
     elected, . . . . . 31  
     paid £3 for services as Secretary, . . . . 41  
 Waskote, Stewkley, . . . . . 223  
 Watch, fire-arms not to be discharged after  
     setting of, . . . . . 85  
     to be kept in Boston, Dorchester, and Wa-  
         tertown, . . . . . 85  
     ordered to be kept in every plantation, . . 120  
     and ward ordered to be kept in every  
         town, . . . . . 190  
     on Lord's day, order concerning, re-  
         newed, . . . . . 228  
     regulated by constables or magistrates, . 293  
 Watchmen, . . . . . 270  
 Waterman, Richard, . . . . . 223, 394  
     paid for killing a wolf, . . . . . 99  
 Waters, Lawrence, . . . . . 219, 233  
 Watertown, 77, 79, 82, 89, 93, 95, 96, 102, 103, 110,  
     123, 125, 140, 141, 169, 170, 175, 187, 190,  
     208, 239, 263, 292, 295, 296, 298, 307, 316,  
     317, 338, 345.  
     named, . . . . . 75  
     watch of 4 men to be kept, . . . . . 85  
     wear, inhabitants to have an interest in, . 96  
     fishing with nets near the wear in, for-  
         bidden, . . . . . 127  
     granted reversion of meadows on Muddy  
         River, on contingency of Mr. Hooker's  
         removal, . . . . . 129, 130  
     and Newtown boundaries, referees ap-  
         pointed to settle, . . . . . 139  
         settled, . . . . . 144  
     church, to dispose of children and estate  
         of E. Lockwood, deceased, . . . 143, 151  
     inhabitants of, authorized to remove to a  
         new plantation, . . . . . 146  
     and Charlestown, to have distinct com-  
         panies, . . . . . 160  
         authorized to run its west line, . . . . 167  
     and Newtown line, William Aspinwall  
         authorized to survey, . . . . . 180  
     1500 acres of meadow granted to, . . . . 206  
     plantation upon Concord River granted to,  
     inhabitants of, intending to remove allowed  
         to sell their lands, . . . . . 221  
     Concord, and Dedham, bounds of, settled  
         between themselves, . . . . . 228, 230  
     fairs of, . . . . . 241  
     committee appointed to agree with Indians  
         concerning lands in, . . . . . 254  
     and Cambridge boundaries established, 254,  
         330

- Watertown, and Dedham, . . . . . 257  
 fined for bad roads, and want of stocks, 247, 267  
 constable of, fined for not returning names  
 of deputies, . . . . . 301  
 freemen of, fined, . . . . . 273  
 discharged, upon promises of equity, . . 310  
 mill, judgment concerning, . . . . . 344  
 taxes of, 77, 82, 89, 93, 103, 110, 129, 138, 149,  
 158, 166, 192, 201, 209, 225, 243, 260, 294
- Water measure to be the standard of meas-  
 ures, . . . . . 232
- Way, Henry, . . . . . 100, 152  
 Robert, . . . . . 114, 122, 123, 163
- Waymoth, see Weymouth.
- Wayte, Gamaliel, . . . . . 212  
 Richard, . . . . . 212
- Wear at Watertown, . . . . . 127
- Wears, ordered to be left open from Saturday  
 noon till Monday morning, . . . . . 261
- Weaver, Mr., sent to England, . . . . . 82  
 Clement, . . . . . 297
- Webb, Webbe, Francis, . . . . . 39, 128, 401, 408  
 Henry, . . . . . 247, 318, 331  
 Mr., . . . . . 45, 48, 50, 52, 54, 58, 64
- Webba Cowet, and others, sale of land by, . 201  
 John, . . . . . 105
- Wecohannet or Dover, &c., jurisdiction over,  
 claimed by Massachusetts by transfer  
 from Edward Hilton, . . . . . 324  
 Governor authorized to appoint commis-  
 sioners to notify inhabitants of said  
 districts, . . . . . 332
- Wedgwood, John, . . . . . 269
- Weight, Richard, . . . . . 291, 333
- Weights and measures, standard, towns or-  
 dered to provide . . . . . 87  
 towns to provide standard, sealed by the  
 marshal at Boston, . . . . . 148  
 to be tested and sealed by the marshal, . 223
- Weillust, Joist, chosen surveyor of ordnance  
 and cannoneer, . . . . . 83  
 is aided towards his passage to his native  
 land, . . . . . 97  
 deceased, committee appointed to settle  
 affairs of, . . . . . 135
- Weld, Joseph, . . . . . 203, 207, 210, 219  
 deputy, . . . . . 336  
 licensed to sell wine at Roxbury, . . . 258  
 Ensign, [Joseph,] deputy, . . . . . 205, 220  
 See Wells.
- Weld, Thomas, granted 200 acres of land, . . 262  
 pastor of Roxbury, granted 533 acres of  
 land, . . . . . 303  
 [Thomas,] sent to England, . . . . . 332  
 Mrs., . . . . . 297
- Wells, Joseph, deputy, . . . . . 178, 185  
 See Weld.  
 William, . . . . . 335  
 Dr., . . . . . 401  
 [Weld,] Mr., . . . . . 217  
 Mr., . . . . . 341
- Wenitsetmet, . . . . . 108  
 ferry, . . . . . 148
- Wenham, first settled as a village of Salem, . 279
- Wessacumcon, established as a plantation, and  
 name changed to Newbury, . . . . . 146
- Wessaguscus, . . . . . 77, 89, 93  
 to maintain Thomas Lane, . . . . . 121  
 and Mount Wollaston, boundary referred  
 to a committee, . . . . . 139  
 twenty-one families allowed to settle at, 149  
 boundaries of, . . . . . 149  
 name changed to Weymouth, . . . . . 156  
 taxes of, . . . . . 77, 89, 93, 129, 138, 149
- Weston, Francis, . . . . . 113, 145, 223, 233  
 deputy, . . . . . 117  
 Mrs., . . . . . 155
- Westwood, William, commissioner for Con-  
 necticut, . . . . . 171  
 constable of the plantation at Connecticut, 159
- Weymouth, 163, 165, 166, 169, 175, 186, 192, 199,  
 225, 239, 251, 255, 279—281, 295, 307,  
 313, 329, 332, 345.  
 taxes of, 158, 165, 201, 209, 225, 243, 260, 294  
 formerly called Wessaguscus, allowed to  
 send a deputy, . . . . . 156  
 and Hingham boundaries, . . . . . 161, 254  
 and Boston bounds, . . . . . 181, 189  
 two of its three deputies dismissed, . . . 179  
 and Boston line, committee appointed to  
 view, . . . . . 181  
 William Aspinwall directed to survey, . 189  
 Round and Grape Islands granted to, . . 191  
 and Mount Wollaston bounds, . . . . . 201, 257  
 company of, trained by Mr. Dunean, . . 210  
 Governor and others appointed committee  
 to settle difficulties in, . . . . . 217  
 fined for breach of various laws, 233, 247, 267,  
 285, 317  
 church, . . . . . 252, 254  
 allowed to build a wear, . . . . . 263  
 ferry, . . . . . 275  
 See Ferry.  
 is ordered to pay six bushels of corn, . . 333  
 See Wessaguscus.
- Wharfage, portorage, warehouse charges, &c.,  
 committee appointed to fix, . . . . . 341  
 See Port and harbor regulations.
- Wheat, shipment of, deputies to report the  
 amount which each town can ship, 337



- Wheat bread not to be baked or sold, &c., . . . 337  
 Wheeler, Thomas, . . . . . 212  
 Wheelock, Ralph, deputy, . . . 270, 288, 301  
     Mr., . . . . . 294  
 Wheelwright, Mr., [John,] 189, 196, 200, 205, 207,  
     211, 236  
     friends of, banished, . . . . . 223  
     See Coddington, Aspinwall, and Coggeshall.  
 Whetcombe, Simon, 27, 29, 30, 34, 37, 40—42, 44,  
     46—48, 50—54, 56, 404, 405,  
     chosen Assistant, . . . . . 40  
 Whichcote, Whichcoyte, Mr., . . . . . 44, 54  
 Whipple, Wipple, John, . . . 100, 295, 319, 346  
     deputy, . . . . . 301, 318  
 Whitecombe, Mr., . . . . . 29  
 White, Daniel, . . . . . 162  
     Edmund, . . . . . 46  
     and Mrs. Woolcote, committee appoint-  
     ed to settle matters between; Mrs.  
     Woolcote to give in an inventory, 232, 311  
     James, . . . . . 106, 244  
     John, . . . . . 177, 268, 298, 307, 317  
     Mr., the counsellor, . . . . . 29, 59  
     Mr., the preacher, . . . . . 57—59  
     Mr., [John,] of Dorchester, England, 64, 130,  
     385, 401  
     Mr., John, . . . . . 42, 44, 46, 51  
     Mr., . . . . . 39, 40, 47, 57, 61, 63  
     Ralph, . . . . . 23, 36  
     Richard, . . . . . 46  
     Robert, deceased, administration on estate  
     of, granted to William Stitson, . . . 153  
     Thomas, . . . . . 209, 300  
     deputy, . . . . . 192, 205  
 Whitele, John, . . . . . 176  
 Whiting, William, . . . . . 324  
 Whitney, John, constable of Watertown, . . . 316  
 Whitred, Mr., sale to Mr. Tyng, . . . . . 346  
 Whitt, John, . . . . . 37  
 Whittingham, Mr., . . . . . 304  
 Wile, Humphrey, estate of, referred to Ipswich  
     Court, . . . . . 254  
 Wiggin, Captain, Captain Champernoone, and  
     others, letters to be sent to, . . . . . 254  
     joined to the commission at Piscataqua, . . 345  
 Wignall, Alexander, . . . . . 86, 91, 108, 243, 244  
     committee appointed to inventory goods  
     of, . . . . . 106  
 Wilber, Wilby, Mary, . . . . . 335, 340  
 Wilbore, Samuel, . . . . . 203, 211, 223  
     Mr., . . . . . 144  
 Wilby, George, . . . . . 162  
 Wild hemp, see Hemp.  
 Wilkin, Fray, licensed to keep a ferry over Ne-  
     ponset River, . . . . . 241  
 Wilkinson, Bray, . . . . . 152  
 Will, nuncupative, of John Russell, of Dorches-  
     ter, . . . . . 153  
 Willard, Simon, . . . . . 295  
     chosen lieutenant for Concord, . . . . . 191  
     Lieutenant, [Simon,] . . . 210, 238, 322, 346  
     deputy, 185, 192, 194, 204, 205, 227, 236, 256,  
     301, 318, 336  
     licensed to sell wine, &c., at Concord, . . 221  
     commissioner at Concord, . . . . . 264, 328  
     appointed to demand tribute, and run-  
     aways, from Indians, . . . . . 323  
     appointed to run the southern line, . . . 323  
     monopoly of fur trade granted to, . . . 323  
     clerk of the writs at Concord, . . . . . 345  
     Mr., [Simon,] . . . . . 232  
 Williams, Francis, justice for Dover, &c., . . 343  
     John, . . . . . 202  
     Richard, . . . . . 112, 244  
     Robert, lessee of Winnisimmet ferry, . . . 341  
     Roger, . . . . . 77, 133, 151, 160  
     Thomas, . . . . . 78  
     ferry keeper between Winnisimmet and  
     Charlestown, . . . . . 87  
     William, . . . . . 316  
     Mr., . . . . . 254, 335  
 Willis, Nicholas, . . . . . 283  
     Michael, . . . . . 312  
     Thomas, associate of Salem Court, 261, 290,  
     328  
     Mr., deputy, . . . . . 117  
     See Wyllys.  
 Wills, William, . . . . . 153  
 Wills, record of, see Registration.  
 Wilnot, Ralph, . . . . . 306  
 Wilson, Dr., ordnance sent in ship Griffin  
     by, . . . . . 128  
     Edward, deceased, . . . . . 235  
     John, apprentice, . . . . . 98  
     Mr., [John,] 82, 114, 141, 168, 217, 223, 259,  
     262, 338, 339, 360  
     [John,] house built for, and his salary  
     fixed, . . . . . 73  
     200 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 114  
     chaplain of the Pequot expedition, . . . 195  
     £20 granted to, for services as chaplain, 215  
     1000 acres of land at Pequot granted to, 263  
     Lambert, surgeon, . . . . . 396  
     Richard, . . . . . 268, 315  
     Thomas, . . . . . 235, 246, 266  
     William, . . . . . 212, 339  
 Wily, John, . . . . . 298  
 Wincall, Thomas, . . . . . 103  
 Winchester, Alexander, . . . . . 291, 295  
     commissioner for Braintree, . . . . . 306

- Winchester, Alexander, clerk of the writs, . . . 345  
 deputy, . . . . . 336
- Windmill Hill, . . . . . 148
- Wine, retailers of, not to allow it to be drank  
 on their premises, . . . . . 258  
 or strong water, not to be sold without li-  
 cense, . . . . . 106  
 imposts upon, repealed, . . . . . 221  
 See Sumptuary laws.  
 list of persons authorized to sell in the  
 several towns, . . . . . 221  
 See Innkeepers.
- Wing, John, . . . . . 249  
 Robert, Mr. Colbran aided in building a  
 house for, . . . . . 159
- Winnacunnet, . . . . . 206  
 established as a plantation, . . . . . 167  
 to be cleared of Mr. Easton and Geoffrey, 231  
 settled, . . . . . 236  
 petitioners, names of, . . . . . 236  
 committee appointed to locate, . . . . . 236  
 made a town with usual powers, . . . . . 259  
 name changed to Hampton, . . . . . 271
- Winnisimmet, Winetsetmet, Winnet Semett, 82, 89-  
 93, 108, 110, 148, 338, 340  
 taxes of, . . . . . 82, 89, 93, 110  
 allowed the choice of belonging either to  
 Boston or Charlestown, . . . . . 119  
 to belong to Boston, . . . . . 135  
 ferry granted to Samuel Maverick, . . . . . 126  
 and Lynn highway, . . . . . 289, 296, 340  
 road from, to the written tree, . . . . . 332, 340
- Winoimies River, . . . . . 128  
 See Wanottimyes.
- Winshot, Edward, fined for absence from jury, 299
- Winsley, Samuel, . . . . . 277  
 Mr., . . . . . 237
- Winslow, Samuel, patent for making salt  
 granted to, . . . . . 331  
 Mr., commissioner for Colechester, Salis-  
 bury, . . . . . 295, 329
- Winthrop, John, 51, 54, 56—58, 60, 61, 63, 65, 67,  
 69, 70, 73, 75, 76, 79, 81—86, 88—90, 92, 93,  
 96—101, 103, 105, 107, 108, 110, 111, 114,  
 116, 119, 121, 122, 125, 132—136, 138, 143,  
 145, 147, 150—153, 155, 156, 159, 162, 164,  
 167, 168, 171, 173, 176, 177, 184, 191, 193,  
 194, 197, 202, 205, 217—220, 232, 234, 235,  
 245, 248, 250, 251, 255, 260, 265, 268, 270,  
 279, 282, 283, 285, 287, 290, 293, 296, 297,  
 298, 301, 309, 310, 313—316, 318, 332, 334,  
 336, 343, 360, 408.  
 on account of great commendations for in-  
 tegrity and sufficiency, &c., nominat-  
 ed to succeed Cradock as Governor, . . . 59
- Winthrop, John, chosen Governor, 59, 87, 95, 104,  
 195, 227, 256  
 chosen Deputy Governor, and councillor  
 for life, . . . . . 174  
 chosen Assistant, . . . . . 118, 145, 288, 319  
 appointed justice of the peace, . . . . . 74  
 600 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 91  
 lease of Conant's Island to, . . . . . 94  
 rent abated to, . . . . . 139  
 pays a bushel apples rent for, . . . . . 301  
 50 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 102  
 1000 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 206  
 200 acres of land located, . . . . . 229  
 60 acres of land granted to, . . . . . 261  
 wear at Mystic granted to, . . . . . 113  
 account due to, asked for, . . . . . 106  
 committee appointed on the account of, . . . 120  
 his account ordered to be recorded, . . . 128  
 his account recorded, . . . . . 130  
 is granted what may remain of the levy to-  
 wards his claim, . . . . . 141  
 debt to be paid him in money or beaver, . . 180  
 and his son allowed Indian servants, . . . 127  
 appointed on committee to revise the  
 laws, . . . . . 137  
 commissioner of military affairs, . . . . . 146  
 colonel of the Boston regiment, . . . . . 186  
 paid for his loss on corn, received at gov-  
 ernment prices, . . . . . 215  
 acquires jurisdiction for the colony over  
 land on the Androscoggin, from Thom-  
 as Purchase, . . . . . 272  
 authorized to free his servant, . . . . . 286  
 3000 acres of land granted to the wife of, . 295  
 wife of, permitted to build a house, &c., on  
 Concord River, . . . . . 341  
 Margaret, wife of, grant located to, on Con-  
 cord River, . . . . . 346  
 John, Jun., 96—101, 103—105, 107, 114, 121,  
 132, 150, 177, 184, 191, 197, 202, 220, 222,  
 223, 234—236, 245, 248, 250, 255, 268,  
 270, 283, 285, 287, 289, 296, 298, 301, 310,  
 313, 314, 316, 318.  
 chosen Assistant, 95, 118, 145, 174, 195, 228,  
 256, 288, 319  
 chosen lieutenant colonel, . . . . . 187  
 allowed to set up a trading house up  
 Merrimack River, . . . . . 108  
 reputed to be appointed Governor of the  
 Connecticut River colony, . . . . . 170  
 allowed to employ an Indian to shoot  
 fowl, . . . . . 127, 206  
 absent from General Court, . . . . . 230  
 payment by, to the sagamore of Aga-  
 wam, . . . . . 252

- Winthrop, John, to be paid by Ipswich for an Indian right, . . . . . 279  
 Fisher's Island granted to, . . . . . 304  
 Stephen, . . . . . 273  
 chosen recorder, . . . . . 276, 307
- Wise, John, shoemaker, . . . . . 31
- Wiswell, Goodman, . . . . . 318
- Witheredge, John, . . . . . 316
- Witherly, Thomas, . . . . . 261
- Woleott, Henry, . . . . . 86  
 Mr., permitted to look out a farm, . . . . . 121  
 and Mr. White, settlement between, 232, 311
- Wollaston, Mr., . . . . . 335
- Wollaston, Mount, see Mount Wollaston.
- Wolves, bounty proposed for killing, . . . . . 81  
 bounty repealed, . . . . . 102  
 and foxes, bounty for killing, . . . . . 156  
 bounty increased, . . . . . 218  
 repealed, . . . . . 252  
 40 shillings, and 10 shillings, to be paid by the towus, . . . . . 304  
 repealed, . . . . . 319
- Wonarton, see Wannerton.
- Wood, William, . . . . . 295  
 See Woods.  
 Mr., letter of thanks voted to, as a benefactor of the plantation, . . . . . 128
- Woodbury, George, . . . . . 211  
 John, . . . . . 83, 225, 235, 253, 295  
 deputy, . . . . . 145, 156, 220, 236, 250  
 constable of Salem, . . . . . 76
- Woodbridge, John, . . . . . 319  
 deputy, 191, 194, 204, 205, 220, 227, 288, 296, 301, 318, 336  
 surveyor of arms at Newbury, . . . . . 195  
 to assist at Ipswich Court, . . . . . 232  
 commissioner for Newbury, . . . . . 239, 328  
 Mr., . . . . . 209, 225, 237, 294
- Woodgate, Mr., . . . . . 48, 52, 58, 61
- Woodley, Edward, imprisoned, . . . . . 177, 193
- Woodman, Edward, . . . . . 201, 292, 303  
 deputy, . . . . . 178, 191, 194, 204, 205, 256  
 lieutenant at Newbury, . . . . . 195  
 licensed to sell wine, &c., at Newbury, . . . . . 221  
 commissioner for Newbury, . . . . . 239, 328  
 Mr., . . . . . 180, 223, 295
- Woods, William, deputy, . . . . . 164  
 See Wood.
- Woodward, George, . . . . . 198, 199, 218  
 James, . . . . . 84, 99, 100  
 John, . . . . . 278  
 Nathaniel, £3 granted to by General Court for exploration of the Merrimaek River, his associates 50s. granted to each, . . . . . 261  
 surveyor of southern line, . . . . . 323, 333  
 Goodman, [Nathaniel,] . . . . . 237, 279, 323
- Woolcote, John, plaintiff against Jesop, . . . . . 218
- Woollen cloth, manufacture of, encouraged by bounty, . . . . . 303  
 bounty repealed, . . . . . 320
- Woolridge, John, 107, 219, 244, 266, 282, 286, 299  
 William, master of ship Pilgrim, . . . . . 400  
 Mr., . . . . . 106, 139, 142, 151, 201  
 sale of land to, by Cutshamake, . . . . . 201  
 deputy, . . . . . 135
- Worship, public, magistrates authorized to punish for absence from, on Lord's day, . . . . . 140
- Wormwood sent to England, . . . . . 82
- Woronock, . . . . . 324
- Worster, Mr., . . . . . 277
- Wright, Nathaniel, 36, 41, 47, 48, 52—54, 57, 58, 63, 65—67  
 Assistant, . . . . . 40, 60  
 Richard, 95, 108, 113, 211, 217, 226, 227, 246, 295  
 Mr. Humphrey and Mr. Hough, difference between, referred to arbitrators, . . . . . 153  
 commissioner at Braintree, . . . . . 306, 329  
 Mr., . . . . . 27—30, 34, 50, 51, 53, 56, 59, 61, 69, 78  
 Goodman, . . . . . 152  
 Mr., sent to England, . . . . . 83
- Writs, clerks of the, see Clerks of the writs.
- Written tree, the, . . . . . 285, 310, 332, 338, 340
- Walcott, John, deputy, . . . . . 145
- Wyllys, George, . . . . . 324
- Wynche, Mr., . . . . . 52
- Wytters, William, . . . . . 227
- Yonge, Paul, deceased, committee appointed to settle estate of, . . . . . 318
- Young, Mr., . . . . . 54, 56, 65  
 100 acres of land granted to Mr. Todd for, 262



# INDEX OF FREEMEN.

1631—1641.



# INDEX OF FREEMEN.

1631-1641.

- Abell, Robert, 366.  
Abbitt, Robert, 369.  
Abbott, Daniel, 366.  
Adams, Ferdinando, 377.  
Adams, Jeremy, 370.  
Adams, Richard, 371.  
Adams, William, 375.  
Agar, William, 366.  
Alcocke, George, Mr., 366.  
Alcocke, Thomas, 370.  
Alderman, John, 376.  
Aldishe, Nathan, 377.  
Aldridge, George, 372.  
Aleworth, Francis, 366.  
Allen, Bozoun, 378.  
Allen, John, Mr., 374, 378.  
Allen, Matthew, 370.  
Allen, Samuel, 370.  
Allen, William, 366.  
Alleyne, Edward, Mr., 374.  
Allise, William, 377.  
Anderson, Gouin, 377.  
Andrewes, Joseph, 371.  
Andrewes, Robert, 370.  
Andrewes, William, 368.  
Andrewes, William, Mr., 370.  
Andrews, William, 377.  
Anger, Edmund, 377.  
Apleton, Samuel, Mr., 371.  
Archer, Henry, 378.  
Armitage, Godfrey, 375.  
Armitage, Joseph, 373.  
Arnoll, John, 370.  
Arnott, Thomas, 377.  
Aspinwall, William, Mr., 367.  
Astwood, James, 376.  
Astwood, John, 371.  
Atherton, Humphrey, 374.  
Atkinson, Thomas, 372.  
Bachiler, Joseph, 374.  
Bachlor, John, 377.  
Baker, Edward, 375.  
Baker, John, 369, 378, 379.  
Baker, Nicholas, 371.  
Baker, William, 369.  
Balehe, John, 366.  
Ballard, William, 374.  
Balstone, William, 366.  
Bambridge, Gny, 370.  
Barbere, Richard, 377.  
Bareker, James, 378.  
Barker, Thomas, 376.  
Barnes, William, 378.  
Barny, Jacob, 369.  
Barrone, Ellis, 378.  
Barsham, William, 372.  
Bartelmew, Richard, 378.  
Bartholmewe, William, 370.  
Bartholomewe, Henry, 373.  
Bartlet, John, 373.  
Bartlett, Thomas, 370.  
Basse, Samuel, 368.  
Bastowe, Michael, 371.  
Batchelor, John, 370.  
Batchelor, Stephen, Mr., 371.  
Bate, George, 372.  
Bate, James, 372.  
Bateman, William, 366, 379.  
Bates, Clement, 371.  
Bates, Edward, 372, 375.  
Batte, Christopher, 375.  
Batter, Edmund, 371.  
Batter, Nicholas, 375.  
Baxter, Gregory, 367.  
Bayly, Thomas, 377.  
Beadseley, William, 372.  
Beale, Thomas, 372.  
Beale, John, 375.  
Beares, Richard, 372.  
Becke, Alexander, 369.  
Beecher, Thomas, Mr., 367.  
Belchar, Gregory, 377.  
Belchar, Edward, Mr., 366.  
Belcher, Jeremy, 375.  
Bell, Thomas, 371.  
Bellingham, Richard, Mr., 372.  
Bellingham, William, Mr., 378.  
Bendall, Edward, 369.  
Benham, John, 366.  
Benjamin, John, 367.  
Bennet, Edward, 372.  
Bennet, James, 375.  
Benseley, William, 372.  
Bent, John, 377.  
Bernard, John, 369, 370.  
Betsham, Richard, 372.  
Bidfeld, Samuel, 378.  
Biggs, John, 368.  
Billing, Nathaniel, 379.

- Bircher, Thomas, 373.  
 Bishopp, Townsend, Mr., 371.  
 Blackburne, Walter, 376.  
 Blacke, John, 367.  
 Blackeleach, John, 371.  
 Blackestone, William, Mr., 366.  
 Blake, William, 375.  
 Blanchard, William, 378.  
 Blindman, Richard, Mr., 336.  
 Bloise, Edmund, 376.  
 Blood, James, 379.  
 Blott, Robert, 376.  
 Bloyce, Francis, 379.  
 Bloyett, Thomas, 371.  
 Blumfeild, William, 371.  
 Bointon, William, 376.  
 Bootefishe, Robert, 371.  
 Boreman, Thomas, 370.  
 Bosworth, John, 369.  
 Bosworth, Zaccheus, 372.  
 Bounde, William, 373.  
 Bourne, Jarrett, 370.  
 Bourne, Nehemiah, 378.  
 Boutwell, James, 375.  
 Bowelis, John, 377.  
 Bowen, Griffin, 376.  
 Bowstreete, William, 375.  
 Boyse, Matthew, 376.  
 Bracket, Richard, 372.  
 Bradberry, Thomas, 376.  
 Bradstreete, Humphrey, 370.  
 Bradstreete, Simon, 372.  
 Brakenbury, Richard, 369.  
 Brakenbury, William, 367.  
 Brandishe, John, 370.  
 Branker, John, Mr., 367.  
 Breck, Edward, 376.  
 Brenton, William, Mr., 369.  
 Brewer, Daniel, 368.  
 Bridge, Edmund, 376.  
 Bridge, Edward, 376.  
 Bridge, John, 370.  
 Bridges, Robert, 378.  
 Brigden, Thomas, 371.  
 Briggam, Thomas, 373.  
 Bright, Henry, 370.  
 Brinsmeade, John, 374.  
 Briscoe, William, 378.  
 Brooke, Henry, 375.  
 Brooke, Thomas, 372.  
 Browne, Abraham, 367.  
 Browne, Edward, 370, 379.  
 Browne, Edmund, Mr., 377.  
 Browne, George, 377.  
 Browne, James, 368, 372, 373.  
 Browne, John, 369, 374.  
 Browne, Nicholas, 374.  
 Browne, Richard, Mr., 366.  
 Browne, Richard, 371.  
 Browne, Thomas, 375, *bis*.  
 Browne, William, 378.  
 Browninge, Thomas, 373.  
 Buck, James, 376.  
 Buckland, Thomas, 371.  
 Bugby, Richard, 366.  
 Bulckley, Edmund, 370.  
 Bulgar, Richard, 366.  
 Bulkeley, Thomas, 375.  
 Bull, Henry, 373.  
 Bullard, George, 379.  
 Bullard, John, 377.  
 Bullard, William, 377.  
 Bullen, Samuel, 379.  
 Bumstod, Edward, 377.  
 Bunear, George, 370.  
 Burbanke, John, 376.  
 Burcham, Edward, 375.  
 Burden, George, 373.  
 Burdsall, Henry, 374.  
 Burr, Jehu, 366.  
 Busbey, Nicholas, 374.  
 Busse, William, 375.  
 Buswell, Isaac, 378.  
 Burslyn, John, Mr., 366.  
 Butlar, Richard, 369.  
 Butlar, William, 370.  
 Butler, Nicholas, 375.  
 Burton, Boniface, 371.  
 Butterworth, Samuel, 377.  
 Buttolph, Thomas, 379.  
 Button, John, 369.  
 Byran, Nicholas, 374.  
 Byrditt, George, Mr., 371.  
 Cakebread, Thomas, 368.  
 Capen, John, 369.  
 Capon, Bernard, 371.  
 Carington, Edward, 371.  
 Carpenter, William, 377.  
 Carter, Joshua, 368.  
 Carter, Thomas, 373, 374.  
 Casely, William, 373.  
 Caule, Thomas, 376.  
 Cayne, Christopher, 375.  
 Chadwicke, Charles, 366.  
 Chafe, Matthew, 373.  
 Chamberlin, Henry, 375.  
 Champnyes, Richard, 372.  
 Chanler, William, 377.  
 Chaplaine, Clement, Mr., 371.  
 Chapman, John, 369.  
 Chappell, Nathaniel, 376.  
 Chapun, Samuel, 378.  
 Chase, William, 369.  
 Chaundler, John, 377.  
 Cheesebrough, William, 366.  
 Cheesholme, Thomas, 371.  
 Cheney, John, 373.  
 Chickering, Francis, 377.  
 Chickry, Henry, 379.  
 Childe, Ephraim, 366.  
 Clapp, Edward, 372.  
 Clapp, Roger, 368.  
 Clapp, Thomas, 375.  
 Clarke, Arthur, 377.  
 Clarke, John, 376.  
 Clarke, Thomas, 375, 379.  
 Clarke, William, 376.  
 Clearke, William, Mr., 366.  
 Clement, Augustine, 372.  
 Clerke, John, 367, 370.  
 Clerke, Joseph, 370.  
 Clipton, Thomas, 379.  
 Coalborne, Nathaniel, 379.  
 Cobbet, Thomas, 374.  
 Cobbitt, Josias, 378.  
 Cockerom, William, 375.  
 Coddington, William, Mr., 372.  
 Coe, Robert, 369.  
 Cogeswell, John, 371.  
 Coggeshall, John, Mr., 367.  
 Coggin, John, Mr., 368.  
 Colbran, William, Mr., 366.  
 Colby, Anthony, 369.  
 Coddhan, Thomas, 369.  
 Cole, Isaac, 375.  
 Coleman, Thomas, 373.  
 Coles, Rise, 367.  
 Collins, Edward, 377.  
 Collins, Henry, 373.  
 Collishawe, William, 368.  
 Collocott, Richard, 367.  
 Conant, Roger, Mr., 366.  
 Converse, Edward, 366.  
 Cooke, Aaron, 371.  
 Cooke, George, Mr., 371.  
 Cooke, Joseph, Mr., 371.  
 Cooke, Richard, 370.  
 Cooke, Robert, 378.  
 Coole, Samuel, Mr., 366.  
 Coolidge, John, 372.  
 Cooper, John, 372.  
 Cooper, Thomas, 375.  
 Cop, William, 379.  
 Copie, James, 377.  
 Corning, Samuel, 378.



- Cotton, John, Mr., 369.  
 Cotty, Robert, 371.  
 Courser, William, 372.  
 Coytemore, Thomas, Mr., 376.  
 Crackborne, Gilbert, 372.  
 Cranwell, John, 368.  
 Crofte, Grillin, 366.  
 Crosby, Simon, 371.  
 Crosse, John, 376.  
 Crumwell, Sammel, 369.  
 Cumpston, John, 369.  
 Curtis, George, 377.  
 Curtis, William, 367.  
 Cutler, Robert, 374.  
 Cutter, Richard, 378.  
 Cutter, William, 373.  
 Dady, William, 367.  
 Dalton, Timothy, Mr., 373.  
 Danforth, Nicholas, Mr., 371.  
 Dannell, Robert, 375.  
 Dassette, John, 377.  
 Dauson, Henry, 378.  
 Davenish, Thomas, 378.  
 Davenport, Richard, 369.  
 Davies, Jenkin, 372.  
 Davies, Thomas, 378.  
 Davis, James, 370, 377.  
 Davy, John, 372.  
 Day, Robert, 370.  
 Daye, Robert, 379.  
 Deane, John, 379.  
 Dennison, Daniel, Mr., 368.  
 Dennison, William, Mr., 367.  
 Denselowe, Nicholas, 367.  
 Dent, Francis, 369.  
 Deryfall, Bernaby, 372.  
 Dewey, Thomas, 369.  
 Dibell, Robert, 371.  
 Dible, Thomas, 373.  
 Dickenson, Philemon, 378.  
 Dickerman, Thomas, 375.  
 Dillingham, John, Mr., 366.  
 Dimmocke, Thomas, 372.  
 Dineley, William, 373.  
 Dinny, Edward, 373.  
 Dinny, William, 373.  
 Dixe, Anthony, 366.  
 Dixe, Edward, 370.  
 Dixy, William, 368.  
 Dodge, William, 373.  
 Doggett, John, 366.  
 Dolton, Philemon, 371.  
 Donnan, Thomas, 370.  
 Douse, Francis, 379.  
 Dow, Henry, 374.  
 Downeing, Emanuel, Mr., 375.  
 Draper, Roger, 375.  
 Drinker, Philip, 373.  
 Dryver, Robert, 371.  
 Dudley, Samuel, Mr., 378.  
 Dudley, Thomas, Mr., 372.  
 Dummer, Richard, Mr., 367.  
 Dummer, Stephen, 375.  
 Dummer, Thomas, 376.  
 Duncan, Nathaniel, 370.  
 Dunster, Henry, Mr., 378.  
 Dwight, Timothy, 379.  
 Dwite, John, 375.  
 Dyar, George, 366.  
 Dyer, William, 371.  
 Eales, John, 369.  
 Eames, Anthony, 372.  
 East, Francis, 373.  
 Easton, Joseph, 370.  
 Easton, Nicholas, Mr., 370.  
 Eastowe, William, 375.  
 Eaton, John, 372.  
 Eaton, Nathaniel, Mr., 374.  
 Eborne, Thomas, 368.  
 Edmonds, John, 366.  
 Edmonds, Walter, 375.  
 Edmonds, William, 371.  
 Edy, John, 369.  
 Egglestone, Biggott, 366.  
 Eliot, Francis, 378.  
 Elis, John, 379.  
 Elkines, Henry, 370.  
 Elliot, Philip, 371.  
 Ellsley, John, 376.  
 Ellyott, Jacob, 367.  
 Ellyott, John, Mr., 367.  
 Elwell, Robert, 377.  
 Ely, Nathaniel, 370.  
 Emery, John, 378.  
 Ensigne, James, 370.  
 Ewart, John, 374.  
 Everill, James, 369.  
 Ewer, Thomas, 371.  
 F——, William, 379.  
 Fairebancks, Richard, 369.  
 Fairefeild, John, 377.  
 Faireweather, Thomas, 369.  
 Fairewell, Henry, 375.  
 Farnum, John, 377.  
 Faruworth, Joseph, 375.  
 Farr, George, 371.  
 Fawne, John, Mr., 371.  
 Feakes, Henry, 369.  
 Feakes, Robert, Mr., 366.  
 Felpes, William, 366.  
 Felton, Benjamin, 376.  
 Ferman, Gyles, Mr., 368.  
 Ferman, John, 366.  
 Ferris, Jeffery, 370.  
 Fessenden, see Fossenden.  
 Filer, Walter, 369.  
 Fillipes, Nicholas, 377.  
 Phillips, William, 376.  
 Finch, Abraham, 369.  
 Finch, Daniel, 366.  
 Finch, Samuel, 368.  
 Firman, Giles, 376.  
 Finnan, Josias, 379.  
 Firman, Thomas, 376.  
 Fisher, Daniel, 377.  
 Fisher, Joshua, 377.  
 Fisher, Thomas, 370.  
 Fiske, David, 374.  
 Fiske, John, Mr., 373.  
 Fitch, Zachary, 374.  
 Flack, Cotten, 377.  
 Flackman, Thomas, 377.  
 Fletcher, Edward, 378.  
 Flint, Thomas, Mr., 374.  
 Flinte, Henry, Mr., 372.  
 Fogg, Ralph, 369.  
 Foote, Nathaniel, 369.  
 Ford, Thomas, 366.  
 Formais, Mark, 377.  
 Fosditch, Stephen, 374.  
 Fossenden, John, 378.  
 Foster, Christopher, 373.  
 Fostere, Hopestill, 375.  
 Foule, George, 375.  
 Fowkes, Henry, 371.  
 Fowler, Philip, 369.  
 Foxe, Thomas, 374.  
 Foxewell, Richard, 366.  
 Frances, Richard, 377.  
 Frayrye, John, 374.  
 Freeborne, William, 369.  
 Freeman, Samuel, Mr., 375.  
 French, Stephen, 369.  
 French, Thomas, 367.  
 French, William, 371.  
 Frost, Edmund, 371.  
 Frothingham, William, 367.  
 Fuller, Robert, 378.  
 Fuller, William, 379.  
 Gage, John, 368.  
 Gaildthaite, Thomas, 368.  
 Gallerd, William, 366.  
 Gallop, John, 368.  
 Gamlyn, Robert, Sen., 368.  
 Gamlyne, Robert, 369.

- Gardner, Edmund, 378.  
 Gardner, Thomas, 373, 378.  
 Garfeild, Edward, 371.  
 Garfoard, Jarvas, 376.  
 Garret, James, 376.  
 Gay, John, 370.  
 Gaynes, Henry, 375.  
 Geares, William, 378.  
 Geeree, Arthur, 375.  
 Gedney, John, 374.  
 Gennison, William, Mr., 366.  
 Gibbons, Edward, 366.  
 Gibbs, Gyles, 367.  
 Gibson, John, 373.  
 Giddings, George, 374.  
 Gill, Arthur, 379.  
 Gillett, Nathaniel, 369.  
 Gillom, Benjamin, 370.  
 Gilman, Edward, 375.  
 Ginner, Thomas, Mr., 376.  
 Glover, Charles, 378.  
 Goble, Thomas, 369.  
 Godfree, William, 377.  
 Goffe, Edward, 372.  
 Goffe, John, 375.  
 Goodhewe, William, 372.  
 Goodman, Richard, 369.  
 Goodnor, Edmund, 377.  
 Goodnow, John, 378.  
 Goodwin, William, 367.  
 Gore, John, 373.  
 Gosse, John, 366.  
 Gott, Charles, Mr., 366.  
 Gould, John, 374.  
 Gould, Thomas, 378.  
 Grafton, Joseph, 373.  
 Grant, Matthew, 366.  
 Graues, Thomas, Mr., 366.  
 Graves, John, 373.  
 Graves, Thomas, Mr., 376.  
 Greene, Bartholomew, 369.  
 Greene, Henry, 377.  
 Greene, Passevil, 371.  
 Greene, Samuel, 370.  
 Greene, Sergeant, 367.  
 Greenhill, Samuel, 370.  
 Greenliffe, Edmund, 375.  
 Gridley, Richard, 368.  
 Grifflie, Richard, 374.  
 Grinnoway, John, 366.  
 Grubb, Thomas, 368.  
 Gunn, Jasper, 371.  
 Gunn, Thomas, 371.  
 Gunnison, Hugh, 372.  
 Guye, Nicholas, 375.  
 Gyles, Edward, 368.  
 Hackburne, Samuel, 374.  
 Hadden, Jerad, 369.  
 Hale, Robert, 368.  
 Hale, Thomas, 368, 374.  
 Hall, Edward, 374.  
 Hall, John, 369, 370, 377.  
 Halsted, Nathaniel, 379.  
 Hamond, Thomas, 372.  
 Hamond, William, 371.  
 Hanchet, John, 373.  
 Harbert, John, 378.  
 Harding, John, 377.  
 Hardinge, Robert, 366.  
 Hardy, John, 369.  
 Harker, Anthony, 372.  
 Harlakendine, Roger, Esq., 371.  
 Harris, Walter, 378.  
 Harrison, John, 378, *bis*.  
 Harsye, William, 374.  
 Hart, Stephen, 369.  
 Harte, Edmund, 369.  
 Harvard, John, Mr., 373.  
 Harwood, Henry, 367.  
 Haseldene, John, 376.  
 Haseldine, Robert, 376.  
 Hassell, John, 372.  
 Hassord, Thomas, 372.  
 Hastings, Thomas, 370.  
 Hatch, Thomas, 369.  
 Hathorne, William, 369.  
 Haward, John, 369.  
 Hawes, Richard, 374.  
 Hawkes, John, 369.  
 Hawkins, Robert, 371.  
 Hawkins, Thomas, Mr., 375.  
 Haydon, John, 369.  
 Hayne, Walter, 377.  
 Haynes, James, 374.  
 Haynes, John, Esq., 368.  
 Haywood, George, 374.  
 Heald, John, 379.  
 Hearde, Luke, 376.  
 Heaten, Nathaniel, 372.  
 Heath, William, 367.  
 Heathe, Isaac, 371.  
 Hedges, William, 369.  
 Hepburne, George, 372.  
 Herrick, Henry, 366.  
 Hewes, Joshua, 368.  
 Heyden, James, 373.  
 Hibbens, William, Mr., 377.  
 Higgenson, John, 372.  
 Hill, Abraham, 376.  
 Hill, Valentine, 377.  
 Hill, William, Mr., 368.  
 Hill, William, 368.  
 Hillyard, Hugh, 369.  
 Hindsdall, Robert, 375.  
 Hiningway, Ralph, 369.  
 Hitchin, Edward, 370.  
 Hobart, see Hubbard & Hubberd.  
 Hochens, George, 374.  
 Hodges, Andrew, 379.  
 Hogg, Richard, 377.  
 Holbroke, John, 377.  
 Holcombe, Thomas, 369.  
 Holgrave, John, 368.  
 Holland, John, 372.  
 Hollard, Angel, 371.  
 Hollidge, Richard, 376.  
 Hollock, Edward, Mr., 375.  
 Holmes, George, 376.  
 Holmes, Robert, 378.  
 Holt, Nicholas, 373.  
 Holyoke, see Hollock.  
 Hooke, William, Mr., 378.  
 Hooker, Thomas, Mr., 369.  
 Hopkins, John, 370.  
 Hopkinson, Michael, 376.  
 Horne, John, 366.  
 Horsford, William, 368.  
 Hosier, Samuel, 366.  
 Hoskins, John, 366, 369.  
 Hoskins, Thomas, 370.  
 Hosmer, see Osmer.  
 Hosmer, Thomas, 370.  
 Hough, Atherton, Mr., 368.  
 Houlton, Robert, 368.  
 Howard, William, 377.  
 Howchenes, Jeremy, 377.  
 Howe, Abraham, 374.  
 Howe, Daniel, 369.  
 Howe, Edward, 369, 372.  
 Howe, James, 373.  
 Howe, John, 377.  
 Howell, Edward, Mr., 375.  
 Howlett, Thomas, 368.  
 Hoytt, Simon, 366.  
 Hubbard, Benjamin, 369.  
 Hubbard, Edmund, 369.  
 Hubbard, Joshua, 370.  
 Hubbard, Thomas, 369.  
 Hubberd, William, Mr., 374.  
 Hubbert, Edmund, 368.  
 Hubbert, Peter, 371.  
 Hubbert, Samuel, 370.  
 Hudson, Nicholas, 372.  
 Hudson, Ralph, 372.  
 Hudson, William, 366, 378.

- Hulbert, William, 367.  
 Hull, George, 367.  
 Hull, John, 367.  
 Hull, Joseph, 371.  
 Hull, Richard, 368.  
 Hull, Robert, 373.  
 Hulling, —, 375.  
 Humfrey, John, Mr., 372.  
 Humphreys, Jonas, 377.  
 Hunn, George, 373.  
 Hunt, William, 379.  
 Hunter, Robert, 378.  
 Hunting, John, 375.  
 Hurd, John, 377.  
 Hussey, Christopher, 369.  
 Hutchingson, Edward, 368, 369.  
 Hutchingson, Francis, 370.  
 Hutchingson, George, 368.  
 Hutchingson, Richard, 370.  
 Hutchingson, William, Mr., 370.  
 Isaac, Joseph, 372.  
 Islin, Thomas, 377.  
 Ives, Mathias, 372.  
 Jacklingé, Edmund, 370.  
 Jackson, Edmund, 372.  
 Jackson, John, 379.  
 Jacob, Nicholas, 371.  
 Jacob, Richard, 374.  
 James, Thomas, Mr., 367.  
 Jarrat, John, 376.  
 Jeffry, Thomas, 369.  
 Jeffry, William, Mr., 366.  
 Jellett, Jonathan, 370.  
 Jenner, Thomas, Mr., 372.  
 Jennison, see Gennison.  
 Jewet, Joseph, 376.  
 Jewet, Maximilian, 376.  
 Joanes, Thomas, 375.  
 Johnson, Davy, 366.  
 Johnson, Edward, Mr., 366.  
 Johnson, Edward, 374.  
 Johnson, Francis, 366.  
 Johnson, Isaac, 370.  
 Johnson, James, 372.  
 Johnson, John, 366.  
 Johnson, Richard, 373.  
 Johnson, William, 370.  
 Jones, Edward, Mr., 366.  
 Judd, Thomas, 371.  
 Kaine, Robert, Mr., 372.  
 Karder, Richard, 372.  
 Kathericke, Michael, 379.  
 Keayne, Benjamin, Mr., 376.  
 Keezar, George, 375.  
 Kelly, Abel, 378.  
 Kelsey, William, 370.  
 Kemball, Henry, 374.  
 Kemball, Richard, 370.  
 Kempe, Edward, 375.  
 Kenerick, John, 377.  
 Kent, Richard, 370.  
 Kent, Stephen, 375.  
 Ketcham, Edward, 372.  
 Kettle, Richard, 370.  
 Kilborne, George, 376.  
 Kilham, Austen, 379.  
 Kinge, George, 373.  
 Kinge, William, 372.  
 Kingman, Henry, 371.  
 Kingsberry, Joseph, 374.  
 Kingbury, John, 374.  
 Kinseleye, Stephen, 377.  
 Kirman, John, 367.  
 Knight, John, 371.  
 Knight, Richard, 374.  
 Knight, William, 374.  
 Knolls, Alexander, 372.  
 Knoulton, John, 379.  
 Lake, Thomas, 378.  
 Lambe, Thomas, 366.  
 Lambert, Francis, 375.  
 Lampson, William, 373.  
 Lanehton, Roger, 370.  
 Langley, William, 375.  
 Larkin, Edward, 376.  
 Laskin, Hugh, 376.  
 Laurence, John, 373.  
 Lawes, Francis, 378.  
 Layton, Thomas, 375.  
 Leach, Laurence, 366.  
 Leazer, Jacob, 379.  
 Learned, William, 369.  
 Lewis, William, 367.  
 Legg, John, 371.  
 Lethmore, John, 370.  
 Leuson, John, 374.  
 Levens, John, 368.  
 Leveritt, John, 377.  
 Leveritt, Thomas, Mr., 368.  
 Levett, John, 371.  
 Lewis, Edmund, 372.  
 Lightfoote, Francis, 372.  
 Linkorne, Thomas, 374.  
 Lipincote, Richard, 377.  
 Lockwood, Edmund, 366.  
 Lockwood, Robert, 372.  
 Longe, Robert, 371.  
 Lord, Richard, 370.  
 Lord, Robert, 371.  
 Lord, William, 376.  
 Loreng, Thomas, 371.  
 Lovell, Robert, 371.  
 Loverin, John, 372.  
 Lowell, John, 378.  
 Lowthrop, Thomas, 369.  
 Ludkin, George, 371.  
 Ludkin, William, 374.  
 Lumberd, Thomas, 366.  
 Lambert, Bernard, 368.  
 Lumkin, Richard, 374.  
 Lunt, Henry, 374.  
 Lusser, Eleazar, 375.  
 Lyman, Richard, 368.  
 Lynd, Thomas, 370.  
 Maggott, Joseph, 370.  
 Mahewe, Thomas, Mr., 369.  
 Maies, John, 378.  
 Maisters, John, Mr., 366.  
 Manning, William, 377.  
 Marryott, Thomas, 371.  
 Marshall, Edmund, 373.  
 Marshall, Thomas, 370, *bis*, 379.  
 Marshe, George, 371.  
 Marston, John, 378.  
 Marston, Thomas, 378.  
 Marten, Thomas, 375.  
 Marten, Robert, 377.  
 Martiall, Christopher, 370.  
 Martin, John, 376.  
 Masie, Thomas, 376.  
 Mason, Hugh, 370.  
 Mason, John, Captain, 370.  
 Massy, Jeffery, 369.  
 Matson, Thomas, 368.  
 Mattucke, James, 375.  
 Maude, Daniel, Mr., 372.  
 Maudsley, John, 375.  
 Maueracke, Elias, 368.  
 Maueracke, John, Mr., 366.  
 Maueracke, Moses, 369.  
 Maueracke, Sannaed, Mr., 367.  
 Mawry, Roger, 366.  
 Meade, Gabriel, 374.  
 Meakins, Thomas, 373.  
 Medeaffe, Michael, 377.  
 Mekyn, Thomas, Jun., 372.  
 Mellen, Richard, 376.  
 Mellows, Abraham, 368.  
 Mellows, Edward, 368.  
 Mellows, Oliver, 369.  
 Merriam, George, 379.  
 Merriam, Joseph, 375.  
 Merriam, Robert, 375.  
 Merrill, John, 377.  
 Merry, Walter, 368.

- Metcalfe, Joseph, 370.  
 Mighill, Thomas, 376.  
 Miles, John, 375.  
 Miller, John, 376.  
 Miller, Alexander, 374.  
 Millet, Thomas, 373.  
 Millett, Richard, 368.  
 Mingy, Jeffrey, 377.  
 Minor, Thomas, 368.  
 Minott, George, 368.  
 Mixer, Isaac, 374.  
 Moody, John, Mr., 368.  
 Moody, William, 371.  
 Moore, John, 366, 367.  
 Moore, Samuel, 367.  
 Moore, Thomas, 366.  
 More, Francis, 375.  
 More, Goulden, 378.  
 More, John, 372.  
 Morrall, Isaac, 367.  
 Morris, Sergeant, 366.  
 Morse, Daniel, 371.  
 Morse, Joseph, 371.  
 Morse, Samuel, 378.  
 Mose, John, 377.  
 Mosse, Anthony, 371.  
 Mosse, William, 371.  
 Mott, Adam, 371.  
 Moulton, James, 374.  
 Moulton, John, 375.  
 Moulton, Robert, 366.  
 Moulton, Thomas, 375.  
 Mousell, John, 369.  
 Moxam, George, Mr., 373.  
 Munday, Henry, 376.  
 Munnings, George, 370.  
 Mushell, Ralph, 366.  
 Mussellwhit, John, 375.  
 Mussey, Robert, 369.  
 Muste, Edward, 369.  
 Mylam, John, 372.  
 Mylls, John, 367.  
 Nashe, William, 369.  
 Negos, Jonathan, 369.  
 Nelson, Thomas, Mr., 376.  
 Netherland, William, 370.  
 Newbery, Thomas, Mr., 369.  
 Newegate, John, 370.  
 Newell, Abraham, 370.  
 Neweman, Samuel, 375.  
 Neweton, John, 367.  
 Nickerson, William, 374.  
 Nicolas, Walter, 372.  
 Noddle, William, 366.  
 Noise, James, Mr., 370.  
 Noise, Nicholas, 373.  
 Norrice, Edward, Mr., 377.  
 North, Richard, 378.  
 Norton, George, 368.  
 Norton, John, 373.  
 Norton, Walter, Captain, 366.  
 Norton, William, 371.  
 Norwick, John, 377.  
 Nowell, Increase, 372.  
 Noyse, Peter, 377.  
 Nutte, Myles, 373.  
 Odlyn, John, 368.  
 Oldelam, John, Mr., 366.  
 Oliver, James, 378.  
 Oliver, John, of Newberry, 376.  
 Oliver, Peter, 377.  
 Ollyver, John, 368.  
 Ollyver, Thomas, Mr., 367.  
 Olmstead, James, 367.  
 Olney, Thomas, 373.  
 Osborne, William, 376.  
 Osgood, Christopher, 371.  
 Osgood, John, 375.  
 Osmer, James, 373.  
 Ottis, John, 371.  
 Page, John, 366, 378.  
 Paine, Robert, 379.  
 Paine, Stephen, 376.  
 Paine, William, Mr., 376.  
 Painter, Thomas, 378.  
 Palfrey, Peter, 366.  
 Palgraue, Richard, Mr., 366.  
 Pabner, Abraham, 366.  
 Palmer, John, 375, 378.  
 Palmer, Walter, 366.  
 Palmer, William, 375.  
 Pantry, William, 370.  
 Parish, Thomas, 373.  
 Parkeman, Elias, 371.  
 Parker, James, 369.  
 Parker, Nicholas, Mr., 368.  
 Parker, Richard, 378.  
 Parker, Robert, 370.  
 Parker, Thomas, Mr., 370.  
 Parker, Thomas, 373.  
 Parker, William, 378.  
 Parks, William, 366.  
 Parmenter, John, 377.  
 Parr, Abel, 379.  
 Parrat, Francis, 376.  
 Parsons, Robert, 373.  
 Partridge, William, 375.  
 Pason, Gyles, 373.  
 Passon, Edward, 377.  
 Pattinggell, Richard, 378.  
 Pattricke, Daniel, Captain, 366.  
 Payne, Moses, 378.  
 Payne, Thomas, 379.  
 Peakes, Christopher, 370.  
 Pearce, John, 374.  
 Pease, Henry, 369.  
 Peck, Joseph, Mr., 375.  
 Peck, Robert, Mr., 375.  
 Pecocke, Richard, 376.  
 Peirce, Anthony, 369.  
 Peirce, Daniel, 374.  
 Peirce, John, 366.  
 Peirce, Thomas, 370.  
 Peirce, William, Mr., 369.  
 Pell, Joseph, 375.  
 Pell, William, 370.  
 Pemerton, John, 368.  
 Pendleton, Bryan, 369.  
 Pennymann, James, 367.  
 Penticus, John, 376.  
 Pepper, Richard, 370.  
 Perkins, Abraham, 377.  
 Perkins, John, 366, 373.  
 Perkins, William, 369.  
 Perry, Arthur, 377.  
 Perry, Isaac, 367.  
 Perry, John, 367.  
 Peters, Hugh, Mr., 371.  
 Phelps, George, 371.  
 Phillips, see Fillips.  
 Phillips, George, Mr., 366.  
 Phillips, George, 366.  
 Phillips, Henry, 375.  
 Phillips, John, 367.  
 Phippin, David, 371.  
 Pigg, Thomas, 368.  
 Pike, Robert, 373.  
 Pitcher, Andrew, 378.  
 Pitts, Edmund, 377.  
 Place, Thomas, 377.  
 Plummer, Francis, 369.  
 Plummer, Samuel, 378.  
 Pope, John, 360.  
 Pope, Joseph, 373.  
 Porter, Edward, 373.  
 Porter, John, 368.  
 Porter, Jonathan, 378.  
 Porter, Nathaniel, 373.  
 Porter, Roger, 376.  
 Portmorte, Philemon, 370.  
 Potter, Luke, 375.  
 Potter, Robert, 369.  
 Potter, William, 377.  
 Powell, Michael, 379.  
 Prat, Matthew, 377.

- Pratt, John, 369.  
 Prentice, Valentine, 367.  
 Price, David, 372.  
 Prince, John, 370.  
 Proctor, George, 373.  
 Pummery, Eltweed, 367.  
 Purchase, Oliver, 372.  
 Pyne, Thomas, 370.  
 Pynny, Humphrey, 369.  
 Quinsey, Edmund, 368.  
 Rainstoad, Edward, 373.  
 Randill, Philip, 369.  
 Ravensdale, John, 371.  
 Rawling, Jesper, 368.  
 Rawlins, Thomas, 366.  
 Rawlinson, Thomas, 374.  
 Rawlyns, James, 369.  
 Rawlyns, Jesper, 369.  
 Rawlyns, Thomas, 371.  
 Rawson, Edward, 374.  
 Raymond, Richard, 369.  
 Reade, Esdras, 378.  
 Reade, John, 377.  
 Reade, Thomas, 368.  
 Reade, William, 371.  
 Reddin, Myles, 369.  
 Reddings, Joseph, 369.  
 Rednape, Joseph, 369.  
 Reed, William, 375.  
 Reynolds, John, 370.  
 Reynolds, Robert, 369.  
 Rice, Edmund, 377.  
 Rice, Richard, 379.  
 Richards, Edward, 379.  
 Richards, Nathaniel, 367.  
 Richards, Thomas, 377.  
 Richardson, Ezekiel, 366.  
 Richardson, Samuel, 371.  
 Richardson, Thomas, 374.  
 Riggs, Edward, 368.  
 Rimington, John, 375.  
 Ring, Robert, 378.  
 Roaper, John, 379.  
 Robinson, John, 378.  
 Robinson, Richard, 378.  
 Robert, John, 376.  
 Rockwell, William, 366.  
 Roffe, John, 376.  
 Rogers, Ezekiel, Mr., 376.  
 Rogers, John, 373, 375.  
 Rogers, Nathaniel, Mr., 374, 376.  
 Rogers, S, mon, 377.  
 Rogers, Thomas, 373.  
 Roise, Robert, 368.  
 Roots, Richard, 372.  
 Rossiter, Bray, 366.  
 Rowes, George, 377.  
 Ruck, Thomas, Mr., 377.  
 Ruddyk, John, 377.  
 Ruggles, George, 368.  
 Ruggles, John, 367, 373.  
 Ruggles, Thomas, 375.  
 Russell, John, 371.  
 Russell, Richard, Mr., 378.  
 Rust, Henry, 374.  
 Sadler, Anthony, 376.  
 Sadler, Richard, Mr., 375.  
 Sale, Edward, 373.  
 Salter, William, 372.  
 Saltonstall, Richard, Mr., 366.  
 Samford, Thomas, 373.  
 Sampedford, John, 367.  
 Sandford, Richard, 378.  
 Sands, Henry, 378.  
 Saunders, John, 371, 376.  
 Saunders, Martin, 377.  
 Saunders, Robert, 376.  
 Saunderson, Robert, 376.  
 Savage, Thomas, 372.  
 Say, Thomas, 376.  
 Scales, William, 376.  
 Scarbrow, John, 377.  
 Scott, Thomas, 370.  
 Scotte, Robert, 372.  
 Scotto, Thomas, 375.  
 Scruggs, Thomas, 371.  
 Seawall, Henry, Jun., 373.  
 Sebley, John, 370.  
 Sedgwick, Robert, 373.  
 Seely, Robert, 366.  
 Seir, John, 378.  
 Sension, Matthias, 370.  
 Sergeant, William, Mr., 375.  
 Sever, Robert, 373.  
 Sexton, Gyles, 366.  
 Seyle, Francis, 377.  
 Sharman, John, 373.  
 Sharpe, Samuel, Mr., 367.  
 Shawe, Abraham, 372.  
 Shawe, Joseph, 375.  
 Shawe, Roger, 375.  
 Shephard, Samuel, Mr., 371.  
 Shephard, Thomas, Mr., 371.  
 Sheratt, Hugh, 370.  
 Sheman, Edmund, 372.  
 Sherman, Philip, 368.  
 Sherman, Samuel, 377.  
 Shorte, Henry, 369.  
 Sibley, John, 369.  
 Sibley, see Sebley.  
 Sill, John, 374.  
 Silvester, Richard, 368.  
 Singletery, Richard, 374.  
 Skelton, Samuel, Mr., 366.  
 Skerry, Francis, 373.  
 Skerry, Henry, 374.  
 Skot, John, 376.  
 Smyth, Benjamin, 379.  
 Smyth, Francis, 366, 377.  
 Rust, Henry, 366.  
 Smyth, John, 367.  
 Smyth, Samuel, 369.  
 Smyth, Thomas, 368.  
 Smyth, William, 371.  
 Smythe, Francis, 373.  
 Smythe, Henry, 375, 377.  
 Smythe, John, 372, 373, 376.  
 Smythe, Thomas, 373.  
 Southcote, —, Captain, 366.  
 Southick, Laurence, 376.  
 Spolden, Edward, 377.  
 Spooer, John, 376.  
 Spooner, Thomas, 374.  
 Sparhauke, Nathaniel, Mr., 376.  
 Spencer, Gerret, 372.  
 Spencer, John, Mr., 369.  
 Spencer, Michael, 374.  
 Spencer, Thomas, 369.  
 Spencer, William, 367.  
 Sprage, Ralph, 366.  
 Sprage, Richard, 366.  
 Squire, Thomas, 368.  
 Standize, James, 376.  
 Stanley, Christopher, 378.  
 Stanley, Thomas, 370.  
 Stanley, Timothy, 370.  
 Stebbins, Edmund, 369.  
 Steedman, Robert, 375.  
 Steele, George, 369.  
 Steele, John, 369.  
 Sterne, Isaac, 366.  
 Stevens, John, 378.  
 Stevens, William, Mr., 377.  
 Stickland, Sergeant, 366.  
 Stickey, William, 378.  
 Stidman, John, 377.  
 Stileman, Elias, 367.  
 Stilson, William, 368.  
 Stockin, George, 370.  
 Stodard, Anthony, 377.  
 Stone, Gregory, 372.  
 Stone, Samuel, Mr., 369.  
 Stone, Symon, 372.  
 Stoughton, Israel, Mr., 368.  
 Stoughton, Thomas, 366.

- Stowe, John. 369.  
 Stower, Nicholas. 366.  
 Stowers, John. 372.  
 Strange, George. 370.  
 Stronge, John. 373.  
 Sumner, William. 373.  
 Swan, Henry. 376.  
 Swan, Richard. 376.  
 Swayne, Richard. 375.  
 Swayne, William. 371.  
 Sweete, John. 379.  
 Swetman, Thomas. 374.  
 Swifte, Thomas. 370.  
 Swimmerton, Job. 376.  
 Switzer, Seth. 375.  
 Sykes, Richard. 377.  
 Symonds, John. 374.  
 Symonds, Marke. 374.  
 Symonds, Samuel. 374.  
 Syms, Zachariah, Mr., 370.  
 Syverens, John. 373.  
 Tabor, Philip. 369.  
 Talcott, John. 367.  
 Talmage, Thomas. 368.  
 Tahmidge, William. 369.  
 Tapley, Clement. 377.  
 Tappin, Abraham. 374.  
 Tappin, Richard. 368.  
 Tatman, John. 374.  
 Taylor, George. 374.  
 Taylour, Gregory. 369.  
 Taylour, John. 366.  
 Tedd, Joshua. 376.  
 Terre, Stephen. 366.  
 Tiff, William. 378.  
 Tinge, Edward. 378.  
 Thomas, Evan. 379.  
 Thome, William. 374.  
 Thometon, Thomas. 370.  
 Throckmorton, George, Mr., 366.  
 Thramball, John. 377.  
 Toleman, Thomas. 377.  
 Tomkins, Ralph. 374.  
 Tomlyn, Edward, Mr., 366.  
 Tomlyn, Timothy. 367.  
 Tompson, James. 369.  
 Tompson, John. 370.  
 Tompson, Symon. 379.  
 Tompson, William, Mr., 377.  
 Tower, John. 375.  
 Towne, William. 373.  
 Townesend, Thomas. 375.  
 Townsend, William. 372.  
 Tredwell, Thomas. 374.  
 Trumbell, John. 370.  
 Trusedale, Richard. 377.  
 Tucke, Robert. 376.  
 Turner, Nathaniel, Mr., 367.  
 Turner, Robert. 368.  
 Turney, Benjamin. 379.  
 Tuttle, Henry. 374.  
 Tuttle, John. 375.  
 Tuttle, Richard. 371.  
 Twitchwell, Joseph. 369.  
 Tylestone, Thomas. 373.  
 Tylley, John. 370.  
 Tytus, Robert. 377.  
 Uflott, see Vilott.  
 Underhill, see Vnderhill.  
 Underwood, see Vnderwood.  
 Upham, see Vpham.  
 Upsher, see Vpher.  
 Upshall, see Vpsall.  
 Vane, Henry, Esq., 371.  
 Venner, Thomas. 374.  
 Vereing, Philip. 371.  
 Veren, Philip. 378.  
 Vilott, Thomas. 367.  
 Viall, John. 379.  
 Vnderhill, John, Captain. 366.  
 Vnderwood, Martyr. 369.  
 Vnderwood, Thomas. 372.  
 Vpham, John. 371.  
 Vpher, Hezekiah. 375.  
 Vpsall, Nicholas. 366.  
 Wade, Jonathan. 369.  
 Wadsworth, William. 367.  
 Wakefield, William. 375.  
 Wakely, Thomas. 371.  
 Wakeman, Samuel. 367.  
 Walker, Augustine. 378.  
 Walker, John. 368.  
 Walker, Richard. 368.  
 Walker, Robert. 369.  
 Wales, Nathaniel. 373.  
 Walton, William. 371.  
 Ward, Andrew. 369.  
 Ward, Benjamin. 379.  
 Ward, Miles. 378.  
 Wardall, Thomas. 370.  
 Warde, Samuel. 372.  
 Watham, John, Mr., 366.  
 Warner, Andrew. 369.  
 Warner, Daniel. 379.  
 Warren, John. 366.  
 Warrener, William. 374.  
 Wate, Gamaliel. 370.  
 Waters, Richard. 375.  
 Waterhouse, Thomas. 377.  
 Watson, John. 368.  
 Webb, Richard. 367.  
 Watson, Thomas. 377.  
 Webbe, Henry. 375.  
 Webbe, John. 372.  
 Webbe, William. 371.  
 Webster, John. 370.  
 Weekes, George. 377.  
 Weede, Jonas. 366.  
 Weight, Thomas. 378.  
 Weld, Daniel. 378.  
 Weld, Thomas, Mr., 367.  
 Wells, Joseph. 371.  
 Wells, Richard. 375.  
 Wells, Thomas. 373.  
 West, Matthew. 372.  
 Weston, Francis. 368.  
 Westwood, William. 370.  
 Wignall, Alexander, Mr., 366.  
 Wilboare, Samuel. 368.  
 Wilcocks, William. 372.  
 Wilcockson, William. 372.  
 Wildar, Thomas. 378.  
 Wilkins, Bray. 369.  
 Willes, Michael. 374.  
 Williams, George. 368.  
 Williams, Nathaniel. 377.  
 Williams, Robert. 374.  
 Williams, Roger. 366.  
 Williams, Thomas. 366.  
 Willis, George. 374.  
 Willoughby, Francis, Mr., 376.  
 Wills, Thomas, Mr., 375.  
 Willust, John, Mr., 367.  
 Willust, Nicholas. 369.  
 Wilson, Henry. 379.  
 Wilson, Jacob. 378.  
 Wilson, Joseph. 374.  
 Wilson, John, Mr., 367.  
 Wilson, Theophilus. 375.  
 Wilson, Thomas. 368.  
 Wilson, William. 372.  
 Wilton, David. 368.  
 Wincall, Robert. 370.  
 Winchester, Alexander. 372.  
 Winchester, John. 372.  
 Winshipp, Edward. 370.  
 Winsley, Samuel, Mr., 375.  
 Winthrop, John, Jun., Mr., 367.  
 Winthrop, Adam, Mr., 378.  
 Winthrop, John, Sen., Mr., 372.  
 Winthrop, Stephen. 372.  
 Wisewall, John. 375.  
 Witchfield, John. 368.  
 Withington, Richard. 377.  
 Wheeler, Ephraim. 375.

- Wheeler, George, 379.  
Wheeler, Joseph, 377.  
Wheeler, Obadiah, 379.  
Wheeler, Thomas, 336, 373.  
Wheeler, Timothy, 377.  
Wheelocke, Ralph, Mr., 374.  
Whipple, John, 376.  
Whitmore, Laurence, 373.  
White, Edward, 372.  
White, John, 367.  
White, Thomas, 371, 377.  
Whitehand, George, 369.  
Whiteing, Samuel, 372.
- Whiteman, John, 375.  
Whitney, John, 371.  
Wood, John, 377.  
Wood, Michael, 377.  
Woodberry, William, 378.  
Woodbury, John, 366.  
Woode, Edward, 376.  
Woode, Nicholas, 378.  
Woodford, Thomas, 370.  
Woodman, Archelaus, 373.  
Woodman, Edward, 371.  
Woods, William, 366.  
Woodward, Nathaniel, 373.
- Woodward, Ralph, 374.  
Woodward, Richard, 371.  
Woolfe, Peter, 369.  
Woolridge, John, Mr., 368.  
Worcester, William, Mr., 376.  
Wray, Daniel, 368.  
Wright, Henry, 370.  
Wright, Richard, 369.  
Wulcott, Henry, 368.  
Wulcott, John, 370.  
Wynes, Barnaby, 370.

1000





FID  
WESBY



